

Gc
929.2
Em35e
1735230

M.L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Allen County Public Library



3 1833 01238 8390

11

THE
IPSWICH EMERSONS

A.D. 1636—1900

A GENEALOGY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF
THOMAS EMERSON OF IPSWICH, MASS.
WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF HIS
ENGLISH ANCESTRY

BY

BENJAMIN KENDALL EMERSON
(1294)

ASSISTED BY

CAPT. GEO. A. GORDON
Secretary N. E. Historic Genealogical Society

ILLUSTRATED

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

BOSTON
PRESS OF DAVID CLAPP & SON
MCM.

494

THE

IPSWICH EMBROIDERS

A.D. 1628—1800

AGENCY OF THE EMBROIDERS OF
THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF
THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF
THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF
THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF

THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF

THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF

THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF

THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF

THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF

THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF

THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF

THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF

THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF

THE EMBROIDERS OF THE EMBROIDERS OF

ORDER OF SERVICES

AT THE

ORDINATION OF MR RALPH WALDO EMERSON

AS JUNIOR PASTOR

1735230

OF THE

Second Church and Society

IN BOSTON,

ON WEDNESDAY, MARCH 11, 1829.

VOLUNTARY.—ANTHEM.

ORIGINAL MUSIC BY W. A. HAYES.

GREAT God, whose universal sway
All heaven revered, all worlds obey,
Now make the Saviour's glory known,
Extend his power, exalt his throne.

Through Him shall endless prayers be made,
And praises throng to crown his head;
His name, like sweet perfume, shall rise,
With every daily sacrifice.

Let every creature rise and bring
Peculiar honors to our King;
Angels descend with songs again,
And earth repeat the long Amen.

—000—

INTRODUCTORY PRAYER.

AND PRAYER FOR THE ORATION.

—000—

HYMN.

No. 100.

How beautiful the feet of the me
Who publish Peace from heaven!
How glad the message they declare
From Him, to save us from all
Guilt to God, good will to men,
And peace on earth, and his reign.

The world was dark with sin and strife;
Then came, and death here away;
And peace, and life to nations;
In that and morning lay.
His word went forth—earth's evils cease,
And mankind's peace rest in peace.

That Peace, which earth can never give,
And never fade away,
Shall conquer time and death, and live
Through heaven's eternal day.
Praise to the Lord whose beautiful grace
Rejoices and saves our sinful race.

—000—

SERMON.

By Mr. Emerson.

ORDAINING PRAYER.

By Mr. Emerson.

—000—

HYMN.

Psalm 100. A Psalm of David.
In the morning, when the sun
Shall rise, let the voice of praise
Be heard from all the earth.

O Lord, thine eyes bequest of bread,
The herald of thy truth,
Who, in thy service, vows to spend
The treasures of his youth.

For now we humbly crave thy care:
Thy faith and hope to cheer;
Thy strength, the pains and toils to bear
Of every coming year.

Here may the gospel of thy Son
Pure, as when Jesus taught,
A full, unfettered current run,
With joy and healing brought.

Here may the young and thoughtless learn
To walk in Wisdom's path;
And here the aged spirit burn
With love and perfect faith.

Here may the mother's heart rejoice
In hopes of promise born,
And here the father's heart
Find rest and peace and morn.

Thou shalt be our Father,
May souls, beneath thy servant's care,
To truth and glory brought,
In joyful numbers, voices bear
How faithfully we wrought.

And, when the first hour shall close,
That sunbeams early rise,
May he and they a happier home
Enjoy beyond the skies.

—000—

CHARGE.

By Mr. Emerson.

—000—

RIGHT HAND OF FELLOWSHIP.

By Mr. Emerson.

—000—

ADDRESS TO THE SOCIETY.

By Mr. Emerson.

—000—

CONCLUDING PRAYER.

By Mr. Emerson.

—000—

ANTHEM.

The Lord will comfort Zion, he will comfort her, when pains shall
make her like Eden, like the garden of the Lord.
Joy and gladness shall be found therein, Thanksgiving and the
voice of melody.

We praise thee, O God, we acknowledge thee to be the Lord. All
the earth doth worship thee, the Father everlasting. To thee all
angels cry aloud, the Hosts on and all the powers beareth in the
Church, to the Scriptures continually do sing, Holy, holy, holy, Lord
God of Sabaoth, Heaven and earth are full of the majesty of thy
glory.

—000—

BENEDICTION.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

| | |
|--|------------|
| PREFACE | Page 1 |
| THE NAME EMERSON | 5 to 7 |
| THE WEARDALE | 8 |
| THE EMERSON COAT OF ARMS | 9 to 12 |
| THE EMERSONS IN ENGLAND | 13 to 16 |
| THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THOMAS EMERSON OF IPSWICH, U. S. A. | 17 to 24 |
| THE EMERSONS IN AMERICA | 25 |
| FIRST GENERATION | 25 to 31 |
| SECOND GENERATION | 32 to 48 |
| THIRD GENERATION | 49 to 68 |
| FOURTH GENERATION | 69 to 110 |
| FIFTH GENERATION | 111 to 163 |
| SIXTH GENERATION | 164 to 244 |
| SEVENTH GENERATION | 245 to 344 |
| EIGHTH GENERATION | 345 to 401 |
| NINTH GENERATION | 402 to 408 |
| SUPPLEMENT | 409 to 478 |
| INDEX OF NAMES | 479 to 537 |

ILLUSTRATIONS.

| | | |
|--|------------|--------------------|
| ARMS, IN COLORS | | facing title page. |
| ARMS, CERTIFIED | | page 9 |
| ARMS, INEXACT | | 10 |
| AUTOGRAPH OF THOMAS ¹ EMERSON, | 1 | 29, 30 |
| REV. JOHN ² EMERSON, | 5 | 44 |
| COMMISSION, CAPT. DANIEL ⁶ EMERSON, | 154 | 149 |
| ADJT. PETER ⁵ EMERSON, | 156 | 150 |
| CUP — SILVER — EMERSON HEIRLOOM | | 415 |
| DWELLING, REV. DANIEL ⁴ EMERSON, | 51 | 97 |
| REV. JOHN ³ EMERSON, | 20 | 419 |
| CAPT. NATHANIEL ² EMERSON, | 7 | 47 |
| STEPHEN ⁸ EMERSON, | 952 | 346 |
| GRAVESTONE — EDWARD ⁵ EMERSON, | 132 | 140 |
| REV. JOSEPH ⁵ EMERSON, | 113 | 119 |
| NATHANIEL ² EMERSON, | 7 | 48 |
| MANUSCRIPT, REV. JOHN ² EMERSON, | 5 | 44 |
| MEETING HOUSE, HOLLIS, N. H. | | 93 |
| SERMON, 2 pp., REV. JOSEPH ⁴ EMERSON, | 38 | 76 |

PORTRAITS.

| | | |
|--|--------------|-----------------|
| BENJAMIN ⁶ EMERSON, | 353 . | facing page 203 |
| BENJAMIN ⁷ FROTHINGHAM EMERSON, | 793 | 315 |
| BENJAMIN ⁸ KENDALL EMERSON, | 1294 | 389 |
| BROWN ⁶ EMERSON, | 377 | 209 |
| CALEB ⁶ EMERSON, | 385 | 214 |
| CHARLES ⁸ WESLEY EMERSON, | 1006 | 356 |
| DANIEL ⁴ EMERSON, | 51 | 83 |
| EDWARD ⁸ OCTAVIUS EMERSON, | 1086 | 367 |
| ELIHU ⁶ EMERSON, | 341 | 193 |
| HENRY ⁷ PENDEXTER EMERSON, | 880 | 334 |
| JOHN ⁸ EMERSON, | 20 | 62 |
| JOSEPH ⁶ EMERSON, | 334 | 191 |
| JOSEPH ⁷ EMERSON, | 807 | 319 |
| JOSEPH ⁷ PRATT EMERSON, | 707 | 474 |
| LUTHER ⁷ ORLANDO EMERSON, | 711 | 297 |
| RALPH ⁷ EMERSON, | 516 | 321 |
| RALPH ⁷ WALDO EMERSON, | 601 | 265 |
| REUBEN ⁶ EMERSON, | 374 | 206 |
| STEPHEN ⁶ EMERSON, | 952 | 346 |
| THOMAS ⁵ EMERSON, | 130 | 137 |
| HIS WIFE | | 138 |
| THOMAS ⁶ EMERSON, | 467 | 236 |
| WILLIAM ⁶ EMERSON, | 307 | 176 |
| WILLIAM ⁸ THOMAS EMERSON, | 1142 | 374 |
| ELIZABETH ⁷ SMITH BAILEY, | 787 | 311 |
| CLARISSA ⁶ EMERSON COX, | 468 | 239 |
| THOMAS ⁸ EMERSON PROCTOR, | 632ii. . . . | 275 |
| ELIZABETH ⁸ EMERSON SAWYER, | 692i | 290 |

PREFACE.

A QUARTER of a century ago, I called on an elderly lady in Amherst, one wise and learned, and she turned on me suddenly with the question, "Who are you?" I presume I should have said, with apparent modesty, I was a student of geology, and hoped to pursue the science with success in the future; but, without waiting for an answer, she proceeded to tell me the history of my grandfather, and my lineage for many generations. To myself, I was largely what I was to become in the future; to her mature vision, I was the product of an old and honorable lineage.

Just then I obtained a manuscript genealogy of the family, written by John Milton Emerson, of the Conway branch, and, in an evil day, copied it with large interspaces to be filled in the future. Since then, I have scoured the Ipswich, York (Me.), and Mendon areas, in America; and have searched through Durham and the Weardale in England, after many Emersons. My father, Benjamin F. Emerson, of Nashua, N. H.; Miss Ellen Emerson, of Concord, Mass.; Judge Alphonso Taft, of Cincinnati, Ohio; Rev. Augustine Caldwell, of Ipswich, Mass.; Dr. Pauline E. Canfield, of Kansas City, Mo.; Rev. Oscar A. Emerson, of McKeesport, Pa.; Professor S. F. Emerson, of Burlington, Vt.; Dr. P. H. Emerson, of Lowestoft, England, and many others, have sent me large consignments of facts; and, through the interest of Mr. Ralph Emerson, of Rockford, Ills., in the work, I have been able to see my material, after it had grown beyond my time and strength, put in order and completed by the expert hand of Capt. Geo. A. Gordon, of Somerville, Mass., Secretary of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society.

The work of Dr. P. H. Emerson on the English Emersons reached us on January 20, 1899,* and the valuable information it

*The English Emersons. A Genealogical Historical Sketch of the family from the earliest times to the end of the Seventeenth Century, including various modern pedigrees, with an appendix of authorities. By P. H. Emerson, M.B., B.A. (Cantab.). Illustrated. Printed for private circulation. David Nutt, publisher, 270, Strand, London, W.C., 1895. Price, \$12.15.

contains concerning the ancestry of Thomas of Ipswich has been incorporated in the following pages.

Dr. Emerson has produced an important and most interesting work, the result of three years of unremitting labor, containing a great number of original documents of every kind concerning Emersons in England from the earliest times, and detailed pedigrees of the Emerson tribes in almost every county in England.

Several years ago I prepared, as an early chapter of this work, a short account of the immediate English ancestry of Thomas of Ipswich, based upon the best evidence then attainable: namely my own studies in England, the letters of Mr. W. M. Egglestone of Stanhope, and the *Rough Notes** of Dr. Emerson.

I have re-written this chapter so as to incorporate the important Bishops Stortford pedigree. This causes a slight discrepancy between the account of Thomas of Ipswich, on pages 26-31, and the more accurate account on page 20.

It will be noticed by those who use both books that Dr. Emerson has quoted this work, a year before its appearance, by an incorrect title "The American Emersons," and has enumerated and subjected to very full criticisms all the supposed inaccuracies contained in the uncorrected proofs which were sent to him. Most of those had been already eliminated in revision. Those which stand printed in the text may be understood to be matters concerning which our opinions differ, as for instance (1) regarding the existence of a Thomas, son of Thomas, of Ipswich;† (2) the history of Joseph, of Mendon, during his residence in Milton;‡ (3) the date of birth of Edward, of Malden, where Dr. Emerson has overlooked the distinction between old style and new; and† (4) the explanation of the name Rise as a Huguenot name, instead of a simple miss-spelling of Rice.‡ There were no Huguenots in Reading.

Dr. Emerson is doubtless impelled in his criticisms by a desire to make the record of our common family as accurate as possible, and, working as we are for the same purpose, we have used his corrections where we could. How difficult it is to reach accuracy in these matters the following illustration will make clear. Dr. Emerson says in several places (pp. 23, 156):

* *Rough Notes on the Emerson Clan of Co. Durham, England, and their American Descendants*, by P. H. Emerson, M.B. (Cantab.). Printed for private circulation, 1896. The Nook, Oulton Broad, Lowestoft, England. Price 5 shillings. Since suppressed by the author because of its inaccuracies.

† Loc. cit. p. 24.

‡ Loc. cit. p. 25.

"It is a great pity that Professor B. K. Emerson ever meddled with the Hammett papers, and suggested John, who emigrated in 1635, *at*. 25, was John, son of Thomas."

In this quotation Hammett should be Hammatt (he elsewhere quotes the name as Hammat (pp. cxxiv.) John should be Jo : Emerson of the *Abigail*; he elsewhere interprets it as Joshua or Jonathan; 25 should be 20, and on the next page he cites the 1635 as 1625. Now the statement in the Hammatt papers is a different and inaccurate one; and the suggestion was never made by Professor Emerson in any form whatever.

In the supplement will be found many extended pedigrees, which were not obtained until the receipt of proofs spurred those, who had the desired information, to put them in order and forward them to the editor. It then required extended correspondence, in many instances, before all the material relating to the given line could be brought together and put in shape for printing.

Assuming that all the Emersons, of Ipswich and Rowley, were connected, I have, as a working hypothesis, identified Robert, the son of Thomas (1), of the Bishop's Stortford pedigree, with Robert, of Rowley and Haverhill, on page 20, although the result is not wholly satisfactory. I have given facts in my possession regarding the above Robert and his children, but have not traced them further, as I had no indication of a relationship with Thomas, of Ipswich, until the recovery of the Bishop's Stortford pedigree. Following out the same line of thought I have further conjectured that John, of the *Abigail*, was a nephew of Thomas, and presented the reasons, which make this plausible, on page (23) :

There is left among the early Emersons of New England only Michael, of Haverhill, with his fifteen children, who have given origin to many families, which are spread over the region between Haverhill, Massachusetts, and Concord, New Hampshire, eastward into Maine, and westward into Vermont.

All the documents, which I have collected concerning this family, will be turned over to Mr. Warren Emerson, of Brookline, Mass., who has already gathered much material concerning this branch of Emersons. It is to be hoped that he will prepare a genealogy of the family, which tradition connects with the Lincolnshire Emersons.

B. K. EMERSON.

THE family from which I am derived is not an ignoble one, but hath descended all along from the priests; and as nobility among several people is of a different origin, so with us to be of the sacerdotal dignity, is an indication of the splendor of a family.—FLAVIUS JOSEPHUS—*Whiston's Translation*, page 1.

These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy. *Nehemiah*, vii: 64.

"We have in New England a certain number of families who constitute what may be called the Academic Races. Their names have been in college catalogues for generation after generation. They have filled the learned professions, more especially the ministry, from the old colonial days to our own time. If aptitudes for the acquisition of knowledge can be bred into a family as the qualities a sportsman wants are bred in his dog, are developed in pointers and setters, we know what we may expect in a descendant of one of the Academic Races. Other things being equal, he will take more naturally, more easily, to his books. His features will be more pliable, his voice will be more flexible, his whole nature more plastic than those of the youth with less favorable antecedents. The gift of genius is never to be reckoned upon beforehand, any more than a choice new variety of pear or peach in a seedling; it is always a surprise, but it is born with great advantages when the stock from which it springs has been long under cultivation. These thoughts suggest themselves in looking back at the striking record of the family made historic by the birth of Ralph Waldo Emerson. It was remarkable for the long succession of clergymen in its genealogy, and for the large number of college graduates it counted in its rolls." O. W. HOLMES.—*Biography of Ralph Waldo Emerson, in American Men of Letters*.

THE NAME EMERSON.

"*Richardus fil. Emerici*," from the writs of Parliament of the 13th century (Bardsley, *English Surnames*, 2d edit., 1875, p. 29), is perhaps the earliest and, as it were, embryonic form of the name in England, at a time when modern surnames were in a process of formation. It was the son of Emery, a patronymic introduced into England by the Normans, according to Bardsley, from the continent where as Americ, Emeric, Almeric, Almaric, Eimeric it had a wide and early use, and whence, in its Italian form Amerigo, it has given a name to the New World. Emery's son became Emmerisson, Emmerson, Emberson, Imeson and, most widely, Emerson.

Heintzel,* the last and best authority, derives the name, Aimeric, in its oldest form Haimericus, from the old Teutonic, Haim=house, dwelling, estate, and Riks=rule, power, kingdom (Gothic, Haims and Reiks).

Haims is translated by Heintzel, *dorf*=village and *Reiks* *müchtig*=mighty, and compared with *rex*, *rego*, so that the word had perhaps the meaning of a village ruler or chieftain.

It is built after the type of Dumnorix, Orgetorix, Vercingetorix, Frederic. It has become Heinrich, Henry in one direction; Aimeric, Emery, Emerson in another.

It is said that Mr. George B. Emerson thought the name originated from the town, Emmerich, in Rhenish Prussia, and visited the place; but with what result is not known. The name of the town has been derived from the old patronymic, Emeric, in old high German Emheri, from the root *heri*=*exercitus*. (Graff vi. 986; Pott, *Die Personen und Familien Namen*, i. 259). It has been suggested that the Persian Emir may be of common derivation with Emeric, *ic* being a diminutive termination. (Bardsley, *loc. cit.*). Pott associates doubtfully the German Immermann and Immersohn with St. Immer in Switzerland, and suggests their derivation from some early saint.

When, in 1889, the author called upon the Bishop of Durham for assistance in studying the antiquities of Durham, the latter called attention to the fact, that Professor Rygh, of Christiania, had given an early Scandinavian form of the name;—Aymer-son, and that James I., when visiting Denmark, in 1589, to meet his wife, Anne of Denmark, had an Emerson in his retinue.

* Albert Heintzel, *Die Deutschen Familien-Namen*. Halle, 1892.

Fergusson, in *English Surnames*, says: "Hari, a warrior; Old German, Emaher, Em hari; tenth century English, Emher or Emery; French, Imber, Emmery; perhaps our Emery and Emersons may be from Ymir, a giant of northern mythology."

Lower, in *Patronymica Britannica*,* has:

Emberson, Emmerson, for Emerson.

Emerson, the son of Emeric, or Almericus, and *Emary*. See Amory.

Emson, Empson and *Emmett*. Perhaps the son of an uncle, from A-Sax., *eám*, an uncle.

Emery, the ancient personal name, Almericus.

Amery, Amory. From the personal name, Emeric or Almericus, equivalent to the Italian Amerigo, latinized *Americus*, whence the name of the great western continent. It seems to have undergone the following changes: Emeric, Emery, Amory, Ammory, and in Domesd. Haimericus.

In a second edition Lower says, "Names derived from baptismal names (in the genitive case), *i. e.*, Emerson, genitive of Emary, from Almeric. Amery, Emery, Amerigo, from Amalrich, meaning an exalted ruler (*ric*)."

It is asserted, however (Burke's Landed Gentry), that the family of D'Amery came to England with the conqueror from Tours.

In a most learned anonymous work, "The Norman People,"† we find:

Emary and *Emory* for Amory.

Amory and *Amery*, from Hamars, near Caen.

Dormer, from Amars, or Amory, near Caen.

A Gilbert D'Amory had grants . . . in Oxford.

In 1129, Roger de Amar witnessed the charter of Osney. About 1180, Ralph was Lord of Hamars, in Normandy, and in 1198, Alice Daumari was of Bucks From a younger branch derived William De Aumers, of Bucks, 1311, 1319, and Geoffry Dormer (Daumer) of West-Wycombe, Bucks, 14th cent., ancestor of the Earls of Carnarvon, and the Lords Dormer. From a branch in Somerset descended the Damers, or Damorys, Earls of Dorchester.

The author also quotes (p. 78) Imrie and Emery as names armorially identified.

In Leland's copy of the Roll of Battell Abbey occurs the name Damary, which connects with the above, and Aimeris.

* A dictionary of the family names of the United Kingdom endeavored by Mark Anthony Lower, M.A., F.S.A. London, MDCCCLX.

† The Norman People. Henry S. King & Co., London. 1874.

The following, sent by Mr. Ralph Emerson (810), may find place here as an interesting illustration of the way in which the name may spread abnormally :

There is an establishment in Rockford, Ill., conducted by a couple of Swedes, who call themselves the "Emerson Bros." Upon inquiry I learned they immigrated here from Sweden, and found they must adopt some surname. Swedes, coming here, usually take their father's name and add "son" to it. Their grandfather's name was Emanuel, so their father called himself Emaunelson. His given name was Jonas. When the three young children started in school, the oldest gave her surname, Emaunelson, following the American fashion; but the two younger gave their names as Jonason, following the Swedish fashion. The teacher, confused by having different surnames given by children of the same family, cut the matter short by saying "Emerson is a good name; I shall call you all Emersons." Her decision was so satisfactory that it was adopted by the entire family, the oldest son even changing his first name Carl to Charles, in order to become more completely an American.

I can but wonder how hard their descendants may be searching, one hundred years from now, in your book for proof that they descended from Thomas, of Ipswich.

The author had once a similar experience. Going into a public reading room, which had been established by the missionaries, at Amballa, in Northern India, he found on the door a notice that various tracts, selections from the Vedas, and refutations of Madam Blavatsky, could be had by applying to Rev. R. W. Emerson. On inquiry, he learned that the person was a native helper, who, on conversion, had renounced his old name and taken this new name in token of a new faith.

THE WEARDALE.

THE Weardale, in the county of Durham, in the north of England, has been for many hundred years a home of the Emersons.

The broad moorlands of carboniferous sandstone are there about 2,000 feet above the sea, and the long and narrow valley of the Wear is cut down through these rocks to the carboniferous limestones, which form, at about 600 feet above sea level, the floor of the valley.

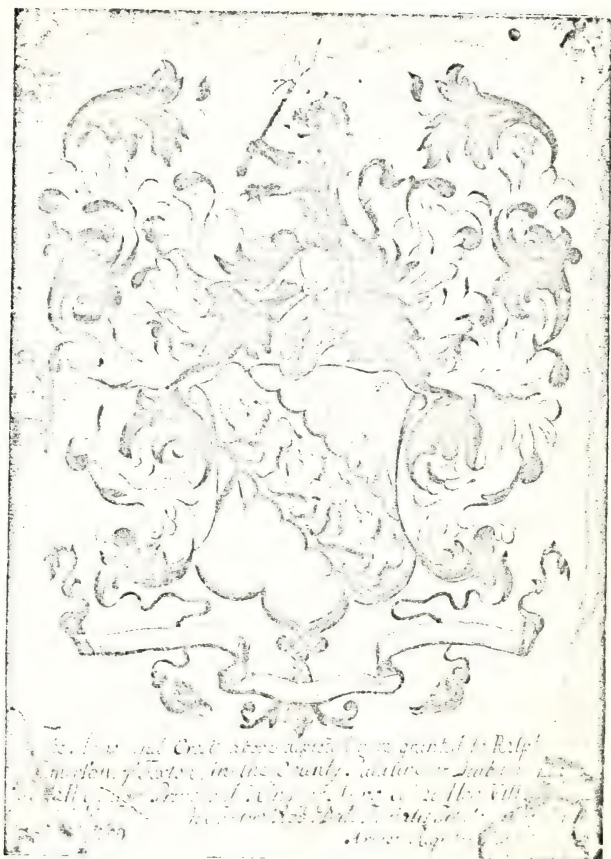
The valley of the Wear narrows, near Walsingham, and ceases to be called the Weardale there; the river, running south in its narrow valley, turns north at Bishop Auckland, and passes Durham, on its way to the sea. Everywhere, up and down the valley, are the signs of lead mining, and the beautiful fluorite, or Derbyshire spar of the Weardale, which is obtained from these lead mines, is known to lovers of minerals all over the world. The gases from the smelting kills the plants around the miners' cabins, and one sees great piles of the beautiful blue and purple cubes heaped up in front of the houses in place of flower beds, or ranged along the window sills as ornaments.

The ground rises in fine slopes from the valley bottom, and these are dotted, here and there, by the venerable heavy stone farm buildings, each standing isolated in the midst of its grounds; each having its ancient name, as Redburn, Westgate, or Tarn House. These names persist, while the farms pass from one family to another; and, when I first began to read of the Emersons of the Weardale, I assumed these names to be the names of villages, and was puzzled because I could not find them on the best English maps.

The railway circles round to the north, by Walsingham common, and reaches the Dale at Stanhope, where is an interesting old inn, beside which is an ancient church, where bishop Butler preached, while writing the *Analogy*, and where many Emersons lie buried.

I drove up the valley with the pleasant guidance of the antiquarian and historian, Mr. W. M. Egglestone; visited the St. John's chapel, where is a memorial window, with the Emerson arms, and a mural brass tablet, with the same arms, in colors differing slightly with the windows. I visited Hotts, and paid my respects to the last Emerson in the Weardale, who was mine host in the village inn. He was a large, dark, undemonstrative man; but when I was introduced to him as a kinsman from over seas, he called in his wife, his maids and his ostler; and insisted on celebrating the event with liberal potations of north country whiskey.

I visited the Westgate and the other entrances to the ancient forest of the princely bishops of Durham, in which the Emersons grew up as a clan of foresters. I brought away a rich booty of beautiful minerals, and many pleasant memories of the sturdy mining folk, and the quiet beauty of the ancient home of my tribe.



The above Crest above a shield is granted to Ralph
Emerson of Exeter in the County of Devon by Letters
under the Great Seal of England bearing date the 15th
of the 1st of Henry the 3rd. 1215.
Amos Ap[?] 1215

THE EMERSON COAT OF ARMS.

Burke's Dictionary of the Landed Gentry for 1853, vol. ii. p. 1376, describes the armorial bearings of the Emersons, as follows: "Per fesse indented, *vert* and *or*, a bend, engrailed, *arg.*, charged with three lions, passant, of the first, bezanté. CREST.—A demi-lion, rampant, *vert*, bezanté, grasping a battle-axe, *gules*, headed, *arg.*"

Mr. Fox-Davies, in his (1892) revised edition of Fairbairn's Book of Crests, gives these crests to the Emersons of England, viz.:

1. Emerson, of Northumberland, a sinister wing proper, charged with a bend *or*, and thereon three *torteaux*.

2. Emerson, of Durham, a lion rampant *vert*, bezantée, holding a battle-axe *gules*, headed *argent*.

3. Emerson, of Lincolnshire and Norfolk, issuing from a cloud rays of the sun all proper.

This (3) crest appears incorrectly in America with the motto, *Emerge*.

Two crests of Emerson in Ireland are also given, which are apparently modifications of the Durham (2) crest.

Gerard Leigh, 1562-1612, author of the Accedence of Armorie, describes the fanciful language of arms; agreeable to which the Emerson arms are indicative of forestry in the tinctures of the shield, *vert* signifying the greensward, or the verdure; *the fesse indented*, the teeth of the wild animals; *the bend engrailed*, the marks of violent storms. In general,

Vert.—Signifies joy, gladness, love.

Or.—All pleasure and jollity.

Argent.—A lieutenant of reliable character.

Gules.—Determination and resolution.

Azure.—Mirth and merriment.

A lion.—Qualities of a courageous and generous character.

" *rampant*.—Brave and gallant.

" *passant*.—Majesty and clemency.

Torteaux.—Plenty or abundance.

No motto appears with Ralph's arms, but the Emersons of Easby Hall, Yorkshire, have adopted *Honeste et Fideliter*. Dr. P. H. Emerson has used *Audacter et hilare*, and an exemplification of

the arms of Ralph, of Foxton, was allowed him by patent, dated September 14, 1897. The Lincolnshire family use the motto, *Emerge*. The Northumberland Emersons, as another pleasant heraldic pun, use *Emeritus*.

Several interesting old copies of the Arms exist in America which have come down in different branches of the family.

One form, facing this page, descended in the family of Bulkeley Emerson, of Newburyport (son of Joseph, son of Edward, son of Joseph, of Mendon), who was a bookseller and literary man, and postmaster of Newburyport, Mass., in Washington's administration, was presumably copied by him from some earlier form. It is in possession of Mrs. Handon, wife of a grandson of Bulkeley Emerson, in Portsmouth, N. H. It is endorsed:

"He beareth *Vert* and *Or*, on a bend engrailed, *Azure*, 3 Lions passant, *Argent*, Crest, a Lion passant, *Vert*, holding a Battle-ax in his fore-paw."

It thus differs from the arms granted to Ralph. It was, probably, the work of John Coles, the spurious heraldist, who flourished, at Boston, a century ago.

A William Emerson of Boston, probably the father of Ralph Waldo Emerson, was the first person in America to use the arms on a book plate. His plate gives evidence of having been the work of the engraver, Calendar.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, xl: 295.

The most interesting copy of the arms, facing page 9, is preserved on the walls of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society's building, 18 Somerset street, in Boston, which has the following history, given me by Capt. Geo. A. Gordon, secretary of the society:

Some years ago, Mr. Wm. G. Brooks, father of Rev. Phillips Brooks, D.D., Bishop of Massachusetts, presented the society with a blazon of arms, in water colors, which now hangs on our library wall. It bears endorsement:

'Arms of the Emerson Family.

'Samuel Phillips, goldsmith, of Salem, married Mary Emerson, May 6, 1687. She was the daughter of Rev. John and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson, of Gloucester, and granddaughter of Dep. Gov. Symonds of Ipswich.

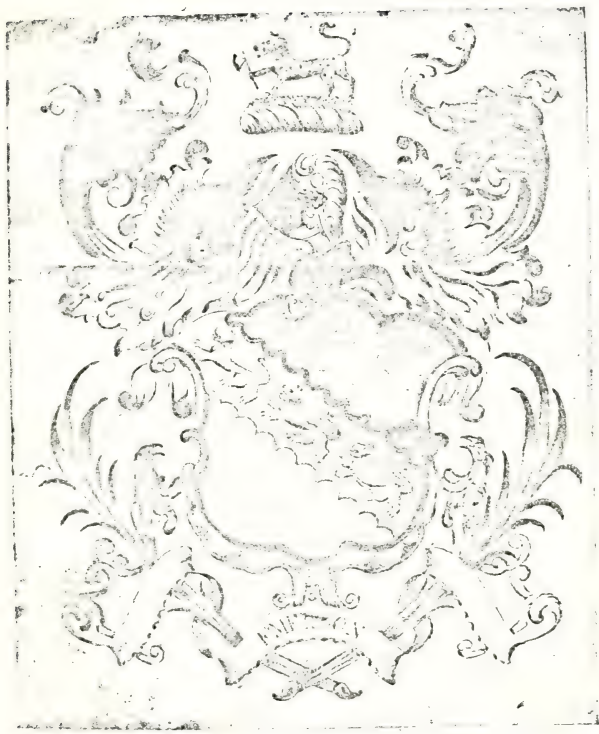
'This coat of arms I obtained from Miss Harriet Russell, of North Yarmouth, Me., who was great granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Phillips, of Andover, who was son of the above-named Samuel Phillips, of Salem.

'Harriet Russell died at North Yarmouth, May 3, 1851, aged 83.

'This paper was obtained in 1849.

(Signed)

WM. G. BROOKS.'



Under the face of the blazon is written :

The Arms and Crest, above depicted, were granted to Ralph Emerson, of Foxton, in the County Palatine of Durham ; by Tho : Wall, Garter Principal King of Arms, A° : 26 Hen. VIII.

Ita Testor

ROB. DALE,

Fæcialis Titulo Suffol^e,

25 Jan 1709.

Colleg. Armor. Registrarij Deputatus.

Sir Thomas Wall was Calais pursuivant extraordinary under Richard III. ; Berwick pursuivant extraordinary, Henry VII. ; Lancaster Herald, 1509, Henry VIII. ; Rouge Croix pursuivant, 1521, Henry VIII. ; and Garter King at Arms, 1534, Henry VIII. He died 1536.

Robert Dale was Suffolk Herald extraordinary, under Queen Anne ; Richmond Herald, 1721, George I. He was deputy registrar to the Earl Marshal. He died 1722.

Noble says, in his history of the College of Arms, that Dale was probably an heraldic painter before he was herald.

In the archives of the college of Arms in London is this letter :

Dear Sir.—The bearer, the Reverend Mr. John Emerson, lately come from New England, wants some information out of your office. I beg you would use him as my friend and you will very much oblige.

Dear sir, your most obedient humble servant,

(Signed) HENRY NEWMAN.

WHITEHALL, 26 Sept., 1709.

To Robert Dale, Esq., of the Heraldry office.

Note in the handwriting of the said Robert Dale :

Mr. Emerson at the Golden Acorn in Bell Alley, Coleman St.

Mr. Emerson overhauled the Emerson records, but was chiefly seeking information *re* Atkinson family.*

Rev. John Emerson (20), of New Castle, N. H., was the grandson of Thomas (1), of Ipswich, Mass., and the arms were obtained three years before the death of Nathaniel Emerson, of Ipswich. The achievement of the arms on the fine large gravestone of Nathaniel (7), who was uncle to John, in the old burial ground in Ipswich, was probably made from this newly-obtained blazon, and is presented, facing page 48. It is interesting to observe that the "Mr.," which had been omitted by the workman upon the gravestone, was afterward inserted, showing that the family insisted on its gentle birth.

Dr. Emerson gives a very full discussion of all the armorial bearings of Emersons in England, and writes as follows concerning the arms of Ralf of Foxton :

And lastly, the Emersons of Ipswich, Mass., U.S.A., or rather the lineal descendants of Thomas Emerson and Elizabeth his wife, who appeared in

* The English Emersons, p. 11, and Ap. cxxi.

Ipswich, Mass., in 1638, claim the arms, and are demonstrably by a long way the oldest claimants to the coat, and by a long way the most likely to turn out true heirs to the coat if the matter ever be cleared up; but at present this family has no right to use these or any arms, not having given legal proof of their descent from Ralf, of Foxton, armiger. The probabilities are in their favour, and that is all; but they are strongly in their favour.

Thomas Emerson, who emigrated to Massachusetts about 1638 (if a lineal descendant of Ralf, armiger), would probably be either son or grandson (most likely grandson), which is getting close. He was a man of substance (*vide* his will) and a strong Puritan. If he had not really the right to the arms, at least his family knew of their existence at that period, which points to their having originated in Durham as tradition has it. One member of the family visited the college of Arms in 1709 and carried back a correct emblazoning of the arms.†

His conclusion, doubtless a correct one, is that since Rev. John Emerson (20) did not register a pedigree, he also used the arms without strict legal right. Dr. Emerson's chapter proves this to have been very generally customary both in England and Ireland. We may feel sure the first generations in Ipswich felt entirely certain of their descent from Ralf of Foxton and of their right to the arms, or they would not have put them on a gravestone. The use of them in America will be informal and without special honor or emolument. Some may like to express in this way a certain piety toward and satisfaction in a long and honorable lineage. If any Ipswich Emerson wishes to use the arms on his stationery, or book plate, he will be quite justified in doing so.

The Rev. Joseph Emerson (392), of Beverly, wrote of his grandfather, the Rev. Daniel Emerson (51), of Hollis :

In the French war, he served as chaplain in the army at Crown Point, in 1755, where he took rank of the other chaplains, in those days of royal etiquette, from the trifling circumstance of the family coat of arms, which contained three lions.

† Loc. cit. p. 10.

THE EMERSONS IN ENGLAND.

Professor Joseph Emerson of Beloit, Wisconsin, writes me: "Does the termination, son, and Raffe's taking the lions of Denmark for his bend, and that of Norway for his crest, suggest that we rightly thought ourselves, and were, of Norseman blood?"

The Emersons in England* seem to have sprung from that Aimeric, archdeacon of Carlisle and Durham, 1196-1214, and high sheriff of Northumberland, 1214-1215, who was the nephew (*nepos*) of bishop Phillip of Poictou, Prince Bishop of Durham, 1195, and previously *clericum et familiarem* of Richard *Cœur-de-Leon*. Both the bishop and the archdeacon had married before they took orders in the Church. He wrote his name also Haimerico and Amerigo, which may indicate that he had resided in Italy. The family came from Aquitania, but the name is Norse and not French. His pedigree is given in Surtee's History of Durham, vol. iv. p. 137. He had a son Emerie de Lidgate, and two grandchildren, Richard fil. Emerie and Emerie fil. Emerie.

In 1198, he gets quarrelling with the monks about Herserville church and his servants eject them by force, which Aimeric denied. The enraged monks excommunicated all their violent ejectors. Aimeric besieged St. Oswald's church, in Durham, in which the monks had taken refuge, cut off all food supplies and finally smoked them out of the church.†

This descent explains the long connection of the Emersons with the bishopric of Durham, especially as parkers, foresters and gatekeepers of the great park belonging to the bishopric, from which the names Bondgate and Eastgate arose.

In the Richmond Domesday Book we have also *De feodo Alani fili Emeri* and *De Briani filio Alani*,‡ and the name may thus have had another independent origin in Yorkshire.

The early mention of the name in England has already been quoted *Richardus fil. Emerici*, in the writs of Parliament of the 13th century. In the first edition of Bardsley, *Johannes fil. Emerici* is quoted from the same writs.

* Loc. cit. p. 3, 33.

† Loc. cit. p. 38.

‡ Loc. cit. p. 1.

JOHANNES EMERYSON

Was the first on record who used the name in its completed form. Johannes de Stanley, Brancepeth parish, county Durham, England, born before 1300; married Agnes Bell, sister of W. Bell, called Will-o'-the-Raw. A deed, relating to Johannes and his lands, dated 1312, exists. His wife's property passes into the hands of the Nevilles of Raby. The Emersons were closely connected with the Nevilles.

WILLIAM EMERSON.

Willelmus Emerisson, possibly a younger brother of the above, was mentioned, in the Durham Cursitor Rolls, as a juror of Middleham, near Brancepeth, and of the Bondgate, East Darnton, in 1351, when he was tennant of *j mess et xx acr. terræ*.

This family was, doubtless, the founders of the Bondgate Emersons, one of whom, Thomas, was disclaimed in 1615. (Longstaffe.) John and William may have been children of Richard, or of Emerie fil. Emerie.

ROBERT EMERSON.

Robertus Emerisson, or Emeryson, is mentioned in Hatfield's Survey, taken about 1380, as free tennant of *j mess. et xxx acr. terræ voc. Bedburnhall*, in South Bedburn; pays 8s. annually; one, *placeam prati voc Gibesclos*, pays 3s. and other lands in Darlington, in the Weardale; he also held lands in Stanhope and in Horsley field, in the Weardale. Another entry in the same survey is *Robertus Emerisson et Willelmus Fetherstankhalgh tenet molendinum aquaticum*, for which they paid £6 annually. The latter was of the chief family in the Weardale. The historian of Durham, Hutchinson, says: "The Emersons are gaining possession here already," alluding to an inquisition, mentioning Rob. Emerson, in 1413. This Robert may have been a younger brother of John above, and the ancestor of the Weardale Emersons.

JOHN EMERSON.

Hatfield mentions, *Johannes filius Roberti Emerisson*, as occupying a loft and a croft in the Weardale. This was a son of the above Robert.

Thus arose three branches of the family, — the Brancepeth, the Bondgate, and the Weardale Emersons. The last two spread rapidly, and, when bishop Neville came to the throne of the Durham bishopric, 1437 to 1457, a Robert Emerson was appointed bailiff of Walsingham, and park keeper in the Weardale. Emersons

were long settled at Eastgate—the east gate of the Durham park—as hereditary keepers of the Weardale forest for the bishops of Durham. They became a clan, and their servants took their names, which may account for the different social position of different branches of the name, both in England and among the emigrants to America.

It has been the uniform tradition that the Ipswich Emersons came from the Weardale, but there is, in this country, no documentary evidence of this.

THOMAS EMERSON.

Thomas Emerson, of Bradbury, or his brother Thomas, seemed at one time to be identical with Thomas, of Ipswich.

He was a man of great wealth and importance in his time, and his will is appended because of the illustration of the curious custom of giving the same name to two children in a family.

THOMAS EMERSON, the elder, died 1631, without issue; m. Maria——; she m. 2, Thomas Hinslow; Thomas Emerson was a merchant of London, and lord of the manor of Bradbury and Hilton.

He put up a market cross at New Castle and at Durham, in 1617, with his arms, a field azure on a bend argent, three torteaux, together with the Neville's saltire; probably as an act of reverence and love for the ruined Neville family, and as a mark of respect for King James, who visited Durham the same year.

The following inscription is quoted in Surtees:

*Armiger Emerson Thomas pietate repletus
Hanc crucem struxit sumptibus ille suis.*

The above arms were apparently given, informally, by King James himself, and neither they nor the pedigree were registered.

The will of Thomas, the elder, is as follows:

In the name of God, Amen. I Thomas Emerson now of Ratcliffe in the pish. of Stepney and County of Midd. Esqr. being sicke of bodie but of good and sound memorie and understanding (The name of god be praised) Do make and ordaine this my last Will and testamt. in manner and forme followinge:

First I bequeath my soul into the hands of my Creator my body to the earth assuredly believing by the onely mercies of God and the onely merytts of my blessed Saviour and by his divine power soule and bodie shall at the finall Judgmt. enjoye the inheritance of the faithfull in the Kingdom of Heaven.

Item. for my temporall estate wherewith. it has pleased god to bless me, I dispose of it in manner and forme followinge, first I do give and bequeath all my lands and houses and whatsoever else I am possessed of or ought to be possessed of in Southwarke in the County of Surrey Unto my loving brother John Emerson.

Itm. I do give and bequeath unto my said brother *John Emerson* all those my houses and tents in Crouceth fryers near Towerhill.

Itm. I do give and bequeathe unto my younger brother *Thomas Emerson* and my two Sisters *Elizabeth the Elder* and *Elizabeth Emerson the younger* all my lands leases or profitts whatsoever of Bradbury and Hilton in the County pallatine of Durham.

In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale this first day of October one thousand six hundred thirtie one.

In the prece. of

ELY TOWNER

THOMAS EMERSON

CANCELL MACHER

His mark X ANTHONY SKINNER

Many long and most interesting letters on the Weardale Emersons have been received from Mr. W. M. Egglestone, the learned antiquarian of Stanhope in the Weardale.

"We," says Mr. Egglestone, "have a fine old bishopric ballad, or border song, composed in 1569, in which the Emersons figure. 'Rookhope Ryde' is the ballad. When the two earls, Thomas Percy and Charles Neville, took arms for the purpose of liberating Mary, Queen of Scots, and restoring the old religion, the border robbers took advantage of the confusion, and made a raid into Rookhope, Weardale, to steal cattle, but

"Then word came to the bailiff's house
At the Eastgate, where he did dwell."

After the battle, we learn :

"One of our Weardale men was slain,
Rowland Emerson his name hight,
I trust to God his soul is well
Because he fought unto the right."

The thieves, however, lost four men, and eleven prisoners were taken, though they outnumbered the English two to one."

THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THOMAS EMERSON OF IPSWICH.

I. RALPH EMERSON.

Radus (Ralf, Raffé, or Rauff) Emerson was granted arms, in 1535, and described as of Foxton, co. Durham. Dr. Emerson prints a certified copy of the arms with endorsement:

The armorial bearings of Ralf Emerson of Foxton in the bishopric of Durham, which were granted to him about the year 1535:

28 June, 1897.

CHARLES H. ATHILL,

Richmond Herald of Arms,

College of Arms, London.

Burke's General Armory says: The armes were granted to "Raffé Emerson, esq., of Foxton, co. Dur., temp. Henry VIII." No pedigree was registered therewith.

A Rauff Emerson, of "Branspeth," who at one time seemed certainly to be the same Ralf, makes a will, in 1571, and gives his property to his wife, Isabell, his mother, Annes Mollome, and his sons, John and George. This long, quaint will is given in its original spelling by Dr. Emerson.* Ralf Emerson was steward and surveyor of Brancepeth castle, a seat of the Nevilles. (Egglesstone MS.)

In 1560, forty-one Emersons are returned to the general muster of county Durham, and the only armiger was "Rauff Emerson of Lordship of Brancepeth, light horseman, armed and horsed."

Dr. Emerson does not now believe that Ralf, of Brancepeth, was Ralf, the armiger, because he is not able to connect him with Foxton. In the interesting will of this Ralf, which Dr. Emerson does not reprint, his standing is not given, but his holdings of Quarrell hill and Stanley are described as farmholds. And in *Rough Notes* Dr. Emerson says, "Only armigers at that date could bear arms without leave," and he was well to do and well connected. He may have been temporarily connected with Foxton, and under the influence of the rising Protestant movement may have ceased to use arms. He still seems to be the only Durham Emerson who can possibly have been the armiger.

* *Rough Notes on the Emerson Clan.*

At the last moment, after the Ipswich Emersons had been traced to Bishop's Stortford, Dr. Emerson conjectures* that they came from Yorkshire and that a certain Ralf, of Sigston, may have been the armiger; since Sigston adjoins a Foxton in Yorkshire and both villages were then in the bishopric of Durham, which extended over part of the county of York, and the certificate of the arms which he has from London reads "in the bishopric of Durham." But the old certificate of Robert Wall says: "In the county Palatine of Durham."

So that Ralf of Foxton, armiger, remains undiscovered, though the Bishop's Stortford pedigree, given below, doubtless brings us within one generation of him and, while the last conjecture of Dr. Emerson is of distinct value, old traditions may yet be justified and the Ipswich Emersons traced back to Durham.

THOMAS OF GREAT DUNMOW.

After Dr. Emerson had failed to identify the record of Thomas (1) of Ipswich and his children in England,† and the printing of his book was nearly completed, an interesting discovery was made, prompted by a reward offered by Dr. Emerson, by Mr. William Brigg, editor of the *Herts Genealogist* (not by Mr. F. Johnson, as stated by Dr. Emerson on page 162), of a record of baptisms of Thomas Emerson's children at St. Michael's church, Bishop's Stortford. The following account of this place is abridged from *Lewis' Topographical Dictionary of England*:

Stortford (Bishop), Hertfordshire, thirty miles n. n. e. from London, derives its name from its situation at a ford on the river Stort, crossed by two bridges, the prefix having been bestowed, by the Conqueror, upon the bishop of London, and his successors in office. The town is situated on two gentle acclivities in a fertile valley and consists, principally, of four streets. There is a public library, a canal, a silk mill, and a very spacious market-house. The church, dedicated to St. Michael, was built in the reign of Henry VI. and, in part, rebuilt in 1820. It contains many ancient and curious monuments. A free grammar school was founded and endowed in 1579; and a national school established in 1818: the ruins of the castle erected by William, the Conqueror, exist; Roman coins have been found in its garden and an ancient well dedicated to St. Osyth, the waters of which have a reputation for diseases of the eye. The population is over 5000.

Camden, in his *Britannia*, says:

The River *Lea* is not gone forward farre from *Ware*, when he entertaineth a Riveret named *Stort* from the East, which first runneth downe out of *Essex* by *Bishops Stortford*, a small Towne fenced sometime with a little Castle set upon a mount cast up of purpose, within a pretty Island;

* Loc. cit. p. 160.

† Loc. cit. p. 80.

which Castle King *William* the Conquerour gave unto the Bishops of London: and of those Bishops it came to be so called: but King *John* for hatred of Bishop *William* overthrew it.

An account of this discovery is given by Dr. Emerson, page 153, with photographs of Bishop's Stortford and St. Michael's church, and pedigree as presented below, with additions from other sources.

II. Thomas Emmerson, who was born some time before 1540, but whose place of birth is unknown, was resident in Great Dunmow, co. Essex, where his three children are registered. He may also be identical with Thomas, of Rumford, co. Essex, whose administration was granted to Joan, his relict, in 1595. He was probably son of Ralf, of Foxton, who received arms 1535. His children were:

- iii. ROBERT, baptized at Great Dunmow, 25 Oct., 1561.
- iii. JOAN, baptized at Great Dunmow, 1562.
- iii. JOHN, baptized at Great Dunmow, 1565.

ROBERT OF BISHOP'S STORTFORD.

III. Bishop's Stortford, co. Herts, is only seven miles from Great Dunmow. The above Robert may be identical with the Robert Emerson, of Bishop's Stortford, who married at that place 24th November, 1578, Susan Crabb, who was buried there 20th November, 1626, *æt.* 70. He owned a field on the north border of the parish, called Muggles Dale or, earlier, Muffles Dane. He was called in his will a "currier," page 81. On page 162, Dr. Emerson says "curryer" and speculates that this may mean a currier of leather or a courier on the great post system. It may probably be derived from *ecurier*, a master of horse. Robert was buried at Bishop's Stortford, 6th January, 1620. Will proved, 1620-1 (as Robert Emberson).

His children were:

- iii. ALICE, bapt. at Bishop's Stortford, 22 Nov., 1579.
- iii. MARGARET, bapt. at Bishop's Stortford, 21 Feb., 1581-2; m. T. Browne, of Southwark.
- iii. THOMAS, bapt. at Bishop's Stortford, 26 Jul., 1584; m. Elizabeth Brewster, 1 Jul., 1611, at Bishop's Stortford.
- iii. ANNE, m. J. Rogers, 1 Jul., 1611, at Bishop's Stortford.
- iii. ROBERT, bapt. at Bishop's Stortford, 12 Apr., 1596. Not mentioned in father's will; d. before 1620.
- iii. JOHN. Not recorded as baptized at Bishop's Stortford. Mentioned in father's will. Living in 1620.

It is conjectured below that John, of Ipswich and Scituate, may have been son of this John. (Page 23.)

THOMAS OF BISHOP'S STORTFORD AND IPSWICH.

III. Little is known of the life at Bishop's Stortford of Thomas (1), of Bishop's Stortford and Ipswich. In the churchwardens' book of St. Michael's he is recorded, in 1636, as collector for the poor. Dr. Emerson suggests that his wife, Elizabeth Brewster, may have been daughter of William Brewster, the postmaster at Scrooby, and the famous elder of the Pilgrims of 1620. Mr. J. L. Glascock, the antiquary of Bishop's Stortford, has proved that Major-General Denison, who is mentioned in Thomas's will as his friend, also emigrated from Bishop's Stortford. Deputy-Governor Symonds had resided in the neighboring towns of Great Yeldham and Upsfield, county Essex.

The children of Thomas, as recorded in the baptismal registry of St. Michael's church, at Bishop's Stortford, Herts, were :

- v. ROBERT, bap. 24 May, 1612. (Mentioned below, page 20.)
- v. BENJAMIN, bap. 2 Oct., 1614; bur. 27 Oct., 1614.
- v. RALFE, bap. 19 Oct., 1615; bur. 8 Jun., 1626. Killed by
 falling from a tree, as recorded in the registry.
- v. JAMES, bap. 16 Feb., 1617. (Mentioned below, page 21 and
 31.)
- v. JOSEPH, bap. 25 Jun., 1620. (Joseph of Mendon, page 31.)
- v. ELIZABETH, bap. 14 Jun., 1623. (m. John Fuller, page 31.)
- v. JOHN, bap. 26 Feb., 1625. (John of Gloucester, page 31.)
- v. THOMAS, bap. (Mentioned below, page 22.)
- v. NATHANIEL, bap. 18 Jul., 1630. (Nathaniel of Ipswich, page
 31.)
- v. SUSAN, bap. 17 Mar., 1632. (Dr. Emerson conjectures that
 she may have died on the voyage. Mentioned below, page 23.)

V. ROBERT OF ROWLEY AND HAVERHILL.

Dr. Emerson says :*

I am now inclined to think all the Emersons who emigrated to the United States, except John of the *Abigail*, 1625,† were connected. The Rowley Emersons were probably descendants of Robert, s. of Robert, whom I have lost sight of, or of Robert, brother of Thomas,‡ and the Haverhill Emersons were also probably connected with this family, for they were described as "leather sealers" or "stampers."

It does not seem probable that Michael, of Haverhill, was connected with the Ipswich Emersons. Tradition connects him with the Lincolnshire Emersons, and the names of his children were those current among that branch.

The elder Robert, son of Robert, of Bp. Stortford, bapt. 1596, cannot well be Robert, of Rowley, as he seems to have died before 1620, since he is not mentioned in his father's will of that date.

* Loc. cit. p. 157.

† Should be 1635.

‡ He means, apparently, son of Thomas.

The younger Robert, son of Thomas (1), of Bishop's Stortford and Ipswich, may be identified with Robert, of Rowley, with some probability. The dates agree fairly well and the names of his children are those current among the Bishop's Stortford Emersons. Rowley is adjacent to Ipswich. His pedigree is given below on this assumption, and the few facts that have come to our knowledge concerning his descendants are added. We did not trace them out because we knew of no connection between Robert, of Rowley, and Thomas, of Ipswich, and it would have been a task of some difficulty to separate his descendants from those of Michael, of Haverhill.

Robert² Emerson, eldest son of Thomas and Elizabeth Emerson, baptized at Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire, 24 May, 1612, died in Haverhill, 25 June, 1694. He married (?), 1st, Elizabeth Grave, at Bishop's Stortford, 22 October, 1635, who was buried there 22 June, 1636. He married (?), 2d, Frances ———. He married, 3d, at Rowley, 4 November, 1658, Ann Grant, who is mentioned in his will as Anna. She was drowned 28 July, 1718.—*Essex Hist. Coll.* vi: 37-8.

He was probably living at Bishop's Stortford, 1642. It is recorded in the churchwardens' book of St. Michael's, Bishop's Stortford:

1642: Southstreate, Robert Emerson (for clerk's wages) 4s.

and this house in the South street returned no communicants; *i.e.* they were nonconformists.

He appears in Rowley, as early as 1655, removes to Haverhill, and is a freeman there 29 April, 1668. His will is dated 3 May, 1694, and proved 23 July, 1694. He died 25 June, 1694.

His children were:

vi. ELIZABETH, b. 3 Dec., 1637, at Bishop's Stortford.

vi. THOMAS.

Probably he, who was killed by Indians with his wife and children, Sarah and Timothy, 15 Mar., 1697.

vi. JOSEPH.

At Haverhill, 1674.

vi. EPHRAIM.

vi. STEVEN.

Moved to Pennacook, now Concord, N. H., 1720. Many descendants in New Hampshire.

vi. BENJAMIN.

At Boxford, 1791.

vi. LYDIA.

V. JAMES EMERSON.

James¹ Emerson (6), page 31, who was baptized at Bishop's Stortford, 16 February, 1617-18, is mentioned in his father's will at

Ipswich in 1653 and 1660: "If he shall come over into this country (or send by a certain certificate of his being living)." He is identified by Dr. Emerson with a lieutenant-col. Emerson, whose will was proved at Tangiers, 1664. The latter James left a wife, Lydia, and talks of his nephew, Mr. Roberts, of Bishop's Stortford, which makes the above identification probable and suggests the possibility that his wife's name was Roberts. This James had a daughter, Lydia, who married (by license) 13 January, 1669-70, J. Stubbings, citizen of London.

V. THOMAS EMERSON.

The account of Thomas (3), page 31, with wife Elizabeth, was taken from the manuscript of John Milton Emerson (318), son of John of Conway branch, in which confidence was placed, as he had access to many old writings which were afterward burned. Similar traditions come in old papers from the Concord Emersons.

Mr. Edward^d D. Emerson (713) reports a tradition in his branch of Emersons, derived from Mrs. Dorothy^s Murray, (137), an aunt of his father, who passed the last years of her life at his grandfather's residence, in Alfred, Me., a very intelligent gentlewoman, who had travelled a great deal and moved in the best provincial society. Mrs. Murray was accustomed to say that she had but one desire regarding a future life. She wanted to go where the Emersons did. She had never found any better people, and would be content wherever they went. She well remembered her grandfather, Edward^d Emerson (12), who deceased in her seventh year, and her grandmother, Rebecca Waldo, who lived till Mrs. Murray was in her sixteenth year. Also, she had seen Nathaniel^d Emerson (25), who was born before his grandfather, the emigrant, died. The tradition is follows:

That Thomas Emerson (1) was possessed of substantial resources and of much superior scholarship to the average Englishman of his day in America; that he was from the vicinity of London, where he had been, through his active years, in mercantile life; that his son Thomas, jr. (3), not being of robust constitution, did not apply himself to the duties of life, as did his brothers Joseph (4) and John (5), but, in accord with the prevailing sentiment, did profess an employment, that of baker; that he died in 1653, and his death occasioned the writing of his father's will.

The town of Ipswich was settled, in 1633, by John Winthrop, Jr., with twelve others, three of whom are not known. One male baker was mentioned, in the town, the same year. Thomas Emerson, a baker, in 1650, deeds land "beyond the north river on ye south side of Prospect hill," which was granted to him by the town of Ipswich. See page 25.

Thomas Emerson, Freeman, of Ipswich, died 1653. *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.* ii. 175.

Now it seems most probable that this Thomas Emerson was one of the three unknown first settlers of Ipswich, that he was the "baker" mentioned as living in the town in 1633; that he received at this early date, by grant from the town, the farm on the Rowley line, several miles north of the Turkey Shore farm, purchased in 1638 by Thomas (1), which became the Emerson homestead. Joseph Emerson (4) witnessed the above deed of Thomas (3), and Thomas (1) made his will in the same year in which Thomas (3) died, because the death of his son made a new will necessary.

It was then so common that the father's name descended to a concordant eldest son, and the traditions, based on old documents in the Conway branch, and the traditions of the Alfred, Me., branch, cited above (almost the report of a cotemporary), make it entirely probable that Thomas (3) was the son of Thomas (1); that he emigrated to Ipswich before his father, and this may have been the reason why the latter chose Ipswich as his home.

If it shall be found on investigation that the report, by Dr. Emerson, of the registry of Bishop's Stortford is full and accurate, it will lessen somewhat the probability that Thomas (3) was a son of Thomas (1). He may have been a nephew, or a brother, after the fashion of the time. (See page 15.) It is much more probable that his registry will be found among the children of Thomas (1). One of the children, mentioned in Thomas's will, is not found in the Bishop's Stortford register.

V. SUSAN EMERSON.

The item Sarah (8), died 12 August, 1640, 'Boston Record,' must not be connected with Susan of the above record. By a lapse of memory, an entry concerning a Susan Bulkeley, having the above date, was introduced on page 31.

V. JOHN OF IPSWICH AND SCITUATE.

The following is taken from Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, Vol. II, p. 117:

John, Ipswich, came in the Abigail 1635, a baker, aged 20, call. by Coffin, s. of John. It may be, that he rem. to Scituate, and m. at Duxbury 19 July, 1638, Barbara, d. of Rev. John Lothrop.

The following is taken from Drake's *Founders of New England*:

Primo die Julij, 1635. In the Abigail p'red Jo: Emerson, age 20. *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, xiv: 318.

The church records of Scituate and Barnstable, in the handwriting of Rev. John Lothrop, say :

The Houses in y^e planta | Situate | At my Comeing hither, onely these | w^{ch} was aboute end of Sept. 1634.

45. John Emmersonns.

One Linkes Slaine by a bow of a tree in ye cutting downe of the tree March 6 and buryed in the way by John Emmersonns House neere Goodman Stockbridge March 10, 1637.

My sonn Emmersonn and my daughter Barbarah marryed att Duxberry by Captaine Standige, July 19, 1638.

This John Emerson, son of John, may have been the son of that John, brother of Thomas, in the Bishop's Stortford pedigree, who was mentioned in his father's will in 1620. He appears (see *ante* p. 19) in Ipswich, as if a member of the same family, and w good standing, as his marriage indicates.

THE EMERSONS IN AMERICA.

1

THOMAS' EMERSON was probably born at Sedgefield parish, Co. Durham, in England, and died at Ipswich, in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1 May, 1666. He married Elizabeth ———; she was named executrix in his will, 1653. She survived him, and carried his will into execution, in 1666. They resided at Ipswich.

Tradition says that he came from England, in the ship "Elizabeth Ann," in 1635. He was at Ipswich as early as 1638, when he had 80 acres of land granted him, adjoining Goodman Muzzey. This I conceive must have been the farm conveyed by Thomas Emerson, the baker, in accordance with the deed, copied below, to Jos. Jewett; for Kemboll, Pickard and Cross are Rowley names. Prospect hill is an eminence in Ipswich, near the Rowley line, and a goodly distance from Turkey Shore, where Thomas Emerson, our ancestor, seems to have lived.

(Ipswich Deeds—i: 71— Salem, Mass.)

This p'sent wrighting witnesseth that Thomas Emerson of Ipswich in the County of Essex Baker for & in consideration of Twentye & foure pounds in hand paid before the sealing heereof have bargayned & sould & by these p'sents doe confirme that his bargaine & sale unto Joseph Jewett of Rowly in the county aforesaid clothier all that his farme granted unto him by the towne of Ipswich containing fourescore acres of land situate & being in Ipswich aforesaid beyond the north river on y^e south side of Prospect hill having the land of Richard Kemboll and John Pickard towards the southeast and the land of John Crosse towards the northeast a highway of two rodd broad lying betweene the land of Rowley & the said farme toward the northwest & having the cow coñon belonging to Ipswich on the southwest to have & to hold & peaceably to enioye all the sd farme with all the apertenances and priviledges thereunto belonging vnto the said Joseph Jewet his heires & assignes forever in witness whereof the said Thomas Emerson hath hereunto sett his hand

and seale this 13th of the 4th month comonly called June sixteene hundred & fifty 1659

Signed sealed & delivered in y^e presence of us

ROBERT LORD

THOMAS EMERSON ○

THOMAS HOWLETT

JOSEPH EMERSON

This deede was acknowledged 4th day of y^e 7th month 1659 before me

SAMUEL SYMONDS.

This mention of Thomas Emerson as a baker suggests interesting considerations. It has seemed incongruous with the possessions and important position of Thomas Emerson, and with the fact that his son had arms certified from England, that he should have been a craftsman. The most common supposition has been that he assumed this occupation as a means of concealment on his departure from England. This leaves unexplained why it should have been used in a document more than twelve years afterward. There was a Jo Emerson, baker, passenger in the *Abigail*, 1635, and it is possible a confusion in the mind of the writer may have caused a mistake. It is possible there were two Thomas Emersons, one of Ipswich at the sea coast, and the other in the north of the town adjacent to Rowley; but this is somewhat improbable. It is also possible that the grantor was Thomas Emerson, jr.

This early record removes the imputation of carelessness conveyed in the following paragraph of Dr. Emerson :

A curious mistake has arisen and been perpetuated by some of Ralph Waldo Emerson's biographers, who have said Ralph Waldo Emerson was descended from a baker. Oliver Wendell Holmes was the last to state this, and proved himself a careless historian by the fact. A baker, one Jo. Emerson (John or Joseph or Joshua), a baker of London, is given in Hotton's original lists of emigrants as going to America, in the *Abigail*, in 1635, hence this confusion. This baker was a person of mean birth, probably the son of John Emerson, a tailor of London, and in no way related to Thomas Emerson, Esq., formerly Lord of the Manors of Bradbury and Hilton, Sedgfield, unless he was an old servant, which is possible.

In 1638, Samuel Greenfield, a weaver, who had married Susanna, widow of Humphrey Wise, of Ipswich, conveyed a farm of 120 acres, formerly the property of Wise, to Thomas Emerson (Ipswich Deeds, i: 1). This was the Turkey Shore farm which remained in the family for several generations. See the half-tone engraving, facing page 46, of the house of his son Nathaniel, which was erected on the Turkey Shore property. Thomas Emerson was a commoner in 1641; and in 1646 was one of the "seven men" to whom was committed the fiscal and prudential affairs of the settlement. He was granted land by the proprietors, and enjoyed large possessions.

Mr. Emerson made his will in 1653, to which he added a codicil in 1660. It was probated in May, 1666. There is a record that he lost a yoke of oxen by their backing off a bridge. He claimed damages and got the money.

(*Ipswich Deeds, Salem, Mass.*)

Abstract by Judge Alphonso Taft.

Deed dated 26th day of 9th month 1648 by Thomas Emberson to John Emerson his son for love and affection conveying his farm of 120 acres with buildings being next to Thomas Boarmans in Ipswich and describing it John covenanting that he would pay to such person as said Thomas shall by his last will direct £40 first payment to begin at death of Elisabeth mother of said John & to pay during their lives the yearly sum of £10. And it is agreed that if the said John shall die without wife or child his said father living the right of inheritance shall return to his said father again

Signed

THOMAS EMERSON

Witness SAMUEL SYMONDS
MARTHA SYMONDS

There were many stipulations of what John should do for his father and family which I have not taken off. The name was spelled Emberson by the recorder. John's wife Ruth was daughter of the above witnesses and this seems a deed of settlement in anticipation of the marriage and before John thought of college.

(*Ipswich Deeds—i:169—Salem, Mass.*)

Be it knowne unto all men by these pr'sents that I Thomas Emerson of Ipswich for good & valewable consideracon & price to me in hand paid : have granted bargained & sould & by these p'sents doe grant bargainne sell and confirme vnto Daniell Rindge all y^t my dwelling howse together with the lott of ground my said house standeth upon contayning by estimacon six Acres be it more or lesse with all the appurtenances * * * * seituate lyeth next the dwelling house land of John Dane towards the south in the Towne of Ipswich in the County of Essex in New England to have. Fourteenth of the twelfth month, Anno Dom: 1648

In presence of

RICHARD BRABROOK

THOMAS EMERSON O

^{his}
ROBERT X ROBERTS

^{mark}
JOHN DENISON

ack^d by Tho Emerson, 25 Feb. 1655, before

DANIEL DENISON.

THE WILL OF THOMAS EMERSON.

*(Essex Probate Registry, Salem, Mass.)*The 31st of Maye 1653

I Thomas Emerson of Ipswich in the countye of Essex being att present, I prayse god, of good health and pfect memory, And well knowing that all men are borne to dye & depart this life, and that the tyme & place of there departure is to them vnknowne & vncertayne and sometymes sudden, I doe therfore declare & make knowne this my last will and Testament in maner following

Inprimus I bequeath my soule into the hands of my blessed Creator & Redeemer my body to the earth to be deasently buried In asured hope of a Joyfull resurrection at the last day And for my outward Estate I doe dispose of as followeth :

I Give and bequeath vnto my sonne Joseph the some eighty pound of current paye of new england viz forty pound of it which I reserued out of my farme Given vnto my sonne John to be payd unto the said Joseph my sonne acording to the couenant & agreement expressed in a papre of Indentors beareing date the six and twentieth of the ninth month 1648 the other fforty pound to be payd vnto him by my sonne Nathaniell (out of my house & land giuen vnto him) within six monnths after the decease of me & my wife

Item I giue & bequeath vnto Nathaniell Emerson my sonne my house wherein I now dwell with all my vpland & meddow and the marsh I bought of my sonne Joseph w^h was somtymes Mr Woodmansys with all the aptenances & priuelidges thervnto belonging payeing forty pound out of it as aboue exprest alsoe a little p^sel of meddow lyeing within the marsh before mentioned after the decease of me & my wife

Item I Giue unto my daughter Elisabeth ffullor The best fether bed & boulder with a paire of blanketts and the best conerlet and the bedsted to Inioy for hir vse vntill hir daughter Susana atayne the age of Twenty yeares or day of hir mariage if shall happen sooner and then she to Inioy them alsoe. I giue vnto my sayd daughter the great carued chest & the carued box with a little Trunck with all y^t is in it and a small carued chest with what is in it

Item I giue vnto my sonne James Emerson the some of forty pounds out of my stock of cattell to be payd vnto him if he shall come ouer into this country (or send by a certayne surtificate of his being liueing) within two yeares after the decease of me & my wife. In case my sayd sonne dye before, then my will is that my sonne Joseph his sonne Joseph shall haue ten pound of it and my sonne Nathaniell ten pound & my daughter ffullar hir foure sonnes the other Twenty pound or if any of them dye the surviuors to inioye the same

Item my will is that Elisabeth Emerson my wife shall Inioy the yearly rent of the farme with the six head of cattell wintering at the sayd farme & if they doe not winter soe many to make it vp as is agreed as alsoe the house wherein I dwell with the vpland & meddow & marsh bought of my sonne Joseph with all the aptenances belonging thervnto and alsoe all my houshold goods and all my cattell I shall leave both oxen & cowes & all other

youngcattell whasoeuer to inioy them freely without let or disturbance of any pson or psons whatsoeuer dureing the tyme that she doth continue my widdow provided allwayes and it is my will & meaneing that if the sayd Elisabeth my wife doth marry that then she shall haue only the yearly Rent of the aforesayd farme dureing the tyme of hir naturall Life and the wintering of the aforesayd Six head of cattell alsoe to haue the little featherbed & one boulster & two payre of sheetes and two cowes The rest of the cattell and househould stufe to be disposed of as In this my will expresst

And further my will is that my sonne Nathaniell incase he doe inioye the house & Land by the mariage of my wife that then he shall paye the some of six pound by the yeare to his mother during the terme of hir naturall life for the rest of my houshould goods I leave to my wife to dispose of what shee shall thinke fitt to my sonne Joseph and the rest to be devided betweene my son Nathaniell and my daughter fuller.

further I make my Loucing wife Elisabeth Emerson sole execotrix to this my last will and Testament And doe desire my much honored & faithfull frends M^r Samuel Symonds and Maior Gen^l Daniell Denison to be ouerseers to see y^t this my will be fulfilled.

In witness to this my last will I have heervnto sett my hand and scale the day and yeare first expresst

signed sealed &c
in the p^sents of vs

ROBERT LORD
DANIEL HOUEY

Edmund Emerson

Janvary the 4th 1660.

memorandum. thes ar to testifie vnto any home it may concern that I haue giuen vnto my son John Emerson his portion Ful in y^e Consideration of y^e agreement betwixt vs about my farme he dully performing the Couenant of y^e said indenters betwixt vs during the terme of my life & his mothers as also thos engag ments their in spesified afterwords acording to our mutu all agreement according to the sixtenth lin of this wil

Edmund Emerson

memorandum in Consideration of the ten Lins Canseld on the other sid Concerning my son James my will is that he shal have the sum of fiv povnd payd to him by my Son Nathaniel w^hin tow yers after the deas of the longest liver of my wife or myself in Case he shall Come or send by a certain sertificat y^t he is then Living.

Alsoe in refrans to ye eightenth lin of this my will for six months ther exprest is thus to be vnderstood that my son Nathaniel shoul pay that forty pounds to my son Joseph the some of ten pounds a year til it be fully dischardgd vnles he y^e said Nathaniel shall sell my hous & land I now dwel in, & the it is to be payd to my son Joseph presently.

Also in refrans to the twenty fifth lin of this my wil it is to be vnderstod that what ther is mentoned as to my daughter fuller is my intent that it shall be holy and fuly devided between hur tow daughter at y^e age of twenty yers or at y^e day of mariadg Susanna and Elisabeth. alsoe my will

is that my loving wif Elisabeth Emerson shall enioy for hur use halfe the fruit of the orchard during her natural lif
to the particulers abov mention I witnes to be my own act

In the presents of

GEORGE GIDDINGE
DANIEL HOVEY

Samuel Emerson

Prued by the oaths of George Gidding Daniell Hovey & Robert Lord respectively before mr Symon Bradstreet & maior Gen^{all} Denison the clerke being p^rsent the 10th of May 1666 to be the last will of Thomas Emerson with the additions

As attest ROBERT LORD clerk

Ann^d Jnuintorey of the lands cattell and Goods of Goodman Emep^{oun}
Sener deceased 3 May 1666

| | |
|--|-----------|
| J primis the housing and land belongin toe it | 150-00-00 |
| " too steares 6£ three cows and a heyfer 16£ | 22-00-00 |
| " tu weanings calfs 1£ Six sheep and too lamb 3£10 | 04-10-00 |
| " half a mare and half a colt | 05-00-00 |
| " his wearing cote & linen and woolen | 09-00-00 |
| " in the pallor a feather beed flock beed a quilt 3 bolsters and too pilows a ceverlitt and too blencketts curtains valantts bedsted | 18-00-00 |
| " a lettell trunk a doosin $\frac{1}{2}$ napkines and a tabel cloth a short and a long towel | 03-00-00 |
| " the greatt carved chest with nine payre of sheet 3 tabel cloths 4 pilow bears peace cloth | 16-10-00 |
| " a carved bote | 00-06-00 |
| " 3 chest and a trunk | 01-00-00 |
| " a carpet too couchings a remnantt cootten | 01-15-00 |
| " a remnant of cloth att | 01-02-00 |
| " books and bibels | 02-00-00 |
| " a tabel and chayers stoals glass cast and whattis | 03-00-00 |
| " brass and pewter and tin ware | 01-10-00 |
| " Iron ware and tools | 02-00-00 |
| " a feather bed in the chamber and blanks | 04-10-00 |
| " in the other chamber corn and steel mill | 03-10-00 |
| " for severall single particulares | 01-00-00 |
| " for too peaces and bandelears | 01-00-00 |

the Sume 251 3 0

by us

WILLIAM GOODHUE
SIMON THOMPSON

Att the Court held at Ipswich the 25 of Sept: 1666

The widdow Elizabeth Emerson upon oath d^d this Juventory to be a true inventory to the best of her knowledge & if more come to her knowledge she will ad it

as attest ROBERT LORD

Cleric

The order of his children is not known to be on record. The following order appears likely from present knowledge. Children :

2. i. ELIZABETH, b. ———; d. ———; m. John Fuller. Res. Ipswich, Mass.
3. ii. THOMAS, b. ———; d. 1653; m. Elizabeth ———; deceased before his father, *s.p.*
4. iii. JOSEPH, b. 1620; d. ———, 1680; m. (1), Elizabeth Woodmansey; (2), Elizabeth Bulkeley. Res. York, Me., Milton and Mendon, Mass.
5. iv. JOHN, b. 1625; d. 2 December, 1700; m. Ruth Symonds. Res. Gloucester, Mass.
6. v. JAMES, b. ———; commonly said to have returned to England, 1653. There is no proof that he came to America. Res. England.
7. vi. NATHANIEL, b. 1629; d. 29 December, 1712; m. (1), Sarah ———; m. (2), Lydia ———. Res. Ipswich, Mass.
8. vii. SARAH, b. ———; d. 12 August, 1640. (Boston Record.)

SECOND GENERATION.

2

ELIZABETH² EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Emerson, was born in England, and died in New England. She married John Fuller, who died at Ipswich, 4 June, 1666. They resided at Rocky Hill, Ipswich.

Mr. Fuller was one of the subscribers to the fund for Major Denison in 1648, was road surveyor in 1663, and admitted a commoner of Ipswich in 1664. His will was probated 25 September, 1666. His wife survived him. The Fullers of Ipswich were from Toperton, County of Norfolk, England; *v. N. E. Hist. Gen. Register*, xlviii., 345. Elizabeth and John were, most probably, married in England before their emigration, as their grandson, James, a son of their son James, was old enough to be married in 1672. Children:

- i. SUSANNA.
- ii. ELIZABETH.
- iii. JOHN.
- iv. JAMES.
- v. THOMAS.
- vi. NATHANIEL.
- vii. JOSEPH.
- viii. WILLIAM.
- ix. SARAH.

d. about 24 September, 1689.

4

JOSEPH² EMERSON, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Emerson, was born in England about 1620-1, and died at Concord, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 3 January, 1680. He married, 1646(?), Elizabeth Woodmansey, daughter of Robert and Margaret Woodmansey, a schoolmaster of Boston. They resided at Ipswich, Mass.; York, Me.; and Milton, Mass.

Mr. Emerson was a minister of the standing order of puritan clergymen. Of his education nothing is known. Tradition says he was educated in England. He may have studied at Harvard. He was at Ipswich as early as 1638. Was admitted freeman there, 19 December, 1648. He preached at York, Me., the same year.

DEED OF JOSEPH EMERSON TO THOMAS, HIS FATHER.

Ipswich Deeds, i: 114. Salem, Mass.

Be it knowne vnto all men by these p'sents that I Joseph Emerson of Ipswich in the county of Essex in New England (with the consent of Elisabeth Emerson my wife) in consideration of the sume of sixteene pounds paid to mee by Thomas Emerson my father whereof & wherewith I doe by these p'sents acknowledge myself to be fully satisfied & contented have bargained sold given granted & doe by these p'sents for my selfe my heires executors Administrators & Assignes give & grant to the said Thomas my father all that my meadow & vpland at Labour in Vaine (the said meadow & vpland being given to me by my father in law Mr Robert Woodmansey in p^t of portion with his daughter) containing twelve Acres be it more or lesse with all the Appertenuantes priuiledges rites titles & interests whatsoever the said meadow being seituare & lying next the meadow & vpland of Simon Tomson & Humfrey Griffin on the northwest & of Joseph Riddings on the south & bounded with the Creeke comonly called labour in vaine vpon the east in Ipswich aforesaide To Have and to hold the said meadow & upland together with the appertenances. priuiledges, rites, titles and interests whatsoever, that either I have had or might have had in the said land, to him the said Thomas, his heires & assignes forever the same to have and enjoy (as his or their owne proper lands or right) peaceably & quietly without any lett, hindrance, or denyall from me my heires, executors, admin. or assignes, or any of them, or from any manner of person or persons whatsoever.

In wittnesse whereof wee have hereunto set our hands & seales this fourteenth day of September, Anno. Dom. 1652.

JOSEPH EMERSON. & a Seale.

ELIZABETH EMERSON. and a Seale.

Scaled, subscribed & delivered

in the presence of us,

JOHN EMERSON,

This deed was acknowledged 6th day of the 8th month 1652, before me
SAMUEL SYMONDS.

In 1653, he was a resident of Wells, and took the freeman's oath 4 July, 1653; and was an inhabitant when the commissioners took the submission of the people, the court being held in his house. He favored submission to Massachusetts in 1651-2, and was evidently a leading man of the Massachusetts party. He signed a petition to Cromwell as of Wells, asking the protector to confirm the jurisdiction of Massachusetts over the inhabitants of Wells. In this petition, which he probably wrote, the people of Wells refer Cromwell to their pious and reverend friend, Mr. John Wheelwright, sometime of us, now in England, for any desired information as to their condition or character. He soon lost his hold on the affections of the people of Wells; largely, perhaps, because of the political dissensions which disturbed the church.

Judge Taft found on loose paper in the old Book of Records at Wells (this I did not find when I examined the book), a record of the contract of settlement of Joseph Emerson, hard to decipher; the date seemed to be 1664. The records of York County were destroyed in 1692. The contract was between Joseph Emerson and the members of his church, fixing his salary and compensation while he should remain their minister. It describes him as "of Wells," showing that he was already a resident. The contract was not so stringent as that with the people of Mendon. But it was a careful stipulation. They were to pay him annually sixty-five pounds and do sundry other things, and get the people of York to pay a certain sum. Dated 13th day of ———, 1664.—*Letter of Judge Alphonso Taft of Cincinnati, Ohio.*

RECORDS OF WELLS, MAINE.

7, July 1663. Wee p^rsent Mr. Joseph Emerson for telling of a ly
Witnesses, Capt Raynes Richard Bankes.

We p^rsent Mr Jo^r Emerson for telling of a Lye Thomas Curtis, Hene
Sayword.

We p^rsent Mr. Jo^s Emerson for speaking falsely.
Witnesses Ric. Whitte Frances Whitte.

13 July 1663. Ordered that the presentments of such persons as have
not answered theretoo be proceeded with Mr
Emersons (with others) excepted.

The above witnesses were all York people—the first two were strong opponents of Massachusetts rule; and the others were probably so—the last two were man and wife, and quite worthless people.

After Mr. Emerson left, the church is said to have dwindled to two families, and they quarrelled. Orders came from the Massachusetts government that the church disband. Orders quickly followed that the town be indicted for not maintaining public worship.

About 1664, he left Wells and became the first minister of Milton; asking an increase of salary on account of his approaching marriage, he was dismissed.

Rev. Mr. Emerson married 2d, 7 December, 1665, Elizabeth Bulkeley, daughter of Rev. Edward Bulkeley, of Concord, Mass., granddaughter of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, B.D., first minister of Concord. She was born 1638, and died 4 September, 1693, wife of Capt. John Brown, of Reading. They resided at Milton and Mendon, Mass. Children:

9. i. JOSEPH, } probably both children of first { m. Mary ———.
10. ii. JAMES, } wife. { m. Sarah ———.
11. iii. LUCYAN, b. 2 Oct. 1667;* d. 1840; m. 15 May, 1683,
Thomas Damon; res. Reading.

* Milton (Mass.) Records.



12. iv. EDWARD, b. 26 Apr. 1670; d. 9 May, 1743; m. 27 Jan. 1697, Rebecca Waldo; res. Chelmsford, Newburyport and Boston.
13. v. PETER, b. 1673; d. 1751; m. 1696, Anna Brown; res. Reading.
14. vi. EBENEZER, d. 1751; m. 1st, Bethia Parker; 2d, Mary Boutwell; 3d, ———; 4th, ———; res. Reading.
15. vii. DANIEL, m. 19 May, 1709, Jane Armitage; res. Boston.

1735230

"In March 1669 he (Robert Babcock) made an acknowledgment before the Church in Dorchester for taking up and divulging reports against the Rev. Mr. Emerson."—Clapp's *Hist. of Dorchester*, p. 110.

He was settled in Mendon, 1 December, 1669, where he remained until the town was destroyed by the Indians in king Philip's war; then he retired to Concord where he died.

Proposal by Mr. Bulkeley to the town of Mendon in the behalfe of Mr. Emerson, his son-in-law, to be settled to him.

First. To give him forty-five pounds, and for the two first years payment as followeth:—

Tenn pounds at Boston y. and at some shop there or in money at this town the Remayninge of the halfe yeere to be made up two pounds of butter for every cowe, the rest in Porke, wheat, barley and soe to make up the yeare's pay,

Indian corne, Rey, Pease and Beefe.

2. For the third yeere after he is settled to be payd fifty-five pounds y. and soe as God shall Inable them.

3. The house to be made fitting to come into with all convenient speed with two fire places and a little lean-to of Sixteen foot in length with a chinney as a kitchen towards Goodman Cook's house, for Mr. Emerson to contribute something to it, the Town being not willing to do it alone.

4th. To get him Twenty corde of Wood yeerely.

5th. Then if Mr. Emerson come and Inhabett dyinge in the Town or enter in Office Then to have the said house and the forty acre lott and meadow to it all privileges and Decision made or to be made to that lott as all other lots of that bignes shall have, settled to him and his heyres forever and so Recorded in the Town book. This being assented to by the Inhabitants of Mendon Mr. Emerson will settle to them.

Lastly it is agreed that if the major part of the people Inhabiting heere shall cary it soe unworthily towards Mr. Emerson as that they cannot be a Reconciliation made among themselves, then it is hereby unanimously agreed to Refer the difference to the Churches of Medfield, Dedham and Roxbery to heere and Determine it. And if shall be by the said Churches Judged for Mr. Emerson to leave and depart the town yet he shall enjoy the house and land above expressed to him and his heirs forever otherwise he is not to leave the town and his labors here during life.

Dated Dec. 1st, 1669.

Rev. George F. Clark of Mendon, correcting Metcalf's Annals, shows that "there is scarcely a shadow of doubt that Benj. Elliot was" the first minister of the town of Mendon. John Rayner in all probability was the second. Then came Rev. Joseph Emerson, who was the first settled minister of the church.—*N. E. Hist. Gen. Register*, xxxvi., 155. His house was on the finest site in Mendon, recently occupied by the house of Rev. Mr. Staples.

The number of the children of Joseph of Mendon and of Joseph of Boston, his son, depends upon the interpretation of the following four deeds.

Judge Alphonso Taft, of Cincinnati, says the Massachusetts provincial law divided an intestate estate equally among the male children, "except the eldest son then surviving, where there is no issue of the first born, or of any other elder son, who shall have two shares, or a double portion of the whole, and when there are no sons the daughters shall inherit as coparceners." Thomas and Jane Orcutt deed their share (one seventh) of the homestead of the senior Joseph Emerson at Mendon, which she inherited from her father, Mr. Joseph Emerson of Boston. (This cannot be Joseph of Mendon, who did not live in Boston, and who would have been called the Reverend Joseph. The deed is couched in the plural and where it says "our honored father" it refers to Thomas and Jane Orcutt, and to their father Joseph Jr., and where the property is described as "the Homestead which Mr. Joseph Emerson, clerk (that is *clericus*, clergyman), dyed siezed of in Mendon," the reference is to the Rev. Joseph of Mendon.)

Mary Nokes deeds her share inherited "from her honored grandfather, the Reverend Joseph Emerson." This proves that Joseph, Jr., died after his father, leaving two daughters, who inherited his two-sevenths.

The four sons deed their shares in the same way, and the homestead thus came into the possession of James, the fifth living son.

As sons only inherited, there was a custom that the male heirs should provide for their sisters, and accordingly James conveyed a portion, of the estate in Mendon, to his sister Lucy's eldest son Joseph, by deed recorded at Worcester, where he resided.

EMERSON & C. TO THAYER.

Suffolk (Mass.) Deeds, xxiv: 171.

To all People to whom this Deed of Sale shall come Greeting. Now know ye that we Peter Emerson and Ebenezer Emerson both living in the town of Reading in the County of Middlesex in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. Yeomen, have for divers causes and considerations us moving thereunto but especially for and in consideration of twenty six pounds in money to us in hand paid at or before the sealing

hereof, have sold unto Josiah Thayer in the town of Mendon in the County of Suffolke in the Province afores^d, Yeoman, two seventh parts of the rights and priviledges of our Reverd father M^r. Joseph Emerson late of Mendon dec^ded that he dyed seized of, vizt. of the lands belonging to our Reverend father in Mendon. We the aboves^d. Peter and Ebenezer Emerson have sold unto the aboves^d Josiah Thayer all the abovsd rights and priviledges belonging to our Reverend father in Mendon, To have and to hold to him the said Thayre to his heirs exe^{rs} admin^{rs} and assigns forever. Furthermore we the said Peter and Ebenezer do acknowledge ourselves fully satisfied contented and paid, and do hereby exonerate acquit and discharge the abovs^d Thayre and his heirs forever. Also we the abovs^d Peter and Ebenezer Emerson do by these pñts bind ourselves our heirs adminrs and assigns to protect and defend the abovs^d Thayer his exers adminrs and adminrs and assigns from any person or persons whatsoever laying any claim thereto from by or under us, avouching ourselves to be the true and rightful owners hereof at the sealing hereof. And the s^d Thayer his heirs and assigns shall from time to time and at all times forever hereafter quietly and peaceably enjoy the same as a good sure indefeasible estate of inheritance in fee simple. In witness hereof we the s^d Peter and Ebenezer Emerson with our now married wives Anna and Bethia Emerson have set hereunto our hands and fixed our seals this tenth day of September Annoq Domini 1708 and the seventh year of her Majesty's reign.

PETER EMERSON and a seal.

EBENEZER EMERSON and a seal.

ANNA EMERSON and a seal.

BETHIAH E EMERSON her mark and a seal.

Signed sealed and delivered in presence of us witnesses.

JOHN BROWN. MARY BROWN.

Middx ss. September 10th, 1708.

Then Peter Emerson Ebenezer Emerson Anna Emerson and Bethia Emerson all personally appeared before me the subscriber one of her Majties Justices of the Peace for the County of Middx. & acknowledged this within written instrument to be their voluntary act & deed.

JNO. BROWN

Aprill 29th, 1709. Recd. and accordingly entred and exam^d.

p. ADDINGTON DAVENPORT, Register.

EMERSONS TO THAIRE.

Suffolk (Mass.) Deeds, xxiv: 172.

To all People to whom these presents shall come, Greeting. Know ye that we Edward Emerson of Charlestown in the County of Middlesex Shopkeeper and Daniel Emerson of Boston in the County of Suffolk Shipwright, both within the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, for and in consideration of the sum of twenty six pounds in money to us in hand already well and truly paid to our full content and satisfac-

tion before the en sealing and executing of these presents by Josiah Thayre of Mendon in the County of Suffolk in the Province afores^d Yeoman the receipt wherof we do acknowledge, and thereof and of every part and parcel thereof do acquit exonerate & discharge him the said Josiah Thayre his heirs exe^{ts} and admin^{rs} foreuer by these presents, have given granted bargained sold released remised conveyed and confirmed, and by these presents do for ourselves our heirs exe^{ts} and admin^{rs} give grant bargain sell. release. remise alien convey & confirm unto him the s^d Josiah Thayre his heirs & assigns all our two full seventh parts of that Forty acre lot so called. be it more or less. that our hono^{ble} father the Rever^d M^r. Joseph Emerson sometime of Mendon dyed seized of the same, scituate lying and being in s^d Mendon in said County of Suffolk and bounded as follows : viz^t. North. east partly on lands of Joseph White and partly by Ebenezer Staple. North. west partly on highway and partly on y^e lands of M^r. Grindal Rawson. South. east on lands of s^d Rawson, on all other parts on the Ministry's Home Lot. with a ten rod highway running across it, together with all Town rights and priviledges in all lands meadows swamps commonages already laid out or yet to be laid out, with all the wood timber, priviledges and appur^{ces} to the same and every part and parcel thereof belonging and appertaining whatsoever and howsoever they shall be bounded and butted in the Surveyors return thereof. To have and to hold all and singular the above granted, bargained remised & released premises, to say, all and singular our two seventh parts in the same and every part & p^{ee}l thereof. with all and every the priviledges and appur^{ces} thereof as afores^d whatsoever to him the s^d Josiah Thayre his heirs & assigns forever so that neither we the said Edward Emerson nor Daniel Emmerson. our nor neither of our heirs nor any other person or persons for us or either of us, or in our or their name or names, right title or stead shall or may by any way or means hereafter have claim. challenge or demand any estate or interest of in or to the same premisses or any part thereof. but from all action, right, estate, title, interest and demand of in or to the premisses and every of them, shall and will be utterly excluded and debarred forever by these presents. And we the s^d Edward Emmerson and Daniel Emerson and our heirs the s^d two full seventh parts of the aboves^d Home Lot or Forty acre Lot and p^{misses} with their appur^{ces} and every part & parcel thereof unto said Josiah Thayre his heirs and assigns to his and their sole own proper use, benefit and behoof and uses against us our and every and each of our heirs and all and every other person or persons lawfully claiming by from or under us or either of us the said Edward Emmerson and Daniel Emmerson or by any other lawful ways or means w^hsoever, shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents.

In witness whereof we the s^d Edward Emmerson and Rebecca my beloved wife in token of her free consent to the within and above written Deed of her husband's, and of her resigning up of all her right of dower and power of thirds in the premisses and Daniel Emerson have hereunto set our hands and affixed our seals this tenth day of September in y^e seventh year of her Maj^{ties} reign Queen Anne of Great Britain &c Annoq Domini 1708.

EDWARD EMERSON and a seal.
 REBECCA EMERSON and a seal.
 DANIEL EMERSON and a seal.

Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of us, with the words (so called, be it more or less) interlined between the 14th and 15th lines.

SAMU^l PHIPS. EBENEZER EMERSON.

Middlesex ss. Charlestown, September 11th, 1708. Then and there Edw^d Emerson Esq^{re} and M^{rs}. Rebecca Emerson his wife and Daniel Emerson the subscribers personally appearing before me the subscriber one of her Maj^{ties} Justices of the Peace for the County of Middlesex acknowledged the above and within written Deed to be their voluntary act and deed.

SAMUEL HAYMAN.

April 29th, 1709. Reced and accordingly entred and examined.

p. ADDINGTON DAVENPORT, Regist^r.

ORCUT ET UX. TO EMERSON.

Suffolk Deeds xxiv : 176. Boston, Mass.

To all Christian People to whom these presents shall come, Thomas Orcut of Hingham in the county of Suffolk and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England and his wife, daughter unto Mr. Joseph Emerson late of Boston in New England, Send Greeting. Know ye that we the said Thomas and Jane Orcutt divers good and valueable considerations us thereunto moving, but more especially for and in consideration of eight pounds as by us esteemed and valued to us in hand paid by Mr. James Emerson of Mendon in the same County and Province afores^d the receipt whereof we do acknowledge and thereof and of every part and parcel thereof we doe acquit exonerate and discharge the sd Mr. James Emerson his heirs exe^{rs} and admin^{rs} firmly by these presents for evr have given granted, bargained, sold, aliened, enfeoffed & confirmed, and by these presents doe give, grant bargain sell alien enfeoff and confirm unto him the s^d Mr. James Emerson one seventh part of the Homestead which M^r. Joseph Emerson, clerk, dyed seized of in Mendon as it is undivided & lyeth in common with the other six remaining shares, the whole being butted and bounded Easterly with the Brook commonly called Division Brook w^{ch} divides s^d lot from the lands in the hands of Joseph White Sen^r & Ebenezer Staple. Westerly with the Homestead of the Ministry. Northerly partly with the highway & partly with the lands of M^r. Grindal Rawson, and Southerly with lands of s^d Rawson together with the seventh part of all the divisions of meadow, swamp or uplands belonging or of right, according to the manner of dividing lands in said Mendon, thereunto appertaining at present made or future according to its due proportion to be made with all wood and underwood thereon standing or lying with all stones minerals, brooks, water courses which may be therein or belong, and all rights, privileges appur^{ces}, profits or emoluments what-soever from thence arising or unto s^d seventh part in any manner due the s^d seventh part, and all prementioned rights in its undivided capacity to him the said James Emerson his heirs and assigns. To have and to hold and by him & them and to his and their alone proper use benefit and behoof as a sure and firm estate of inheritance in fee simple for-

ever firmly by these presents to be holden without any restriction or limitation whatsoever that might tend to the nulling or making void the title of said demised premisses. Moreover we the said Thomas & Jane Orcut do by these presents covenant and promise that we the s^d Thomas & Jane Orcut are duly and legally invested in the fores^d seventh part bargained and sold as afores^d, and have lawful power, strength & authority to make sale of the demised premisses according to manner & form above expressed, warranting said premisses to be free & clear & to be freely acquitted and discharged of for and from all and all manner of former gifts grants bargains, sales enfeoffments alienations, dowrys thirds, power of thirds, leases, mortgages, dues, debts, bills, bonds, arrests, judgments executions & extents or any other act or acts had made or done or caused to be done by us the said Thomas & Jane Orcut or any person or persons acting by from or under us from the beginning of the world to this the time of their present alienation, firmly binding ourselves, our heirs exers, and adm^{rs} firmly by these presents to warrant and defend the title & tenure of the demised premisses & all and singular the rights & appur^{cs}, thereof as above cautioned, to him the s^d James Emerson his heirs & assigns from all manner of p^{sons} acting by from or under us or our heirs exers and administrators or acting by from or under our hon^{red} father Mr. Joseph Emerson or any other of his heirs or their heirs exers adm^{rs} whereby the s^d James Emerson or his heirs or assigns might be in the premisses either the whole or in part damnified forever. Furthermore we the said Thomas & Jane Orcut do covenant & promise to do and perform all further act or acts in ye law necessary to be done or performed for the more sure making & ratifying the title & tenure of the premisses when lawfully called thereunto. In witness to all & singular the contents of this above instrum^t or Deed of Sale we the s^d Thomas and Jane Orcut have hereunto set & affixed our hands & seals this thirtieth day of October in the year of our Lord MDCCVI and in the fifth year of the reign of our sovereign Lady Anne by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith.

THOMAS ORCUT and a seal.

JANE ORCUT X her mark & a seal.

Signed, sealed and delivered by s^d Thomas Orcut (the word heirs in the last line save 9 interlined before either) this thirtieth day of October as above in the presence of us Grindal Rawson Ebenezer X White

ELIZABETH E EMERSON.

Memorandum. That on the thirteenth day of May annoq Dom. 1709, the within named Thomas Orcut & Jane his wife acknowledged the within written instrument to be their act and deed before me the subscriber one of her Maj^{ties} Justices

NATHANIEL THOMAS.

May the 14, 1709. Received & accordingly entred and exam^d.

p. ADDINGTON DAVENPORT, Regr.

NOKES TO THAYER.

Suffolk (Mass.) Deeds, xlv: 37.

Mary Nokes, of Hingham, widow, to Josiah Thayer of Mendon, dated 14 September 1708. Description. All that her seventh Part of a lot of Land lying in Mendon, called the forty acre lot, which did formerly belong to her honored Grandfather the Reverend Joseph Emerson, late of said Mendon, deceased, who died Seized thereof. Consideration—£13:10.

BOND AND INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF
JOSEPH EMERSON.*Suffolk (Mass.) Probate, xii: 342; 358.*

Know all men by these presents that wee, Elisabeth Elizabeth. Emerson. widdow as principall, and Peter Bulkeley, Esq^r, as Surety, are holden & stand firmly bound and obliged unto Edward Tyng Esq^r Treasuro^r for the County of Suffolke in New-England, in the Sume of two hundred pounds To bee paid unto the s^d Treasuro^r, his Successors in s^d Office or Assignes in currant. money of New-England. To the true payment. whereof, wee do binde and oblige our Selves and either of us by her and himselfe our heires, Exec^{rs}. and Adm^{rs}. jointly and Seuerally for the whole and in the whole firmly by these presents. Sealed with our Seales. Dated this twentieth day of March, Ann^o Domiⁿi. 1679-80 And in the 32th year of his Maj^{ties} Reign.

The Condition of this present Obligation is such that if the above bound Elisabeth Emerson (according to the trust comitted unto her by the Court for the s^d County of Suffolke) do well and truly Administer all & Singular the Estate of her late husband, m^r Joseph Emerson, sometime Minister of the Town of Mendum, dece^d. intestate, and shalbee accountable and responsable for the Same unto the s^d County Court for Suffolke. when called thereunto, then the above written Obligation to bee void and of none effect or else to stand & remain in full force, power and virtue.

*ELIZABETH EMERSON. [Seal.]
PET. BULKLEY. [Seal.]

Signed, Sealed & Delivd.
in the presence of us.

EDWARD BULKELEY.
JANE BULKELY.

* One can see Elizabeth's and Jane's signatures in the Suffolk Records. In the next two generations few women could sign their names. The seals are impressed with the Bulkeley arms.

An Inventory of the goods and Estate of Joseph. Emmerson late of mendham dece^d. taken and apprizd by Sundry persons October 1680.

| | |
|---|-----------------------|
| Imp ^{rs} . Severall pcells of Land within the Township of mendam | £60: : |
| A parcel of Bookes | £18: : |
| Wearing Apparrell | £10: 10 |
| Purse and money | £ 5: : |
| Plate | £10: : |
| Pewter & Brass | £10: 18 |
| Linning | £14: 01 |
| Potts and other Jron ware | £ 3: 08 |
| Beds Coverlid Curtains Ruggs & blanketts | £17: 10 |
| Cushions and Carpets | £ 2: 2 |
| Cupboards a box Leathern and wooden chairs & wheeles | £ 5: 3 |
| flax yarne a pillion. Sacks apannell & wool Cards | £ 1: 14 |
| Glass bottles, hunks' wool and tallow | £ 1: 17 |
| An horse two bushell Corne | £ 1: 16 |
| Deske, blanketts for Children & other small things | £ 2: 6 |
| 1. Steer | £ 2: 15 |
| Severall wooden things | £ 1: 2 |
| Debts due to the s ^d . Estate at his decease | 18: 15 |
| | <hr/> 186: 17 |
| Debts due from s ^d . Estate to Several Psons at his decease | 44: 00 |
| | <hr/> 142: 17 |
| Pt. of a Legacy due from his Father's Estate | |
| Disburst in funerall charges | £3: 10: 0 |
| upon his widow & Ch ⁿ . since his decease | £10: 0: 0 13: 10 |
| | <hr/> |
| Suma | £129: 7: 0 |

Elizabeth Emmerson admitt^d. Adm^x. made Oath in Court. 15^o. Nov. 1680, that this is a just and true Inventory of the Estate of her late Husband. m^r. Joseph Emmerson. dece^d. to her best knowledge and that when Shee knows more Shee will cause it to bee hereunto added.

attests, Jsa ADDINGTON, Clre.

At a County Court held at Boston. by Ajoinm^t. 10th. March. A^o. 1679/80.

Power of Adm^{con}. of all and Singular the goods Estate &. Credits of m^r Joseph. Emerson. late minister of. the Town. of. mendum dece^d intestate is granted unto Elisabeth. his Relict Widdow, Shee giving Security to Administer the Same according to Law & exhibiting a full and true Inventory thereof. upon her Oath

as attests. Js^a: ADDINGTON Cler.

5

JOHN² EMERSON, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Emerson, was born in England 1625, and died at Gloucester, Mass., 2 December, 1700. He married Ruth Symonds, a daughter of Hon. Samuel and Mariha (Reade) Symonds. She died at Gloucester, 23 February, 1702. They resided at Gloucester. Mr. Emerson was freeman at Ipswich, 19 December, 1648; was the first Emerson graduated at Harvard, 1656; was ordained 6 October, 1663, and settled at Gloucester as the first minister of the town. There he remained till death. In July, 1661, his salary was £60, "in corn, pease, &c." In addition to his property in Gloucester, which included in whole or part the three principal mills, he owned farms in Ipswich, probably inherited from his father. He left his large property to his wife, 40s. to his son, and 20s. to his daughters, "which I do give them in addition to what I have given them already." He left three farms in Ipswich, on one of which a Mr. Emerson was tenant. See *Sibley's Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Harvard College*.

John Emerson was a classmate at Harvard College of Increase and Eleazer Mather. He was one of the four who filled parts at Commencement in 1659, as candidates for a degree. The programme for that day has survived and reads as follows:

QUESTIONES IN PHILOSOPHIA

DISCUTIENDÆ, SUB CAROLO CHANCEO
S.S. THEOL: BAC: PRÆSIDE COL: HARVARD:
CANTABRIGIÆ, NOV—ANGL: IN COMMITTIIS,
PER INCEPTORES IN ARTIBUS,
DIE NONO SEPTILIS:
M. DC. LIX.

I. *AN privatio sit causa rerum naturalium?*

Negat respondens Robertus Payneus

II. *Utrum anima sit subjectum capax cognitiones infinitæ?*

Affirmat Respondens Johannes Eliotus.

III. *AN quicquid movetur, ab alio movetur?*

Affirmat Respondens Thomas Gravesius.

IIII. *Utrum forma ducatur de potentia materiæ?*

Negat Respondens Johannes Emersonus.

Mr. Emerson made his will 3 February, 1697-8. It was probated 23 December, 1700, and is recorded in Essex (Mass.) Probate Registry, vi., 98. He bequeathed to wife Ruth three farms in Ipswich,—one next Gen. Denison's farm, one lying on the town river, and one a part of the Argilla farm,—and the house in Gloucester, including saw and grist mills. He names son John, and daughters Ruth Newman, Martha Cogswell, Mary Phillips, and Dorothy.

2 March, 1701-2, John Emerson, only son, was appointed by the Probate Court administrator on the estate of his mother deceased, Ruth, widow, of Gloucester.

Children :

16. i. RUTH, b. 26 Aug., 1660; m. 1 Dec., 1683, John Newman, Esq.; (2) Samuel Sargent.
17. ii. MARTHA, b. 28 Nov., 1662; m. 9 Oct., 1685, William Cogswell. Res. Ipswich.
18. iii. MARY, b. 7 Mar., 1665; d. 4 Oct., 1703; m. 26 Mar., 1687, Samuel Phillips. Res. Salem, Mass. From them, Wendell Phillips, and Rt. Rev. Phillips Brooks, Bishop of Massachusetts, derive issue.
19. iv. ELIZABETH, b. 26 Aug., 1667; d. 1683.
20. v. JOHN, b. 14 May, 1670; d. 21 Jun., 1732; m. 14 May, 1696, Mary Batter. Res. Portsmouth, N. H.
21. vi. DOROTHY, b. 6 Jul., 1675; m. ———— Henchman.
22. vii. SAMUEL, b. 20 Nov., 1678; d. 4 Dec., 1687.

*These may Certify whom it doth
concerns that Neighbour Riggs
hath payd all his Rates to the Minis-
ter for former years & also for the
years Eighty Nine. John Emerson
Jan: 8: 1689.*

RECANTATION OF CONFESSORS OF WITCHCRAFT.

Mass. Hist. Soc. Col., II. Series, vol. iii., p. 222.

Salem 19 Oct 1692 Goodwife Taylor did say that when she was first apprehended she had no fears upon her, and did think that nothing could have made her confesse against herself: but since she had found to her great grief that she had wronged the truth and falsely accused herself; she said that when she was brought to Salem her brother Bridges rode with her and that all along the way from Andover to Salem her brother kept telling her that she must needs be a witch since the afflicted accused her and at her touch were raised out of their fits and urging her to confess herself a witch. She as constantly told him that she was no witch, that she knew

nothing of witchcraft and beg'd of him not to urge her to confesse, however when she came to Salem and was carried to a room where her brother on the one side and Mr. John Emerson on the other did tell her, that she was certainly a witch and that she saw the devill before her eyes at that time (and accordingly the said Emerson would attempt with his hand to beat him away from her eyes) and they so urged her to confesse, that she wished herself in any dungeon rather than be so treated. Mr. Emerson told her once and again, well! I see you will not confesse! Well! I will now leave you, and then you are undone, body and soul forever; Her brother urged her to confesse and told her in so doing she could not lye. To which she answered Good Brother, do not say so, for I shall lye if I confesse, and then who shall answer unto God for my lye. He still asserted it and said that God would not suffer so many good men to be in such an errour, about it, and that she would be hangd, if she did not confesse, and continued so long and so violently to urge and press her to confess that she thought verily her life would have gone from her, and became so terrified in her mind that she owned at length almost anything that they propounded to her; but she had wronged her conscience in so doing she was guilty of a great sin in belying of her self and desired to mourn for it as long as she lived: This she said and a great deal more of the like nature and all of it with affection, sorrow, relenting, grief and mourning, as that it exceeds any pen to describe and expresse the same.

Samuel Symonds deeds 250 acres of land at Cape Porpoise (now Kennebunkport), Me., to my son John Emerson and my daughter Ruth, 16 November, 1662.

Harlakenden Symonds deeds 600 acres in Coxhall (now Lyman), Me., 26 October, 1693, to John Emerson of Gloucester.

Essex Probate, ccciii., 233, Salem, Mass.

Agreement between Harlackinden Symonds, of Ipswich, John Emerson & his wife Ruth Emerson, of Gloucester, Thomas Baker & his wife Priscilla Baker, of Topsfield, and Daniel Epes and Simond Epes, of Ipswich on the one part; and Joseph Jacob and Susanna Jacob, Dorothy Symonds, Col. Wade as gdn to Mary and Elizabeth Symonds, of Ipswich on the other part — That Rebekah Symonds, widow of Sam^l Symonds deceased &c shall stand good and that Argilla farm shall be equally divided into two equal parts between the two parties herein before said 10 Aprill 1694.

Mather's Magnalia, Chap. vii., Appendix, Art. 18.

A FAITHFUL ACCOUNT OF MANY WONDERFUL AND SURPRISING THINGS

which happened in the town of Gloucester in the year 1692.

Reverend and truly honoured sir: According to your request, I have collected a brief account of the occurrences remark'd in our town last year. Some of them are very admirable things, and yet no less true than strange, if we may believe the assertions of credible persons. Tho' because of great haste it is a rough draft, yet there is nothing written but what the persons mentioned would, if duly called, confirm the truth of, by oath.

I might have given you a larger account; only several who saw and heard some of the most remarkable things are beyond sea. However I hope the substance of what is written will be enough to satisfie all rational persons that Gloucester was not alarumed last summer for a fortnight together by real French and Indians, but that the devil and his agents were the cause of all the molestation which at this time befel the town; in the name of whose inhabitants I would take upon me to entreat your earpest prayers to the Father of mercies, that those apparitions may not prove the sad omens of some future and more horrible molestations to them.

Sir, your very humble servant,

May 19, 1697-8ths.

J. E.

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

xxxv : 251.—John Newman of Salem, merchant, to John Emerson *et al.* Know y^e that y^e s^d John Newman for good causes him thereunto moving and especially in consideration of a promise or contract of marriage made unto him by Mr^s Ruth Emerson of Gloucester. Hath given granted &c. unto M^r John Emerson her father, M^r Robert Hale sen^r of Beverly, M^r Nathⁱ Emerson sen^r of Ipswich and John & Samuel Emerson, her y^e s^d Ruth's brethren all that his outward estate &c. in trust for her &c.

13 Dec. 1683.

xiii : 265.—John Emerson, sen^r. of Gloucester to his son, John Emerson, of Salem, clerk, "all that farm of about 160 acres in Ipswich, bounded by my bro. Nathaniel, it being formerly the land of our father, Thomas Emerson."

2 Nov. 1694.

xxxix : 37.—William Sargent aged 71, and Samuel Elwell aged 60, of Gloucester, give evidence, 20 June, 1695, that the town of Gloucester, in May, 1661, granted Rev. John Emerson privilege to build mills in Gloucester; and that all but two or three of the proprietors signed the grant and had their names recorded in the town book.

xiv : 260.—John Emerson, sen^r, of Gloucester, conveys to his three daughters, Ruth Newman, Martha Cogswell and Dorothy Emerson, all his house, land, grist and saw mills in Gloucester.

26 Mar. 1696.

xii : 27.—John Emerson, Sen^r of Gloucester, clerk, to his son John Emerson, jr. of Salem, clerk, part of Commonage in Gloucester.

10 Jul. 1699.

. John Emerson and Ruth ux. acknowledge the deed on the same day.

xvi : 9.—Ruth, widow of Rev. John Emerson, of Gloucester, conveys her interest in Argilla farm to her daughter, Dorothy, singlewoman.

16 Feb. 1702.

xliii : 70.—Dorothy Emerson, Ruth wife of John Newman, and Martha wife of W^m Cogswell, divide their interest in property given them by their father, Rev. John Emerson of Gloucester.

25 May 1702.

xiv : 272.—Dorothy Emerson, of Gloucester, single woman, buys of her brother-in-law Samuel Phillips, silversmith, and sister Mary Phillips, of Salem, their right in the real estate of their parents, John and Ruth Emerson.

16 Jun. 1702.



7

NATHANIEL² EMERSON, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Emerson, was born 1631 in England, and died at Ipswich, 29 December, 1712. He married Sarah ———. She died at Ipswich, 3 August, 1670. They resided at Ipswich, Chebacco Parish. Mr. Emerson was an husbandman and inherited, by his father's will, the homestead. He testified, in 1659, that he was aged 28; and again in 1691, that he was aged 60.—*Essex Court Files*. His dwelling house, erected on Turkey Shore, is still standing; a cut is given opposite. On his tombstone are the family arms; see cut facing next page. Children:

23. i. ELIZABETH, b. ———; d. 30 Jan., 1715; m. James King, from Uxboro', Eng. Res. Suffield, Conn. Their children were:

1. James, b. 14 Mar., 1675; m. Elizabeth Huxley.

2. William, b. 4 Jan., 1679; d. 30 Sep., 1680.

3. Agnes, b. 15 Jul., 1681; d. 18 May, 1737; m. John Austin.

4. Benoni, b. 5 Dec., 1685; d. 27 Jun., 1686.

5. Joseph, b. 15 Jun., 1687; d. 23 Jan., 1688.

6. Joseph, b. 10 May, 1689; m. Mary Jesse.

7. Benjamin, b. 21 Nov., 1690; m. Remembrance Hall.

8. Mary, b. 20 Apr., 1692; m. (1) Victory Sykes; (2) John Harmon.

9. William, b. 29 Sep., 1695; m. (1) Bethia Bedlake; (2) Anne Adams.

The *N.-E. Hist. Gen. Register*, xlv., 370, says:

"James King was a cooper at Suffield. His wife, Elizabeth Emerson, was descended from a respectable family in England. She reared her daughters in habits of industry and in making of lace. Her mother was presented by Queen Elizabeth with a piece of linen, long preserved as an heir loom."

24. ii. JOHN, b. 1654; d. 24 Feb., 1712; m. Sarah Carter; res. Charlestown and Salem.

25. iii. NATHANIEL, b. 16 Aug., 1657; d. 16 Sep., 1738; m. 1 Feb., 1685, Martha Woodward; res. Ipswich.

26. iv. SARAH, b. 15 Mar. 1659.

27. v. THOMAS, b. 1671; d. 17 Apr., 1738; m. 20 Nov., 1685, Philippa Perkins; res. Ipswich.

28. vi. HANNAH, b. ———; m (1) ——— Glazier; (2) Sep. 1698, Beamisley Perkins; res. Ipswich.

Mr. Emerson married (2) Lydia, widow of Nathaniel Wells of Ipswich. She was born 1638, and died 17 August, 1716. Her agreement with the children of her former husband is recorded in Essex (Mass.) Registry of Deeds, xii: 18 and is dated 18 June, 1698.

Essex Probate, cccliii., 240, Salem, Mass.

3 July 1694. Edmund and Abigail Potter, Richard and Lydia Kimball, John and Sarah Day acknowledge receipt from their mother, Lydia Wells, *alias* Emerson, for their portions of the estate of their father, Nathaniel Wells, deceased.

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

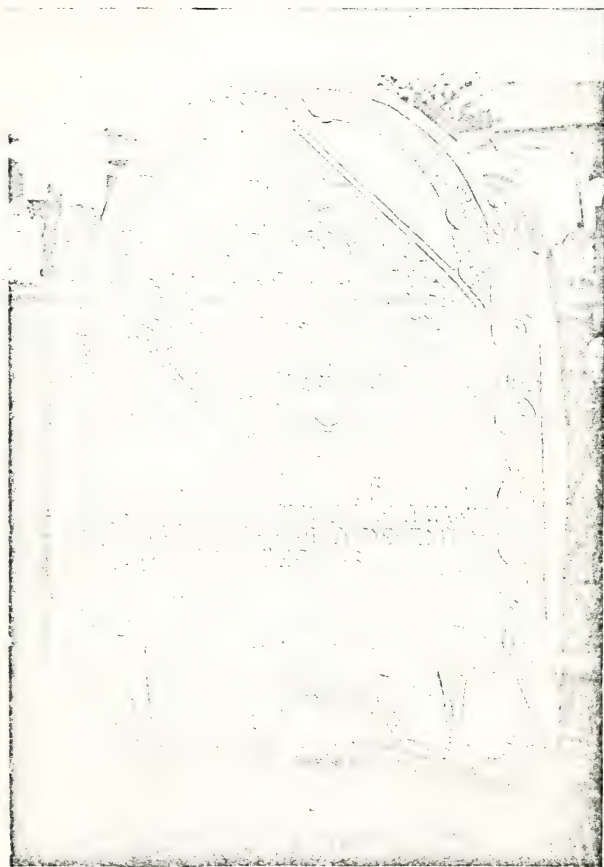
iv : 43.—Nathaniel Emerson, of Ipswich, to John Andrews, three acres in Ipswich, "w^{ch} s^d lott was my father Thomas Emerson his devission of Plumb island, Castle neck and Hog island, and fell out to be on Hogg island in the bounds of Ipswich."
13 Jul. 1676.

iv : 425.—Nathaniel Emerson and Nathaniel Emerson jr took the oath of allegiance before Maj Denison.
11 Dec. 1678.

x : 186.—Nathaniel Emerson, aged 64, and John Webster, aged 63, deposed that they lived in Ipswich with their fathers, fifty years before.
25 Mar. 1695.

xiii : 56.—Thomas Emerson of Ipswich purchases of Thomas Hovey, of Hadley, and Daniel Hovey and wife Mercy of Ipswich, carpenter, part of Hoveys island, near Emerson's farm and Sagamore Hill creek.

18 Oct. 1697.



THIRD GENERATION.

9

JOSEPH³ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Woodmansey) Emerson, was born at Wells, Me., *ante* 1652; and died at Boston before 1706. He married, *ante* 1677, Mary ———. They resided at Boston. Joseph Emerson was mentioned in his grandfather Thomas's will 1653; was taxed at Boston 1674; as the oldest son he inherited two-sevenths (a double share) of his father's estate; at death he left two daughters who inherited this two-sevenths, and conveyed them to their uncle James (see pp. 39-41), and to Josiah Thayer, both of Mendon, from whom all the shares went ultimately to James. Children:

29. i. MARY, b. 13 July, 1677; m. 17 Aug., 1699, Robert Noakes.
Res. Hingham.
30. ii. JANE, b. ———; m. 29 Nov., 1703, Thomas Orcutt.
Res. Hingham.

10

JAMES³ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Woodmansey) Emerson, was born at Wells, Me., and died at Mendon, Mass., 1756. He married Sarah ———, who was born 1663, and died 13 October, 1732, at Mendon. They resided at Ipswich and Mendon, Mass. Mr. Emerson was a tailor and farmer. His name does not appear in his grandfather Thomas's will, 1653, and the presumption is that he had not then been born. In accordance with the deeds cited under Joseph of Mendon (see pp. 36-42), and other deeds from Josiah Thayer of Mendon, he obtained the Mendon homestead, which remained in his branch of the family for several generations.

In 1718, James Emerson, "Taylor," conveys "in consideration of ye love, good will and natural affection which I have and do bear unto my beloved son Joseph Emerson of Redding" 71½ acres of land in Mendon. Children:

31. i. ELIZABETH, b. 6 Mch., 1687; d. 1760; m.
1708, Joseph Taft. Res. Uxbridge.
32. ii. SARAH, b. ———; m. 4 Nov.,
1709, Daniel Hall. Res. Sherborn.

33. iii. JAMES, b. 13 Mar., 1692; d. after 1747; m. 21 Feb., 1722, Sarah Lock. Res. Uxbridge.
 34. iv. JOHN, b. 9 Jun., 1694; d. 1780; m. 23 Nov., 1721, Mary Rice.
 35. v. JOSEPH, b. 18 Dec., 1696; d. 1745. Res. Reading and Falmouth.
 36. vi. EBENEZER, b. 1698; d. after 1747; m. Elizabeth Walcott, published 20 Feb., 1730. Res. Attleboro'.
 37. vii. NATHANIEL, b. 19 Aug., 1701; m. Joanna —. Res. Mendon.

11

LUCYAN³ EMERSON, daughter of Rev. Joseph and Elizabeth (Woodmansey) Emerson, was born at Milton, Mass., 2 October, 1667, and died at Reading, Mass., 1740. She married, 15 May, 1683, Thomas Damon. He was born 31 January, 1659, and died 20 October, 1723. They resided at Reading, Mass., on Cowdrey's Hill. Children:

- i. LUCYAN, b. 20 May, 1684; m. 1706, Kendal Boutwell. Res. Reading.
 ii. JOSEPH, b. 28 Sep., 1686; d. 1777; m. (1) 1707, Mary Bachelder; (2) 1755, Lydia (Emery) Bancroft. Res. Reading.
 iii. EBENEZER, b. 12 Mar., 1688. Res. Reading.
 iv. THOMAS, b. 9 Feb., 1690; d. 1703.
 v. ELIZABETH, b. 26 Jun., 1693; m. Benjamin Gerry. Res. Reading.
 vi. HANNAH, b. 16 Feb., 1695; m. Samuel Leman. Res. Reading.
 vii. SUSANNA, b. —, 1697; m. Nathaniel Townsend. Res. Reading.
 viii. MEHETABEL, b. 20 Nov., 1699; m. Nathaniel Cowdrey. Res. Reading.
 ix. MARY, b. 31 Aug., 1701; m. John Holden. Res. Woburn.
 x. THOMAS, b. 25 Dec., 1703; d. 1796; m. Abigail Rice. Res. Sudbury.
 xi. EDWARD, b. —,
 xii. JOHN, b. 10 May, 1709;
 xiii. ABIGAIL, b. 29 Nov., 1713. m. Robert Thompson.

12

EDWARD³ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Bulkeley) Emerson, was born at Mendon, Mass., 26 April, 1670, and died at Malden, 9 May, 1743, very suddenly. He married, 27 January, 1697, at Chelmsford, Rebecca Waldo, daughter of Cornelius and Rebecca (Adams) Waldo of Chelmsford. She was born at Ipswich, Mass., 24 September, 1662, and died 23 April, 1752, at

Malden. They resided at Chelmsford with Deacon Waldo till 1703. Mr. Emerson was a schoolmaster at Chelmsford before 1700. He was in Charlestown from 1705 to 1713. In 1703 he was a surveyor of highways in that town. In 1727 he appears at Newbury as a merchant, and, 3 August, 1728, he was dismissed from the church at Chelmsford to the Third Church, Newbury; 4 November, 1728, he was chosen deacon of the Third Church, Newbury, now the First Church of Newburyport. He was a very devout man, and such was his sense of the dangers attendant upon wealth, that he was in the habit of praying that his posterity might not be cursed with riches. His prayers have been signally answered.

His gravestone at Malden, Mass. is inscribed :

Here lyes Buried y^e Body of EDWARD EMERSON esq^r (Sometime Deacon of y^e 4th Church in Newbury), who departed this life (very suddenly) May 9th Anno Domini 1743 ætate 73.

On his widow's gravestone is inscribed :

Here lyes Buried y^e Body of Mrs. REBECCA EMERSON, the Consort of Edward Emerson, who Dec^r April 23, 1752, Ætatis 90.

"Prudent and Pious, meek and kind,
Virtue and Grace Adorned her Mind.
This Stone may crumble into Dust;
But her Dear Name continue must."

Children :

38. i. JOSEPH, b. 20 Apr., 1700; d. 13 July, 1747; m. 27 Dec., 1721, Mary Moody. Res. Malden.
39. ii. ELIZABETH, b. 19 Apr., 1701; m. ———
Edwards. Res. Newbury. She was a widow, with a son and a daughter, 10 May, 1766.
40. iii. EDWARD, b. 8 May, 1702; d. 1740; m. 13 Nov., 1729, Hannah Beale. Res. Boston.
41. iv. HANNAH, b. 26 Apr., 1704; d. 2 Feb., 1705.
42. v. JOHN, b. 27 Feb., 1706; d. 11 July, 1774; m. 23 Oct., 1729, Elizabeth Pratt. Res. Topsfield.

"He married Rebecca Waldo, a daughter of the first of that name in America, Cornelius Waldo, who was an inhabitant of Ipswich in 1654, as Thomas Emerson was, but of a younger generation. He removed to Chelmsford in 1657; was deacon there; and died there in 1701, leaving a son, Cornelius,² who was representative to the General Court from Dunstable in 1689, and was probably born about 1659. His son, Cornelius,³ born about 1684, and dying in 1753, is probably the Cornelius Waldo whose portrait, by Copley (?) is in the possession of Mrs. Col. Wetherel of Worcester, Mass., a granddaughter of the elder Levi Lincoln, who married a granddaughter of the Cornelius¹ Waldo of 1684-1753. Rebecca Waldo of Chelmsford, who married Edward Emerson 1697, was, there-

fore, the aunt of the Worcester Cornelius Waldo. Cornelius' Waldo of Ipswich, married Hannah Cogswell, daughter of a wealthy London merchant, John Cogswell, who emigrated in 1635, to Ipswich (now Essex) in 1636, and died in 1669, aged 58.

Rebecca Waldo, who married Edward Emerson, the grandson of the Ipswich Thomas Emerson, must have been herself a granddaughter of John Cogswell A Robert Waldo, probably a brother of Rebecca (Waldo) Emerson, died in Charlestown in 1667; and, as Edward Emerson lived for a while in Charlestown, he may have gone there to look after the affairs of the family before Cornelius³ established himself as a merchant in Boston. There was another Rebecca Waldo, the daughter of Samuel Adams of Chelmsford, who married John Waldo, a son of Cornelius.¹ Her husband was in Chelmsford as early as 1675, and was in the General Court from Dunstable in 1689. He died in 1701, while his father was still living. It is from him, probably, that the Maine Waldos are descended.

The first settlers of Ipswich were noted among the Massachusetts colonists for wealth and learning. Among them were Nathaniel Ward, who wrote "The Simple Cobbler"; Nathaniel Rogers, who succeeded Mr. Ward as minister; and Rev. John Norton, the famous divine; John Whittingham, a great grandson of John Calvin; Samuel Symonds, deputy governor; Francis Wainwright and Samuel Appleton, ancestors of these families in New England; Giles Firmin, Mr. Ward's son-in-law; Richard Saltonstall, son of Sir Richard; John Winthrop, afterwards Governor of Connecticut; Simon Bradstreet, Governor of Massachusetts, etc. Cotton Mather says there was at Ipswich, in 1638, "a renowned church, consisting mostly of such illuminated Christians that their Pastors, in the exercise of their ministry, might, in the language of Jerome, perceive that they had not disciples, so much as Judges."

Johnson, in 1646, observes of Ipswich, that "the peopling of this town is by men of good rank and quality, many of them leaving the yearly revenue of large lands in England before they came to this wilderness." The name of Cornelius Waldo is not found among the English branch of the family, but Rebecca and Daniel are frequent. The first English Waldo came over from the Netherlands in Queen Elizabeth's time. The first American Waldo may have been his grandson, or nephew, taking his name from some Dutch ancestor. The constant tradition of the family, both in England and New England, affirms their descent from Peter Waldo of Lyons, France, and connects them with the sect of the Waldenses. So well assured was the late Daniel Waldo, of Worcester, of this connection, that for some years he maintained a Protestant colporteur among the descendants of the persecuted Waldenses."—*Emerson Pedigree, Ellen Tucker Emerson.*

Edward Emerson owned some land in Chelmsford in his own right, perhaps inherited from his grandfather, Peter Bulkeley of Concord. Also, an acre of land was granted "to Mr. Edward Emerson" at the Chelmsford town meeting, 6 April, 1699.

2 January, 1699, Cornelius Waldo of Windham, Conn., conveys to Edward Emerson land and meadow in Dunstable.

11 April, 1699, Cornelius Waldo deeds land and dwelling house in Chelmsford; other lands in Chelmsford and Dunstable; and his personal effects to "my son in law, Edward Emerson."

4 August, 1699, Cornelius and Hannah Waldo convey 116 acres of land in Dunstable, and other lands.

In these and other deeds on the Essex Records, Edward Emerson is styled, 1699 to 1704, of Charlestown; justice of the peace, 1705, 1712-13; of Bradford, late of Charlestown, shop-keeper, 1711-1714; of Newbury, 1725 to 1731.

27 December, 1710, after he had left Chelmsford, he had 10 acres laid out to him. 17 May, 1720, 15 acres were granted him at Tadmuck Hill, and 17 December, 1720, 7 acres more were laid out to Mr. Edward Emerson, on the right of deacon Waldo, deceased.

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

xli : 47.—Edward Emerson, of Newbury, merchant, purchases land on Merrimack river of James Ordway. 16 Feb. 1718-9.

xxxiii : 251.—Edward Emerson, of Newbury purchases of Rice Edwards and Rebecca, ux. land on Merrimack river with buildings. 2 Sep. 1718.

xli : 47.—Edward Emerson, of Newbury, merchant, buys river lot No. 161, of Sarah Thompson gentlewoman. 21 Jan. 1719-20.

13

PETER³ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Bulkeley) Emerson, was born at Mendon 1673, and died 1749. He married 11 November, 1696, Anna Brown, born at Reading 1678, daughter of Capt. John and Anna (Fiske) Brown of Reading. Capt. John Brown had married Peter's mother. They resided at the first parish of Reading, now South Reading, on the farm inherited from Capt. Brown. Mr. Emerson was an husbandman.

A letter from Dr. Samuel Emerson of Kennebunk, Me., dated 1842, says :

"In 1662 three brothers emigrated from the west of England, named Emerson—one settled at Salisbury, Massachusetts, who was my ancestor, another at Haverhill, Mass., and a third at Mendon, Mass.

"My father was the younger son of Peter Emerson, who, when Salisbury, Mass., was destroyed by the Indians, was left a poor boy, without friends or property. In this forlorn situation Peter was found by a benevolent Christian, named Brown, of Reading, Mass., and carried home.

Poor Peter soon ingratiated himself into the favor and affections of his kind patron, who had only one child, a lovely girl, of suitable age for this adopted boy. The old philanthropist, being well stricken in years, was thinking of making his will. Walking one morning through a pasture, solitary and alone, he had his mind closely engaged in the important arrangement aforesaid, when he was overtaken by a neighbor, who observed that he was talking to himself, checked his walk, and listened to what the old man was saying. Among other things, he said 'I give all my worldly estate to Mary, and Mary to Peter.' This Mary and Peter were my paternal grandparents. They left two sons and seven or eight daughters. All married, except two, who died at my father's house, aged about one hundred years."

The above was written when Dr. Emerson was very old, and is interesting when compared with the more accurate record reproduced below, as showing the uncertainty of tradition. Of the "three brothers," Peter seems to have been assigned to Salisbury, where at one time he possessed landed estate; Joseph to Mendon, where he was the first settled town minister; while the third, Michael of Haverhill, was of another race, thirty years later in arrival at Massachusetts.

THINGS THAT ARE OLD.

An ancient and valuable document of rare interest has lately been presented to the Wakefield Historical Society. It is a Power of Attorney, prepared with clerly skill and handsome chirography, in an excellent state of preservation, dated Oct. 5th, 1660. It is signed by Nicholas Browne, one of the prominent and early settlers of the town, and gives authority to his more eminent son, John Browne, to proceed to the old home in Inkburrow parish, Worcestershire, in England, and there transact some business of importance concerning real and personal estate. This Nicholas Browne, in the early days, owned much land in this town, and among his estates were those now owned by Dea. Thomas Martin and by the heirs of Lucius Beebe, so delightfully situated on the borders of Lake Quannapowitt. The son, John Browne, Esq., was probably the first occupant of Dea. Martin's estate. He married, first, Ann, daughter of Rev. John Fiske, of Wenham and Chelmsford, by whom he had a daughter Anna. He married, second, Mrs. Elizabeth Emerson, daughter of Rev. Edward Bulkeley of Concord and the widow of Rev. Joseph Emerson of Mendon. In coming to her new Lakeside home, she brought with her, two young sons, Peter and Ebenezer Emerson. A respected and venerable citizen of Wakefield, who donated the ancient document referred to above, and who was once the owner of the same old Browne homestead by the Lake, sends us the following true story which will not be out of place in this connection: "An anecdote of the early John Browne, Esq., by the great pond, has passed down from generation to generation, till it reached the writer by way of the late Dea. Jacob Eaton. It appears that in his old age he had but one daughter living, an only child. While walking alone one evening he was heard to say to himself, 'Well, I have made up my mind to make my will, and I'll give my farm to Anna, and then I'll give Anna to Pe-

ter." The programme thus indicated was carried out, and from this Peter Emerson and Anna Browne have descended many of the distinguished names of Emerson, Brown and Eaton, as well as many others, as appears by Eaton's History of Reading.—*Wakefield (Mass.) Banner*.

Children :

43. i. ANNA, b. 6 July, 1697; d. 11 Aug., 1697.
44. ii. ELIZABETH, b. 20 Feb., 1699; m.
Eli Smith, 31 Dec., 1724. Res. Hollis, N. H.
45. iii. ANNA, b. 9 Mch., 1701; d. 15 Feb., 1788; Gravestone
in Hollis. Memento mori. Erected to the memory of Mrs.
Anna Emerson, sister of the Rev. Daniel Emerson, who de-
parted this life February ye 15th, 1788, in the 87th year of
her age. Res. Hollis.
46. iv. BROWN, b. 16 Apr., 1704; d. ———, 1774; m. 17 Jun.,
1725, Sarah Townsend. Res. Reading.
47. v. LUCY, b. ———, 1706; d. ———, 1735.
48. vi. SARAH, b. 8 Nov., 1708.
49. vii. JANE, b. 11 Mch., 1711; d. at Hollis. Res. Hollis.
50. viii. MARY, b. 20 Dec., 1713; m. 3 Aug.,
1738, Jonas Eaton. Joined church on 21 Feb., 1730. Res.
Salisbury.
51. ix. DANIEL, b. 20 May, 1716; d. 30 Sep., 1801; m.
Hannah Emerson. Res. Hollis.
52. x. KATHERINE, b. 2 Dec., 1718; d. 2 Aug., 1809; m. 9 Feb.,
1746 (1) Josiah Conant; (2) 18 Dec., 1777, Moses Thurston.
Res. Dunstable.

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

- i : 60.—Peter Emerson, of Reading, purchases a dwelling house and 19
acres of land in Salisbury. 21 Mar. 1725-6.
- lvii : 68.—Peter Emerson, of Reading, sells to Benjamin Hoit, the
easterly part of lot No. 49 in Salisbury. 1 Jan. 1729-30.
- lix : 77.—Same to Joseph, son of Simon French, six acres of the Higgle-
depigelde meadow on Dead creek. 30 Oct. 1730.
- lxii : 22.—Peter Emerson, of Reading, purchases a portion of the Side
meadow in Amesbury. 23 Aug. 1732.
- lxvii : 63.—Same and Anna ux. to Timothy Townsend, land in Salis-
bury. 19 Feb. 1733.
- lxxi : 95.—Same to Elias Smith, part of the cow commons in Salisbury.
16 May 1735.

Middlesex (Mass.) Probate.

- Will of Peter Emerson, of Reading, dated 10 Feb. 1748. Probated 24
Feb. 1752. Appoints son, Brown, executor. Leaves legacies to
Son Brown.
Son Daniel, who signs consent to the probate.
Daughters Anna, Sarah and Jane, singlewomen, who sign consent to the
probate.
Dau. Elizabeth Smith, with her husband Eli Smith.
Dau. Mary Eaton and

Dau. Katherin Connet, who with her husband Josiah Conent, sign consent to the probate.

Other bequests to the First church of Christ in Reading and to the poor of the parish.

14

EBENEZER³ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Bulkeley) Emerson, was born at Mendon, and died 1751. He married, 1707, Bethia Parker, daughter of Nathaniel and Bethia (Polly) Parker of Reading, who was born 1685, and died 1715. They resided in Reading. Mr. Emerson was an husbandman. He married (2) 1716, Mary Boutwell, daughter of Capt. James and Mary (Kendall) Boutwell of Reading. She was born in Reading 1685. They resided at Franklin Weston Place, Reading, and had children as below. Mr. Emerson was, according to some accounts, married a third and a fourth time, but no names, dates or particulars have survived. Will proved 1751. All his children mentioned. Witnessed by Brown Emerson. Signatures, expressing content with the probate, of the widow and each of the children, excepting Bethia Parker, accompany the document. Children:

53. i. NATHANIEL, b. 31 Mar., 1705; m. 15 Apr., 1725,
Hephzibah Burnap.
54. ii. BETHIA, b. 27 July, 1709; m. 14 Apr., 1731,
Nathaniel Parker. Res. Reading.
55. iii. SUSAN, b. 8 Mar., 1713; m. 19 Feb., 1736,
Isaac Burnap. Res. Reading.
56. iv. EBENEZER, b. 6 Jan., 1716; m. 15 May, 1746,
(1) Anna Nichols; (2) 7 Dec., 1749, Rebecca Putnam. Res.
Reading.
57. v. JAMES, b. 9 Jan., 1720; m. 28 Nov., 1744,
(1) Mary Farrar; (2) Elizabeth Nichols. Res. Reading.
58. vi. JOSEPH, b. 3 Nov., 1721; m. 7 Dec., 1749,
Phebe Upton. Res. Lynn.
59. vii. THOMAS, b. 12 July, 1724; d. 1810; m. 16 Apr., 1747,
(1) Elizabeth Bruce; (2) Mary Dresser, 1793.

15

DANIEL³ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Bulkeley) Emerson, married 19 May, 1709, Jane Armitage, daughter of Timothy and Johanna (Richardson) Armitage of Boston. She was born at Boston, 10 November, 1676. They resided at Boston. Mr. Emerson was a shipwright. Children:

60. i. JOHANNA, b. 2 Oct., 1710; d. *post* 1742; m. 1731,
James Haradin. Res. Boston.
61. ii. TIMOTHY, b. 10 Oct., 1712; d. *s.p.* 1742; m. 28 Feb., 1741,
Mary McMechan. Res. Boston.
62. iii. EDWARD, b. ———; d. 19 Mch., 1737; m.
Hannah ——. Res. Boston.

Mass. Bay Province Laws.

viii : 548.—Daniel Emerson, a petitioner for arrears of pay in "Her Majesties immediate service att Castle William." 12 November, 1705.

Suffolk (Mass.) Deeds.

x : 119.—Richard Richardson, of Boston, to his son-in-law, Timothy Armitage, of Boston, mariner, house now in the occupation of Benjamin Franklin. 13 Jun. 1677.

xxxiii : 95.—Jane Emmerson and Elizabeth Peirce, both of Boston, widows, the two only grand children of Richard Richardson, late of Boston, deceased, to Joseph Prince. 21 Sep. 1725.

17

MARTHA³ EMERSON, daughter of Rev. John and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson, was born at Gloucester, Mass., 28 November, 1662. She married 9 October, 1685, William Cogswell, son of William and Susanna (Hawkes) Cogswell of Ipswich, Mass., where he was born 4 December, 1659, and died 14 April, 1708. They resided at Chebacco parish, Ipswich, now Essex, Mass.

Rev. E. O. Jameson, in his Genealogy of the Cogswells in America, says :

"William Cogswell, when a lad, was present where some men were in vain trying to relieve a cow, choked with a potato. A young girl, perhaps ten years old, stood by, watching with interest every effort made. Finally, it was suggested that the cow could be saved by thrusting a hand down her throat and removing the potato. The little girl at once said: 'My arm is small. I can do it best. You hold her mouth.' The act was successfully performed. The boy was much pleased at the brave deed and said: 'That young miss, by and by, shall be my wife.' And so it proved, for it was Martha, the daughter of the clergyman of Gloucester, the next parish to Chebacco, where William Cogswell lived."

Children :

- i. EDWARD, b. 13 Aug., 1686; d. 17 Apr., 1773; m.
1708, Hannah Brown.
- ii. MARTHA, b. ———; m.
1710, Matthew Whipple.
- iii. WILLIAM, b. ——— 1688; d. 1710;
- iv. DOROTHY, b. 31 Aug., 1692; m.
——— Moulton.
- v. LUCY, b. ———; m.
——— Moulton.
- vi. EMERSON, b. 1700; d. 1788; m.
1736, Mary Pecker.
- vii. EUNICE, b. 1704.

18

MARY³ EMERSON, daughter of Rev. John and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson, was born at Gloucester, Mass., 7 March, 1665, and died at Salem, Mass., 4 October, 1703. She married 26 March, 1687,

Samuel Phillips, son of Rev. Samuel and Sarah (Appleton) Phillips. He was born 23 March 1657-8, at Rowley, Mass., where his father was the town minister, and died at Salem, Mass., 13 October, 1722. They resided at Salem, where Mr. Phillips was a goldsmith. He was grandfather to the Boston merchants, James Phillips and John Phillips, who founded the Phillips academies at Andover, Mass., and Exeter, N. H. Children:

- i. PATIENCE, b. ———; d. young.
- ii. SAMUEL, b. 17 Feb., 1690; d. 5 June, 1771; m. 17 Jan., 1712, Hannah White. Res. Andover.
- iii. SARAH, b. 28 Jan., 1692; m. 12 Jun., 1716, William White. Res. Haverhill.
- iv. MARY, b. 5 Aug., 1694; d. 5 Oct., 1785; m. 1721, George Abbot. Res. Andover.
- v. RUTH, b. 4 Sep., 1696; m. 1718, Samuel White. Res. Haverhill.
- vi. ELIZABETH, b. 5 Mar., 1699; d. 7 Aug., 1700.
- vii. JOHN, b. 22 June, 1701; d. 19 Apr., 1768; m. (1) Mary Buttolph; (2) Abigail Webb. Res. Boston.

20

JOHN³ EMERSON, son of John and Ruth (Symonds) Emerson, was born at Ipswich, Mass., 14 May, 1670, and died 21 June, 1732. He married Mary Batter, daughter of Edmond Batter of Salem. They resided at Portsmouth, N. H. Mr. Emerson was a clergyman; was graduated at Harvard 1689; was sworn freeman at Gloucester 6 February 1690-1, at Ipswich March 1691. Preached in Manchester, but was probably not settled there. Ordained May 24, 1703; settled as first town minister at New Castle, N. H., 1703-1712; resigned from failing health. To recover, he made a voyage to England, was received by Queen Anne and, on his return, having regained his health, was installed at Portsmouth, over the 2d church as first minister, where he remained until his death in 1732.

Children:

63. i. MARY, b. ———; m. 12 Nov., 1724, Francis Winkley. Res. Kittery, Me.
64. ii. ELIZABETH, b. ———.
65. iii. ANN, b. ———; m. Capt. Stephen Greenleaf. Res. Portsmouth, N. H.
66. iv. SARAH, b. ———; m. ——— Davis. Res. Portsmouth.
67. v. JOHN, b. 22 Nov., 1713; d. 17 June, 1714.
68. vi. DOROTHY, b. 17 June, 1715; m. 8 June, 1738, Elihu Gunnison. Res. Kittery.
69. vii. MARTHA, b. ———; m. ——— Flint. Res. Plaistow, N. H.
70. viii. MARGERY, b. ———; m. Simeon Fernald. Res. Kittery.

"These for the Rev^d M^r John Emerson, Pastor of the church in Gloucester.

Rev^d Sir Wee vnderstand that yourselfe hath without any leave obtained from those vnto whom the sustent^{ce} & govern^t of the Colledge is comitted, ordered your Son Removed from Cambridge to Charles Town Wee are sorry that we have occasion to inform you that we have found your son to be so negligent in his studyes & that for cont^l misdemeanors he hath been publickly punished tho much less than his faults deserve. Wee have only further to acquaint you that in case you remove your son from this society, copiâ vel a Rectore vel a Tutoribus illi nostre factâ. the penalty which the Colledge Law on that account doth inflict will not be remitted.

We have no more to add but comitting you to the divine protection, We remayn S^r

Your affectionate friends,

I. M., Rector.

Dated at Harvard Colledge
in Cambridge, Dec. 15, 1686.

J. L. } Trustees of
W. B. } Harvard Colled[ge]

(INCREASE MATHER. JOHN LEVERETT. WILLIAM BRATTLE.)

Rev^d Sir, Wee vnderstand that some of the scholars (vnto whom the discipline of the Colledge is not pleasing) hope that yourself will receive them vnder your Tuition. And more prticularly that Emerson has obtained (as himselfe sayth) a promise from you in order to his reception. Wee therefore think ourselves constraind to inform you that it will be vry offensive to us all if yourselfe entteyn any of the scholars without the approbatⁿ those unto whom the instruction & government of the Colledge is comitted. As for Emerson wee have found him to bee too & one that for other misdemeanors has bin publickly punished, and it is needles to say that if such as have not been diligent & of good behavior in the Colledge should find instruction with yourselfe in hopes of more libty to live as they please, it would be no small reflection on you. Thus much wee thought necessary to acquaint you with. So we remayn

Your friends to serve you

Dated at Harvard Colledge
in Cambridge—. . . r 15, 1686.
To Charles Morton.

Is. M.
J. L.
W. B.

These for the Reverend M^r Increase Mather, Teacher of the North Church at Boston.

Reverend Sir. Having heard from you since I writt my last letter unto you, concerning my son I make bold to trouble you agayne with these few lines, to intreat you that it may not be offensive unto you that I put my son to M^r Mortons, and also to entreat your favor so farr, as to give your approbation for his going thither. I should have been very glad if I could have prevayled with yourselfe upon that account (as you may remember I then told you) to have him under your special & peculiar watch and since that have been indeavoring to prevayle with some others, and now that I have prevayled with Mr. Morton pray, Sir, be not offended but please to favor me & him in the matter and if it lyes in my power I hope I shall be willing to requite your kindnesse. and in the

mean time, leave it and yourself to him (who hath said that such a kindnesse as a cup of cold water given to any of his shall not loose its reward), to reward you for any kindnesse that you either have or shall show to mee or any of mine.

And after all due Respects to your selfe and Mrs. Mather take leave and Remyne,

Sir, yours unfriendly

Glocest. Dec. 31, 1686.

JOHN EMERSON.

2 July 1690. Thirty commencers besides Mr. Rogers, Sir Mather and Mr. Emmerson. Mr. Rogers and Emerson should have Commenc'd last year, but were hindred by Sickness.—*Sewall Papers*, Vol. i: 324.

May 6, 1703 Voted to allow Mr. John Emerson three pounds towards a highway to his farm. This was probably the farm *Labor in Vain*.

16 July, 1710. Mr. Jn^o Emerson of New-Castle preaches for Mr. Pemberton in the Forenoon. Teach us so to number our days.—*Sewall Papers*, Vol. ii: 284.

"Rev. John Emerson of New Castle, gave the right hand of Fellowship," at the ordination of Rev. Nath. Gookin 15 Nov. 1710.—*N.-E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.* i: 327.

Mr. Emerson was resident in Ipswich 1713 where with wife Mary he lost an infant son John.—*Epitaph in Ipswich Churchyard*.

1715. The Rev. John Emerson was installed on the 28th March to the pastoral charge of the parish which assembled at the old meeting-house near Pickering's mill-dam.

Rev. Christopher Toppan of Hampton, in presence of Rev. Caleb Cushing and Rev. Theophilus Cotton, gave him the customary charge.

Mr. Rogers did not assist in these services, and it is said that he and his church were dissatisfied with Mr. Emerson being settled there.

1716. The animosity excited in the town by the erection of a new parish still subsisted and produced unpleasant controversies among the inhabitants.

The selectmen neglected to pay Mr. Emerson's salary, in consequence of which some of them were arrested. The town resented this proceeding, and on the 26th of March voted, That if any lawsuit on the like occasion be again commenced that it be unpleaded at the expence of the town, for that he is not the settled minister of the town pursuant to the order of the government and vote of the town of 1714.

1717. The town continued to show their resentment towards Mr. Emerson and those that abetted him. On the 25th of March they polled the following vote:—

Whereas by virtue of a pretended vote on the 9th of September, 1713. there is a sham agreement made with Mr. Emerson to officiate as a minister at the old meeting-house the same being clandestinely put upon record voted that the same be null, and rased out of the town book, for that he the said Emerson is not a legal settled minister of this town.

He is said to have been an agreeable companion and a faithful preacher of the Gospel. It is to be regretted there were no more harmony and social intercourse between him and Mr. Rogers, during their ministerial labors

in this town. Mr. Emerson delivered an occasional sermon on the 29th of October every year after the great earthquake (1727) to preserve the remembrance of that alarming event.—*Adams' Annals of Portsmouth*, pp. 61-2.

"The next day 11th Aug: (1721) the weather cleared up, and the wind came fair for us, and then I returned to Portsmouth and visited Mr. Emmerson, who was sick, and had buried his eldest Daughter, and had 3 Daughters more very sick." *Journal of the Rev. Joseph Baxter, of Medfield, to the Eastern Indians in 1717—N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.* xxi: 55.

13 Nov. 1728. John Emerson of Portsmouth buys $\frac{2}{3}$ parts of ten parts of six hundred shares of my interest in the Oar affaire according as I purchased the same of Caleb Spurrier, of Dunster (New Portland, M.), Plumber, buys of Geo. Fendall.

"The old meeting house was constantly used during the life of Mr. Emerson, but soon after his death, was converted into a dwelling house. In 1731, the present South meeting house was built. After it was raised Mr. Emerson made a prayer upon a stage fixed in a frame for the occasion, only it is still recollected by the aged that he particularly gave thanks that no accident had happened in preparing and putting the frame together. This was the last public service he performed. During his ministry in Portsmouth, he baptized 762 persons and received into his church 124, forty of whom were added in the year after the great earthquake."—*Mass. Hist. Soc. Col.* 1, series x: 55.

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

xx: 164.—John Emerson jr preacher of the gospel, of Gloucester, buys of Harlekenden Symonds, *et al.* 10 April 1694.

x: 100.—John Emerson, of Gloucester, master of arts, purchases a house in Gloucester. 30 June 1694.

xl: 260.—John Emerson jr. of Salem, clerk, and Mary, *ux.* convey to Nicholas Noyes title to land in Salem. May 1697.

xvi: 132.—John Emerson of Ipswich, clerk, and Mary, *ux.* sell 30 acres on Ipswich river to William Lakeman. 13 Apr. 1703.

xix: 204.—John Emerson, of Ipswich, clerk and Mary, *ux.* daughter of Mary Batter, widow of Edmond Batter, quitclaim to her brother, Edmund Batter. 23 April 1703.

xxi: 181.—John Emerson, of Ipswich, gentleman, son of Rev. Mr. John Emerson, late of Gloucester, conveys to his sister, Dorothy Emerson, his right to what remains of his mother's, Ruth deceased, estate.

22 Jan. 1702-3.

xxii: 11.—John Emerson, of Newcastle N H. clerk, late of Gloucester, to John Poole. Signed and acknowledged by self and Mary, *ux.*

18 July 1707.

xxv: 202.—John Emerson, of Ipswich, late of Newcastle, clerk, buys land at Ipswich. 7 June 1712.

xxiii: 3.—John Emerson, of Portsmouth, clerk, to Simon Tuttle of Ipswich, all his old right to land at Jeffry's neck. 23 Feb. 1715-6.

lix : 109.—Rev. John Emerson of Portsmouth and Mary ux to "David Plumer of Gloucester, physitian" the portion of the Argilla farin which belonged to Mrs. Dorothy Henchman, lately deceased, formerly Dorothy Emerson.
19 Jan. 1731.

lxiii : 256.—Mary, widow of Rev. John Emerson, of Portsmouth, as guardian of Dorothy and Marthy, children of s^d Rev. John Emerson and sisters of Ruth Emerson, late of Portsmouth, spinster, eldest daughter of s^d John. Francis Winkley of Portsmouth and Mary his wife, Elizabeth Emerson, Anna Emerson and Sarah Emerson, of Portsmouth, spinsters, sisters of Ruth to Stephen Greenleaf.
1 May 1733.

Rev. John Albee, the sentimental antiquarian, who wrote so delightful a book on *Historic and Picturesque New Castle*, says:

"The early settlers of New Castle were of the English Church; as soon as they were able they built a house of worship, which stood near to what is now the outer entrance of Fort Constitution. From various causes, chiefly the authority and power of the Massachusetts Bay Colonists, the forms of faith became changed. The Puritans became dominant at Portsmouth, and though New Castle remained the seat of the civil, and the



Rev. John Emerson

stronghold of the military, the church declined. In 1694, the town meeting voted: 'Then ordered that y^e town shall choose and call a minister themselves.' They appointed a committee to 'discourse' Mr. Samuel Moody. Their report was ratified by a subsequent town meeting, and 'Mr. Sam. Moody is settled minister for this town during his abode here

in the ministry.' In 1703, Mr. Moody's labors came to an end. He became a major in the King's colonial forces and finally died at Falmouth in 1729."

"On the 24th May, 1703, Rev. John Emerson was invited by the town to become its minister, at a salary of £65, besides the contributions of strangers.' The town also promised to build a parsonage, but put it off from time to time. During Mr. Emerson's ministry, however, a new church was completed. Its site was directly in front of the present building. Mr. Emerson often reminded the people of their promise to build him a parsonage; many town-meetings were called to consider the matter, always ending in a vote to build; but votes did not then suffice to begin it even; at last, Mr. Emerson finding his house too inconvenient and his salary too small, called the people together and informed them that he found the 'aggre' not agreeable to his 'thin constitution,' and that it would be absolutely necessary for him to move farther away from the sea. Accordingly, he removed to that distant, inland town, Portsmouth! While settled in New Castle he visited England, spent some time in London, and became a favorite at court, being much noticed by Queen Anne for his beauty—of which the reader may form some opinion from our copy of his portrait, painted by one of the court artists of Queen Anne.

"Through her admiration for Mr. Emerson, Queen Anne became a patron of his church at New Castle, and sent frequent gifts to it. He was dismissed from the church in 1712, and in 1715 installed over the South Parish of Portsmouth. Mr. Emerson was a native of Gloucester, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard College in 1689, at nineteen years old. How did he happen to come to New Castle? One of his classmates, Samuel Moody, was from here, and class associations have something to do with the distribution of members: then he owned some landed property in New Castle, bought of his father, who was the guardian of Nathaniel Martin of this town. By such slight circumstances, doubtless, he became connected with the place, and they led to his settlement as its minister. He preached in Portsmouth until his death, in 1732; the church there increased greatly in his time. Earthquakes have their uses, their bright side; that of 1727 added forty members at once to his church.

"In the new meeting-house, during Mr. Emerson's incumbency, there was much in the interior decorations of the walls to excite wonder and curiosity. Children would often steal in and look for the hundredth time upon the great canvasses resplendent with red-and-blue angels. There was also, in large dimensions, the English coat of arms, a relic from its predecessor, and a slight evidence of its having been the gift of the King, Charles I. The old couplet about the lion and the unicorn was inscribed under the coat of arms. There was a splendid altar piece, the gift of the first lieutenant Governor, John Wentworth. It bore the inscription: *Ex Dono: the Hon. John Wentworth: Lieut. Governor: June, 1718.* The building had galleries on three sides. A high and spacious mahogany pulpit was at the western end, and over it hung a sounding-board, on which scriptural scenes were painted. The central portion of the church contained square pews. To get a square pew and find themselves seated in it gave those early christians the same sense of superiority and satisfaction that an opera box does their descendants. The church bell was a gift of the English government, looted in some continental war, as its inscription was in a foreign tongue."

24

JOHN³ EMERSON, son of Nathaniel and Sarah Emerson, was born at Ipswich in 1654, and died at Salem, 24 February 1712; buried in Charter street burial ground. He married 1699, Sarah, widow of John Carter and daughter of Richard and Joanna Stowers. She was born 21 March, 1656. They resided at Charlestown and Salem, Mass. Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard 1675; was a chaplain in the Indian wars and was a school master at Newbury, Charlestown and Salem. For a sketch of his career, see *Sibley's Harvard Graduates*, ii. 471. *Suffolk (Mass.) Deeds*, xiv. 264, has the following:

John Audlie. of Branscomb. Devon Eng appoints John Pitts. of Lyme Regis. now resident at Boston N. E. his attorney. 26 August 1695—“Whereas John Carter. heretofore of Branscomb. late of Charlestown. N. E. deceased, was possessed of a dwelling at Charlestown, now in occupation of his widow, lately intermarried with John Amerson, a schoolmaster there; and whereas John Carter did devise said dwelling to his nephew James Audlie. &c.” The vicar, church wardens and overseers of the Poor at Branscomb certify that John and James Audlie were brothers and sons of James Audlie, still living and Sarah his wife Die et anno Super die.

Mr. Emerson was, doubtless, the person alluded to by Mather (*Appendix to Magnolia*, art. iv.) in his account of the Waldron massacre, at Dover, N. H., 27 June, 1688, as follows: “Mr. John Emerson, a worthy preacher at Berwick, by declining to lodge at the hospitable Major's that night, when strongly invited, received a remarkable deliverance.” Belknap (i. 253,) and Allen (Biog. Dict., 3d edition), following Mather, mistake Mr. Emerson for his cousin, sixteen years younger, the future minister at Portsmouth, N. H., who was not then grown. Mr. Emerson had been a schoolmaster at Newbury, 1681, at a later day, perhaps, at Gloucester, where he was made freeman 1692, certainly taught at Charlestown, and last at Salem.

Massachusetts Archives. *Ecclesiastical*, vii. 49.

Feb. 14 89

These may certify whom it may concern y^t J being commissioned & Sent Estwards against y^e Indian enemy & being commanded by y^e Goven^r & Councell to keep up y^e worship of God as much as J could during y^t expedition when J came to Newechewonnock M^r John Emerson being just leaving y^e place J did desire him by vertue of my ord^r to be chaplain to o^r forces who did faithfully attend y^t place, being helpfull to us in his advice & counsell, & finding himself both hors & furniture served us eleven weekes beginning from y^e seventh day of Septemb^r 89 until y^e twenty third of Novemb^r & then dismiss

p^r me

JERE^h SWAYEN
Co^md^r in Cheife

Voted by the deputies y^t m^r Emerson be paid by the Treasu^r of the Colony in or as mony for his servis as a minist^r to the army the sum of twelve pounds.

Dated as above s^d

EBENEZER PROUT, clerk.

Consented to by the magistrates

Js^a ADDINGTON, Sec^{ry}.

Ibid : 56. Ordered that the Rev^d m^r John Hale, m^r John Wise, m^r Grindal Rawson and m^r John Emerson ministers of God's word be desired to accompany the General and Forces in the Expedition against Canada to carry on the worship of God in that Expedition.

Past in the affirmative by the Gov^r & magistrates

Js^a ADDINGTON Sec^{ry}

31 July 1690, voted and past in y^e Affirmative by y^e deputies.

NEH : JEWET, p^r or ler.

Felt's Annals of Salem, i : 439, says :

1699 Aug. 25. The Selectmen concluded to call Mr John Emerson, of Charlestown, to teach Greek and Latin, writing, cyphering and to perfect such in reading, as can read a chapter competently well. A contract was made with Mr. Emerson, 23 September. They were to give him £50 salary out of the funds and what there fell short was to be "proportioned on y^e scholars by y^e selectmen." The school bell was to be rung at 7 A. M. and 5 P. M. from March 1 to November 1; at 8 A. M. and 4 P. M. from November to March 1 and "y^e school to begin and end accordingly." Mr. Emerson had twenty scholars. For the first quarter of his tuition, each scholar was to pay 3s; and, in future, when the pupils are twenty or under, 3s; when twenty-five, 2s 6d: when thirty 2s: when forty and more 1s 6d.

1712 March 10. As Mr. Emerson had died, a committee were chosen "to procure a suitable schoolmaster &c." Thus we have notice of the first board, distinct from the selectmen, to superintend education. The election of a similar body had been some time in Boston, "agreeable to usage in England."

1709 Oct. 5. As came homeward went over Charlestown Hill on the Neck of Land; and came into the Rode again by Mr. Emerson's.—*Sewall Papers*, Vol. ii : 266.

John Emerson seems to have been a man of considerable property and much business activity; above ninety deeds, mortgages and discharges of mortgages by him and his wife, Sarah, are recorded in about equal numbers on the Records of Essex County at Salem, Mass., and of York County at Alfred, Me. The earliest of these is given by John Emerson of Berwick, alias Newichawanock, clerk, in 1684, July 5, and assigned by John of Salem, clergyman, and wife, Sarah, 10 April, 1708, thus proving the identity as assumed by Savage, ii. 117. In others of dates between 1693 and 1697 he is described as of Charlestown, gentleman; 1695 to 1704, as of Charlestown, clergyman; 1697 to 1710, as of Salem,

clergyman or clerk; and 1699 to 1709, as of Salem, schoolmaster. One deed is given to John Emerson of Charlestown, clergyman, in 1697, and assigned by John Emerson, of Salem, in 1709. His wife, Sarah, releases his mortgages from 1713 to 1738. Sarah was made administratrix on the estate of her husband, 21 August 1713, and filed the following inventory:

| | |
|--|-------|
| To Books | £ 25 |
| To 4 beds bedsteads and Furniture belonging to them | 40 |
| To Sheets Napkins and Table Cloaths | 18 |
| To Brass £6 pewter £8 3 dozen chairs | 20 |
| To Iron pots Kettles and other Iron ware | 4 |
| To Tables, boxes, Chests and Trunks £12 3 looking glasses £2 | 14 |
| To a Clock £5 a Map £2 Barrels Tubs and Lumber £1 | 8 |
| To Mortgages Bills Bonds plate and money | 1824 |
| | <hr/> |
| | 1953 |
| To house and land at Charlestown | 120 |
| To One half of a house and land at Boston | 430 |
| | <hr/> |
| | £2503 |

This house in Boston was bounded northerly with the street against the town house and was bought by John Burril, having been before owned by Samuel Negus. 3 November, 1702.

Mrs. Sarah Emerson, widow of John of Charlestown, made her will 24 February, 1742. In it, she mentions granddaughters, Sarah Bradstreet and Mary Breed; great granddaughter, Sarah Bradstreet; and great grandson, Ebenezer Breed; and son-in-law, Richard Foster, whom she nominates executor.

Child:

71. i. SARAH, b. 7 Aug., 1695; d. 16 Nov., 1724; m.
Richard Foster. Res. Charlestown, Mass.

25

NATHANIEL³ EMERSON, son of Nathaniel and Sarah Emerson, was born at Ipswich, Mass., 16 August, 1657, and died at Ipswich, 16 September, 1738. He married 1 February, 1685, Martha Woodward, born at Ipswich, 3 May, 1662, daughter of Ezekiel and Ann (Beamsley) Woodward. They resided at Ipswich.

Mr. Emerson was a soldier in Major Appleton's command in the Narragansett campaign of 1675.—*Mass. Archives*, lxviii.: 97.

In 1735, at the first distribution in Narragansett No. 1, now Buxton, Me., Stephen Emerson draws on the right of his father, Nathaniel Emerson.—*Bodge's King Philip's War*, p. 414.

March 1673. Nathaniel Emerson for being in company with Peter Cross and others, at Jonas Gregory's and drinking th^r of stolen wine, was admonished, and to pay costs and fees.—*Essex Court Files*.

18 February 1678. A list of y^e Names of those psons y^t have right of Cominge according to Law and order of this Town. Mr. Emerson's Farme. Nat Emerson, house at Town.

Copia Vera as on record. Exam^d p Dan^l Rogers cler.—*N.-E. Hist. Gen. Register*, vii. : 77.

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

lxix : 261.—Nathaniel Emerson and Martha ux. of Ipswich, to Benj. Studley, shipwright—land at Bar island. 14 Jan. 1734.

Children :

72. i. NATHANIEL, b. 26 Dec., 1686 ; d. 2. Sep., 1779 ; pub. 19 Nov., 1715. Elizabeth Whipple. Res. Ipswich and Hamilton.
73. ii. STEPHEN, b. ——— ; m. Macy.
74. iii. JOSEPH, b. 19 Jan., 1690 ; m. Dec., 1722, Abigail Perkins.
75. iv. MARY, b. 19 Jan., 1692 ;
76. v. BREWSTER, b. 28 Jun., 1695 ; d. 1728 ; m. Thankful Howland.
77. vi. MARY, b. 18 Dec., 1697 ; m. Jacob Tilden.
78. vii. HANNAH, b. 5 Dec., 1698 ; m. (1) 15 Apr., 1724, Michael Farley. Res. Ipswich. (2) pub. 22 Apr., 1738, Abel Huse. Res. Newbury.
79. viii. ANNA, b. 4 Sep., 1700 ; m. B. Studley.

28

THOMAS³ EMERSON, son of Nathaniel and Sarah Emerson, was born at Ipswich, Mass., and died at Ipswich, 14 April, 1738. He married 20 November, 1685, Philippa Perkins, a daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins. She was born at Ipswich, 28 November, 1670, and died 26 April, 1738. They resided at Ipswich, near "Labour-in-vain." Mr. Emerson was a farmer.

Essex (Mass.) Probate, xxvii. : 228.

Will of Thomas Emerson Sr. of Chebacco dated 14 March 1738, probated 4 January 1747. Children named: Sarah Hunt, Elizabeth Smith, Mary wife of Stephen Story, Mehitable Burnam, and son Thomas to be executor, and to him was given the remaining estate, excepting the household goods.

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

xxxvii : 153.—Mr. Thomas Emerson, of Ipswich, and Philip *ux.* a farm in Ipswich, bounded by the so called Emerson farm, south westerly of Sagamore creek. 2 April 1713.

xli : 34.—Thomas Emerson, of Chebacco, and Philip *ux.* convey land to daughter Mary, wife of Stephen Story, of Chebacco. 6 Feb. 1722-3.

Children :

- | | | | |
|-----|-----------------|------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 80. | i. SARAH, | b. 6 Jul., 1691; | m. |
| | | 1710, William Hunt. | |
| 81. | ii. ELIZABETH, | b. 16 Jul., 1693; | m. |
| | | Smith. | |
| 82. | iii. THOMAS, | b. 24 Mar., 1696. | |
| 83. | iv. THOMAS, | b. 4 Jun., 1699; | m. |
| | | Sarah ———. | |
| 84. | v. MARY, | b. 20 Apr., 1704; | m. |
| | | 1721, Stephen Story. | |
| 85. | vi. MEHITABLE, | b. ———; | d. 23 Aug., 1792; m. 13 Nov., |
| | | 1729, Solomon Burnham. | Res. Chebacco. |
| 86. | vii. ELIZABETH, | b. ———; | m. 5 Jan., |
| | | 1733, Francis Goodhue. | |
| 87. | viii. PHILIPPA, | b. ———; | m. |
| | | 1759, John Hurlbert. | |

FOURTH GENERATION.

29

MARY⁴ EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Mary Emerson, was born at Boston, Mass., 13 July, 1677. She married, 17 August, 1699, Robert Noakes, son of Robert and Mary Noakes. He was born at Boston, 13 October, 1673. They resided at Boston. See deed quoted on page 41, and discussion on page 36. Children:

- i. MARY, b. 3 Jun., 1700.
- ii. MARY, b. 29 Apr., 1703.

This instance of the ancient Briton's euphonic increment at the beginning of a proper name survives still in Kent and Sussex. We read, in *Pier's Plowman*,

For sum tyme I served
Simme atte-Noke.

Traces of the unsettled orthography of former days are found in Nash for atten Ash, Nelmes for atten Elms, and Nokes for atten Oaks.

30

JANE⁴ EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Mary Emerson, was born at Boston, Mass. She married, 29 November, 1703, Thomas Orcutt, son of William and Martha Orcutt of Scituate, Mass., where he was born 1675. They resided at Hingham, Mass. See deed quoted on page 39, and discussion on page 36. Children:

- | | | | |
|--------------|-------------------------------------|----------|----------|
| i. JANE, | b. 18 Nov., 1704; | m. | 5 Oct., |
| | 1732, Moses Pratt. | | |
| ii. THOMAS, | b. 3 Jul., 1707; d. | 1764; m. | |
| | Thankful ———. | | |
| iii. MARY, | b. 11 Feb., 1709; | m. | 11 Dec., |
| | 1737, Luke Roberts. | | |
| iv. EMERSON, | b. 1 Aug., 1713; | m. | |
| | 1736, Ann Mansel. Res. Scituate. | | |
| v. HANNAH, | b. 21 Feb., 1716; d. 31 Jan., 1736. | | |
| vi. DAVID, | b. 31 Dec., 1729; | m. | |
| | Sarah ———. | | |

31

ELIZABETH⁴ EMERSON, daughter of James and Sarah Emerson, was born at Ipswich, Mass., 6 March, 1687, and died at Uxbridge, Mass., 1760. She married, 1708, Joseph Taft, son of Robert and Sarah Taft (Taafé), who was born at Mendon, Mass., 1680, and died at Uxbridge, Mass., 18 June, 1747. They resided at Uxbridge. Capt. Joseph Taft was a farmer, his land lying on both sides of the Blackstone river, and his residence being on the west side. He was lieutenant and captain in the militia, and bore a conspicuous part in the conduct of town affairs, both in Mendon and, after the separation in 1721, in Uxbridge. He gave each of his sons a good farm. His descendants are yet upon some of these gifts, but many have sought homes in other States. The line has been represented in the military, the legislatures, on the judicial benches of Massachusetts, Vermont, Michigan, Iowa and Ohio, and in the national executive cabinet.

Hon. Alphonso Taft, LL.D., of Cincinnati, Ohio, Judge of the Superior Court, United States Secretary of War and Attorney General under President Grant, United States Minister to Austria 1882-84, and United States Minister to Russia 1884-5, was descended from Elizabeth Emerson, through Peter and Elizabeth (Cheney) Taft. Judge Taft studied the early history of his Emerson ancestry thoroughly, and solved many difficult legal points in disputed cases. Children:

- | | |
|-----------------|-------------------------------|
| i. LUCY, | b. 22 Sep., 1709. |
| ii. MOSES, | b. 30 Jan., 1713. |
| iii. PETER, | b. 1715; m. Elizabeth Cheney. |
| iv. SARAH, | b. 2 Mar., 1719. |
| v. JOSEPH, | b. 19 Apr., 1722. |
| vi. ELIZABETH, | b. 30 Oct., 1724. |
| vii. AARON, | b. 12 Apr., 1727. |
| viii. MARGARET, | b. 9 Feb., 1729. |
| ix. EBENEZER, | b. 8 Aug., 1732. |

33

JAMES⁴ EMERSON, son of James and Sarah Emerson, was born at Ipswich, Mass., and died at Uxbridge, Mass., later than 1747. He married (1) 21 February, 1722, Sarah Lock. They resided at Uxbridge. Mr. Emerson was a farmer. Sarah, wife of James Emerson, joined the church in Uxbridge, 13 June, 1731.

The landed property occupied by James Emerson and his brother John was located in the west part of Mendon, Mass., incorporated in 1727 as Uxbridge. The considerable stream, running through the farms, early received the name of the Emerson brook, which it still retains. In its five mile course through the town, it furnishes several desirable mill sites, which have been utilized for the last

century. A local historian says, "Emerson brook is one of the finest trout brooks in this section."

From Letter of Hon. Alphonso Taft.

I have made considerable additions to my knowledge of the Emerson family. I have before written you, I think, that I had found a daughter, Lucy Ann, of the Rev. Joseph Emerson, born 2 October 1667, at Milton, Mass.; that that daughter was married, before she was quite 16 years old, to Thomas Damon, and that she lived at least till 1723, how much longer I do not yet know. She had 11 children. (Should be 13; see page 49.) The first difficulty, arising from this discovery, was that, in settling the estate, no provision was made for her, so far as we could see. The estate you observe consisted of land only, the meadow lands.

Well, this difficulty, which threatened to overturn our whole hypothesis,* is explained by the colonial law of that time, which gave all the lands to the sons, giving the oldest son a double portion. But, if there were no sons, as in the case of Joseph Emerson, jun'r, the girls took equally. But, there was some indefinite obligation on the sons to pay something to the daughters.

At Uxbridge, and at Worcester, I found that Lucy Ann's oldest son, Joseph, received a deed for some land at the west side of the Blackstone River in Uxbridge from James Emerson's sons; that he settled there with, or along side of, his cousins the Emersons; had a family; became a man of property; died there, and his estate was settled in the probate court of Worcester county. The locality, where he and the Emerson boys settled, is well defined by natural monuments, and one of the descendants of James's oldest son, James, lives on the old farm, given by the first James to his oldest son James. It is a fine farm. These Emersons were not aware that they descended from Joseph, the first minister of Mendon.

Children :

- | | | | |
|-----|--------------------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| 88. | i. SARAH, | b. ———; | m. 2 Feb., 1757, |
| | Micah Thayer. Res. Northbridge. | | |
| 89. | ii. JAMES, | b. 1726; | pub. 27 Oct., 1752, |
| | Elizabeth Emerson. Res. Northbridge. | | |
| 90. | iii. JONATHAN, | b. 1 Jan., 1729; | pub. 2 Dec., 1752, |
| | Sarah Marshal. | | |
| 91. | iv. ABIGAIL, | bap. 17 Sep., 1732; | pub. 12 Aug., 1754, |
| | Philip Cody. Res. Hopkinton. | | |

His wife died, and Mr. Emerson married (2) Sarah Marsh, who died in 1737. Children :

- | | | | |
|-----|------------------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| 92. | v. ELIZABETH, | b. 23 Aug., 1735; | m. 18 Oct., 1759, |
| | Nathan Marsh. Res. Uxbridge. | | |
| 93. | vi. SUSANNAH REBECCA, | b. ———. | d. in five weeks. |

In 1756, he deeded to his son Jonathan his whole estate, which gave rise to the following deposition :

What I know relating to a deed given by James Emerson to his son Jonathan Emerson is as follows: Some time in July last my brother be-

* That is, the hypothesis that Joseph of Mendon had six sons, and that Mary Nokes and Jane Orcutt were the daughters of his eldest son James. See under Joseph of Mendon (4).

ing not well I was desired by my son to use my interest with my brother that he would give his son Jonathan a conveyance of his whole estate and accordingly I went to him and used all the arguments that I could to induce him to settle his estate on his son Jonathan and with some reluctance he consented. Whereupon I went to John Harwood Esq. of Uxbridge desiring of him that he would fill up a deed of conveyance of all that my brother owned in doors and out, accordingly he did. Some short time after this I perceiving my brother near his end as I supposed I went to Esq Harwood in order that he might bring the deed to my brother that it might be executed and accordingly he did and there being a blank for inserting ye consideration upon which the Esq. asked my brother what should be ye consideration my brother making him no reply I answered, I thought about five hundred pounds lawfull money, on which the Esq filled up the blank then as I observed that my brother made no provision for ye rest of the children and as I thought my brother was incapable of ordering the affair I applyed myself to his son Jonathan who had the deed what should be done for ye girls his sisters, upon which he agreed to give the daughters separte notes as follows vizt: To the eldest daughter a note of thirty four pounds Law money to be paid in four years after their father's decease, the next note to his youngest daughter of twenty six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence to be paid in eight years after the decease of their Hon'd Father, another note to ye second daughter of six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence to be paid in twelve years from ye decease of their father, by this time it being after sundown Esq. Harwood went without the door where the deed was signed and also the notes which notes I have in my keeping for ye daughters, but observing and recollecting that my brother had made no provision for ye payments of ye debts, and recollecting that he had made no provision for ye widow and indeed had not been active in nothing but signing the deed, and then his hand was guided to ye Seal, gave me some uneasiness, that I had been an instrument in proceeding so farr, being sensible that he was not of a sound mind, and I believe I should not then been so active had I not before been preposset In Jonathan's favor and farther when my brother was well I have heard him often say that he designed to give his daughters part of his estate.

JOHN EMERSON.

Worcester ss February 3rd, 1757. The above named John Emerson personally appearing after being duely examd. and cautioned to testifie the whole truth, made oath to the within deposition by him subscribed, which deposition is taken in *perpetuam Rei memoriam*.

Before us J. CHANDLER { Justices of y^e Peace, Quo. unus.
TIMO. PAINE { for s'd County of Worcester.

Feb. 3'd 1757. Rec'd and accordingly, Entre'd and Exam'd.

Pr. J. CHANDLER, Reg^r.

Worcester ss. A copy of Record, in Book 38, Page 159, in Worcester District Registry of Deeds.

Attest: HARVEY B. WILDER, Reg.

34

JOHN⁴ EMERSON, son of James and Sarah Emerson, was born at Ipswich, Mass., 9 June, 1694, and died at Uxbridge, Mass., 1780. He married, 23 November, 1721, Mary Rice* of Reading. They resided at Mendon and Uxbridge, Mass. He was a blacksmith, surveyor, and considerable land holder. Children:

94. i. JOHN, b. 6 Sep., 1722; m. 27 Feb., 1745, Mary Wood. Res. Uxbridge.
95. ii. THOMAS, b. 2 Feb., 1725; d. 13 Oct., 1796; m. 25 Nov., 1748, Abigail Marsh. Res. Uxbridge.
96. iii. MARY, b. 17 Sep., 1730; d. early.
97. iv. LUKE, b. 14 Oct., 1733; d. 4 Nov., 1744; m. 30 Apr., 1755, Ruth Emerson. Res. Rochester, Vt.
98. v. EZEKIEL, b. 14 Feb., 1735; d. 9 Nov., 1815; m. 27 Mar., 1760, Catherine Dorr. Res. Georgetown, Me.
99. vi. SARAH, b. 14 Jan., 1740; m. 1 Jan., 1763 (1) Thomas Sabin, res. Mendon, Mass.; (2) 29 Nov., 1764, John Haskins, res. Providence, R. I.
100. vii. PHEBE, b. 17 Aug., 1743; pub. 1 Dec., 1759, John Huribut. Res. Uxbridge.
101. viii. HANNAH, b. 29 Mar., 1747; pub. 29 Oct., 1767, Matthew Darling. Res. Mendon.
102. ix. JAMES, b. ———; mentioned in father's will of 1768.

35

JOSEPH⁴ EMERSON, son of James and Sarah Emerson, was born at Mendon, Mass., 18 December, 1696, and died at Falmouth, Me., 1745. He was a chair maker at Reading. The land conveyed to him by his father (see page 48) was, in 1746, conveyed by his four brothers and his sister to David Taft, for a consideration of £500. In this instrument he was called a turner, and a set of turner's tools appear in the inventory of his estate.

* Probably granddaughter of Nicholas and Sarah Rice of Reading.

Nicholas Rice had been a dweller on one of Gov. Bellingham's farms.—*Province Laws*, vol. viii., 464.

Sarah Rice was the unfortunate woman denounced during the witchcraft excitement of 1692, and committed to prison at Boston, agreeable to the following mittimus:

To Mr. John Arnold, Keeper of the prison in Boston in the County of Suffolk.

WHEREAS, Captain John Aldin of Boston, Mariner, and Sarah Rice, wife of Nicholas Rice of Reading, Husbandman, have been this day brought before us, John Hathorn and Jonathan Curwin, Esquires, being accused and suspected of perpetrating divers acts of Witchcraft, contrary to the form of the Statute, in that Case made and provided: These are therefore in their Majesties King William and Queen Mary's Names, to Will and require you, to take into your Custody, the bodies of the said John Aldin and Sarah Rice, and them safely keep, until they shall thence be delivered by due course of Law: as you will answer the contrary at your peril: and this shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under our hands at Salem Village, the 31st of May, in the Fourth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord and Lady, William and Mary, now King and Queen over England, &c. Anno Dom. 1692.

JOHN HATHORN, }
JONATHAN CURWIN, } *Assistants.*

The Boston gaoler, John Arnold's account:

"To Keeping

Sarah Rice from the 31st of May to the 2^d of Decemb^r 27 Weeks 4 Days at 2-4, 3, 8, 10."

may be found in the *Province Laws*, Vol. vii., p. 631, Edition of 1892.

37

NATHANIEL⁴ EMERSON, son of James and Sarah Emerson, was born at Mendon, Mass., 19 August, 1701. He married Joanna ———. Mr. Emerson was a husbandman at Mendon.

From Letter of Hon. Alphonso Taft.

At Mendon, I was able, with the aid of the records and of Rev. Mr. Staples, to identify the very homestead of Rev. Joseph Emerson (4), which was afterwards the homestead of his son James, and then of his son Nathaniel. It was perhaps the most beautiful site in Mendon, and has a good house on it now. The homestead lot of Joseph Emerson was much larger than the place owned by Mr. Staples, and the site of the house was probably the same. Next to it was the Glebe lot, or Minister's lot, which Grindal Rawson afterward acquired, as his individual right, and which was also a fine site. It was in more modern times owned and occupied by Hon. Jonathan Russell, a man known to fame. Next to that was a house lot equally beautiful, which was assigned to Mary Toppin (Tappan) sister in law of Mr. Emerson. At Boston, I found the record of a deed of this last lot by John Tapping and Mary Tapping his wife, to Samuel Hayward (one of my ancestors), dated in 1672, and the attesting witnesses were Joseph Emerson Junr. and John Emerson. This deed was made in Boston; John and Mary Tappan resided in Boston, and never in Mendon. Did not Joseph Jr. live with the Tappans and his mother's relations in Boston?

Children :

- | | | | |
|------|-----------------|---------------------------------------|--|
| 103. | i. REUBEN, | b. 9 Apr., 1729. | |
| 104. | ii. TRYAL, | b. 24 Sep., 1730; d. 2 Sep., 1734. | |
| 105. | iii. LOIS, | b. 16 Feb., 1732. | |
| 106. | iv. SIMEON, | b. 16 Feb., 1732; d. 7 Feb., 1825; m. | |
| | | Persis Davenport. | |
| 107. | v. JACOB, | b. 13 Apr., 1735; d. 14 Feb., 1736. | |
| 108. | vi. OLIVER, | b. 7 Apr., 1737. | |
| 109. | vii. NATHANIEL, | b. 4 Apr., 1741; m. 15 Apr., | |
| | | 1762, Mary Jepherson. | |

His wife dying, he married (2) Mary Burnham, of Ipswich, pub. 15 November, 1747. She was probably born Mary Stimpson, and was widow of Daniel Burnham, of Chebacco. Children :

- | | | |
|------|--------------|-------------------|
| 110. | viii. MARY, | b. 22 Jun., 1749. |
| 111. | ix. SILENCE, | b. 5 Jul., 1751. |

38

JOSEPH⁴ EMERSON, son of Edward and Rebecca (Waldo) Emerson, was born at Chelmsford, Mass., 20 April, 1700, and died at Malden, Mass., 13 July, 1767. He married, 27 December, 1721, Mary Moody, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Hannah (Sewall) Moody of York, Me., where she was born in 1702. She died at Malden, 15 March, 1799. They resided at Malden.

Rev. Joseph Emerson made his will at Malden on the 12 January, 1762. It was proved before the Middlesex Probate Court, 1 September, 1767, and is on file in the record office at East Cambridge, Mass. It mentions :

Wife: Mary, who is nominated executrix; and who gave bond on the day of probate with Timothy Waite, taylor, and Nathan Wait, blacksmith. sureties.

Sons: Joseph, Edward, Samuel, Bulkeley, Waldo, William and John.

Daughters: Rebecca and Ruth.

Son and daughter of deceased daughter Mary.

The signatures of all the living children are appended, giving consent to the probate of the will.

Children :

112. i. HANNAH, b. 3 Dec., 1722; d. 28 Feb., 1812; pub. 17 Oct., 1744, Rev. Daniel Emerson (51). son of Peter.⁸ (See page 54.) Res. Hollis, N. H.
113. ii. JOSEPH, b. 25 Aug., 1724; d. 29 Oct., 1775; m. Abigail Hay. Res. Pepperrall, Mass.
114. iii. MARY, b. 8 Oct., 1726; d. 2 Jun., 1758; pub. 2 Nov., 1751, Rev. Daniel Little Res. Wells, Me.
115. iv. EDWARD, b. 1 Apr., 1728; d. 3 Oct., 1806; m. 14 Feb., 1749, Mary Owen. Res. York, Me.
116. v. SAMUEL, b. 7 Jul., 1730; d. 3 Feb., 1775; m. (1) pub. 7 Dec., 1753, Mary Green; (2) 5 Sep., 1767, Deborah Harris. Res. Newbury, Mass.
117. vi. BULKELEY, b. 5 Jun., 1732; d. 20 Apr., 1801; m. (1) 13 July, 1752, Mary Moody; (2) 1777, Hannah Owen. Res. Newbury.
118. vii. WALDO, b. 23 Jun., 1734; d. 8 Jul., 1735.
119. viii. WALDO, b. 23 Jun., 1735; d. 1 Apr., 1774; pub. 12 Jan., 1759, Olive Hill. Res. Wells, Me.
120. ix. EBENEZER, b. 6 Aug., 1736; d. 10 Jul., 1750.
121. x. REBECCA, b. 7 Aug., 1738; d. 21 Jul., 1816; m. (1) Jacob Parker; (2) Dea. Brintnall; (3) Samuel Waite (his 3d wife). Res. Malden.
122. xi. RUTH, b. 19 Jan., 1741; d. 21 Jul., 1808; m. (1) Nathan Sargent; (2) Samuel Waite (his 2d wife). Res. Malden.
123. xii. WILLIAM, b. 31 May, 1743; d. 20 Oct., 1776; m. 21 Aug., 1766, Phebe Bliss. Res. Concord, Mass.
124. xiii. JOHN, b. 20 Nov., 1745; d. 20 Jun., 1826; m. 25 Sep., 1770, Sabra Cobb. Res. Conway, Mass.

He was a "waiter in commons" at Harvard College 16 September, 1714, and was said to have "joined church" in his senior year. He was graduated in 1717; taught in York, 1718; in Newbury and Malden in the winter of 1718-19. He began to preach, first, at private meetings at Haverhill before he was 18 years old.

In July, 1719, he went to live in Boston with his uncle Waldo, and remained there until he had finished his studies in divinity. In March, 1721, he was invited to become the town minister at Malden. In July, the town voted Mr. Emerson an annual salary of one hundred pounds, "in such money as shall pass from time to time between man and man." The minister was to have the use of the parsonage, housing and homestead, the privilege of cutting all his firewood and fencing from the town lot, and sixty pounds as a "settlement." He accepted, and was ordained 31 October. His pastorate lasted through life, forty-six years. His discourses were carefully prepared, written out, and delivered with an earnestness and force that was well received. Several of his sermons were published. His wife was the daughter of a noted, zealous and successful minister.

On the last day in July, 1724, his residence was burned down. He assembled his family and sang, "There is a house not made with hands."

His diary reads thus :

"Aug. 1. Last night, about 10 or 11 o'clock, our house and a great part of our substance was consumed by fire. The Lord help us suitably to lay to heart this awful providence! We have been as brands plucked out of the burning.

Aug. 9. I preached all day from the latter end of the first chapter of Job. There was a public contribution of the town for us. Many were very kind and bountiful to us. The Lord reward them! It is God that both enables and disposes our benefactors to minister to our necessity."

Within a short time a new parsonage was erected, located a few rods north of the former site, and 5 January, 1725, Rev. Mr. Emerson and his family moved into it.

A description of the new house is thus recorded :

"The said hous shall be beult 38 foots In Length; And 19 foot wide; and 16 foot studs; and A Leanto on the back side, of 12 foot wide; and ye principls of ye Lento shall Run up To ye Top of ye hous."

The cost of "the ministry house" was £335. 11s. 5d.

"This was the house," says Rev. Dr. Wellman, in *Ecclesiastical History of Malden*, "in which the celebrated missionary, Rev. Adoniram Judson, was born, 8 August, 1788." Dr. McClure affirms "that the frame of the house is still standing, the rest having long since been removed."

The meeting house at Malden was enlarged on Mr. Emerson's settlement, but by 1727, it was decided that a new house was needed, and, in 1729, the frame was raised and the building soon completed. Dr. McClure describes it as brick, with one gallery; afterwards, another was built over the first. These were appropriated to children and youth. The building was unpainted. The

Prof is like plant as one that one ourselves give the
 give the power of mind of of better know as it really
 plant. Extensive very know

[illegible]

9. It may encourage your friends to come to the
 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843

[illegible][illegible]

pulpit stood directly opposite the south door, the main entrance. Two stairways led to the galleries: "The east stair was for the women and the west stair for the men; and they could not get together without getting over the railing."

Rev. Thomas C. Thacher, whose father was minister over this church, next in succession to Mr. Emerson, speaks of "that ancient weather beaten old meeting house. It was one of the plainest and straitest of its sect. It looked the old Puritan all over, it had no tower or belfry. Its little bell was hung outside on a beam projecting from the gable end of the building. Close by stood the school house, with its enormous fire place and rude benches, where I learned rudiments."

On the 13th of September, 1730, Mr. Emerson preached the farewell sermon in his earlier meeting house (Bell Rock) from the text: "Remember how thou hast received and heard." On the next Lord's day he preached in the new house.

Rev. Dr. Wellman speaks of Mr. Emerson's "high reputation as a scholar, who delighted in scholarly studies. Though a prolonged and fierce conflict raged in the town, during his ministry, respecting the location of the meeting house, yet he was not reproached by any as the cause. He was a positive man, spoke openly and preached faithfully, but appears to have retained the respect of both parties. He must have been a man of vigorous health, as during his long ministry of more than forty-five years, he lost but two Sabbaths by sickness. He died suddenly. The quaint language of the town record is":

"The Rev. Joseph Emerson, consort to Mrs. Mary Emerson, who had been in the judgment of charity a faithfull minister here, and that for the space of forty and five years, deceased in the evening of the 13 day of July, 1767, very soon after lying down to sleep, who was cheirly and in health before."

Mr. Emerson, in his diary, says:

"January 24 1735. Some talk about buying a shay. How much reason have I to watch and pray and strive against inordinate affection for things of this world.

"January 31. Bought a Shay, £27. 10s. The Lord grant it may be a comfort and blessing to my family.

"February 5. Remarked smilingly upon my being drawn in a Shays. The Lord Jesus has the entire government of the church and to his favor and power I am indebted for such a smile of Providence, so very unexpected.

"June 4th. The Shay was sold to Rev. Mr. White."

Rev. Samuel Dexter of Dedham, a native of Malden, speaks in his diary of visiting Rev. Mr. Emerson and having conversation with him, which was attended with "too much heat and passion." It does not appear which was in the wrong.

"January 17th 1759.—I went to an Instalment at Stoneham, where Mr. John Serls took upon him the pastoral charge of the Church & Congregation. Mr. Parsons of Newbury prayed. Mr. Emerson of Malden preached from Colossians, 1 chap., 28 verse, a very Calvinistic Discourse, and I believe all that assisted were pretty full in that scheme."—*Journal of Samuel Gardner, Coll. Essex Inst.*, vol. ii., p. 250.

He published "The importance and duty of a timely seeking of God," 1727; "Meat out of the eater and sweetness out of the strong," 1735; "Early piety encouraged," 1738; "Sermon at the ordination of his son, Joseph, at Groton (now Pepperrell)," 1747. His funeral sermon was preached by his son, and published.

"An Extract from a late sermon on the Death of the Reverend Mr. Joseph Emerson, Pastor of the First Church in Malden. Who died very Suddenly, on Monday Evening July 13th 1767, In the 68th Year of his Age. Delivered at Malden. By Joseph Emerson, A.M., Pastor of the Church at Pepperell. Zech. i. 5. Your Fathers where are they? and the Prophets do they live for ever. Math. i. 6. Boston: Printed by Edes & Gill, for Bulkeley Emerson of Newburyport, 1767. 8vo. pp. 21. In this candlestick the Lord fixed him, and here the Lord continued him 45 years, with but very little interruption from bodily infirmities. For the whole of this time he was taken off from his public labors but two Sabbaths."

Miss Mary Moody Emerson writes in reminiscence:

"Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Malden, was a son of Edward Emerson of Newburyport. His mother was Rebecca Waldo. There is where that beautiful name—the most beautiful in the language—came into the family. The family have always loved it. Where ever any branch of them has lived, you will find it on many little grave stones. When Edward and Rebecca Emerson were old, they left Newbury and came to live with their son, Joseph, at Malden. There they lie buried. Though Edward Emerson lived to be very old, in all his life he was heard to utter no complaint, except once, when he said to my grandmother, 'Darter, your pudding is somewhat hard, but not often.'

"He had another son besides my grandfather, Rev. John Emerson of Topsfield. He was different, grew rich, and was of a worldly turn of mind. They had little communication.

Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Malden, my grandfather, was a very learned man. He was the greatest student in the country. When my brother went with me to visit his grave in Malden, he was much pleased to find he had been such a scholar. Your father (R. W. E.) went with us. He was a little boy then, and skipped around among the graves. My grandmother brought up all the children without disturbing her husband; of course, they all loved their mother best.

"My father, William, was the youngest son, but John; after William left college, he taught school in Roxbury. Then he preached in Concord, was settled there, and married Phebe Bliss, the daughter of Rev. Daniel Bliss, his predecessor at Concord."

40

EDWARD⁴ EMERSON, son of Edward and Rebecca (Waldo) Emerson, was born at Chelmsford, Mass., 8 May, 1702, and died at Boston, Mass., 1740. He married 13 November, 1729, Hannah Beale. She was born at Braintree, Mass. They resided at Boston. Mr. Emerson was a shop-keeper, as the retail merchant of his day was called. He was prosperous, and left an estate valued on its inventory at £11,310. 8. 2.

Children :

125. i. JOSEPH. b. 13 Sept., 1731.

126. ii. HANNAH, b. 5 Jan., 1736.

Early Records of Lunenburg (Mass.).

P. 14. Grantees of Turkey Hill, 11 May, 1720, 250 acres each.
Edw^d Emerson Esq^r for his Son Edward of Newbery. £2 10s 00d.

P. 22. Account of y^e Mony Rec^d **** of the Several Grantees of y^e South Town Called Turkey Hill, the 23^d Day of May, 1721.

Edw^d Emerson Esq^r in full. No. 75. 4- 5- 0.

P. 55. Holding the South Town Lots. 1728.

Edward Emerson Esq^r 78 3^d Division 21, 4 E. lower Mulpus.

P. 59. South Town House Lots.

House Lot No. 78, first drawn by Edward Emerson Esq^r, Now Held by Edward Emerson Esq^r.

Boston Town Records.

11 March 1728. Edward Emerson chosen and Sworn a Clerk of the Market.

14 March 1736. Edward Emerson chosen and paid fine as one of twelve constables.

13 March 1737. Edward Emerson chosen and sworn one of four hog-reeves.

Middlesex (Mass.) Probate.

Letter of Hannah Emerson (autograph), widow of Edward Emerson, of Boston, dec^d to Francis Foxcroft. 7 Nov^{br} 1740. In 1729 his Father Edward Emerson, of Newbury, conveyed to him "for natural love and affection" land on Turkey Hill in South town (now Lunenburg), Co. Middlesex, given him by the Province in 1729, for 80£, and the lands assigned to him in Chelmsford.

Edward Jr. gives deed in Boston, 1736-7.

42

JOHN⁴ EMERSON, son of Edward and Rebecca (Waldo) Emerson, was born at Chelmsford, Mass., 27 February, 1706-7, and died at Topsfield, Mass., 11 July, 1774. He married, 23 October, 1729, Elizabeth Pratt. She was born at Malden, Mass., 1708, and died at Topsfield, 1 April, 1790. They resided at Topsfield. Mr. Emerson was a clergyman, graduated at Harvard College 1726, ordained 1726, and settled as the town minister of Topsfield, 27 November, 1728.

The town of Topsfield celebrated its bi-centennial 28 August, 1850, at which Nehemiah Cleveland, Esq., of Brooklyn, N. Y., delivered the address. Of Mr. Emerson, he said :

"The Rev. John Emerson appears to have been a pious clergyman, of respectable attainments,—whose long ministry of forty-six years flowed on in quiet and harmony. His record of the church throughout this period is occupied almost entirely with the ordinary details of regular business. I have said his ministry was peaceful. The remark must be received, however, with some abatement. His people were often very remiss in the payment of his salary. This went so far that, on one occasion, he made a formal proposition to the church for a council of dismissal. To this the church unanimously objected. Nor was this all. The gradual depreciation of the currency reduced his nominal salary to a mere pittance. The town's book shows that his reasonable and oft repeated request for an increase, on this account, was after numerous refusals finally granted. Mr. Emerson's labors ended here almost with his life, just a year before the commencement of hostilities with England."

Mr. Sidney Perley, an antiquarian of merit in Essex County, writes :

"During Mr. Emerson's pastorate, the third church edifice was erected. In 1757, a committee was appointed 'to search the meeting-house to see if it is worth repairing.' On the committee's report, the town voted to build a new meeting house, fifty-four feet long, forty-two feet wide and twenty-six feet stud with a 'perpurnable' steeple. On the 4th July, 1759, a large crowd attended the raising of the frame. A hundred men were engaged in the work. A dinner followed. For the occasion, the selectmen had been authorized to provide a barrel of rum and eleven barrels of cider. The new meeting house cost £743 10^s 7^d."

Children :

- | | | |
|------|----------------|---|
| 127. | i. ELIZABETH, | b. 14 Sep., 1730; d. 5 Mar., 1825; m. 19 Dec., 1751, Joseph Gould, Jr. Res. Topsfield. |
| 128. | ii. JOHN, | b. 20 Dec., 1731; d. 4 Feb., 1754. |
| 129. | iii. REBECCA, | b. 24 Feb., 1733; m. 5 March, 1761, Thomas Hodgkins. Res. Gloucester, Mass. |
| 130. | iv. THOMAS, | b. 8 Jan., 1735; d. 9 May, 1813; m. 15 Mar., 1765, Lydia Porter. Res. Topsfield, Mass. |
| 131. | v. MARY, | b. 27 Oct., 1736; m. 21 Mar., 1761, Lieut. John Baker, Jr. |
| 132. | vi. EDWARD, | b. 13 Jul., 1738; m. 1 Feb., 1760, Elizabeth Shillaber. Res. Boothbay, Me. |
| 133. | vii. DORCAS, | b. 5 Mar., 1740; d. 13 Aug., 1821; m. 9 Nov., 1760, Dr. Tyler Porter. Res. Wenham, Mass. |
| 134. | viii. ABIGAIL, | b. 18 Dec., 1741; d. 24 Apr., 1769. |
| 135. | ix. ELIHU, | b. 19 Dec., 1743. m. Mary Clapp. Res. Westfield, Mass. |
| 136. | x. HANNAH, | b. 19 May, 1745; m. 15 Nov., 1764, Nathaniel Howe. Res. Ipswich. |

137. xi. DOROTHY, b. 15 Oct., 1746; pub.
22 Dec., 1776, Ens. Thomas Murray, 10th Reg't Foot, Royal
Army.
138. xii. JOSEPH, b. 14 Dec., 1747; d. Jan., 1748.
139. xiii. JOSEPH, b. 4 Sep., 1750; d. 28 Mar., 1822; pub.
28 Aug., 1774, Lydia Durrell. Res. Wells and Alfred, Me.
140. xiv. EBENEZER, b. 1752; d. 12 Mar., 1752.
141. xv. CORNELIUS WALDO, bap. 10 Jun., 1753; d. 7 Aug., 1753.
142. xvi. SARAH, bap. 12 Mar., 1758; d. 21 May, 1759.

Danvers (Mass.) Church Records.

27 Nov 1728. A letter from y^e Ch^h of Christ in Topsfield was read desiring the presence & concurrence of y^r Elders and Messengers with those of other Ch^{hs} in y^e ordination of y^e Rev^d John Emerson.

The record of the church book at Topsfield of this event is as follows :

The Church of Christ in Topsfield having made choice of Mr. John Emerson to be their Pastor sent Letters to Eight Churches to come and afford their assistance by y^r Elders & messengers in ordaining of him to y^e office of a Pastor over y^m in y^e Lord. Accordingly on y^e 27th Day of Nov^{br} 1728 came Rev: M^r John & Nathan^l Rogers Pastors of y^e first church of Christ in Ipswich with their Delegates. The Rev^d M^r John Rogers of Boxford. The Rev^d M^r Joseph Emerson of Malden. The Rev^d M^r Sam^l Wigglesworth of Ipswich Hamlett. The Rev^d M^r Peter Clerk of Salem village and The Rev^d M^r Robert Ward of Wenham wth their Delegates.

The solemnity began wth Prayer. M^r Wigglesworth was y^e mouth of y^e Congregation.

M^r Emerson of Malden preached from Mat. 4: 21-22. *And going from thence He saw other two Brethren, James y^e son Zebedee & John his Brother, and He called y^m, and they immediately left y^e ship & y^r Father and followed Him.*

M^r John Rogers Sen^r. Pastor of y^e first chh: of Ipswich gave y^e charge.

M^r John Rogers of Boxford gave y^e right Hand of Fellowship.

M^r Ward of Wenham prayed afterwards, a suitable Psalm was yⁿ sung, y^e Blessing given and y^e solemnity Concluded.

Essex (Mass.) Probate.

eccl: 414.—Will of John Emerson of Topsfield, dated 21 June, 1774, gives to his widow Elizabeth the mansion house $\frac{1}{3}$ Real Estate, 3 cows, 6 sheep, use of my riding horse and chaise, and all provisions in house also £9-17-4 till decease of mother in law Mary Pratt.

To son Edward £286-13-4. $\frac{1}{2}$ in 6 mos., the other at death of his mother in law, Mrs. Mary Prat.

To son Elihu £106-15-3. £47-10 in 6 mos., the other at death of his mother. To have the farm down in Westfield, Hampshire Co.

To son Joseph £210 besides the expense that I have been at for a liberal education for him. £106-6-8 in 6 mos., remainder at death of his mother, also $\frac{1}{2}$ right of land in Barnstead, N. H.

To my six daughters, viz: Elizabeth Gould, Rebekah Hogdon, Mary Baker, Doreas Porter, Hannah How & Dorothy Emerson £164-8-10 each and all my household goods after my wife's decease.

Dau. Dorothy to have West chamber in mansion, apples and green sauce & dress, her victuals and sit by the fire in Lower rooms.

To Sarah Emerson under 18 years of age that lives with my son Edward Emerson £16 at 18 years, or at her marriage.

To son Thomas £733 he to be at expense of decent gravestones, and fixings thereunto of the ground, at head and foot of myself and wife.

Son Thomas to be sole executor.

cclcx : 480.—Will of Elizabeth Emerson, widow, of Topsfield, dated 25 July 1785, probated 8 June 1790. It bequeaths to Thomas Emerson a cupboard in the bed room; to Elihu Emerson's children, each, a small bible; to Edward Emerson, a large silver spoon and Mr. Alline's *Alarm to the Unconverted*; To Joseph Emerson, a silver cup; and to the six daughters of Rev. Joseph Emerson the residence.

Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., vi: 120.

Cesir servant to Mr. Emerson of Topsfield and Sibley, servant to Mrs. Payson of Rowley were married May, 21st day 1736.

44

ELIZABETH⁴ EMERSON, daughter of Peter and Anna (Brown) Emerson, was born at Reading, 20 February, 1699, and died at Hollis, N. H. She married 31 December, 1724, Elias Smith, a son of deacon Francis and Ruth (Maverick) Smith, of Reading. He was born at Reading, 1698, and died at Hollis. They resided at Reading and Hollis. Mr. Smith inherited a part of the Smith homestead, a large tract of land purchased from the Indians in 1648, and extending from Smith's Pond to "little world," so called, on the Saugus river. On this property originated the "Jehoidan apple," named for the wife of the first settler. Elias Smith's house at the base of Cedar Mountain, which he sold to Dr. Samuel Hart, was one of the spacious and old-time imposing colonial edifices of Reading; such as were distinguished as the residences of the gentility of the village.

46

BROWN⁴ EMERSON, son of Peter and Anna (Brown) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 16 April, 1704, and died at Reading 1774. He married, 17 June, 1725, Sarah Townsend, a daughter of John and Sarah Townsend. She was born at Reading, 1705. They resided at Reading. Mr. Emerson was a farmer, town clerk 1747-1770, selectman 1746, 1765, 1766, 1767, 1768 and 1769, and deacon from 1746 till his death, 1774.



DANIEL EMERSON.
(51)

14 July 1728. Received into the church in Salisbury by letters of recommendation from y^e Ch^b of X^t in Reading. His wife had joined the Salisbury church 25 September, 1726.

He made his will 8 March, 1774, which was probated before the Middlesex County Court 5 April, 1774. The beneficiaries were wife Sarah, dutiful son Peter, to whom were bequeathed "all lands in Reading and one half of a grist mill in Lynn"; five other sons, Jacob, John, Daniel, Timothy and Brown, and daughter Sarah Eaton. Children:

143. i. PETER, b. 29 Nov., 1726; d. 16 May, 1821; m. (1) 31 Jan., 1754, Rebecca Poole; (2) 14 July, 1761, Mary Dix. Res. Harvard, Mass.
144. ii. SARAH, b. 17 Dec., 1728; d. 15 Mar., 1737, from diphtheritis, then called "throat distemper."
145. iii. JOHN, b. 25 Apr., 1732; d. 2 May, 1737, from diphtheritis, then called "throat distemper."
146. iv. LUCY, b. 7 May, 1735; d. 15 Mar., 1737.
147. v. JACOB, b. 14 Feb., 1737; d. 1811; m. 25 Apr., 1775, Margaret (Walton) Swain. Res. So. Reading.
148. vi. JOHN, bap. 5 Apr., 1739; d. 14 Nov., 1809; m. 20 Dec., 1764, Katherine Eaton. Res. Hancock, N. H.
149. vii. SARAH, b. 23 Feb., 1741; d. 1821; m. 1762, Lillie Eaton. Res. Reading.
150. viii. DANIEL, b. 22 Dec., 1743; d. in middle life; unm.
151. ix. TIMOTHY, b. 24 May, 1746; d. May, 1788; m. (1) Mary Felch, 19 Jan., 1773; (3) Res. Ashby, Mass.
152. x. BROWN, b. 22 Mar., 1749; m. 6 Nov., 1796, Abigail Anderson; left widow; one dau. m. Capt. Waterhouse of Portland, Me.; minister; Harvard 1778; *ed in Harvard Catalogue 1806.

51

DANIEL⁴ EMERSON, son of Peter and Anna (Brown) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 20 May, 1716, and died at Hollis, N. H., 30 September, 1801. He married, 7 November, 1744, Hannah Emerson, a daughter of Rev. Joseph and Mary (Moody) Emerson of Malden, Mass. She was born at Malden, 3 December, 1722, and died at Hollis, N. H., 28 February, 1812. They resided at Hollis. Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard College 1739, and immediately prepared himself for the work of the ministry. In 1741, the west precinct of Dunstable, erected in 1739 by the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay, at a parish meeting

"Voted, to take some proper Measures to bring forward the settling of a Larned and Other Dox Minister in this parish as soon as convenient."

Thereupon a committee was appointed. Meanwhile, the establishment of the province boundary had rendered the charter of the precinct void; yet the committee continued their effort and selected Mr. Emerson for their prospective pastor. A meeting of the inhabitants was held, at which it was

"Voted Unanimously, and chose Mr. Daniel Emerson for their Gospel Minister to take the Pastoral care of the Flock of Christ in said Place."

To their invitation Mr. Emerson returned the following letter:

"TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE WEST PARISH IN DUNSTABLE,"

"Whereas it has pleased the Great God (who has the Hearts of all men in his Hands)—to dispose and incline your hearts to invite me to take the oversight of you and to Labour among you in Word and Doctrine as appears by a vote preferred to me by the Committee, bearing date January 17 1742-3, I have from that time taken that important matter into the most close consideration and have asked the best advice and am (after many and great difficulties in the way) come to this conclusion without Hesitation viz:

"If you will fullfill your Promis as to the £400 Settlement in old Tenor, only that the one part of it be in Forty Acres of Good Land, near and convenient to the Meeting house, firmly and forever conveyed to me, and the other Part to be paid in Bills of Publique credit within a year from the date of this Answer—And that for my yearly sallary you give me such a certain sum of Bills of Publique credit yearly, as shall be equal to 150 ounces of coined Silver, which is the sum you propose—together with Thirty Cords of Wood Cord Wood length delivered at my Door—And after your Parish Town or District shall by the Providence of God be increased to the number of 100 Families (and not desired or expected till then) you make an addition to my yearly Sallary of five ounces of coined Silver per year, till the same shall be equal to 200 Ounces of coined Silver—there to abide till the number of your families arise to 150—and then to Raise Five Ounces of Coined Silver per year till it arrives at 210 Ounces of Coined Silver—and there to abide and be no more, which is equal to £70, of the Massachusetts last Emition—Always expecting the Thirty Cords of Wood—And that these Several Sums or Sum be continued to me, so long as I continue a Ghospel Minister over you.—Always and in an espesial manner expecting that you will be Helpers with me by Prayer—

"Now if these before mentioned conditions be freely and voluntarily acted on and secured to me—as you promist in the call—then I as freely and willingly accept of the call and freely subscribe myself yours to serve in the work of the Ghospel Ministry During Life.

"Dunstable West Precinct

March y^e 4th 1743.

DANIEL EMERSON."

Upon receipt of this acceptance, a meeting of the parish was held, at which it was

"Voted and agreed to accept the Terms Mr. Emerson proposed in his answer bouth as to settlement and sallary."

Three years afterward, at the first town meeting under authority of New Hampshire, as Hollis, the town.

"Voted, Unanimously, to take on us the obligation to Mr. Emerson as it now stands in the covenant for his yearly salary, so long as he remains our Minister."

A council was called, which met 20 April, 1743, and Mr. Emerson was ordained, the sermon being preached by his pastor, Rev. William Hobby of Reading. This was afterwards printed under the following title:

"The Faithful Minister the glory of CHRIST | Exhibited in a | SERMON Deliver'd at the ORDINATION | of the *Reverend* Daniel Emerson | To the Pastoral Care of the Second Church of CHRIST in Dunstable. |

"By William Hobby | Pastor of the first Church in Reading | Boston: | Printed for and sold by S. Eliot in Cornhill | 1743."

The church celebrated its first communion on 5 June following. It was a peculiarly sad occasion; for Mr. Abraham Taylor, who had donated the lot on which the then meeting house stood and the burying ground, and was the second member of the committee, representing the town in negotiation with Mr. Emerson, had deceased on the Friday preceding, and was buried on the day of this communion. The historian of Hollis, N. H., Judge Worcester, says: "Mr. Emerson continued a faithful, venerated minister of the society till 27 November, 1793, a period of more than fifty years, without a change, or "wish to change his place." At this date, Rev. Eli Smith, who had married Mr. Emerson's granddaughter, was settled as his colleague. During that long period the salary, in accordance with the tenor of the contract, was assessed upon the inhabitants of the town at the annual March meeting, and always voted, so far as appears from the record, without dissent or opposition. For this payment the assessments were, in the mentioned years, as follows:

| | | |
|-------|-------------------------------------|------------------|
| 1753. | £777 10 ^s 6 ^d | O. T. |
| 1760. | 404 9 8 | Mass. O. T. |
| 1761. | 415 6 0 | N. H. O. T. |
| 1763. | 447 15 6 | N. H. O. T. |
| 1770. | 67 13 8 | L. M. or Silver, |

when paper money appears to have gone wholly out of use.

In 1755, during the old French war, Mr. Emerson officiated as chaplain to the famous rangers, of which Robert Rogers (afterwards major in the royal army) was captain, John Stark (afterwards general in the continental service) was lieutenant, and also to the regiment commanded by Col. Joseph Blanchard of Dunstable. In this position, he was considered the ranking officer, because of his family coat of arms, bearing three lions. On this service, Mr. Emerson kept a journal, which has been preserved and which we here present.

A JOURNAL OF MY PROCEDURE WITH THE ARMY TO CROWN POINT —
 BEGUN JULY Y^e 8, 1755.

By DANIEL EMERSON.

July y^e 8 1775 being Tuesday. Sat out from my own House after coming ourselves to God by solemn P^r — in w^h B^r Emerson was greatly enlarged. went to Leitchfield & Preached from . . . in wh exercise I enjoyed some enlargement. O that I might be used as an Instrument to glorify God! went that Neight to Geⁿ Starks at Derryfield where I was kindly entertained with B^r. D^r. Cummings.

Wensda^y July 9th preached in the morning from y^e same words, go out & compel y^m to come in in which exercise I had g^{tt} enlargement w^h made me hope God would not let y^e Seed fall to the Ground void. went the same day to Rumford where I was kindly entertained by M^{rs}. Walker for 2 Days.

Friday July y^e 11th set out with a Gard to y^e Army at Bakerstown where by the Good Hand of God I arrived safe that Neight. was kindly rec^d by y^e Col^s & Army prayed with the Regiment but had little enl.

O that I may be deliverd from y^e fear of man w^h brings a snare & be prepared both in body and Mind for campain. Lodged in ye Camp much better than I feared. slept some & rose refreshed early in y^e morning.

July y^e 12th prayed with y^e Regiment & see need of more Wisdom Zeal & Courage than in any Station of Life I had by Pro. been plased in before. O Lord be thou my refuge, strength & shield.

Lords Day July y^e 13th Preached from Job y^e 15–21st. for I saw many of the Soldiers very wicked enjoyed some assistance Preached in y^e AfterNoon from Luk y^e 14–23 the Soldiers but little disposed to attend. Nothing is more plain than that y^e spirit of God must be poured out upon sinners before they will hear & obey the Calls of y^e gospel soon got over y^e Difficulty of Lodging on y^e Ground.

Monday. July y^e 14th met with Nothing extraordinary, only felt very much tired with y^e services of y^e Sabbath w^h made me take a walk in w^h I visited some of the Inhabitants who came to Stevenstown while y^e Regiment could protect them. I also saw the Place w^t the Salvages had about 10 months before killed a poor aged Woman tho' she begged for her life her Husband being in Sight & hearing & yet the poor Carnal Creature could come in at the Very Door where his poor Wife was knocked in her Head & he himself was wonderfully delivered in a fit of Madness raving at the Soldiers because y^s did some things unbecoming calling them worse than Indians it made my Hare almost stand on end & gave me a great discovery of y^e weakness & wickedness of y^e sin of Passion. May God show the poor old man y^e error of his Ways before it is too late.

Tuesday. July y^e 15th not well but able to go to Prayer with y^e Regiment. I hope God will deliver me more & more from my Infirmary. took a walke to see if I could not get better.

Wednesday. July y^e 16. had a shock of y^e fever & Ague. Col. Blanchard prayed with the Reg^{mt} at Neight was exceeding kind urged me to take his couch to lodge in. I hope God will reward him in better Things than Earth can afford. This day wrote to my Dear Cth & People was enlarged felt that I loved them in the Bowels of Ch.

Thirsday July y^e 17th was able this Morning to rise early & pray with the Regim^t but expected another shock of the fever & Ague tho a Gracious God mercifully prevented, if I could be truly thankful I should be happy for if I can truly thank God for his goodness, I can truly love him & there is comfort in Lov^e Lord fill my soul with Love to the then shall I Love everything which is lovely for thy Sake . . .

Friday y^e 18th met with Nothing Extraordinary alas profanity is too common may God send down his Holy Spirit to convince the poor Creatures of sin, Righteousness & Judgment.

Saturday, y^e 19, rose in the morning early endeavored to pour out my soul in secret tho' tis difficult to get alone may God enable me to maintain secret Religion for if the soul don't get strength there his pore it doeth anywhere I the most Reason to blush & be ashamed of any Person in y^e world for God abounds in his Goodness to unworthy me. but my Returnes are mean & Scant O my leanness my leanness.

Lord's Day, July y^e 20th Endeavored to get my Mind prepared for publick Exercises but by Rec^d of orders Immediately to join the Army at Albany but I have had a good Day conversed with a real C^hn as I believe how rare a thing it is to find one so Savory that so feeds upon the Gospel of C^h as this person seemed to do. blessed be God for his Sabbath is a good Day to them that C^hn is pretious to Promised to preach as I went home where that Dear Disciple of C^h lived. I bless God I can so preach by his Grace as to feed his Sheep & Lambs. . . .

Moonday July y^e 21st Had leave to go home & be with my dear family & people on the day of Fasting & Prayer. went to Suncook & preached with great enlargement from those words the Hour is coming & now is wⁿ the Dead shall hear the Voice of the Son of God & Live that dear Saint seemed to be fed & even feasted with the Bread w^h. I believe she had y^t day asked. O 'tis pleasant to haue our Hands held up by God's Ch^hn we can then play the Man for Christ went to Rumford & lodged & found it harder to come from the ground to the Bead than f^m y^e Bead to y^e Ground took a great cold by riding in the evening after I had sweat at Preaching this clay Tabernacle seems to be bowing towards y^e Earth from whence it came Lord prepaire me for Death.

Tuesday July^e 22^d rode home was almost overcome with the heat but found my Dear Partner & children well how pleasant it is & how g^{rt} a Blessing to hav^e such a wife as God has crowned me with may her valuable life be lent to me & I be enabled to be a kind & tender Husband to her or I shall contract great Guilt & abuse y^e Mercy of God which God forlind got home about 11 at Night. Deo Ju.

Wensday July y^e 23^d Fast Day thro this Province bles^d be God for C^hn Rulers & Protestant Privileges may this Nation never sin yⁱⁿ away this Day. My hon^d Parents came to see us O that I may be enabled to rejoyce in the Providence of God. My father preached & Mr Booth prayed in the afternoon I prayed & B^r. Hemingway preached an excellent sermon Blessed be God for a kind gracious Neighborhood. How pleasant it is to see & converse with Chⁿ friends in Lov^e Tarryed at home till

Tuesday the 29th of July I desire to bless & Love God for this opportunity of seeing my People & friends once more & for the Health of my family & R that but one has been sick & y^t so far recovered as to be returned thanks for on Lord's Day. My People having made Provision I by God's helpe administered the Lord's Supper to a great Number of Communi-

cants had desirable enlargement & I believe some fed spiritually on Jes (y^e g^{tt} master of y^e Feast. On this week I had y^e unhappiness of offending by one undesigned expression my Hon^l Father for w^h I hope my Heart was humbled before God. I hope as I do not know y^t ever I did before I never shall again. When I came home I met with the Melancholly News of y^e sudⁿ Death of a youth about 15 years old who was drowned in Nashoway Riv^r by attempting to swim a Horse over May God sanctify th^s awakening Providence to all.

On Wensday y^e 30th of July set out for Albany tarried at m^r Hopkins till Thirsday afternoon, then Col^l Blanchard came & we sat out for No. 2. Lodged that Night there with a Chⁿ friend & sat out next Morning for Peter Burrough w^r we dined my Horse fed some. Lodged this Night in y^e wilderness took a great Cold & Cough.

Saturday 2 of Aug^t. After Prayers set out about sunrise for Swansey w^r we arrived about 12. dined at Mr Carpenter's who seems to be a friendly gracious Minister here we were informed y^t the Indians w^r. very thick had shot at 2 men 2 days before but neighter killed or wounded any heard of the Death of one Arthur one of our Reg^{mt} killed by y^e Indians & one of our men taken at y^e same time. May God giue him fav^r in the eyes of his enemies this is y^e first breach made upon our Regiment rode in y^e afternoon to Col. Willard's very kindly rec^d may God reward all my Benefactors not only in y^s but another world.

Lords Day 3^d of Aug^t. found myself much distr^d by a crow^d in y^e garrison but got alone & begged helpe of God for to go thro' y^e service of y^e Day was enlarged I hope in answer to Pray^r. I desire to giue all y^e glory to God slept pretty well only disturbed by y^e noise of y^e watch.

Monday 4 & Tusday 5 of Aug. felt tired with yesterdays service Saw Col. Willards farne but find that happiness dont consist in y^e multitude of y^s world^s goods possessed. pitied y^e melancholly circumstances of y^e towns so exposed to y^e enemy may God defend y^m & provide y^m a man after God's own Heart to feed y^m with knowledge & Understanding.

Wensday 6 Aug^t. rode to Northfield. Dined at Mr. Hubbard's a serious & I hope Godly young Minister who I hope will prove a great Blessing to that Place then rode to Deerfield & lodged.

Thursday 7 Aug^t. tarried at Deerfield waited on Mr. Ashley was kindly treated by his wife a serious Godly woman. dined there. At about 5 in y^e afternoon Mr. Ashley came Home & invited me to lodge there. I went & had a very pleasant Visit Pray'd with my friend Cap. Folsom was much enlarged & slept wth Bless^d be God for sleep & Rest.

Fryday 8th Ag^t. rose in y^e morning being refreshed & pray^d in Mr Ashley's family with considerable enlarg^{mt} pitied Mrs. Ashley's melancholly turn of mind heard of y^e Death of Rector Williams & also of Mrs. Prentices Death who went off as a stinking snuff rode to North Hampton & Lodged there.

Saturday 9 Aug^t. Sat out for Westfield & Dined there rode to Glasco that Neight went thro' some of y^e most difficult riding I ever saw yet was preserved as were all my Comp^{ny} blessed be God for his constant care of us rode to Mr. ——— Ministers there was kindly eutertained & next morning was obliged to ride the Lords day.

Y^e 8th Au^t. found my mind much confused but felt thankful for peaseable Sabbaths which I had enjoyed O that m^r Great mⁿ. would keep Gods com^{md}. was preserved tho I rode thro' difficult & dangerous Places Lodged at Sheffield.

Moonday 11 Aug^t. Sat out for & arrived at Kenterhook & saw y^e House & Place w^t. an Indian was killed & part of y^e house preserved from captivity by y^e Valor of a Woman & her Husband altho' y^e Indians got into y^e House before y^e discovered y^m. tarried at Kenterhook all Neight & altho' y^r was no Religion to be seen in y^e family yet we had a Room to pray in I felt y^e want of Helpe in Pray^t O y^t y^e Ld would be my Helpe.

Tuesday 12th Aug^t. rose & Pray'd with my Comp^{ny} & heard y^e most dreadful profaining the name of G^d. that ever I heard except once. rode to Albany found it a Compact Place but y^e buildings not so gay as in our Seaport Towns tarried there all Neight & the next Day but I wanted to get to my Business at y^e Flats w^t. part of our Reguament was sat out for y^e Flatts 6 miles above Albany.

Thirsday Aug^t y^e 14th Pray'd with the Compn^{tes}. there & felt much better pleased yn in y^e city but not well lay comfortably on one armefull of straw felt poorly all y^e week cant persuade poor creatures to leave off swearing tho I hope I use plainness with y^m.

Lords-day 17 of Aug^t Preached all day with some freedome Seuerall Dutch People came to hear me felt very weary after Preaching as if I should not hold-out long.

Tuesday 19th the rest of our Regiment come was refreshed to see my Chⁿ friends tri'd to get y^m with me w^t a kind m^r. had invited me to come & takes gr^t. care of me I wond^r. at y^e divine goodness in raising me up friends w^tever I go rec'd a Dear Letter from my Wife on y^e 20th of Aug^t. w^h refreshed my Spirits bless'd be God for taking of Mine in my Absence felt poorly all y^e Week if I do not get better I must go home.

Lords Day 24th Aug^t. preached in y^e forenoon & at Noon was desired by Col. Seyler to go over y^e River to preach in y^e afternoon, preached f^m Jon. 1. 16 his fulness was much enlarg'd to preach Ch. blessed be God for it was invited to Dine at C^{ol}. Seylers next day.

Moonday 25 Aug^t rose in y^e Morning felt much tired with yesterdays Work. went to C^{ol}. Seylers & dined. felt not well but went & prayed with the reg^{nt} went to bead not well was quite ill all Neight slept but little.

Tuesday 26 Ag^t. not able to pray with y^e Reg^{nt} this morning seemed to be threatened with a fit of sickness. O how much I did want my Dear Dear Partner may I be truly thankfull to God for so kind & pleasant a Companion. I pray G^d to give me Grace to conduct towards her if I may see & live with her again as becomes an obliged & obliging Husband If I should never see her nor my dear little ones again may God reward her for her great Love & Dutiffulness towards me & take y^m under his fatherly care & be a Husband to her & a father to them. tho' I felt but poorly yet went over & pray'd with y^e Reg^{nt}.

Wensday 27 A^t. felt some better was refreshed by sleep after y^e usual business of y^e morning tried to Wright to my B^t. but could not hold out to finish it, but grew some better so as to be able to pray 4 times a Day with y^e Reg^{nt} some being on one side of y^e River & some y^e other.

Thirsday 28th Ag^t. finished my Letter to my b^t. & wrote one to my Wife. Able to do but little besides necessary business in y^e Reg^{nt} felt discouraged almost determined to go home if I could obtain leave but loath to leave my fellow Soldiers.

Fryday & Saturday 29 & 30 Ag^t. A little better wrote one more letter to my b^t & Wife & one to my Dear Ch^h & People & took leave of Dⁿ.

Cummings Cor Hobbart & esq. Willard who were sent away Posts to New England.

Lords Day 31 Aug^t. grew better was much enlarged in my first prayer to pity & plead for poor Sinners & preach to them w^h was y^e last time y^t 3 of our Reg^{mt} had to hear a sermon preached I hope Gd enabled me to offer Salvation to y^t. Souls y^t if either of y^m perished y^t Blood will not lye to my charge was much enlarged in ye Afternoon in preaching on a text w^h one of our Officers desired me to preach on wⁿ at Dinner with a Duchman who was very kind to me asked me several times to Dn^r may God reward him 100fold in this World & eternal life in another after prayers with ye Reg^{mt} went to Bed & slept comfortably.

Moonday Tusday & Wensday 1-2-3^d. Days of Sep^r. met with nothing extraordinary only grew better saw some Indians who sang & danced in a very odd manner as did some before yy are friteful looking creatures I pitied M^r. Bray^{nari} & honored his memory more yⁿ ever wⁿ I saw y^e poor People w^m he had spent his life amoug, some told me y^t some of Mr. Brayn^{ds} Indians w^r among those I saw but I suppose it was a mistake Col Br^d went to y^e Army & all our Companies but one.

Thirsday, Friday & Saturday 4, 5, 6 Day of Sep^r. waited till thirsday Neight for a Coat & proposed to have sat out on fryday morning but had no guard in y^e forenoon Col Seyler & Major Foot came to my lodgings to see if y^t was any a going up invited me to go with y^m to Dinner had refreshing Conversation with Mj^r Foot he appears a dear Disciple I am sure if I am not profited by his conversation 'twill be my fault I would to God all our Superiour officers w^r of his Stamp. It would not be so difficult to live in y^e Camp & maintain true Religion as it is I hope we shall be mutual Comforts & Blessings to each other while together I hope I do love him for Cht^s Sake sat out with him & others towards Neight & went to y^e half Moon but durst not venture any furth^r without a Guard sent down to Col Whitecomb to get y^e fav^r of his assistance with Com^{ny} in y^e matter On Saturday in y^e foreNoon he came up & we sat out & went to Still Water & G^d provided Maj^r Foot & I with a pleasant supper by sending some Water fowls in our way & allowing us to kill 2. . .

Lorday 7 Sp^t rose early & travelled for we tho't it our Duty found I was like to be disappointed of being with y^e Reg^{mt} y^t Day tho I did all I could to accomplish it had pleasant and profitable talke with my new but dear Compⁿ before we got to Sarotogue we were join^d with some more Horses & tho't ourselves a sufficient Num^b to go without y^e Guard but wⁿ we stopped to eat some food we were started. one of our Comp^{ny} thinking he saw an Indian We went forward & were preserved tho perhaps in more Dang^r yⁿ we were duly aware of had quite pleasant convers with my new compⁿ I trust we are so unighted in Love & Spiritual friendship y^t time nor eternity w^h only Increase it may G'd say Amen . . . arrived at ye Camp at fort Lyman y^t Night & pray^d with ye Reg^{nt} was kindly received & glad to see my old friends Religion never Cloys if we haue 1000 Chⁿ friends our converse with one only sharpens our appetite for commⁿ with another.

Monday 8 Sept this morning Col^l Blanchard sent out several Scouts to make discovery one came in about 10 of y^e clock who had found one mⁿ killed & scalped a horse dead & several wagons on fire but having discovered signs of a large Army durst not stay with his 6 men long but Col^l Blanchard immediately sent out 60 men & Col^l Cockcraft as many yy had

not been gone long before we heard great Volleys of small Arms w^h we supposed to be of men we sent out with y^e Enemy whose Tracks we had discovered by y^e Scout. Col^l Br^d therefore sent out some more men & Col Cockcraft some the whole amounting to about 320 in all but by y^e fire of y^e Cannon we were soon convinced of our mistake y^t y^e engage^{mt} was at Lake George & not with y^e men we sent out This filled our hearts with concern nothing doubting but if y^y should prove victorious over y^t Camp y^y would make an easy pray of us however we put ourselves into y^e best posture of Defence we could & comt^d ourselves to y^e Lord I believe every living Soul y^t knew God prayd heard My heart trembled for y^e ark of God Sometimes I could haue some Confiden^{ce} in G^d for victory yⁿ again I trembled I knew God Could deliver & if for his Glory would deliver y^e firing ceased about 5 in y^e After noon Some men y^t Co^l B. sent after our men Returned with 2 y^t had run away but could us no satisfactory Account. After Prayers w^h were late went to bed but could not sleep found my heart Crying to God for my friends in wh^t condition soever y^y were we were out Tusday without any fer Intilligence y^t we Could depend upon tho we took 3 Prisoners one a Capⁿ yet we knew y^e faith of a Frenchmⁿ is not worth much. We heard nothing relieving this Day but had an alarm wⁿ I expected y^e French & Indians were coming upon us.

Beside this service in 1755, Mr. Emerson was Chaplain in 1758, in Col. Hart's regiment. He was occupied about six months in each. It is told of him, when the regiment was on inspection, that Chaplain Emerson presented the bible as his arms to the inspecting officer. One of his letters to his wife, dated at Crown Point in 1755, was brought to Hollis by his dog, which he had trained to such duty.

Mr. Emerson exerted a salutary influence upon the schools of this frontier town. In 1771, the town voted that the schools' expenses be laid out in the usual manner, and "that Mr. Emerson keep the Grammar School for the town as usual," viz: "to teach all those in the town that shall present themselves in the languages." Scholars came from other towns to fit for college under Mr. Emerson. In 1770, the Governor of the Province, Hon. John Wentworth, in sending his son to Mr. Emerson for instruction, concludes his letter, "I can never think any expense too great which he benefits by and therefore gladly commit him to your care, not doubting but I shall rejoice in making you the most grateful acknowledgment for his improvement."

The early meeting house at the West Parish of Dunstable was "22 feet one way—20 feet the other—9 feet Studs—and one Glass Window." With Mr. Emerson, they soon found their accommodations narrow. In 1745, the inhabitants voted to build a new house "50 feet long—44 feet wide and 23 feet Posts in Hight." In 1746, the town of Holles was incorporated, and the town meeting

Voted, 1st, To build a House for the Public Worship of God.

The next month a special town meeting was called, whereat it was

Voted, That y^e Meeting House be raised on 13th August That y^e Com^{rs} provide Victuals and Drink for y^e People on Raising Day, and bring it to the Fraim at noon. If they Cant get it among our Friends to Provide it Themselves.

In 1747, it was

Voted, that the purchasers of Pew ground should build the walls of their pews and Contribute £200 Old Tenor towards the Completion of the building.

In 1749, it was

Voted, to Bould the Pulpit and the Ministeral Pew and Steirs as soon as the Bords would do to work.

At the same meeting, it was

Moved, that the Town build two Porches to y^e Meeting House.

This was denied, and no porch was built till 1792.

In 1754, in annual meeting, the town

Voted, that the Pew before the Pulpit be taken down, if there may be a good Hansom Pew for the town built, and a convenient Deacons' seat and good Hansom stairs to go up to the Pulpit.

We cannot present a cut of this meeting house in which Rev. Mr. Emerson preached so many years, but we do of its successor, built in 1804. During its erection, part of the old house was moved across the common to the school house, and set up against its front door; where the Sunday services were held, until the house was completed, the women seated in the school house, the men in the temporary building at the door, the minister standing in the doorway. The house was painted yellow or straw color, so that afterward, when painted white, the yellow showed through. The front porch bore the sign, "Built 1804." In those days there was no method of heating meeting houses. Our grandfathers sat through long services without a fire. Our grandmothers, however, did not suffer, but provided themselves with foot stoves, a little tin box, perforated on the sides and top, and guarded with wooden cleats, in which was placed a dish of coals. The men looked upon this indulgence with an unfavorable eye, and the town

Voted, That all stoves left in the Meeting House shall be forfeited to the Saxton, & he may sell them if the owner shall refuse to pay 1-2 a Pistareen for the first offence and Double that sum for the second offence.

The building stands on land conveyed by Mr. Emerson to the town committee for the enlargement of the common, by deed, dated

18 February, 1772, and recorded in the Hillsborough (N. H.) Registry, book i., p. 312. It describes the land, one acre and fifty seven rods, as "lying in Hollis on which the Meeting House now stands and part thereof being enclosed in the burying ground nigh said Meeting House." The consideration expressed is "five shillings and the love and affection I bear to the town of Hollis." The execution of the instrument was attested by John Goss and Daniel Emerson, Jr., witnesses, and acknowledgment made before Samuel Hobart, Esq., Justice of the Peace.

In 1890, the citizens of the town, embracing natives who were resident elsewhere, by dollar contributions, placed in the church a memorial window to Rev. Daniel Emerson, it being the north window on the west side of the audience room, and opposite another in memory of Rev. Eli Smith, his colleague and successor.



Directly in the rear of the present edifice, and near the head stones that may be seen above the cemetery wall in our cut, rest the bodies of Rev. Mr. Emerson, his wife, and many of his descendants to the present generation.

The inscription to the memory of Mr. Emerson reads :

Beneath this Monument lies the Mortal part of

Rev. Daniel Emerson.

He was born at Reading, Mass., May 20, 1716,

Graduated at Harvard College 1739,

And was ordained April 20, 1743, to the Pastoral care

Of the Church and Congregation in Hollis

Which then consisted of only 30 Families.

He was an honest man given to Hospitality ;

An affectionate Husband and tender Parent ;

A faithful Friend and Patriotic Citizen ;

An Evangelical, zealous and unusually successful Preacher

Of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Highly Esteemed by his people, his praise was in all the Churches.

A.D. 1793, he voluntarily relinquished one half his salary

To promote the settlement of a Colleague,

From which time his pious walk and occasional labors

Evinced an unabating love for the cause of Christ,

Until nature failed and he fell asleep in Jesus,

September 30, 1801, aged 85 years.

The inscription to the memory of Mrs. Emerson reads :

Here are also deposited the remains of

Jannah Emerson, wife of the above and

Daughter of the Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Malden.

She lived a pattern of filial obedience, respect and affection ;

And an example of conjugal love and duty ;

A most tender, indulgent and faithful Parent

The delight of her Friends and ornament of the Church ;

She lived the life of a true Disciple of Christ,

In the constant exercise of active faith in His promises,

And died in triumphant hope of everlasting life in those

Regions where Charity never faileth,

February 28, 1812, aged 90.

Professor Charles Wesley Churchill, in his address at the anniversary of the settlement of Hollis, N. H., spoke thus :

One of the ablest advocates of the "New Light" doctrines was Daniel Emerson, a famous skater and wrestler, who had recently become the first pastor in the new town of Hollis.

Under the preaching of Whitefield he had forsaken a wild life at Harvard college, and followed the great preacher from place to place. He received into his own strong, ardent, impulsive nature, the influence of the mighty man of God. The disciple, in his turn, became a flaming "New Light."

He was a kind of Congregational bishop in his region. No man in southern New Hampshire was so extensively known, whose influence was so powerful on the surrounding ministers and churches. Rev. Eli Smith had been his colleague the last eight years of his life; but, aside from his preaching and pastoral duties or labor, Mr. Emerson did much to give form and impulse to education in Hollis and the region around, by keeping a grammar school, a part or a whole of the year. In the town records for 1771, when Mr. Emerson had been pastor for twenty-eight years, there was a note that he should keep the grammar school as usual. This would seem to imply that he had thus taught for years, if not during the whole of his past ministry. This school was kept six months in each year until 1774, when it was extended through the whole year.

As a result of Mr. Emerson's preaching and teaching, with the great force, ardor, and enthusiasm of his character, there were, before the Revolutionary war, twelve young men from the town graduated from college, of whom eight became clergymen.

As Father Emerson preached *ex-tempore* with great force, eloquence, and action, his association once enjoined upon him to write a sermon to preach before them; but he had it before him bottom upwards while delivering it.

Once, while preaching with all his might, his large, powdered wig sailed from the lofty pulpit down into the broad aisle, when one of the deacons, in a very reverent manner, took it up in both hands and carried it to its owner, who put it on with a jerk, without having disturbed the devout gravity of his hearers or checked his own rushing speed and force of eloquence."

Mr. Emerson was not married when he settled at Hollis. During the summer following his ordination, he built his first house, the location of which is in doubt, for it was burned 11 April, 1744. Mr. Emerson brought his bride to town in the autumn of that year, so we may presume he rebuilt his house in the summer.

His first sermon was preached from Acts x: 29—"I ask, therefore, for what intent ye have sent for me?" Two years after, 31 July, 1745, the church covenant was signed by ten persons besides the pastor. It is significant that no woman's name is appended to the list.

"We, whose names are underwritten (being the second church in Dunstable), do covenant with the Lord and with one another, and do solemnly bind ourselves before the Lord and his people, that we will, through Christ's strengthening of us, walk after the Lord in all his ways, as he hath traced them out in his word.

"1st. We avouch the Lord Jehovah to be our God, and give up ourselves with our seed after us in their several generations to be his people, and that in the sincerity and truth of our hearts.

"2nd. We give up ourselves to the Lord Jesus Christ to be ruled and guided by him in the matters of his worship, and in our whole conversation acknowledging him, not only our alone Saviour, but also our King, to rule in and over us, as well as our prophet and teacher by his word and Spirit; accordingly we wholly disclaim our own righteousness in point of justification, cleaving unto him for righteousness, life, grace and glory.

"3d. We promise, by the help of Christ, to walk with our brethren and sisters of the church in the spirit of love, watching over them, and caring for them, avoiding all jealousies, suspicions, backbitings, censurings, quarrelings, and secret risings of the heart against them; forgiving and forbearing, and yet seasonably admonishing and restoring them with the spirit of meekness, who, through infirmity, have been overtaken in a fault.

"4th. We will not be forward in church meetings to show our gifts and parts in speaking; nor endeavor to disgrace our brethren by discovering their failings, but attend an orderly call before we speak, doing nothing to the offence of the church, but in all things endeavoring our own and our brother's edification.

"5th. We further promise to study how we may advance the gospel and kingdom of Christ so that we may gain them that are without, and settle peace among ourselves, and seek the peace of all the churches, not putting a stumbling block before any, but shunning the very appearance of evil.

"6th. We promise to demean ourselves obediently in all lawful things toward those God has or shall place over us in church or commonwealth.

"7th. We resolve in the same strength to approve ourselves in our particular callings, shunning idleness; nor will we oppress any we deal with; also promising, as we are able, to teach our children and servants the good knowledge of the Lord, and to fulfill all relative duties prescribed in God's word, that all ours may learn to fear and serve the Lord with ourselves."

The church records do not show that any articles of faith or creed were introduced during Mr. Emerson's ministry, or until 1805; indeed no records of the action of the church were made from 1758 to 1792. As to membership, all we learn is that ten members signed the covenant in 1745, and forty-seven voted on a certain question in 1755. As in those days the women never voted, the church must have numbered not less than twenty in 1745, and not less than one hundred in 1755. At the close of Mr. Emerson's ministry the number had increased to two hundred. The first century of the church was covered by three pastorates, viz.:

Daniel Emerson, ordained 20 April, 1743; died 30 Sept., 1801.

Eli Smith, ordained 23 Nov., 1793; dismissed 23 Feb., 1831.

David Perry, installed 23 Feb., 1831; dismissed 13 June, 1842.

During Mr. Emerson's ministry what was called the "Half Way Covenant" was in use in this church. 8 April, 1748, it was

Voted, To admit persons to take the Covenant upon them without coming to full Communion.

This was an arrangement by which persons who were not church members, if they owned or accepted the covenant of the church, had the privilege of presenting their children for baptism, a privilege much prized by our fathers. The practice grew out of a law in the Massachusetts and New Haven colonies, years before, by which only baptized persons could hold office. This was offensive to New Hampshire men, as by it their children would be excluded from office, and so this compromise was made. The practice continued until July 18, 1794, when it was

Voted, To repeal a vote formerly passed to admit parents to offer their children in baptism on confessing the covenant without coming to full communion.

The dwelling house, built and occupied by Rev. Daniel Emerson during his pastorate at Hollis, is still in good repair and habitable. We present a view from a recent photograph.



In the library is preserved the small closet in the chimney in which, tradition says, the good man kept his stock of spirituous liquors. The cannon at the corner of the meeting house points across the road to this house.

Children :

153. i. HANNAH, b. 30 Sep., 1745; d. 1825; m. 17 Feb., 1774, Manasseh Smith. Res. Wiscasset, Me.
154. ii. DANIEL, b. 15 Dec., 1746; d. 4 Oct., 1820; m. 17 Nov., 1768, Ama Fletcher. Res. Hollis, N. H.

155. iii. MARY, b. 19 Sep., 1748; d. 10 Jan., 1750.
156. iv. PETER, b. 9 Nov., 1749; d. 21 Feb., 1827; m. (1) Rebecca Hubbard; (2) Mary Muzzey. Res. Hillsboro', N. H.
157. v. LUCY, b. 29 Oct., 1751; m. 16 Jun., 1786, Silas Swallow. Res. Nashua, N. H.
158. vi. MARY, b. 14 Nov., 1753; d. 9 Mar., 1848; m. 10 Jun., 1779, Ebenezer Rockwood. Res. Wilton, N. H.
159. vii. ELIZABETH, b. 5 May, 1755; d. 5 Feb., 1842; m. 8 Apr., 1784, Isaac Bayley. Res. Auburn, N. H.
160. viii. EBENEZER, b. 14 Aug., 1757; d. 8 Apr., 1759.
161. ix. JOSEPH, b. 28 Sep., 1759; d. 27 Jul., 1781; Harvard College 1779, A.M. 1779. Res. Hollis.
162. x. RALPH, b. 4 Mar., 1761; d. 4 Oct., 1790; m. 13 May, 1784, Alice Ames. Res. Hollis.
163. xi. REBECCA, b. 5 Jul., 1762; d. 5 Jul., 1762.
164. xii. SAMUEL, b. 6 Sep., 1764; d. 7 Aug., 1851; pub. 6 Jul., 1791, Olive Burrell. Res. Kennebunk, Me.
165. xiii. WILLIAM, b. 11 Dec., 1765; d. 27 Nov., 1775.

52

KATHERINE⁴ EMERSON, daughter of Peter and Anna (Brown) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 2 December, 1718, and died at Hollis, N. H., 2 August, 1809. She married 9 February, 1746, Josiah Conant, son of Roger and Mary (Raymond) Conant, of Concord, Mass. He was born at Beverly, Mass., 12 December, 1711, and died at Hollis, 14 December, 1756. They resided at Hollis. Mr. Conant was a housewright, and, on the founding of the town of Hollis, he made the stocks; in 1748 he was tithingman, and in 1751 and 1755 was one of the selectmen. He built his house in the wilderness, on land bequeathed him by his father. Children:

- i. JOSIAH, b. 17 Oct., 1746; d. 21 Aug., 1807; m. (1) 9 Jan., 1769, Elizabeth Ellior; (2) 16 Dec., 1788, Zerviah Fox. Res. Hollis, N. H.
- ii. CATHERINE, b. 12 Dec., 1748; d. young.
- iii. CATHERINE, b. 10 Sep., 1753; m. 10 Sep., 1744, John Goss, captain of the Hollis company at the battle of Bennington. Res. Hardwick, Vt.
- iv. ABEL, b. 3 Oct., 1765; d. 2 May, 1844; m. (1) 20 Nov., 1781, Margaret Jewett; (2) Lydia Thurston. Res. Hardwick, Vt.

She married second, 18 December, 1777, Moses Thurston, son of Abner Thurston of Newbury and Exeter, N. H. He died, of apoplexy, while leading a prayer meeting at Hollis, 6 April, 1800. He was a hatter. The farm on which he dwelt lay partly in Hollis, and partly in Pepperrell, Mass. He was a soldier, 1775, in Capt. Dow's company, at the battle of Bunker Hill.

53

NATHANIEL⁴ EMERSON, son of Ebenezer and Bethiah (Parker) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., and died at Reading 1777. He married, 1725, Hephzibah Burnap, daughter of Capt. Joseph and Tabitha Burnap of Reading. They resided at Reading. Mr. Emerson was a farmer. He made his will 3 April, 1776, and the same was probated 24 June, 1777. He nominates son John as executor, and besides him mentions legatees, wife Hephzibah; son Joseph; children of son Samuel, deceased, viz: Anna, Hephzibah and Lucy; daughter Hephzibah Melondy, wife to William Melondy; daughter Tabitha Pratt, wife to Timothy Pratt; daughter Susanna Upton; daughter Martha; daughter Mary Bachelor, wife to Nathaniel Batchelor. Children:

- | | | | |
|------|----------------|-------------------|--|
| 166. | i. NATHANIEL, | b. 1726. | |
| 167. | ii. HEPHZIBAH, | b. 1729; | m. William Melondy. |
| 168. | iii. JOHN, | b. 1732. | |
| 169. | iv. SUSANNAH, | b. 1734; d. 1778; | m. 28 Dec., 1756, Josiah Upton. Res. Reading, Mass. |
| 170. | v. TABITHA, | b. 1737; | m. Timothy Pratt. |
| 171. | vi. MARTHA, | b. 1739. | |
| 172. | vii. MARY, | b. 1739; | m. Nathaniel Batchelder. |
| 173. | viii. SAMUEL, | b. 1740. | |
| 174. | ix. JOSEPH, | b. —. | |

55

SUSAN⁴ EMERSON, daughter of Ebenezer and Bethia (Parker) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 8 March, 1713. She married 19 February, 1736, Isaac Burnap, son of Capt. Joseph and Tabitha Burnap. He was born 2 November, 1748, and died 26 December, 1821. They resided at Merrimack, N. H. Mr. Burnap was a farmer. Children:

- | | | | |
|-------|------------|-------------------|--|
| i. | SUSANNA, | b. 1736. | |
| ii. | MARTHA, | b. 1737; | m. Richard Melondy. |
| iii. | BETHIAH, | b. 1739; | m. 1760, John Nichols. |
| iv. | TABITHA, | b. 1741. | |
| v. | ELIZABETH, | b. 1745; d. 1835; | m. 1765, Andrew Beard. Res. Gardner, Mass. |
| vi. | REBECCA, | b. 1745; d. 1829; | m. 1763, David Nichols. Res. Gardner. |
| vii. | JOSEPH, | b. 1747; | m. Abigail Bickford. Res. New York. |
| viii. | JACOB, | b. 1748; d. 1821; | m. Ruth Hopkins; grad. Har- vard College 1770; ordained 1772. Res. Merrimack, N. H. |
| ix. | SARAH, | b. 1750. | |
| x. | ABIGAIL, | b. 1752; | m. 1771, Thomas Taylor. |

56

EBENEZER⁴ EMERSON, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Boutwell) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 6 January, 1716. He married first, Lydia ———, who died soon. Child:

175. i. LYDIA, b. 7 Jan., 1743.

He married second, 15 May, 1746, Anna Nichols, daughter of Ebenezer Nichols of Reading. She was born 1720, and died 1749. They resided at Lynnfield, Mass.

Middlesex (Mass.) Probate.

17 Nov. 1761. Ebenezer Emerson, husbandman, and James Emerson, cordwainer, appointed guardians to Ebenezer Emerson, minor, son of Ebenezer Emerson, by his late wife, Anna Emerson.

Child:

176. ii. EBENEZER, b. 21 Feb., 1747; d. 3 Nov., 1801; m. 30 Mar., 1769, Judith Nichols. Res. Reading, Mass.

He married third, 21 November, 1751, Rebecca Putnam, daughter of Rev. Daniel and Rebecca Putnam. She was born at Reading, 7 May, 1720.

Middlesex (Mass.) Probate.

26 Nov. 1776. Daniel Emerson, of Reading, son of Ebenezer deceased chooses John Emerson for his guardian.

3 Nov. 1778. Peter Emerson, of Reading, is appointed guardian to Daniel Emerson, of Reading, adjudged by the selectmen to be *non compos.*

Children:

177. iii. AARON, b. 28 Sep., 1752; d. 21 Mar., 1815; m. 20 May, 1779, Catherine Parker. Res. Reading.

178. iv. REBECCA, b. 1 Mar., 1755.

179. v. DANIEL, b. 1 Mar., 1757; d. 5 Apr., 1757.

180. vi. DANIEL, b. 19 Apr., 1760; d. 1806; m. 28 Jun., 1781, Lucy Pratt. Res. Lynnfield, Mass.

181. vii. EDWARD, b. 2 May, 1766.

57

JAMES⁴ EMERSON, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Boutwell) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 1720. He married first, 1744, Mary Farrar. They resided at Reading, now Wakefield, Mass. Mr. Emerson was a cordwainer, as the shoemakers of his day were termed in legal documents. Cordovan leather was a superior article of goat skin, dressed at Cordova, in Spain, and preferred by the genteel for boots and shoes. The shoe maker, accordingly, who affected to manufacture the finest quality of foot wear, was denominated a cordwainer, or worker in Cordovan leather. The term dignified him and his trade. Children:

182. i. KENDAL, b. 31 Oct., 1745; m. (1) 18
 Sep., 1770, Mehitabel Parker; (2) 17 Dec., 1774, Elizabeth
 Pratt. Res. Reading, Mass.
 183. ii. MARY, b. 26 Jul., 1747.
 184. iii. LUCY, b. 23 Dec., 1750.
 185. iv. JAMES, b. 6 Sep., 1752.
 186. v. ABIGAIL, b. 7 Feb., 1755.

He married second, 13 March, 1759, Elizabeth, widow of Jeremiah Bancroft, and daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Bachelor) Nichols of Reading. She was born 1732. Children:

187. vi. JAMES, b. 8 Dec., 1759; d. 1839; m. 8 May,
 1788, Abigail Rayner. Res. Reading.
 188. vii. CATHARINE, b. 23 May, 1763.
 189. viii. CHLOE, b. 16 Apr., 1765; d. 23 Apr., 1765.
 190. ix. EDMUND, b. 16 Mar., 1769.
 191. x. WILLIAM, b. 28 Nov., 1771.

58

JOSEPH¹ EMERSON, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Boutwell) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 1721. He married 7 December, 1749, Phebe Upton, daughter of John and Tabitha Upton of Lynn, Mass. She was born 1720. They resided at Reading and Lynn, Mass. Children:

192. i. PHEBE, b. 7 Mar., 1751; m. 3 Mar., 1774, Thomas
 Richardson.
 193. ii. TABITHA, b. 1 Jan., 1753.
 194. iii. NAOMI, b. 1755; m. 8 Oct., 1778, Benja-
 min Badger.
 195. iv. JOSEPH, b. 1757. Res. South Royalston,
 Mass.
 196. v. ELIAS, b. 1758; d. 1759.
 197. vi. ELIAS, b. 1759; m. ——— Howard of Mel-
 rose, Mass.
 198. vi. MARY, b. 1761; m. Benjamin Johnson.
 199. vii. SARAH, b. 1763.
 200. viii. BETHIA, b. 1765.
 201. ix. EPHRAIM, b. 1767. Res. Ohio.
 202. x. CHARLES, b. 1769; m. Rebecca Bryant.
 203. xi. ZERVIAH, b. 1773; m. (1) 29 May, 1796, Jesse
 Foster; (2) ——— Howard. Res. Boston, Mass.

Mr. Emerson was a farmer, who enjoyed a local reputation for bright sayings, readiness of wit, quickness of apprehension, and a relishable humor. He was in the Reading company, under Capt. Walton, which rallied at the Lexington Alarm, 19 April, 1775; and, later, was a sergeant in Bachelor's company, Bridge's regiment.

Dr. John Perkins, a leading practitioner of Essex county, bequeathed to the library of the American Antiquarian Society, at Worcester, a MS. relating to events which came under his personal observation. Among these, we find the following, from event in 1756, so characteristic of provincial days in Massachusetts, that it is worth presenting in this connection :

Jonathan Gowen, a countryman in Essex county, about 27 years of age, was seiz'd with an inflammatory tumor under one ear, reaching to the trachea: for a few days it suppurated and sh^d have been open'd; but having formerly had, in the same place, what was reputed a cancer, & extirpated, or consumed, with caustic by an empirical cancer doctor, his friends were terrify'd at the thoughts of an operation, & would by no means consent to it before a senior surgeon, being present, sh^d advise it. Four days passed before they procured such a man; then indeed it was done; but symptoms of deliria had now began to appear, & were increasing, probably from the patient's extream apprehensions, heightened by those of his friends and the delay of anything doing for his safety.

The abscess discharg'd well; but the first was of an ill kind, sanious, ichorous & extremely foetid. However, it soon digested & the sore healed kindly, & without any difficulty. But the delirium increased and soon reach'd the height of maniac madness. Then his attendants were obliged to bind him down in his bed for some days; after which, the violence abating, he had, with proper attendants, the liberty of the room, and in a few weeks was trusted with himself both at home & abroad; since that, still non compos, he was no ways dangerous to himself or any one else; only idle, given to rambling and playing a variety of od tricks; waggish, witty, greatly diverting, & full of action; but very careful to avoid doing one thing that might be a benefit to any one living.

Before this illness he had always been of an indolent disposition, possessed of a mild diligence, generally exercised in his usual employment, husbandry work, to which he had been bred; but no industry, nor any ambition to meliorate his condition. Good natur'd he was, but very little facetious, & never diverting; in a word, not a fool was y^e best could be said of him. But now there appeared a wonderful alteration, so that he seem'd metamorphosed into another creature; sprightly, full of vivacity, quickness of apprehension & liveliness of imagination to a degree that seem'd miraculous. On these accounts he was much talk'd of, & many had the curiosity to see, & talk with him. But all that enter'd the lists in a tryal of wit with him were universally foil'd, & confessed him more than their match.

There was at that time living at Reading in the edge of Middlesex county, Joseph Emerson, very famous for witty prowess, in joke & banter, who much valu'd himself upon these talents. This man, hearing the character of our non-comp, was desirous of seeing him, & as he term'd it, cracking a joke with him. This taking air, many out of curiosity desir'd to be present at such an interview. A day and hour therefore being appointed, and some kind of public notice given, great numbers conven'd—too many to be accomodated within doors. Preparation was therefore made abroad, and managers appointed to regulate the crowd, for the convenience of the people, & the antagonists. All which being orderly disposed, the champions were produced into the forum. All eyes were at once upon them with the most silent attention, in nothing agreed by y^e

theaters of comedie or tragedy. Our Heros at first complimented one another with some diverting ceremony; but, as the occasion required, soon grew facetious & witty, at one another's expence, sallying and bantering very freely. Thus they went on for a considerable time, before either of them gained an advantage of his fellow. When Joseph got an advantage of our Jonathan out of which, for a long time, he could not extricate himself; indeed, so long that the company began to despair of him.

In this condition, it was very curious to see how he behaved; how unconcernedly he supported his unlucky situation; void of the least appearance of chagrin, or discouragement, he went on playing his part in the best manner he could, perfectly easy about the event. Very different was the case of Joseph in both conduct & temper of his mind. He was artful, wiley, full of stratagem, & insnarings; while Jonathan laid no schemes, nor threw any bait in the other's way to trepan him; so that he appeared greatly at disadvantage; but the event prov'd otherwise.

After a long contest our non comp gained an advantage, in a seeming trifle, which he very dextrously worked up into a matter of consequence, and encreased the absurdity, every moment till he intirely confounded his adversary.

It would be tedious to relate the dialogue, could I remember it; and it w^d be very little ingaging, being a wild, irregular chat, often without any order or consistency, especially y^t of our non comp, which was made up of the sally of imagination; & extravagant starts in which reason appeared to have very little share, & oftentimes such as no man in his sober senses could percieve any clue to. Mere wit, and unconnected as a dream, was his talent & delight; & therefore impossible to guard against; & thus he succeeded in his tryal of wit with, perhaps, the archest fellow in the province, who never before met with his match.

To Jonathan, our noncomp, success & dissatisfaction, praise and dispraise were all alike; he was neither elated by success, nor depress'd by dissatisfaction; pleas'd with himself & present enjoyment, he neither reflected on the past'd nor apprehended the future. But this paradisaical state did not long continue. In a few months, he gradually descended into his native and constitutional condition of mind, becoming in all respects the same, as before the distemperature, for which he had been very much proverbial. As he had been then, so now again, if any one seem'd slow of apprehension, y^e word was "you are as dull as Jonathan Gowen."

59

THOMAS⁴ EMERSON, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Boutwell) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 1724, and died at Reading, 15 January, 1810. He married first, 16 April, 1747, Elizabeth Bruce. She was born 1733, and died 1 January, 1793. They resided at Reading. Mr. Emerson was a farmer, and a private at the Lexington fight, April, 1775. Children:

204. i. ELIZABETH, b. 17 Aug., 1753; m. 12 Jun., 1777, Benjamin Emerson.
 205. ii. HANNAH, b. 12 Nov., 1755; d. 10 Jan., 1832; m. 9 Apr., 1793, Timothy Wakefield.

206. iii. THOMAS, b. 11 Dec., 1757; d. 17 Feb., 1837; m. 21 Nov., 1782, Ruth Bancroft.
207. iv. WILLIAM, b. 10 Jun., 1760; d. 23 Jul., 1848; m. (1) 14 Apr., 1782, Sarah Cowdery; (2) 3 Nov., 1785, Mary Vinton. Res. Malden, Mass.
208. v. JERUSA, b. 4 Sep., 1762; m. 23 May, 1782, Nathaniel Cowdery.
209. vi. SUSANNA, b. 21 Nov., 1764; m. 12 Dec., 1793, William Williams.
210. vii. JONATHAN, b. 15 Mar., 1768; d. 1841; m. 1 Mar., 1796, Martha Williams.
211. viii. LUCY, b. 21 Feb., 1770; m. 23 Nov., 1788, Aaron Damon. Res. Vermont.
212. ix. LOIS, b. 6 Nov., 1772; m. 7 Mar., 1792, John Smith.

He married second, 24 October, 1793, Mary Dresser of Reading. She was born 1732, and died 28 October, 1806. They resided at Reading.

61

TIMOTHY⁴ EMERSON, son of Daniel and Jane (Armitage) Emerson, was born at Boston, Mass., 10 October, 1712, and died at Boston early in 1742. He married 28 February, 1741, Mary McMechan, daughter of Benjamin and Rooksby McMechan, and step-daughter to Thomas Aston, apothecary. They resided at Boston. Mr. Emerson was a merchant, in business with Capt. John Homans, who brought, in his ship from London, the great bell of the original Hollis Street Meeting House. See *Drake's History of Boston*, page 590.

Suffolk (Mass.) Probate.

xxxvi: 19.—Will of Timothy Emerson, of Boston, merchant, dated 23 April 1742, proved 4 May 1742. It mentions my sister, Joanna Harradine, my partner John Homans, my well beloved wife, Mary Emerson, my Hon^d mother, Mrs. Jane Emerson, my nephew Timothy Harradin. It nominates my uncle "Capt. Jonathan Armitage and Mr. Thomas Aston, apothecary," executors.

The inventory, filed, exhibits an estate of £777-0-8, consisting chiefly of a house and lot on Cornhill.

62

EDWARD⁴ EMERSON, son of Daniel and Jane (Armitage) Emerson, was born at Boston, Mass., and died there 19 March, 1737. He married Hannah ———. They resided at Boston. Mr. Emerson was a shopkeeper. After his decease the widow continued the business, and, 3 March, 1763, became wife to Thomas Cobb of Attleboro', Mass. Children:

213. i. JOSEPH, b. 13 Sep., 1731.
214. ii. HANNAH, b. 5 Jan., 1736.

68

DOROTHY⁴ EMERSON, daughter of Rev. John and Mary (Batter) Emerson, was born at Portsmouth, N. H., 17 June, 1715, and died at Kittery, Me., 1753. She married 8 June, 1738, Elihu Gunnison, son of Elihu and Mary (Rollins) Gunnison. He was born at Kittery, 8 March, 1707, and died after 23 March, 1778. They resided at Kittery. Mr. Gunnison, as the eldest son of Elihu Gunnison, a wealthy ship builder of the provincial day, inherited a double portion of a very large estate, and occupied a prominent position in Kittery social circles, his step mother, the widow of his father, being a sister to Sir William Pepperrell. From 1735 to 1742, he was treasurer of the parish, and from 1748 to 1767 was clerk of the same. The family heirlooms were celebrated for a beaufet, or side-board, full of silver, including a punch bowl which held a gallon. The furniture was imported from London, of which several leather backed apple wood chairs, with dragon feet, have survived to the present day. These were once a part of the furniture of the King's Arms, a Boston tavern, 1651. A pleasant description of this celebrated colonial inn is given in *Drake's Old Boston Taverns*, p. 21. Children:

- i. RUTH, bap. 24 Feb., 1739; m. Joshua Pray. Res. Portsmouth, N. H.
- ii. MARGERY, b. 1 Jul., 1744; m. 14 Nov., 1763, Simeon Fernald. Res. Kittery, Me.
- iii. MARTHA, b. 29 Jul., 1753; m. Thomas Trundy. Res. Kittery.

71

SARAH⁴ EMERSON, daughter of John and Sarah (Stowers) Emerson, was born at Charlestown, Mass., 7 August, 1695, and died at Charlestown, 16 November, 1724. She married Richard Foster, son of Capt. Richard and Parnel (Winslow) Foster of Charlestown, where he was born 23 March, 1693-4, and died 29 August, 1774. They resided at Charlestown. Mr. Foster was a mariner, and captain of his vessel as early as 1727. From 1731 to 1764, he was high sheriff of Middlesex county, and from 1764 to 1771 a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. Capt. Foster married second, 21 October, 1725, Mary Foye, a daughter of Capt. John Foye, mariner and distiller, of Charlestown. His wife survived him. She was the mother of eleven children by him. Capt. Foster's mind became impaired in his latter years.

Children:

- i. SARAH, b. 4 May, 1718; d. Feb., 1802; m. 22 Mar., 1739, Samuel Bradstreet. Res. Charlestown, Mass.

- ii. RICHARD, b. 8 Oct., 1720; d. 22 Jan., 1721-2.
 iii. MARY, b. 4 Nov., 1722; d. 1816; m. (1) 1-
 Jun., 1741, John Breed; (2) John White. Res. Charlestown.
 iv. KATHERINE, b. 16 Aug., 1724; d. Jan., 1725.

72

NATHANIEL⁴ EMERSON, son of Nathaniel and Martha (Woodward) Emerson, was born at Ipswich, Mass., 26 December, 1686. He married, 19 November, 1715, Elizabeth Whipple, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Adams) Whipple. She was born 9 December, 1696. They resided at Ipswich. In 1730, he subscribed fifteen shillings to a school.

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

xxxvii : 89.—Elizabeth Emerson, of Ipswich, from her father, Joseph Whipple, of Ipswich, joiner, a gift of twenty acres on the westerly side of the county road in Ipswich. 18 Feb. 1717.

lv : 288.—Nathaniel Emerson jr of Ipswich, administrator of the estate of Joseph Whipple, deceased, conveys to Samuel Browne all the other part of the pasture in the Hamblet parish, that was given to his daughter, Elizabeth Emerson. 23 Dec. 1730.

lviii : 246.—Nathaniel Emerson jr of Ipswich and wife, Elizabeth and Mary Whipple, convey to Samuel Browne, the half of the pasture of their father, Joseph Whipple. 23 Dec. 1730.

lix : 198.—Nathaniel Emerson jr. of Ipswich, as administrator of estate of his father-in-law, Joseph Whipple to Ebenezer Knowlton, conveys land on south side of Whipple's bridge. 1 Nov., 1731.

lxiii : 173, 174.—Same to Charles Tuttle, blacksmith, more of same estate. 3 Jan. 1731.

lxxv : 243.—Nathaniel Emerson jr and Anne Emerson, singlewoman, both of Ipswich, quitclaim all right to any part of the estate of their father, Nathaniel, to their brother, Stephen Emerson. 17 Apr. 1735.

xcix : 72.—Nathaniel Emerson of Ipswich and Elizabeth *ux.* purchase of their son and daughter Francis and Elizabeth Goodhue all their interest in the estate of her grandfather, Joseph Whipple, of Ipswich, joiner, deceased. 20 May 1740.

Acknowledgment made by Elizabeth Foster. 19 May 1750.

cii : 66.—Nathaniel Emerson, of Ipswich, and Elizabeth, *ux.* convey to John Tilton, cordwainer, one seventh of the interest their daughter, Elizabeth, had in the estate of her grandfather, Joseph Whipple. 12 Feb. 1753.

Children :

- | | | |
|------|--|----------------|
| 215. | i. ELIZABETH, b. 2 Feb., 1716-7; Goodhue; (2) ——— Foster. | m. (1) Francis |
| 216. | ii. SARAH, b. 1 Oct., 1718; | m. J. Brown. |
| 217. | iii. MARY, b. 12 Jun., 1720; Andrews. | m. ——— |

218. iv. MARTHA, b. 19 Aug., 1722; m. 11 Feb., 1746, Nathaniel Adams, son of Samuel and Mary (Burley) Adams of Ipswich, b. 21 Jan., 1713; had several daughters. Res. Worcester, Mass.
219. v. PRISCILLA, b. 21 Jun., 1724; d. Nov., 1725.
220. vi. PRISCILLA, b. 1726; m. W. Adams.
221. vii. ISAAC, b. 1728; d. Nov., 1732.
222. viii. HANNAH, b. 1730; m. N. Howe.
223. ix. NATHANIEL, b. 19 Nov., 1732; m. 24 Aug., 1773, Deborah Burnham.

73

STEPHEN⁴ EMERSON, son of Nathaniel³ and Martha (Woodward) Emerson, was born at Ipswich, Mass. He married first, Mary ———, and second, Lydia ———. They resided at Ipswich. Mr. Emerson was a farmer. He, or a son Stephen, admitted members of the church at Newmarket, N. H., 1758, by letter from the Ipswich church.

Essex (Mass.) Probate.

xxix : 194.—Stephen Emerson appointed guardian of his daughter Anstis, a minor, upwards of 14 years of age. 5 November 1750.

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

lxxx : 243.—Nathaniel Emerson, of Ipswich, to his son Stephen Emerson, sundry pieces of land in Ipswich, on condition that he shall support Nathaniel, and his wife Martha, the remainder of their lives.

17 Apr 1738.

xcvi : 174.—Stephen Emerson of Ipswich, and Lydia, ux. to Ralph Cross, of Newbury, shipwright, land on the middle Plumb island.

16 May 1744.

Child :

224. i. ANTISS, b. 1736; pub. 28 Sep., 1751, William Badger.

74

JOSEPH⁴ EMERSON, son of Nathaniel and Martha (Woodward) Emerson, was born at Ipswich, Mass., 26 June, 1690. He married, December, 1722, Abigail Perkins (probably) daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Perkins of Hampton, N. H. If so, she was born at Hampton, N. H., 30 April, 1687.

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

lxxiv : 61.—Joseph Emerson, and Abigail, ux. of Ipswich, conveyed to Joseph Noyes 3^d, of Newbury, seven and a half acres upland, in middle island, so called, on Plumb island, bounded westerly by his father, Nathaniel Emerson.

4 May 1736.

Child :

225. i. ABRAHAM, b. 13 Nov., 1726.

78

HANNAH⁴ EMERSON, daughter of Nathaniel and Martha (Woodward) Emerson, was born at Ipswich, Mass., 5 December, 1698. She married, 15 April, 1724, Michael Farley, son of Michael Farley of Ipswich. He was born in England about 1654, and died at Ipswich in 1736. They resided at Ipswich. Mr. Farley was first married, November, 1708, to Mary Woodbury of Beverly, Mass., who died 21 October, 1712, childless. Mr. Farley and his father held a contract with Richard Saltonstall, covering a mill. His inventory showed a handsome property, nearly £3,500. Mrs. Farley married second, Abel Huse of Newbury, Mass., a son of Abel and Judith Huse of Newbury, where he was born, 18 November, 1696. Her children were placed under the guardianship of Increase How, a son of Increase How, landlord of the chief inn at Ipswich. Children:

- i. JANE, b. ———.
- ii. HANNAH, b. ———.
- iii. NATHANIEL, b. ———; m. (1) Elizabeth Cogswell, to whom his intentions of marriage were published 7 Nov., 1754; (2) Mary Wise, intentions published 17 Nov., 1764.

80

SARAH⁴ EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Philippa (Perkins) Emerson, was born at Ipswich, Mass., 6 July, 1691. She married in 1710 (published 11 November) William Hunt, son of William and Sarah (Newman) Hunt of Ipswich. He died 16 August, 1753. They resided at Norwich, Conn. Children:

- i. WILLIAM, b. 6 Apr., 1712.
- ii. FRANCIS, b. 8 Nov., 1713.
- iii. SARAH, b. 5 Nov., 1715.
- iv. THOMAS, b. 5 Aug., 1717; d. 21 May, 1803.
- v. SARAH, b. 4 Oct., 1719.
- vi. JOHN, bap. 27 Sep., 1724.
- vii. EMERSON, bap. 28 Aug., 1726.
- viii. ISAAC, bap. 29 Dec., 1728.
- ix. HANNAH, bap. 11 Jul., 1731.
- x. MARY, b. 1 Oct., 1732.

83

THOMAS⁴ EMERSON, son of Thomas and Philippa (Perkins) Emerson, was born at Ipswich (Chebacco Parish), Mass., 9 June, 1699, and died at his homestead in Chebacco in the spring of 1782. He married Sarah ———. They resided at Ipswich. Mr. Emerson was a farmer.

Essex (Mass.) Probate.

lv : 129, 130, 197.—Will of Thomas Emerson, of Ipswich, dated 14 May 1781; probated 6 May 1782. Bequeaths, in addition to what of his estate they have severally received, to:

Daughter Hannah to have the improvement of the north half of the house.

Other children John Emerson, Sarah Cummings, Mary Andrews, Elizabeth Emerson, Ruth Emerson, Phillipi Holburt.

Grand children, Thomas Emerson to have the gold buttons and to pay her share to his sister, Lucy Emerson; John Cole.

An inventory of the estate was filed in August 1782. Real estate valued at £332-1-0.

Homestead consisting of a house, barn and 40 acres.

A marsh at Perkins point of about 2 acres.

A marsh at Cabbots Creek of about 9 acres.

A marsh at Choat's island of about 6 acres.

Upland and meadow at the neck of Chebacco pond, of about 25 acres.

Woodland beyond Chebacco pond about 10 acres.

A pew and a half in Chebacco old meeting house.

8 May 1783. Daughter Hannah receipts.

Children :

226. i. SARAH, b. 31 Oct., 1724; m. S. Cummings. Res. Ux-
bridge.
227. ii. MARY, b. 20 Jun., 1727; m. (1) S. Baker; (2) ———
Andrews.
228. iii. LUCY, b. 15 May, 1729.
229. iv. THOMAS, b. 2 Jul., 1732.
230. v. ELIZABETH, b. 27 Jun., 1733; m. James Emerson. Res. Ux-
bridge.
231. vi. JOHN, b. 4 Aug., 1734.
232. vii. RUTH, b. 1737. m. (1) 30 Apr., 1755, Luke
Emerson; (2) J. Hurlbut. Res. Uxbridge, Mass.
233. viii. PHILIPPA, b. ———.
234. ix. HANNAH, b. ———.

85

MEHETABEL⁴ EMERSON, daughter of Thomas³ and Philippa (Perkins) Emerson, was born at Ipswich, Mass., and died at Ipswich, 23 August, 1792. She married, 13 November, 1729, Solomon Burnham, son of Jacob and Mehetabel (Perkins) Burnham. He was born in Chebacco Parish, 1709, and died there 15 April, 1784. They resided at Chebacco Parish, Ipswich. Children :

- i. SARAH, b. 30 Aug., 1730.
- ii. SOLOMON, b. 19 Mar., 1732; m.
1754, Mary Knight. Res. Essex, Mass.
- iii. AMMI, b. 24 Mar., 1734; d. 16 Mar., 1785; m. 26 Oct.,
1756, Martha Foster. Res. Greenfield, N. H.
- iv. RICHAMAH, b. 1 Feb., 1736; d. Nov., 1821; m. 13 Dec.,
1753, Jesse Story.

- v. PHILIPPA, b. 4 Jun., 1738; d. Mar., 1831; m. Isaac
Burnham.
- vi. MEHETABEL, b. 15 Jun., 1740; m. 16 May,
1763, Joshua Foster.
- vii. THOMAS, b. 11 Apr., 1742.
- viii. JACOB, b. 11 Apr., 1742; d. young.
- ix. EPHRAIM, b. 8 Apr., 1744; d. young.
- x. MARY, b. 27 Apr., 1746.
- xi. EPHRAIM, b. 22 Jan., 1749.
- xii. JACOB, b. 2 Feb., 1732; d. 10 Aug., 1820; m. 11 Jun.,
1752, Lucy Burnham. Res. Ipswich, Mass.

FIFTH GENERATION.

88

SARAH⁸ EMERSON, daughter of James and Sarah (Lock) Emerson, was born at Mendon, Mass., and died at Northbridge, Mass., in 1768. She married Micah Thayer, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Wheelock) Thayer of Bellingham, where he was born in 1726. They resided at Northbridge. Mr. Thayer was a shoemaker. Children :

- i. MARY, b. 1 Jan., 1760; m. 22 Aug., 1780, Abigail Thayer. Res. East Douglas, Mass.
 ii. ISRAEL, b. 12 Mar., 1763; m. 1784, Mary ———. Res. Northbridge, Mass.
 iii. MEHETABEL, b. 3 Aug., 1765.

89

JAMES^b EMERSON, son of James and Sarah (Loek) Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., in 1726; dwelt there and died there. He married (published 27 October, 1752) Elizabeth Emerson (230), daughter of Thomas and Sarah Emerson of Ipswich, Mass. She was born 27 June, 1733. They resided at Uxbridge.

235. i. JAMES, bap. 27 Apr., 1753; m. 22 Jul.,
 1775, Beulah Marsh.
236. ii. REUBEN, bap. 17 Sep., 1758; d. 5 Jan., 1760.
237. iii. ELIZABETH, bap. 23 May, 1762.

90

JONATHAN^s EMERSON, son of James and Sarah (Marsh) Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 1 January, 1728-9. He married in 1753 (published 2 December, 1752, at Ipswich, Mass.) Sarah Marshal of Ipswich. They resided at Uxbridge. Mr. Emerson was a cordwainer. Children:

238. i. JONATHAN, b. 25 Feb., 1754; d. 27 Apr., 1842; pub. 21 Nov.,
1774, Mary Darling.
239. ii. LUCIA, b. 9 May, 1756.

94

JOHN^s EMERSON, son of John and Mary Emerson, was born at Mendon or Uxbridge, Mass., 6 September, 1722. He married 27 February, 1745, Mary Wood. They resided at Uxbridge. Child:

240. i. JOHN, b. ———; m. 17 Apr.,
1769, Lucy Hayden.

95

THOMAS^s EMERSON, son of John and Mary (Rice) Emerson, was born at Mendon or Uxbridge, Mass., 2 February, 1725. He married 25 November, 1748, Abigail Marsh of Uxbridge. She was born 1720, and died 21 June, 1804. Children:

241. i. ASA, b. 19 Aug., 1749; d. 10 Feb., 1822; m. 25 Oct.,
1781, Eunice Foster. Res. Barnard, Vt., and Morgan County,
Ohio.
242. ii. ESTHER, b. 14 Jun., 1751; d. 13 Oct., 1796; m. 27 Feb.,
1772, Stephen Partridge. Res. Uxbridge, Mass.
243. iii. DANIEL, b. 5 Apr., 1753; d. Oct., 1822; pub. 6 Apr.,
1772, Judith Gavett. Res. Sutton, Mass.
244. iv. ENOCH, b. 26 Feb., 1755; d. 21 Jun., 1804; m.
Eunice Dana. Res. Rochester, Vt.
245. v. MARY, b. 24 Feb., 1757; d. 1820; m. 25 Dec.,
1788, Gideon Morse. Res. Uxbridge.
246. vi. PHERE, b. 14 Nov., 1759.
247. vii. EUNICE, b. 9 Sep., 1761; d. 1786;
248. viii. JOHN, b. 4 Oct., 1763.
249. ix. ABIGAIL, b. 25 Apr., 1766; d. 15 Sep., 1804.

97

LUKE^s EMERSON, son of John and Mary (Rice) Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 14 October, 1733, and died at Uxbridge, 4 November, 1774. He married 30 April, 1755, Ruth Emerson (232), a daughter of Thomas and Sarah Emerson of Ipswich, Mass. She was born at Ipswich in 1737. They resided at Uxbridge, Mass. Mr. Emerson was a farmer. Children:

250. i. DAVID, b. 20 Nov., 1755; d. 7 Jan., 1756.
251. ii. RUTH, b. 14 Feb., 1758; pub. 14 Mar.,
1779, Joseph Jepherson. Res. Killingly, Conn.
252. iii. SUSANNA, b. 6 May, 1760; pub. 28 Oct.,
1791, Jedidiah Jepherson.
253. iv. RHODA, } b. *gemini*; d. 10 Jan., 1763.
254. v. REUBEN, } b. 3 Jan., 1763; d. 7 Jan., 1763.
255. vi. LOIS, b. 20 Feb., 1764.
256. vii. JOHN, b. 3 Mar., 1766; d. 9 Apr., 1860; m.
Dorothy Martin. Res. Rochester, Vt.
257. viii. RHODA, b. 11 Mar., 1768.
258. ix. SARAH, b. 10 Jan., 1771; m.
Ebenezer Morse. Res. Uxbridge, Mass.

259. x. THOMAS, bap. 20 Aug., 1773; d. 7 Nov., 1825; m.
1795, Margery Morse. Res. Rochester, Vt., and Green
Creek, Ohio.

98

EZEKIEL⁹ EMERSON, son of John and Mary (Rice) Emerson, was born at Mendon, Mass., 14 February, 1735-6, and died at Georgetown, Me., 9 November, 1815. He married 27 March, 1760, Catherine Dorr, daughter of Rev. Joseph and Mary (Rawson) Dorr of Mendon, where she was born 8 March, 1732. They resided at Uxbridge, Mass., Georgetown and Norridgewock, Me.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at the college of New Jersey (Princeton), then at Elizabethtown, in 1763. He immediately applied himself to the study of theology, and in the summer of 1764 commenced preaching at Georgetown, the earliest town east of the Kennebec River. Here Popham had essayed a settlement in 1607, and here was planted the first church in the county of Lincoln. For thirty years before Mr. Emerson's coming, a church had been maintained here under the care of the Boston presbytery; but it had fallen into decay. Mr. Emerson's preaching was agreeable to the people who, straightway, gave him a call for settlement, which he accepted 1 July, 1765. Covenant engagements were subscribed by Mr. Emerson and eight members; and, 3 July, he was ordained by a council. In September, the remaining members of the former church, nineteen males and eighteen females, united with the reorganized body.

Soon after the settlement of Rev. Mr. Emerson there was a great revival of religion in Georgetown; many were admitted to the church, and for several years there were more than one hundred communicants. Mr. Emerson remained happily and peacefully with the people for about fourteen years, when the Revolutionary war rendered his situation unpleasant. The settlements on the coast, and especially at the mouth of large rivers, were considered unsafe; the expenses of the war lay heavy on the people; and the depreciation of the paper currency of the country made Mr. Emerson's nominal salary of little value. All these circumstances induced him to remove for a season. He accordingly suspended his ministrations at Georgetown, and, with his family, removed up the river to Norridgewock, where he remained until 1 May, 1783. The country was then at peace, and taking the advice of a council consisting of the churches in Harpswell, Brunswick and North Yarmouth, he returned, resumed his ministerial labors in Georgetown, and continued to discharge them steadily and faithfully until the year 1810, when his mental powers becoming impaired to a considerable degree, he found it necessary to retire from the ministry.

Mr. Emerson preached the sermon at the ordination, 17 August,

1796, of the Rev. William Riddel (D. C. 1793) at Bristol, Me.; reported to have been the same as he preached in 1775, when Rev. Mr. Urichart commenced ministerial labors at Bristol.

A sermon, 24 pp. sm. 8vo, delivered at New Castle, Me., 4 October, 1797, at the ordination of Rev. Kiah Bailey, by Ezekiel Emerson, V.D.M., was published, 1798, by Laughton & Rhodes, at Pownalboro'.

The following record appears on the book of an upper Kennebec town:

CANAAN 16 Feb 1786. I have received of the town of Canaan the full of all accounts for ministerial services done among them from the beginning of the world untill this time—I say received by me,

EZEKIEL EMERSON.

Children:

260. i. PHEBE, b. 30 Jul., 1761; d. 19 Jun., 1829; m.
Josiah Heald. Res. Norridgewock, Me.
261. ii. EZEKIEL, b. 6 Jul., 1763; d. 1809; m.
——— Fish. Res. Norridgewock.
262. iii. HAWLEY, b. 7 Dec., 1766; d. 6 Jan., 1844; m.
Rachel Leman. Res. Georgetown, Me.
263. iv. CALVIN, b. 9 Jan., 1769; d. Nov., 1827; m.
Elizabeth Pattee. Res. Fairfield, Me.
264. v. LUTHER, b. 26 Sep., 1772. Res. Ohio.
265. vi. EUSEBIUS, b. 21 Aug., 1774.
266. vii. SUSANNA, b. 13 Dec., 1776; m. 5 Mar.,
1795, Charles Witherell. Res. Norridgewock.
267. viii. MARY, b. 17 Jul., 1778; d. 17 May, 1838; m.
John Tozier. Res. Fairfield.
268. ix. ELIZABETH, b. May, 1780; d. Jul., 1789.

106

SIMEON^s EMERSON, son of Nathaniel and Joanna Emerson, was born at Mendon, Mass., 16 February, 1731-2, and died at Thompson, Conn., 7 February, 1825. He married Persis Davenport, daughter of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Smith) Davenport of Woodstock, Conn., where she was born in February, 1743. She died 22 July, 1808. They resided at Sutton and Douglas, Mass., and Thompson, Conn. Children:

269. i. ELIZABETH, b. ———; m.
John Atwell.
270. ii. SARAH, b. ———; m.
Asa Jacobs.
271. iii. WILLARD, b. 1762; d. 3 Nov., 1847; m.
Rosina Marsh. Res. Thompson, Conn.
272. iv. SMITH, b. 1768; d. 8 Jul., 1821; m.
Sarah Howell. Res. Baltimore, Md.

273. v. ABIGAIL, b. 1771; d. 5 Jan., 1826; m.
Thomas Field.
274. vi. JOHN, b. 1772; d. 27 Dec., 1825; m.
Abigail Gay. Res. Thompson.
275. vii. EBENEZER, b. 26 May, 1778; d. 19 Mar., 1864; m.
Chloe Brown. Res. Thompson.

109

NATHANIEL^s EMERSON, son of Nathaniel and Joanna Emerson, was born at Mendon, Mass., 4 April, 1741. He married 15 April, 1762, Mary Jepherson. Child:

276. i. NATHANIEL, b. ———; m. 27 Jun.,
1797, Mary Thompson. Res. Uxbridge, Mass.

113

JOSEPH^s EMERSON, son of Rev. Joseph and Mary (Moody) Emerson, was born at Malden, Mass., 25 August, 1724, and died at Pepperrell, Mass., 29 October, 1775. He married 12 December, 1750, Abigail Hay, daughter of Dr. William and Abigail (Boutwell) Hay of Reading, Mass., where she was born 23 December, 1720. They resided at Pepperrell. Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard college with the Class of 1743; ordained 25 February, 1747, and settled as the minister over the Groton (Mass.) West Precinct, now Pepperrell. This territory lay north of the country road leading west from Groton and north of the Nashua river. At the ordination, his sister's husband, Rev. Daniel Emerson, of Hollis, N. H. (51), made the first prayer, and his father, Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Malden (38), preached the sermon from the text, 2 St. Timothy ii: 1, which was printed.

In a sermon, preached during his first year at the west precinct of Groton, Mr. Emerson sketched the circumstances of the locality:

This is a frontier town. Since my residence here, we have had garrisons and soldiers allowed by the government, and have been obliged to carry arms to the house of God when assembled for worship.

When the precinct called Mr. Emerson to the ministry among them, the parish offered to pay him

£120 settlement in Bills of the last Emission, and £62½ salary, new tenor yearly, and thirty cords of cord wood, cut and delivered at his door.

The next year, the parish procured for him forty acres of land within half a mile of the meeting house, and increased his salary to £75 per annum.

The pay was graduated agreeable to then current rates for the necessities of living. The following list was proffered by the parish, and accepted by Mr. Emerson:

West India Goods. £90. Rum at 21s. per gal., Molasses 15s., Loaf sugar 7s. per lb., Cotton wool 13s., Salt 32s. per bushel.

Grain. £60. Corn at 12s. per bushel, rye 16s., barley 14s., oats 7s., wheat 22s.

Provisions. £40. Beef 9d. per lb., pork 15d.

Sundries. £60. Sheep's wool 10s. per lb., flax 3s. 6d., butter 2s. 6d., shoes 30s. per pair.

Labor, at £60 per year.

This was uncertain and unsatisfactory to both parties, yet it continued twenty years, when a composition was made, and a yearly salary agreed upon at £73 6s 8d in silver at 6s 8d per ounce. Mr. Emerson's acceptance was characteristic, and was as follows :

I heartily rejoice that you have seen fit to set aside the old contract, which hath been the occasion of so much trouble. As to the sum you offer instead of it, I thankfully accept of it. All things considered, it is honorable and kind and is a token that, after so many years, my labors are yet acceptable among you. I hope, through divine grace, to go on with more cheerfulness in the work of the ministry, and, while I am partaking of your carnal things, that the Lord may abundantly shower down spiritual blessings, is the sincere prayer of

Your Affectionate Pastor,

JOSEPH EMERSON.

I desire that this may be recorded in the parish book.

The years between his college life and his ordination had been spent, in the main, as a chaplain with the provincial army, which reduced the fortress of Louisburg. Several of his fellow officers and soldiers had settled in the new parish, and to their influence is to be credited the selection of the name of their commander for the new town. The parish had built a meeting house, forty-two feet long, thirty feet wide and of twenty feet studding. A brief controversy arose as to its location, which was settled by a committee of the General Court of the Province and the parish.

Voted, To set the Meeting House on y^e Place that y^e General Court prefixed.

The edifice being erected, the pulpit and the body seats built, it was

Voted, That the Com^{ee} Set off the Pews to the Highest Payers in y^e three last Rates, upon their being obliged to build their own pews, and the Ministerial Pew, and to seal the Meeting House as high as y^e Girts all round.

Voted, That Windows be cut, where needed. Provided that they that cut them Maintain them upon their own Cost, that they be no Parish Charge.

Voted, To glaze y^e Public Meeting House and to provide boards to Lay loose on y^e floor over head.

Voted, To seat the House, having a due regard to age and not to Degrade any man.

Voted, What Concerning the Young Mens Pews to Stand good. Excepting this they are not to Raise the Floor hier than to be good standing.

Voted, That the fore seat of the Front and Side Gallery go out first and then the second seat in the front and side Gallery.

All which being accomplished, the precinct

Voted, That the last Thursday in the month of January 1747 be kept as a day of Fasting and Prayer to Almighty God for his Blessing on us in y^e Great affair of Settling a Gospel Minister over us.

Provision was immediately made, the very first year of its existence, for current expenses, and the custom was established of a tax upon all members to maintain a fund for the communion table and for charitable purposes. At first, the deacons were exempted; but this grew obsolete, and they were assessed with others. It was a duty to enclose the sum paid with the name of the contributor, at each contribution. Only widows were free of the tax.

Discipline was strict, and no member allowed to absent himself from the public ordinances without a good and assigned cause. Baptisms were invariably observed, and generally while the children were young. Mr. Emerson kept a record, not only of all the baptisms of the year, but also of all the unbaptized children in his parish.

In 1767-9 a new meeting house was erected, sixty feet in length, forty-five feet in width and twenty feet in height. It was dedicated 8 March, 1770, Mr. Emerson preaching the sermon from the text 1 Sam., vii. 12. In this more commodious building, Mr. Emerson preached five years.

Mr. Emerson's interest in military matters distinguished him throughout life. He was ever ready to maintain the rights and liberties of the people by the strong arm, and held up his people to a lofty conception of public duty. When the Pepperrell contingent to the Massachusetts troops, sent to swell Gen. Abercrombie's army in 1758, intended for the invasion of the French possessions in Canada, were mustered, Mr. Emerson preached a sermon before them, in which the following stirring passage occurred:

My Friends and Brethren:—

'Tis matter of rejoicing to me, that so many of you have engaged in this affair with so much cheerfulness, and proffered your services for your country; and some of you, I hope, have entered upon it with becoming seriousness. If the present expedition should go forward, according to our present expectation (which God grant it may!) and not be stigmatized, as some former ones have been, by the name of a mock expedition, whereby we are become the shame of our friends and contempt of our enemies; I say, if the army should proceed, you will doubtless be called into action, and must expect to jeopardize your lives in the high places of the field. Fix this, then, in your minds, that danger you must encounter;

imagine not that you are going out against a weak and effeminate enemy, who will be affrighted as soon as they hear of your approach, or be intimidated by the very sound of your drums, and run away as soon as you charge them, and you have nothing to do, but fall upon the prey, and load yourselves with the spoils. Far from this. You are going against an enemy who are far from being dastardly; an enemy flushed with various and repeated successes. And as you are designed, by the present concerted scheme of operation, to enter the very heart of the enemy's country, you may well expect that they will not tamely resign their possessions into your hands. I say not these things to discourage you, but rather to animate you to set out with greater resolution and courage. If you alight upon dangers, this will not make them heavier when they come, and it may serve something to lessen them. You are to fight; you are enlisted for this end; you are paid for this purpose. Boldly, then, advance into the very heart of your enemy's country. Fear them not; let it never be said of a New England soldier,—let it never be said of a Pepperrell soldier, that he was afraid to face his enemies, or that ever he turned his back on them, and cowardly deserted the cause of his country.

That was brave talk. Again, when the people felt their liberties endangered by the tyranny of the British ministry, Mr. Emerson's voice was heard. In 1766, he preached a thanksgiving sermon for the repeal of the stamp act. When the outcome of the struggle was war, Mr. Emerson, in active conjunction with his parishioner and friend, Col. William Prescott, who commanded the redoubt on Bunker Hill, bade the sturdy yeomanry of Pepperrell not to count the cost of personal sacrifices, but to go forth and meet the invader. The wives and daughters were encouraged and strengthened with the constant instruction that their homes were on liberty's soil, and that duty required them to yield husbands and sons and brothers to secure such possession to their posterity. The result was that nearly every able bodied man in Pepperrell entered the army ere the war closed. Eight of them fell on Bunker Hill and eight others were wounded there. Mr. Emerson's sons enlisted, and he himself went with his people to camp at Cambridge, where he offered the earliest prayer in behalf of the American army. Unfortunately, the exposure was too severe and, after a few weeks, he was taken sick, returned home, lingered in an enfeebled condition through the summer, and died in the autumn.

"Like his pious father, was a fruitful zealous and successful preacher of the gospel."

Alden's Epitaphs, III: 15.

Joseph Emerson, of Pepperrell, was the third in direct line of the same name, ministers of the standing order of New England churches, and the last two, graduates of Harvard college. Each enjoyed the highest consideration of his day, and exercised a commanding influence in the Massachusetts town where he was settled. This distinction was especially notable in the case of the Pepperrell minis-

ter. It was his privilege, beside the authorized duties of his profession, to mould the sentiment of a frontier settlement to such a degree of patriotism and civic worth, that his people became conspicuous in the struggle, which was commencing at his death. Their recognition of the model life he lived among them, and their gratitude for his example and his instruction, found expression in the following inscription upon the broad slab erected over his grave, in the yard adjacent to the meeting house, wherein he had preached :

Weep not for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children.

Erected by the town of Pepperrell
to the memory of

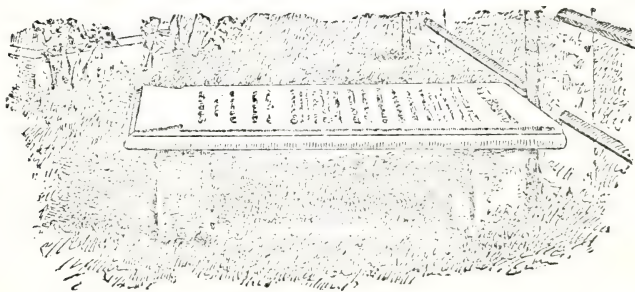
THE REV JOSEPH EMERSON

First Pastor of the Church here,

who deceased October 29th 1775 in the 52d year of his age
and the 29th of his ministry.

Steadfast in the Faith once delivered to the Saints. Fixed and laborious in the cause of Christ & precious souls. Exemplary in visiting & sympathising with his flock—Diligent in improving his Talents—A kind Husband and a tender Parent—a faithful Reprover—and a true Patriot.

Having ceased from his labors his works do follow him.



Mr. Emerson was a man of uncommonly orderly and systematic habits. During his entire pastorate, he kept MS. journals of events, of which many survive to the present. His ministry seems to have been happy and successful. He dwelt in a small frontier place, yet he admitted to his church one hundred and ninety-six persons, about seven for each year of his pastorate. He baptized eight hundred and seven persons. He solemnized one hundred and seventy-three marriages. He was a staid friend to his people, a good and faithful pastor, who led his flock in paths of peacefulness and innocence. The revolutionary period followed immediately

upon his departure, and the parish was left without a preacher for four years.

A portion of Mr. Emerson's journals were interspersed in the church records, under the head of

REMARKABLE PROVIDENCES.

28 July 1748. A terrible hurricane, accompanied with shocking thunder. It tore up a vast number of large trees by the roots, entirely demolished two or three buildings, shattered several dwelling houses and carried away a considerable portion of the roof of the meeting house. The air for a quarter of an hour, which was near the time it was passing through the parish, was full of leaves, hay, pieces of timber and boughs of trees, yet there was not one life lost, either of man or beast, though several persons were in immediate danger, and many creatures so enclosed with fallen trees that they could not extricate themselves.

10 November 1755. About fifteen minutes past four in the morning, there was felt, through all New England, a surprising earthquake, the most terrible that was ever known in this country. It lasted about four minutes, shook down abundance of chimneys, racked buildings and threw down stone walls.

It pleased God to visit us, in the summer of 1755, with that grievous fever, by which we have suffered so much and which hath, from its beginning with us, obtained the name of the Pepperrell fever.

24 May 1757. The house of a widow was struck with lightning, which came in near the chimney and went out at the door.

3 January 1760 was observed as a day of thanksgiving "to commemorate the goodness of God, especially in the removal of sickness and the return of so many soldiers from the army. 'In the four years,' Mr. Emerson said, 'there were above 540 sick, 103 have died, 16 soldiers from home, 48 heads of families, 64 grown persons. One of the years, there was near 200 confined at the same time and your pastor at the point of death. I know not of ten persons, who have had the distemper twice.'

20 March 1760. A fire broke out in Boston and raged in such a manner as to destroy 174 dwelling houses and as many warehouses, shops and other buildings.

Governor Pownall sent Briefs thro' the Province for a general contribution; accordingly, we had one here and collected £64 12s 0d Old Tenor, and when paid the following Receipt was given:

Boston, 16th April 1760.

Received of y^e Church in Pepperrell, whereof the Rev. Mr. Joseph Emerson is Pastor, the sum of sixty four pounds, twelve shillings, old tenor, for y^e sufferers in the late fire.

JOHN PHILLIPS.*

15 June 1763. A remarkable thunder storm with hail. The hail stones were very large, near as big as hens eggs; but not round; various in shape, some oval, others long like hard pieces of ice; one, near Pepperrell meeting house measured better than three and one half inches round. It lasted but a few minutes. The ground was covered in some places.

* John Phillips' grandmother (18) was a cousin to Rev. Joseph Emerson's grandfather (12).

Among many manuscript sermons of Mr. Emerson, preserved at Pepperrell, is one of thirty-two closely written pages, which closes by charging his hearers "to reflect during the intermission in a prayerful mood until afternoon; for the subject (St. Matt. iii: 7-8) would be further considered in the after part of the day."

Mr. Emerson's will was dated 14 January, 1766, witnessed by Col. William Prescott, and probated 27 December, 1775. It is on file at the Middlesex (Mass.) Probate Registry. It nominates his wife, Abigail, as executrix, and bequeaths to her and

| | |
|-----------|---------------|
| Daughter, | Mary, |
| Son, | Joseph, |
| Son, | Samuel Moody, |
| Son, | Ebenezer, |
| Son, | Sewal, |

and donates a lot of land to the town of Pepperrell for a school house.

Mr. Emerson's widow remained at the parsonage, after her husband's decease, till 1811; after which, her days were spent in the family of ——— Shattuck, of Pepperrell, who had married the widow of her son, Joseph Sewall Emerson. Many memorials of her and Rev. Joseph Emerson are preserved and valued by Shattuck descendants.

Children :

- | | | |
|------|--------------------|--|
| 277. | i. MARY, | b. 19 Oct., 1751. |
| 278. | ii. WILLIAM, | b. Jun., 1753; d. 17 Oct., 1753. |
| 279. | iii. JOSEPH, | b. 11 Oct., 1754; d. 1782. |
| 280. | iv. SAMUEL MOODY, | b. 13 Sep., 1757. |
| 281. | v. EBENEZER, | b. 28 Nov., 1762; d. ante 1782. |
| 282. | vi. JOSEPH SEWELL, | b. 25 Jun., 1764; m. (1) 27 May, 1792, Mary Jones; (2) Phebe Wright. Res. Pepperrell and Sudbury, Mass. |

114

MARY^s EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Moody) Emerson, was born at Malden, Mass., 8 October, 1726, and died at Wells, Me., 2 June, 1758. She married Daniel Little, son of deacon Daniel and Hannah (Morrill) Little. He was born at Haverhill, Mass., 18 July, 1724, and died at Wells, where Mr. Little was the pastor of the second parish. Mr. Little's educational advantages were those of the common school, but he developed an observant and penetrative mind, and became so prominent in scientific research that Harvard college conferred the degree of A.M. upon him. He was an early member of the American Academy, before which he read several papers which he had prepared. He was one of the first to explore the White mountains of New Hampshire, and was for many years a missionary to the Indians in Maine,

whose language he spoke, and to whom he was accredited as the Commissioner of the State. Mr. Little was a trustee of Bowdoin college. Children:

- i. JOSEPH, b. 13 Oct., 1752; d. in infancy.
- ii. MARY, b. 15 Jun., 1756; d. 1842; m. 9 Dec., 1773.
Silas Moody. Grand-parents of Charles Deane, LL.D.
- iii. DANIEL, b. 25 May, 1758; d. 11 Jun., 1758.

115

EDWARD⁵ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Mary (Moody) Emerson, was born at Malden, Mass., 1 April, 1728, and died at York, Me., 3 October, 1806. He married 14 February, 1749, Mary Owen, born 19 October, 1727, daughter of William and Mary (Brown) Owen of Boston, Mass. Mr. Emerson married (2) 1794, Susanna, widow of Thomas Perkins, and daughter of Rev. John Hovey, all of Arundel. Mr. Emerson settled in trade as a merchant at York about 1750, and continued there to the close of his life. He was, 25 January, 1754, a charter member of the Marine Society of Boston, now one of the most prosperous organizations of its kind in America, and possessed of a permanent fund of \$170,000, devoted to charitable uses. Children:

283. i. MARY, b. 1 Feb., 1750; d. 15 Mar., 1826; m.
17 Sep., 1792, John Wood. Res. Georgetown, Me.
284. ii. HANNAH SEWALL, b. 12 Jun., 1752; d. young.
285. iii. WILLIAM, b. 23 Jul., 1754; d. *s. p. legit*; m.
19 Jun., 1775, Eunice Grove.
286. iv. JOSEPH, b. 31 May, 1756; m.
7 Apr., 1779, Elizabeth Dunnell.
287. v. SAMUEL, b. 19 Apr., 1758.
288. vi. REBECCA, b. 11 Jun., 1760.
289. vii. JOHN, b. 2 Mar., 1762; d. *non compos*; pub.
3 Sep., 1791, Sarah Simpson.
290. viii. LUCY, b. 7 May, 1763.
291. ix. EDWARD, b. 23 Jan., 1765; m.
Abigail Lyman. Res. York.
292. x. RUTH, b. 3 Apr., 1767; d. *non compos*.
293. xi. BULKELEY, b. Res. Bangor, Me.

Essex (Mass.) Probate.

lxxxii: 104.—Charles O. Emerson app^t Guardian of Ruth Emerson, of York, single, *non compos*. Her estate embraced six shares in the Mechanics bank at Newburyport.
9 June 1835.

116

SAMUEL⁵ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Mary (Moody) Emerson, was born at Malden, Mass., 7 July, 1730, and died at Newburyport, Mass., 3 February, 1775. He married (published 30 January,

1753) Mary Green, daughter of Jacob and Mary Green of Boston, Mass., where she was born 30 May, 1730. She died in 1766. They resided at Newburyport. Mr. Emerson married, second, Mrs. Deborah Harris. Their intentions of marriage were entered at Newburyport, 5 September, 1767. She was born at Exeter, N. H., 12 June, 1736, a daughter of Dr. Thomas and Deborah (Clarke) Dean of Exeter.

Samuel Emerson was a schoolmaster at Newbury, and died intestate, leaving property inventoried at £264 4 7½, consisting chiefly of a dwelling house and land in Newburyport. His widow, Deborah, was appointed 6 June, 1775, administratrix; but she died within the first month, and his brother, Bulkeley Emerson, was appointed administrator 6 July, 1775.

The will of the widow, Deborah Emerson, was dated 29 June, 1775, and admitted to probate 18 July, 1775. She bequeathed legacies to

John Ward Gilman, her nephew, who was nominated Executor and constituted residuary legatee.

Jean Gilman, her sister.

Mary Gilman, Jean Gilman, Elizabeth Gilman and Deborah Odiorne, her nieces.

Nathaniel Gilman, son of John Gilman, her nephew.

Thomas Odiorne and the Presbyterian Church her pew in the meeting house.

Children :

294. i. NATHANIEL, b. 7 Sep., 1764.

295. ii. NATHAN, b. 16 Nov., 1766.

296. iii. SAMUEL, b. 30 Sep., 1768.

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

cxv : 195.—Samuel and Bulkely Emerson, of Newbury, bookbinders, purchase two pieces of land on the main street, or highway.

14 Mar. 1754.

cx i : 20.—Samuel Emerson, of Newbury, schoolmaster, purchases of the Lefavor estate land and one half of a dwelling on New Cross Street, in Newbury.

28 Apr. 1761.

cxviii : 3.—Samuel Emerson, of Newbury, schoolmaster, purchases land in Newbury "where said Emerson's school house stood, on a way thro to Mr. Lowell's meeting house."

26 Jul. 1765.

cxviii : 4.—Skipper Elliot, of Newburyport and Joanna, ux. to Samuel Emerson, schoolmaster, five rods land.

24 Apr. 1765.

cxviii : 171.—Samuel Emerson and Mary, ux. convey same to Jonathan Call.

25 Sep. 1765.

cxxy : 66.—Samuel Emerson, of Newbury, schoolmaster, to John Stickney 3d, of Newburyport, merchant, half of a dwelling house on Cross street.

2 Oct. 1766.

117

BULKELEY^s EMERSON, son of Joseph and Mary (Moody) Emerson, was born at Malden, Mass., 5 June, 1732, and died at Newburyport, Mass., 19 April, 1801. He married 13 July, 1752, Mary Moody. She was born at Haverhill, Mass., 20 November, 1730, daughter of Oliver Moody. They resided at Newburyport. His wife dying, he married second, 1777, Hannah Owen of York, Me., born at Boston, Mass., 31 May, 1734, daughter of William and Mary (Brown) Owen. She died at Newburyport, 5 September, 1808. Mr. Emerson was a bookseller, stationer and publisher of pamphlets at Newburyport. He was the first postmaster at Newburyport, and remained in office through the administrations of presidents Washington and Adams. Pamphlets of his editorial supervision and publication are still found in collections.

Essex (Mass.) Probate.

cccli : 287.—Will of Oliver Moody, of Newburyport, chairmaker, dated 1 May 1775.

"4. I give and bequeath to Daughter Mary Emerson's children twenty pound to be equally divided between them."

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

cxv : 195.—Samuel and Mary Long to Samuel and Bulkeley Emerson, bookbinders, all of Newbury, land on Main street in Newbury.

14 Mar., 1754.

cxviii : 268.—Thomas Moody, of Newburyport, malster, and Rebecca ux. to Bulkeley Emerson, of Newburyport, stationer. 23 Mar., 1774.

cxli : 133.—Bulkeley Emerson, of Newburyport, stationer, and Hannah ux. to Nicholas Tracy, of Newburyport, mariner. 21 Jul., 1783.

First (Newburyport) Church Records.

April 1771.—Bulkeley Emerson received by letter from the Presbyterian Church.

Journal (Mass.) Provincial Congress.

13 May 1775.—*Resolved*, That Mr. Bulkeley Emerson be appointed postmaster for the town of Newbury port.

Boston (Mass.) Columbian Centinel, 25 April, 1801.

At Newbury-Port, suddenly, Bulkly Emerson, Esq. Post-Master, *Æt.* 69.

Children :

297. i. MARY, b. 20 May, 1753; d. 5 Nov., 1815.
298. ii. BULKELEY, b. 20 Oct., 1755; d. 16 Aug., 1803; m. 29 Jun., 1783, Mary Moody. Res. Newburyport, Mass.
299. iii. SAMUEL, b. 25 Jan., 1758; m. (1) 23 Jan., 1783, Sarah Frothingham; (2) 20 Sep., 1814, Lois Frothingham. Res. Newburyport.
300. iv. ELIZABETH, b. 5 Feb., 1760; d. 8 Mar., 1833.
301. v. MARTHA, b. 29 Jul., 1764; d. 13 Feb., 1827.
302. vi. JOSEPH, b. 10 Sep., 1767; m. 2 Mar., 1800, Hannah Metcalf. Res. Newburyport.

119

WALDO^s EMERSON, son of Joseph and Mary (Moody) Emerson, was born at Malden, Mass., 23 June, 1735, and died at Wells, Me., 1 April, 1774. He married (published 12 January, 1759) Olive Hill, daughter of Rev. Samuel Hill of Rochester, N. H., where she was born in 1736. She died 23 June, 1774. They resided at Wells.

Mr. Emerson was a merchant, and was engaged in trade with the West Indies from 1757 at Wells, in that part now Kennebunk, Me. The first brig built upon the Kennebunk River (the Mousam) was commenced by him; but he died before she was launched. Children :

303. i. SAMUEL, b. 25 Apr., 1760; d. 1 Jun., 1760.
 304. ii. SARAH, b. 18 May, 1762; m. 21 Nov.,
 1776, Theodore Lyman. Res. Waltham, Mass. Children :
 1. *Waldo*, d. young.
 2. *Sarah*, d. young.
 3. *Olive*, m. Henry Paine, son of the signer, Hon.
 Robert Treat Paine of Massachusetts. Child; Lucy, m.
 Russel Sturgis.
 4. *Sarah*, d. young.
 305. iii. WALDO, b. 20 Mar., 1764; d. 26 Mar., 1764.
 306. iv. LUCY, b. ; d. early.

121

REBECCA^s EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Moody) Emerson, was born at Malden, Mass., 7 August, 1738, and died at Malden, 21 July, 1816. She married, 13 February, 1777, Jacob Parker, son of (?) Thomas and Mary (Upham) Parker of Malden, where he was born in 1737, and died 17 January, 1779. They resided at Malden. The widow married second, 3 August, 1780, Benjamin Brintnall, son of Benjamin and Eliza Brintnall of Chelsea, where he was born, 8 December, 1743. They resided at Chelsea until his death. The widow married third, 24 April, 1809, Samuel Waite (see 122). She was his fourth wife. They resided in Malden, where he died 10 January, 1815. She outlived all her husbands, her sister and her sister's husbands, and was the last of her father's family of thirteen children to die, except her youngest brother, who was almost seven years her junior.

122

RUTH^s EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Moody) Emerson, was born at Malden, Mass., 19 January, 1741, and died at Malden, 21 July, 1808. She married, 4 February, 1775, Nathan Sargent, son of Nathan and Mary (Viall) Sargent of Chelsea, born at Malden, 4 August, 1735, and died there 1 December, 1798.

They resided at Malden. The widow married second, 14 January, 1802, Samuel Waite, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Sprague) Waite of Malden, where he was born, 15 March, 1732. She was his third wife. They resided at Malden.

123

WILLIAM^o EMERSON, son of Joseph and Mary (Moody) Emerson, was born at Malden, Mass., 31 May, 1743, and died at Otter Creek (near Rutland), Vt., 20 October, 1776. He married 21 August, 1766, Phebe Bliss, daughter of Rev. Daniel and Phebe (Walker) Bliss of Concord, Mass., where she was born 21 October, 1741, and died 16 February, 1825, at the old manse in Concord. They resided at Concord. Mrs. Emerson married second, 16 November, 1780, Rev. Ezra Ripley, D.D., and had children: Sarah, born 17 August, 1781; died 2 November, 1826. Rev. Samuel, born 6 March, 1783; married Sarah Alden Bradford, and died 24 November, 1847. Daniel Bliss, born 27 August, 1784; married Susan Crawford; died 20 April, 1825.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard college, 1761; studied theology, was called to the Concord (Mass.) parish in 1765; and ordained 1 January, 1766. By contract, the town agreed to give him £200 as a settlement and an annual salary of £100. His oldest brother, Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Pepperrell, preached the ordination sermon, finding his text at 1 Chron. xxix. 1. During the ten years of his Concord pastorate, Mr. Emerson had the affectionate support of the leading citizens. A few kept up a mild opposition, calling themselves "aggrieved brethren," because a certain candidate had been refused admission, and were not quieted till 1776, when the covenant was renewed and harmony restored. Oliver Wendell Holmes says:

Reverend William Emerson was an excellent and popular preacher, and an ardent and devoted patriot. He preached resistance to tyrants from the pulpit. He encouraged his townsmen and their allies to make a stand against the soldiers who had marched upon their peaceful village, and would have taken a part in the fight at the bridge, which he saw from his own house, had not friends around him prevented his quitting his doorstep. He left Concord in 1776 to join the army at Ticonderoga, was taken with fever, was advised to return to Concord, and set out on the journey, but died on his way. His wife was the daughter of the Reverend Daniel Bliss, his predecessor in the pulpit at Concord, whose merits and abilities are described at great length on a tombstone in the Concord burial ground.

One historian says Rev. William Emerson, gun in hand, discovered the approach of the British soldiers. Later, when in the face of superior numbers, the citizens withdrew a quarter of a mile to a slight eminence, Rev. Mr. Emerson is reported to have said, "Let us stand our ground; if we die, let us die here."

This is, perhaps, a little too dramatic for the actual scene. Fortunately, we possess a spirited account of the entire action in Mr. Emerson's own writing, as follows :

19 This Morn^g betw 1 & 2 o'Clock we w^r alarm'd by y^e ring of y^e Bell—and upon Examn saw y^t y^e Troops, to y^e N^o of 800, had stole y^e March from Boston in Boats & Barg^s from y^e Bottom of y^e Common over to a Point in Cambridge, near to Inmen's Farm, & were at Lexington Meeting House, half an Hour before Sunrise, where they had fired upon a Body of our Men, & (as we afterw^d heard) had killed several. This Intelligence was bro't us at 1st by D^s Sam^l Prescott, who narrowly escap^d y^e Guard y^t were sent before on Horses, purposely to prevent all Posts & Messengers from giving us timely Information. He, by y^e Help of a very fleet Horse crossing several Walls and Fences, arriv'd at Concord at y^e Time abovement^d When several Posts w^r immed despatch'd, that return^g confirm'd y^e Account of y^e Regulars arrival at Lexington, & that they were on their Way to Concord. Upon this a N^o of our Minitute Men belong^g to y^e Town, & Acton & Lyncoln, with several others y^t were in Readiness, march'd out to meet them. While y^e alarm Company w^r preparing to receive them in y^e Town.—Cap^t Minot who command y^m tho't it proper to take Possess of y^e Hill above y^e Meeting house as y^e most advan Situa. No sooner had y^t gain'd than we were met by y^e Companies y^t were sent out to meet y^e Troops, who inform'd us, y^t were just upon us, & that we must retreat, as their N^o was more than threble to ours. We then retreat'd fr y^e Hill near Liberty Pole & took a new Post back of y^e Town, upon a rising Eminence, where we form'd into two Battalions, & waited y^e Arrival of y^e Enemy. Scarcely had we form'd, before we saw y^e brittish Troops, at y^e Distan of a $\frac{1}{4}$ of a Mile, glittering in Arms advancing towards with y^e greatest Celerity. Some were for making a Stand, notw y^e Super of y^t N^o, but others more prudent tho't best to retreat till our strength sh^d be equal to y^e Enemy's, by Recruits from neigh^g Towns y^t were contin com^g in to our Assistance. Accordingly we retreat'd over y^e Bridge, when y^e Troops came into y^e Town, set fire to several Carriages for y^e Artillery, destroy'd 60 Barrels of Flour, rifled sev Houses.—took Possession of y^e Town house, destroy'd 500lb of Ball, set a Guard of 100 Men at y^e N Bridge, & sent up a Party to y^e Hou of Col^o Barrett, were they were in Expecta of finding a Quan of warlike stores; but these were happily secur'd just before their arrival, by Transpor into y^e Woods & other by-Places. In y^e mean Time, the Guard set by y^e Enemy to Secure y^e Pass at y^e N. Bridge, were alarm by y^e appoa of our People, who had retreated as men' before, & w^r now advancing, with Spec Ord' not to fire upon y^e Troops, unless fir'd upon—These Orders were so punctually observ'd y^t we rec'd y^e Fire of y^e Enemy in 3 several & separte Discharges of their Pieces, before it was return'd, by our command Officer; The firing then soon beca genera^t for sev min', in w^{ch} Skirmish two w^r kill'd on each side, & sev of y^e Enemy wounded: — It may here be obs'd by y^e Way, y^t we were y^e more care to prevent begiⁿ a Rupture wth y^e K' Troops, as we w^r then uncert what had happ at Lexington, & knew not they had begun y^e Quarrell there by fst firing upon our pp and killing 8 men upon y^e Spot.—The 3 Compa Troops soon quitted their Post at y^e Bridge, & retreat'd in g^{est} Disord^r & Confu to y^e main Body, who were Soon upon y^e march to meet them. For half an hour y^e Enemy by y^t Marches and

counter Marches discover'd g^t Fickleness & Inconstancy of mind, sometimes advancing, sometimes returning to y^e former Posts, till at Length they quitted y^e Town, & retreated by y^e Wa y^e came. In y^e mean Time, a Party of our Men (150) took y^e back Wa thro' y^e g^t Fields into y^e Sq^r & had plac'd 'ems' to advantage, laying in Ambush, behind Walls Fences & Buildings r to fire upon y^e Enemy, on there Retreat.

Henry Goold, a Concord youth of eighteen, was in the ranks with his townsmen. He said, in after years, that he was panic-struck at the first sound of the British drums; but that Mr. Emerson, walking behind the militia, clapped him on the shoulder and said: "Stand your ground, Harry! Your cause is just, and God will bless you." Thereupon, his fears vanished and he united in the chase of the regulars, as eager as any.

Mr. Emerson erected the parsonage at Concord, known as the Old Manse, where his successor in the pastoral relation also dwelt. An increased public interest and decided literary flavor has been conferred upon it by Nathaniel Hawthorne, who rented it for residence, and wrote some of his immortal works in it. His description was:

A priest had built it; a priest had succeeded to it; other priestly men from time to time had dwelt in it; and children born in its chambers had grown up to assume the priestly character.

Mr. Emerson's ardor in the military conflict of 1775 urged him to accompany his townsmen to the American lines at Cambridge. He entered a description of affairs in the following paragraph in his diary:

"New lords, new laws. The generals, Washington and Lee, are upon the lines every day. New orders from his excellency are read to the respective regiments every morning after prayers. The strictest government is taking place, and great distinction is being made between officers and soldiers. Every one is made to know his place, and keep in it, or to be tied up and receive thirty or forty lashes, according to his crime. Thousands are at work every day from four till eleven o'clock in the morning. It is surprising how much work has been done. The lines are extended almost from Cambridge to the Mystic River; so that very soon it will be morally impossible for the enemy to get between the works except in one place, which is supposed to be left purposely unfortified, to entice the enemy out of their fortress. Who would have thought, twelve months past, that all Cambridge and Charlestown would be covered over with American camps, and cut up into forts and intrenchments; and all the lands, fields, and orchards laid common; horses and cattle feeding in the choicest mowing land; whole fields of corn eaten down to the ground; and large parks of well-regulated locusts cut down for firewood and other public uses? This, I must say, looks a little melancholy. My quarters are at the foot of the famous Prospect Hill, where such preparations are made for the reception of the enemy. It is very diverting to walk among the camps, they are as different in their forms as the owners are in their dress, and every tent is a portraiture of the temper and taste of the persons who encamp in it.

Some are made of boards, and some of sail-cloth; some partly of one and partly of the other; again, others are made of stone or turf, brick or brush. Some are thrown up in a hurry; others are curiously wrought with doors and windows, done with wreaths and withes, in the manner of a basket. Some are your proper tents and marquees, looking like the regular camp of the enemy. In these are the Rhode Islanders, who are furnished with tent equipage and everything in the most exact English style. However, I think this great variety rather a beauty than a blemish in the army."

Mr. Emerson's burning zeal for the success of the American arms caused him to obtain the consent of his people to his service in the field; and he repaired, as a chaplain, to the army of Gen. Gates at Ticonderoga. His physical condition proved unequal to the strain, and, after two months, he was obliged to apply for a discharge, which was granted, and Mr. Emerson started for home. Near Rutland, Vt., his strength entirely gave way and he took his bed, from which he never rose; but died at the house of a brother minister, Rev. Benajah Roots (Coll. N. J., 1754), at Gookin's Falls, on Otter creek, and was buried with the honors of war. Fifty years after, the people of his parish erected on Burial Hill, at Concord, a monument bearing the following inscription:

ERECTED BY THIS TOWN
IN MEMORY OF THEIR PASTOR,
Rev. William Emerson,
WHO DIED AT RUTLAND, VT., 1776,
ÆT. 33,
ON HIS RETURN FROM THE AMERICAN ARMY,
OF WHICH HE WAS A CHAPLAIN.
ENTHUSIASTIC, ELOQUENT,
AFFECTIONATE AND PIOUS.
HE LOVED HIS FAMILY, HIS PEOPLE, HIS GOD,
AND HIS COUNTRY,
AND TO THIS LAST HE YIELDED
THE CHEERFUL SACRIFICE
OF HIS LIFE.

Children:

307. i. WILLIAM, b. 6 May, 1769; d. 12 May, 1811; m.
25 Oct., 1796, Ruth Haskins. Res. Boston, Mass.
308. ii. HANNAH BLISS, b. 27 Jul., 1770; d. 27 Mar., 1807; m.
1790, William Farnham. Res. Newburyport, Mass.
309. iii. PHEBE BLISS, b. 8 Nov., 1772; d. m.
1 Feb., 1800, Rev. Lincoln Ripley. Res. Waterford, Me.
310. iv. MARY MOODY, b. 25 Aug., 1774; d. 1 May, 1863. Res.
Waterford, Me.
311. v. REBECCA, b. 7 Aug., 1776; d. 16 Aug., 1845; m.
18 May, 1797, Robert Haskins. Res. Waterford, Me.

124

JOHN^s EMERSON, son of Joseph and Mary (Moody) Emerson, was born at Malden, Mass., 20 November, 1745, and died at Conway, Mass., 26 June, 1826. He married, in 1770, Sabra Cobb, daughter of James and Hannah (Rich) Cobb of Wareham, Mass., where she was born 8 October, 1746. She died at Conway 25 May, 1806. Mr. Emerson married, second, a widow Dunbar. They resided at Conway, Franklin County, Mass. Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard college with the Class of 1764; was ordained 21 December, 1769, as minister at Conway; preached his first sermon in a barn; and built his house in 1770, planting elm trees in its front. Of his early life at Conway, Mr. Emerson said:

In the month of April, 1769, I commenced my public labors, here, on the Sabbath, being the 9th of the month. We met at a barn. It was surrounded with thick growing wood, except a small adjacent spot cleared, which admitted y^e light of heaven; a place different indeed from those costly and splendid edifices elsewhere erected and dedicated to the worship of y^e Most High, and very dissimilar from that in y^e ancient church in Brattle st., Boston, where I had been called only y^e Lord's day before to preach. On this Sabbath the people, all 'tis supposed that were able, came to hear the word. Natural curiosity indeed was doubtless one motive for this attention. The speaker was a stranger from a distance, and a youth of small stature, nothing otherwise distinguishing. It was literally "John preaching in the wilderness" whom they came out to hear.

Mr. Emerson received a call. The town voted an encouragement of £50 as an annual salary, with a yearly addition of £3 till it should reach the sum of £80, and a settlement, to be paid within two and a half years of an additional £150. For two years the town had been proposing the building of a meeting house and, contemporaneously, with Mr. Emerson's first sermon, it was

Voted, Y^t y^e Nole, about fifteen or twenty rods north of the southeast corner of y^e Center lot, where is a large stump with a stake spotted, standing within y^e same, be established for a spot to build the meeting house upon.

The first town meeting was held in the new building 25 September, and December following Mr. Emerson was ordained in it. Tradition says that two of the ministers, members of the ordaining council, lost their way in the woods and were unable to find their way back to the meeting after the dinner. At first, the minister took one end of a carpenter's bench for his pulpit, and, while some of his hearers sat on the other end, the majority were accommodated on slabs. In after years, porches and a steeple were built, a bell and a clock provided. There was no fire or warmth in the meeting house, but a small building, called a Sabba-Day house, was built near by. In it, in cold weather a huge fire roared in the ample

chimney on Sundays; and throughout the year intermissions were spent in this house in social conversation.

In the old cemetery at the village of Conway rest the remains of Mr. Emerson and both his wives. The following is inscribed upon his headstone:

IN MEMORY OF

Rev. John Emerson,

who was born at Malden,

November 20, 1745,

Was settled to the work of the ministry

In Conway, July 20, 1769, and

Having preached fifty-seven years,

HE DIED

June 26, 1826,

In the 81st year of his age.

Per Fidem et Laborem ad Cælum ascendit.

We condense an article in the *Boston Recorder*, from the pen of Mr. Emerson's successor, Rev. Dr. Edward Hitchcock, the eminent geologist, afterward president of Amherst (Mass.) College:

John Emerson studied theology under the direction of his father. His education was strictly religious; and would in these days be called puritanical. His mother, daughter of the distinguished and eccentric Samuel Moody, minister at York, Me., was assiduous in her instructions, and never suffered a day to pass, without retiring with some one of her children, for secret prayer. In this parental faithfulness, we discover the foundation of the religious character and usefulness of her youngest son. Indeed, he seems to have been one who was sanctified from the womb. He could not recollect the time when religious exercises and duties were not familiar to him; and, at the age of ten, in the absence of his father and elder brothers, he was in the habit of conducting family worship.

Mr. Emerson was invited to succeed his father at Malden, but declined, as he did, also, several similar invitations from congregations in eastern Massachusetts. In 1769, he was unanimously chosen to the pastoral office by the inhabitants of Conway, a place that had been incorporated two years before, and contained four or five hundred souls. He accepted the invitation and, half a century afterward, he very shrewdly described the commencement of his labors there, by saying, "It was, literally, John preaching in the wilderness." He lived, however, to see that wilderness disappear, and more than two thousand souls settled in the place. The church, which was organized 14 July, 1768, rather more than a year before his settlement, rapidly gained strength under his ministrations, and within fifty years he had admitted five hundred and twelve to her communion. 21 June, 1821, it being the fifty-second year of Mr. Emerson's ministry, he having become incapable of sustaining the cares and duties of a large parish, a colleague pastor was settled with him, whose ministry, however, in consequence of feeble health, continued only to November, 1825, a little more

than four years. During that time, Mr. Emerson continued to preach and perform parochial duties occasionally; and sixty-eight individuals united with the church, making the whole number, from the beginning of Mr. Emerson's ministry to its close, five hundred and eighty persons. To these add the thirty-two, who were originally organized, who have belonged to the church in Conway up to the time of his death. After the dismissal of his colleague, he again became sole pastor of the church. He entered with as lively interest as ever into the ministerial work, and exerted himself to the utmost to supply the deficiency. When the pulpit was not otherwise supplied, he officiated, and seemed to feel an increased anxiety for the church and people whom he loved. He went to the house of God on the day before he died, prepared to preach, and would have done it, had not another clergyman been providentially present. The next day, 26 June, 1826, in the eighty-first year of his age, without any warning, and probably unconscious of his danger, he was gently released, almost in a moment, from all earthly trials. During his ministry, he had followed one thousand and thirty-seven of his people to the grave, and only one or two of those who settled him were left behind.

The length of Mr. Emerson's ministry was nearly fifty-seven years. On 26 December, 1819, he preached a half century sermon, which exhibits a valuable history of the town from its first settlement, by one who had been an eye witness. He states, that for fifty years, the whole time in which he had been unable to perform the duties of the ministry did not amount to one year. Thus, it appears that in this instance the ministry of the son, added to that of the father, exceeded a hundred years!

He was warmly attached to his people, and toward the close of life his desires rose almost constantly to God for a blessing upon them.

In his half century sermon, he said to his people, "the peculiar doctrines we have adopted, and to which we still adhere, by way of distinction are called Calvinistic, viz: entire human depravity, the necessity of regeneration by the special operations of the Holy Spirit, justification by faith, an obedient holy life flowing from evangelical repentance of sin, faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, love to God, etc. These doctrines, which are emphatically doctrines of free grace, have been invariably held and publicly preached to my people." Not long before his death, when he supposed himself on the very borders of the grave, he expressed his unwavering belief in these same truths; and declared in particular that he could form no idea of that religion which excluded the doctrine of atonement.

A prominent trait in Mr. Emerson's character was his eminence as a man of prayer. "He spent more time," says his son, the minister at Manchester, Mass., "in the devotional exercises of the closet and family, than I ever witnessed in any other man; most of the time from the close of the Sabbath exercises until dark was spent in this way."

Probably during the last years of his life the greater part of his time was spent in communion with God. For twelve years previous to his death, he was greatly troubled in conversation with an impediment in his speech, in consequence of a paralytic affection. But it is a curious fact that whenever he led in devotional exercises this impediment almost entirely disappeared. What could be the reason, but that to pray had become more habitual to him than to converse? In this praying spirit, we discover the secret of his faithfulness and success in the ministry.

Mr. Emerson's character was long and severely tried in the school of

affliction. For twenty years a son, whose early days were bright and promising, was a chained maniac before his parents eyes. One and another partner he was called to yield to the grasp of death, and more than half of a numerous family.

Rev. Moses Miller, of Heath, Mass., said of him :

I consider Mr. Emerson as a model preacher in the age in which he lived, in his delivery and style of composition. His enunciation was excellent. His manner of preaching was solemn, dignified, affectionate, and respectful, as becometh an ambassador of heaven.

Mr. Emerson kept a diary, which is of local value, as an exhibit of customs prevalent in a remote community, viz :

29 Dec 1799—Preached from II Sam. i: 27 "How are the mighty fallen," on the occasion of the death of Gen. Washington.

1 Jan 1800—Had much company. In the evening married a couple ; fee, \$1.25. Had a cheese given me ; value, \$1. Deacon Ware, a present of beef ; value, about 20 cents.

4 Jan 1800—Attended to study. Bottle rum, 50 cents.

17 Jan 1800—Sold 284 lbs pork, \$16.64.

23 Jan 1800—Married three couples ; fee, \$6.25.

4 Feb 1800—Paid a woman tailor for one day, 25 cents.

25 Apr 1800—Sold a pair of steers, \$25.00.

26 Apr 1800—Equipped John for training, \$2.25.

3 Jul 1800—Bottle rum at Bardwell's store, 50 cents.

12 Aug 1800—Two quarts of rum at Williams' store, \$1.50. Paid for killing hog, 17 cents.

10 Oct 1800—Put in cellar for winter use 38 barrels of cider ; value, \$32. Put in cellar for winter use 60 bush. Indian corn, \$30.00.

At the celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the incorporation of the town of Conway, Rev. Elijah Cutler, a successor of Mr. Emerson as minister at Conway, said :

"Rev. John Emerson stands before us for more than a half a century in this high character and position—building on foundations not his own, and yet his own, for he preached Christ in what was then a wilderness, and in the infancy of this town, and in its youth, and even up to its maturity, he divided the word of truth, witnessing the power and value in shaping even the temporal fortunes of a rising settlement. John Emerson literally bent the twig of our century tree. And whatever of grateful shade or varied fruitfulness it exhibits to us to-day, is due in some noticeable degree to his judicious and prayerful labors as a minister of the gospel, and preacher of righteousness. He was settled by the town, and for life, and for fifty-seven consecutive years he broke to his people the bread of life. He catechised the children. He superintended their day school studies,—the duties of school committee devolving largely and sometimes wholly on him.

"He baptized 1,200 infants and adults, preached 3,500 written sermons, and followed more than 1,000 of his people to the grave. He died with the harness on. How much do we owe to this good man, who worked so

long and so well for the religious institutions of this town, and through them for its highest and best interests! His grave stone stands in yonder burial place, but if you seek for his monument — *circumspice*. Let this town to the latest generation cherish the memory of their first minister, as not only a forerunner, but, under God, a founder and builder of their prosperity."

An instance of ministerial humor is afforded in an anecdote, doubtless apocryphal, but none the less of good flavor and relish, told at the expense of Rev. John Emerson and his wife :

"When Mr. Emerson informed his intended wife of his purpose to go to Conway, she could not bear the thought of going into the depths of the wilderness, so far out of the world, and tried to prevail on him to find a place nearer Boston, and give up, for her sake, the engagement he had made with the Conway settlers. He would not hear of it, and expressed his determination in these words:—'I cannot give up the corn for the sake of the cob.' It appears that she yielded, and the good man enjoyed corn and Cobb too for many years."

When Mr. Emerson brought his young wife from Boston, in 1770, the whole town came to the reception at the house of Consider Arms. It was a new side of life to the lady. Report is current of the kisses she enjoyed—or endured. Her resolution to do appears to have been equal to her fortitude to suffer. One said the kiss he received was "the sweetest he had ever had"; whereat, his wife gave him the boxing he deserved. Mrs. Emerson was a lady of cultured manners. She had a silk umbrella; and, because there was not an umbrella among her people, she never carried it; long after she made the silk into bonnets for her daughters. One day when Mr. Emerson was away, a man brought to her house a choice piece of pork. To her horror, he told her that his hog had died that morning of a sore throat. She thanked him graciously; but being afraid her husband would be angry—for his temper rose on due occasion—and wishing to conceal a matter for trouble, she cast it with the refuse for soap. Mr Emerson, however, had heard of the gift, and, at dinner, inquired for the expected treat.

The furniture of Madame Emerson, brought from Boston, produced a great sensation in Conway. She had a table-cloth for her table; probably the only one in town. It was much talked about. A boy who had heard of the table-cloth, but had never seen it, called at Mr. Emerson's one day about noon to return a borrowed half-bushel. The first object that met his eye was the famed table-cloth. So occupied were his thoughts with this strange vision that, instead of doing his errand correctly, he exclaimed, "Mr. Emerson, I have brought home your table-cloth."

At a meeting of the Congregational Association, at Rev. Mr. Emerson's, among the ministers present was Rev. Samuel Taggart of Coleraine, who was congressman from western Massachusetts for

fourteen years. He was a very corpulent man, and eccentric in his manners. He wore no suspenders; hence, between his vest and his waistband there was often quite a space, through which his linen had a tendency to protrude. Dinner hour arrived, and Mr. Taggart was seated at the table, which was covered with the ample snow white table-cloth—a luxury to which he was not accustomed. He soon became deeply engaged in conversation; but, after a little, he perceived something white in his lap. Apprehending that his clothing had become disarranged, he proceeded to adjust it, and crowded a portion of the table-cloth into the ample folds of his garment. At the close of the dinner, Mr. Emerson requested Mr. Taggart to return thanks. Accordingly, he arose from the table, stepped back, and a sad crash ensued. Tureens, plates, platters, etc., moved from the table with the unlucky table-cloth, and fell. Mr. Taggart was not disconcerted; he deliberately proceeded with the religious service, and as deliberately released the table-cloth from its entanglement. The effect produced by this scene on the minds of his brethren may not be described.

Children:

312. i. WALDO, b. 27 Aug., 1771; d. 18 Sep., 1771.
313. ii. SABRA, b. 11 Apr., 1773; d. 23 Jun., 1837; m.
4 May, 1798, Joseph Field. Res. Charlemont, Mass.
314. iii. HANNAH, b. 1 Sep., 1774; d. 26 Oct., 1813.
315. iv. LOIS COBB, b. 1 Oct., 1776; d. Sep., 1841; m.
5 Jan., 1795, Simeon Strong. Res. Amherst, Mass.
316. v. REBECCA, b. 14 Dec., 1777; d. 4 May, 1822; m.
7 Nov., 1804, Scotto Clark. Res. Conway, Mass.
317. vi. WILLIAM, b. 10 May, 1778; d. 6 Feb., 1802; lunatic
from childhood.
318. vii. JOHN, b. 21 Dec., 1780; d. 24 Jun., 1820; m.
26 Dec., 1807, Persis Adams. Res. Conway, Mass.
319. viii. JOSEPH, b. 5 Sep., 1782; d. 13 Aug., 1842; m.
10 Mar., 1823, Sarah E. Cheney. Res. Heath, Mass.
320. ix. CHARLES LEE, b. 4 May, 1784; m. (1)
Lydia Clapp; (2) Rhoda P. Edwards. Res. Newburyport,
Mass.
321. x. SAMUEL MOODY, b. 13 Nov., 1785; d. 20 Jul., 1841; m.
1 Feb., 1815, Charlotte Bulkeley. Res. Manchester and
Heath, Mass.
322. xi. MARY, b. 6 Mar., 1788; d. 26 Mar., 1788.
323. xii. *Anonyma*, b. 6 Aug., 1789; d. 6 Aug., 1789.

127

ELIZABETH^s EMERSON, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Pratt) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass., 14 September, 1730, and died at Topsfield 9 June, 1803. She married, 19 December, 1751, Joseph Gould, son of Capt. Joseph and Priscilla (Perkins) Gould of Topsfield, where he was born 4 November, 1726, and died 5

March, 1825. They resided at Topsfield. Mr. Gould was a farmer, and, according to Rev. Daniel Gould, Harvard 1782, of Temple, Me., an annalist of the family, "a clever and noble spirited man, for many years a deacon in the Topsfield church." He participated in the rally of the Essex County farmers, at the Lexington Alarm, 19 April, 1775, and marched as captain at the head of the south ward company,* in Col. Baker's regiment.

Mr. Cleveland, in his Topsfield bi-centennial address, speaking of Capt. Joseph Gould, at the Lexington fight, says :

"Joseph Gould commanded one of the Topsfield companies. When and where, exactly, they came up with the retreating enemy I do not know. Somewhere, they found them and, from behind a low wall or dyke, began their murderous fire. But their Captain disdained such shelter. He thought it, perhaps, undignified to lie down. So he stood, bolt upright; gave his orders; faced the enemy and the bullets; and, as good luck would have it, came off unhurt."

From 1776 to 1780, he served as a member of the local committee of Correspondence and Safety. After the war, he held position as a major in the militia. He served the town as selectman in 1778 and 1779.

Children :

- i. ELIZABETH, b. 4 Dec., 1752; d. 4 Apr., 1840; m. 29 Jun., 1784, Stephen Perley.
- ii. JOSEPH, b. 6 Dec., 1753; d. 16 Sep., 1767.
- iii. DORCAS, b. ———; d. 1767.
- iv. DANIEL, b. 18 Jan., 1756; d. 9 Apr., 1826; m. 31 Jan., 1778, Sarah Bradstreet. Res. Boxford.
- v. PRISCILLA, b. 13 Nov., 1757; d. ——— m. 21 May, 1796, John Longfellow. Res. Byfield.
- vi. SARAH, b. 26 Aug., 1759; d. 13 Jun., 1761.
- vii. MARY, b. 29 Mar., 1761; d. 7 Sep., 1797; m. 6 May, 1788, Elijah Averill.
- viii. EMERSON, b. 23 Jan., 1763; d. ——— 1794; m. 24 Oct., 1794, Sarah Stevens. Res. Marblehead.
- ix. JOHN, b. 27 Jan., 1765; d. 14 Aug., 1840; m. (1) 8 Jan., 1788, Sarah Lampson; (2) 10 May, 1795, Elizabeth Stevens. Res. Springfield, N. H.
- x. CORNELIUS, b. 1 Feb., 1767; d. ——— m. (1) 23 Feb., 1791, Phebe Porter; (2) Jun., 1812, Lydia Jenkins.
- xi. SARAH, b. 5 Feb., 1769; d. 28 Mar., 1843; m. 15 Apr., 1794, Phineas Perley.
- xii. ABIGAIL, b. 27 Oct., 1771; d. 21 Oct., 1850; m. 9 Feb., 1792, Peter Shaw.

* *Massachusetts Archives*, cccix: 29.

A muster Roll of Capt. Joseph Gould; Company of the Militia whereof John Baker Esq. is Coll. who marched on the 19th day of April last past in consequence of the Alarm made on that Day by the English Troops. Topsfield December 26, 1775.

The company marched 60 miles and saw a service of 3 to 5 days. Capt. Gould was paid £16.5, while the privates received about 12s 1½d as an average.



THOMAS EMERSON.

(130)

- xiii. JOSEPH, b. 29 Aug., 1773; d. 29 Jan., 1834; m. (1) 7 Apr., 1794, Ruth Porter; (2) 10 Apr., 1825, Catherine B. Parker.

130

THOMAS' EMERSON, son of John and Elizabeth (Pratt) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass., 8 January, 1734-5, and died at Topsfield 9 May, 1813. He married, 15 March, 1765, Lydia Porter, daughter of Jonathan and Lydia (Tyler) Porter of Wenham. She was born 9 February, 1740-1, and died 5 February, 1825. They resided at Topsfield. Mr. Emerson was a lieutenant in Clough's regiment at the siege of Louisburg, Cape Breton, 1758, under Gen. Amherst. He settled in business at Topsfield, which he served as selectman in 1780, and as its representative in the General Court of 1789.

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

- ccxvi : 219.—John Berry, of Ipswich, conveys to Thomas Emerson, of Topsfield, gentleman, land in Ipswich. 1769.
- ccxvii : 257.—Daniel Clark and Martha *ux.* to Thomas Emerson, of Topsfield, land in Topsfield. 6 Sep. 1770.
- ccxviii : 99.—Benjamin Porter jr. of Danvers to Thomas Emerson, of Topsfield. 1 Aug. 1770.
- ccxviii : 217.—Elias Smith, of Boxford, to Thomas Emerson, of Topsfield, land in Topsfield. 12 Apr. 1770.
- ccxxviii : 108.—Oliver Whiting, of Tewkesbury and Ruth, *ux.* convey to Thomas Emerson, of Topsfield, gentleman, Tyler Porter, of Wenham, physician, house and land in Lynn, formerly the property of Ruth's former husband, John Proctor. 22 Jun. 1780.
- ccxxix : 17.—Asa Cree, of Topsfield, conveys to Thomas Emerson, of Topsfield, yeoman, the Jacob Dorman place in Topsfield. 10 Apr. 1777.
- cxl : 247.—Jesse Tyler of Topsfield conveys to Thomas Emerson, of Topsfield, gentleman, land in Topsfield. Billy Emerson and Joseph Emerson witnesses. 1 Apr. 1783.
- cxliii : 73.—Thomas Porter, of Topsfield conveys to Thomas Emerson, of same, gentleman, land in Boxford. 10 Jan. 1785.
- cxlv : 258.—John Sheldon, of Danvers, mortgages a farm in Danvers to Thomas Emerson, of Topsfield, gentleman. 21 Aug. 1786.
- cxlv : 295.—The same released.
- cxlv : 291.—John Dwinell of Topsfield and Esther, *ux.* convey to Thomas Emerson, of Topsfield, land in Topsfield. 20 Apr. 1786.
- cxlv : 292.—Samuel Raymond, of Beverly, to Thomas Emerson of Topsfield, river meadows in Ipswich. 29 Apr. 1786.
- cxlvi : 289.—Simon Bradstreet, of Topsfield, conveys to Thomas Emerson, the Stephen Waters dwelling house. 3 May 1787.
- cxlvi : 289.—David Balch, of Topsfield, conveys to Thomas Emerson the Stephen Towne place in Topsfield. 3 May 1787.
- cxlvi : 308.—Jacob Smith, of Topsfield conveys land and buildings in Topsfield, on Pyebrook, to Thomas Emerson. 1787.

cxlviii : 120.—Richard Hood, of Wenham, and Lydia, *ux.* convey her right in Ipswich meadows to Thomas Emerson of Topsfield.

20 Apr. 1787.

cxlix : 194.—Jacob Willes conveys to Thomas Emerson, of Topsfield, land had of his father.

21 Feb. 1789.

cl : 112.—Eleazer Flint, of Reading, conveys land in Boxford to Thomas Emerson, of Topsfield.

19 May 1789.

Essex (Mass.) Probate.

ccclxxxiv : 3.—Will of Thomas Emerson, of Topsfield, dated 18 October 1811, probated 7 June 1813, mentions wife Lydia, and "my four sons," Thomas, John, Billy and Joseph.

lxxxiv : 2.—The real estate described in the will given to sons Billy and Joseph.

cvi : 42, 75. No account of administration having been rendered up to 1827, Billy Emerson, administrator on estate of Joseph Emerson, deceased, complains.

Children :

324. i. BILLY, bap. 4 Aug., 1765; d. 2 Nov., 1835; m. 8 May, 1791, Ruth Bradstreet. Res. Topsfield, Mass.
325. ii. THOMAS, bap. 18 Sep., 1768; d. 29 Nov., 1814; m. 23 Apr., 1799, Mehetabel Cummings. Res. Danvers, Mass.
326. iii. JOHN, bap. 28 Jul., 1770; d. 28 Jul., 1864; m. (1) 1 Jun., 1801, Mary Locke; (2) Violet F. Scott. Res. Lunenburg, Mass.; Rindge, N. H.; Norwich, Vt.
327. iv. JOSEPH, bap. 14 Jan., 1776; d. 1826; m. Lydia Burrell. Res. Topsfield, Mass.

131

MARY^s EMERSON, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Pratt) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass., 27 October, 1736. She married, 21 October, 1761, Lieut. John Baker, Jr., of Topsfield. They resided in Topsfield, where the following baptisms are recorded on the church book. Children :

- i. MARY, bap. 25 Jul., 1762.
- ii. JOHN, bap. 8 Jul., 1764.
- iii. THOMAS, bap. 19 Jun., 1768.
- iv. EBENEZER, bap. 23 Dec., 1770.
- v. EMERSON, bap. 23 Dec., 1770.

132

EDWARD^s EMERSON, son of John and Elizabeth (Pratt) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass., 13 July, 1738, *o.s.* (recorded 24 July in his family bible, which is *n.s.*), and died at Edgecomb, Me., 17 March, 1794. He married, 2 April, 1760, Elizabeth Shillaber, a daughter of William and Sarah (Proctor) Shillaber of Danvers, where she was born 28 December, 1740. She died at



LYDIA (PORTER) EMERSON.

Edgecomb in 1797. They resided at Danvers, Salem, Boothbay and Edgecomb. Mr. Emerson was a lieutenant in the provincial service at the Cape Breton expedition of 1758. About 1768 he removed to Boothbay, incorporated five years before as Townsend, and settled in a community consisting largely of Scotch Irish Presbyterians. He immediately became active in public affairs, serving as selectman as early as 1768, and subsequently in various capacities, including a term as town clerk in 1780-84. Through the revolutionary period, he was attached to the 3d (Lincoln) regiment of Massachusetts militia, as major and as colonel. In the early days of the war, he was engaged in the capture of Fort Pownal, on Penobscot Bay.

Massachusetts Archives, clxxx:103. Revolutionary Petitions.

To the Honorable the Council and House of Representatives of the Colony of Massachusetts, now in General Court assembled, July 19, 1775.

Humbly sheweth your Petitioner, that he with the eastern Regiment in the County of Lincoln, on hearing that a man-of-War with sundry other Vessels, were come to the eastern shore of said county, in order to supply the Regulars with Wood and Provisions, went down in order to prevent this Design, and had the good Fortune to take five Vessels in that employ, which have since been disposed of by Honors;—one of which Vessels your honors have thot fit to put into my Care, a Schooner of about 70 Tons, well found and might easily be fitted & rendered very suitable to defend the Sea Coast. Your Petitioner would further inform your Honors, that said Regiment, before they destroyed Fort Pownal, took into their Possession a Quantity of Cannon Ball and Langrage, the Property of this Colony, which is now on board sad Schooner, your Petitioner therefore prays your Honors, that as the eastern shore of this Colony is much exposed to the Ravages of the Enemy, he may be allowed to fit out sad Schooner for a Privateer, make use of the Ball and Langrage taken from Fort Pownal, enlist Thirty men to serve on board said Vessel, and use & improve said Vessel for the Defence of the Sea Coasts in the eastern Part of this Colony and your Petitioner as in Duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

Your Petitioner further humbly prays he may be allowed 100 lb Powder to be used on board said Vessel for the Purposes aforesaid.

EDWARD EMERSON.

[Endorsed.] Referred to next Session.

(*Ibid*, pp. 204-6.)

16 Oct 1775. As major of the regiment Edward Emerson petitions the General Court, for munitions of war.

In accordance, 13 lihds powder was delivered him to be distributed among the several towns of the county of Lincoln.

(*Ibid*, ccvi:257. Revolutionary Resolves, 1.)

To Hon^{bl} Great and General Court Assembled at WaterTown on the 19th of July A.D., 1775, the Petitions of Edward Emerson Humbly Showeth

that whereas your memorils &c was appointed by Col Jeames Cargill and the other officers of his Regiment in the County of Lincoln to

convoy to this Hon^{bl} Court mrs^s Peleg Crooker and Nathn Phillips, supposing being Gilty of violating the Law of Congress to which they have been her^l before s^t Hon^{bl} Court Yr Protisioners Humbly Prays that the Hon^l Cong^t would allow y^r Protis^t for himsel one man and Two horses Time and Expense from Boothbay to watertown and from watertown to Boothbay which is abo^t 400 miles out and home and have ben on the Jorny and here Ten Days, that y^e Hon^{bl} Cor^t would Take the Same Into y^r wise Consideration and Discharge y^r Petitioners as soon as your wisdom will admit as in Duty

Bound Shall Ever Pray

EDW^d EMERSON.

Watertown Agu^s 16th, 1775.

In the House of Representatives August 18th '77.

Resolved that major Edward Emerson be allowed and paid out of the public Treasury Seven pounds four shillings in full discharge for the Services within Specified.

Sent up for Concurrence

SAM^l FREEMAN, Speakar.

In Council Aug 18 1775

pG

Read Concurred

PEREZ MORTON Dpy Sec^{ry}

Consented to by James Otis, W. Sever, M. Greenleaf, Caleb Cushing, Joseph Gerrish, Enoch Freeman, Eldad Taylor, Cha^s Chauncey, Jabez Fisher, Moses Gill, J. Palmer, Benj^a White, John Taylor.

Elizabeth Shillaber was a daughter of William Shillaber, of Salem, Mass., now Danvers, and his second wife Sarah, daughter of Thorndike Proctor and widow of Robert Hutchinson. His property lie between Putnamville and the burying-ground at Trask's mills. From her father's estate she inherited, in 1757, about four acres at Boyce's place (so called), nine acres near Thorndike Very, four poles of the homestead, having a frontage of twelve feet, and a fourth of a right in the commonage of Salem. This property abutted on the main road to Boston. Her brothers, William and Robert, and her sister Sarah's husband, Maj. Caleb Low, were, like her husband, prominent in revolutionary matters in their neighborhood.

Col. Emerson died at his homestead in Edgecomb. He and his widow, who survived him three years, are buried in the cemetery near the Congregational meeting house, Boothbay Centre, with which society he was actively identified during his life in Maine.

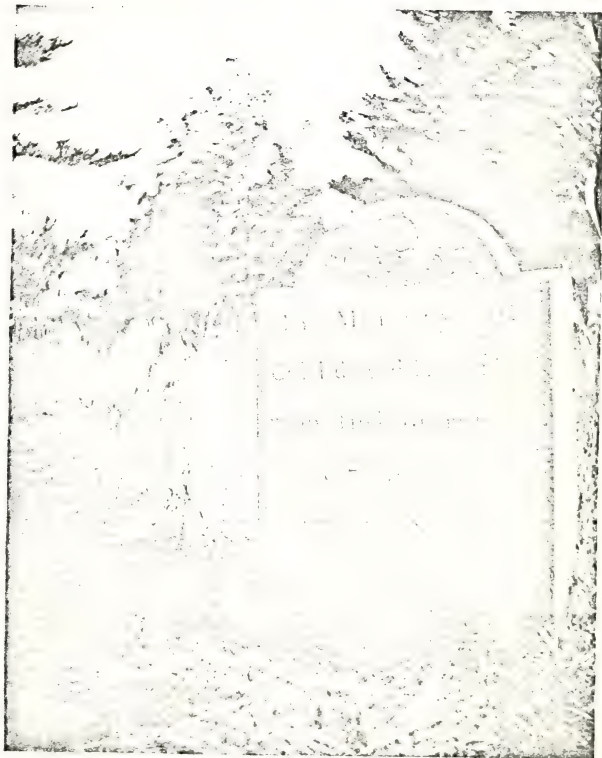
Lincoln (Me.) Probate.

vi : 24.—Elizabeth Emerson, widow, appointed administratrix on estate of Edward Emerson, late of Edgecomb, deceased, 6 May 1794. John Emerson and John Murray, both of Boothbay, recognized as sureties.

vii : 170.—Edward Emerson, of Edgecomb, appointed as administrator, *de bonis non*, on estate of Edward Emerson, late of Edgecomb deceased.

11 Sept. 1797.

Same sureties as above.



HEADSTONE TO GRAVE OF EDWARD EMERSON (132).

vii : 147.—Will of Elizabeth Emerson, of. Edgecomb, widow, dated 26 July 1797; probated 11 Sep 1797 John Emerson of Boothbay and Edward Emerson, of Edgecomb, Sureties.

Mentions my son, William Emerson,
 my son, Edward Emerson,
 my son, Joseph Emerson (a minor),
 My late husband, Edward Emerson,
 my son, John Emerson,
 my dau., Elizabeth Kenney,
 My late father, William Shileber,
 my daughter in law, Anni Emerson,
 my grand daughter, Susannah Emerson,
 my grand daughter, Elizabeth Emerson,
 Rebecca Emerson,
 my grand son, Pratt Emerson.

Children :

328. i. JAMES, b. 7 Nov., 1759; d. 27 Oct., 1780.
 Res. West Indies.
 329. ii. JOHN, b. 14 Jun., 1762; d. 29 Jul., 1842; m. (1) Rebecca Holgdon; (2) Elizabeth Cartland. Res. Boothbay, Me.
 330. iii. ELIZABETH, b. ———; m. (1) ———
 Kennay; (2) ——— Campbell.
 331. iv. EDWARD, b. 21 Jun., 1771; d. ——— m.
 Anne Sawyer.
 332. v. WILLIAM, b. 1 Jan., 1777; d. 17 Jun., 1850. m.
 Rhoda Brown. Res. Boothbay, Me.
 333. vi. RHODA, b. ———; d. in infancy.
 334. vii. JOSEPH, b. 11 Jun., 1780; d. 10 May, 1868; m. 28 Dec.,
 1806, Elizabeth Boyd. Res. Edgecomb, Me.
 335. viii. REBECCA, b. 1 Sep., 1782; d. ——— 1791.
 336. ix. PRATT, b. 20 May, 1783; d. ———
 337. x. SAMUEL, b. Mar., 1784; d. ———

133

DORCAS^s EMERSON, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Pratt) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass., 5 March, 1739-40, and died at Wenham, Mass., 13 August, 1821. She married, 9 November, 1760, Tyler Porter, son of Jonathan and Lydia (Tyler) Porter of Wenham, where he was born 23 November, 1735, and died 27 June, 1811. They resided at Wenham.

Dr. Porter was one of the sons in a Wenham family of more than ordinary distinction. During their boyhood, the father was three times a member of the legislature, and always exercised a wide influence in public affairs. Except the oldest, all the sons and the daughters' husbands were officers in the Revolutionary war. Tyler Porter was educated at Dummer Academy under Master Moody, studied medicine, and established at Wenham a successful business.



The care of his estate occupied the most of his attention, and gradually he withdrew from professional practice. In the revolutionary period, he acted a conspicuous part. Gifted with an acute intellect, an accurate judgment and an active energy, he served as a member of the town committee of Correspondence in 1773, and on the committee of Safety charged "to guard against enemies and to conduct as they think best for the safety of the town." He was Town Clerk in 1773, '74, '75, '77, '81, '82, '83; Moderator of the town meetings in 1792, '95, '96, '97, 1803 and 4; and served short periods as Surgeon to various commands during the war. His residence was on the valuable farm settled by his ancestor, Samuel Porter, mariner, which stretched from Wenham lake to Pleasant pond, and which is yet largely held in the family.

Children :

- i. MEHETABEL, b. 26 Aug., 1761; m. Mar., 1784, Benjamin Shaw. Res. Pembroke, N. H. Three children: *Tyler, Jones and Benjamin.*
- ii. TYLER, b. 31 Aug., 1764; d. 13 Dec., 1789.
- iii. EMERSON, b. 10 Oct., 1767; d. 22 Apr., 1815; m. Rebecca Story. Res. Gilmanton, N. H. No children.
- iv. JONATHAN, b. 28 Apr., 1771; d. 14 Jul., 1829; m. Nov., 1792, Martha Fairfield. Res. Wenham. Six children.

135

ELIHU⁶ EMERSON, son of John and Elizabeth (Pratt) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass., 19 December, 1743, and died at Norwich, Vt., 2 June, 1781. He married, 1766, Mary Clapp, daughter of Ezra and Margaret Clapp of Westfield, Mass., where she was born about 1750. She died at Northampton, Mass., 29 January, 1824. They resided at Westfield and Norwich, Vt. Mr. Emerson was a farmer and country merchant. Mrs. Emerson married, second, Major Daniel Pomeroy, son of Lieut. Daniel and Mary (Clapp) Pomeroy. Major Pomeroy's first wife, Sibyl, died 12 August, 1788, and he died 5 May, 1808. Major Pomeroy inherited from his father the "Red Tavern" in Northampton, originally Col. Ebenezer Pomeroy's dwelling and farm house. After Major Pomeroy's decease, his widow continued the business and maintained the celebrity of the tavern. The present handsome Romanist church edifice in Northampton occupies the site of the red tavern.

Children :

338. i. WILLIAM, b. 4 May, 1767; d. Jul., 1846.
339. ii. ELECTA, b. 24 May, 1768; d. 20 Aug., 1769.
340. iii. JOHN, b. 1769; d. Oct., 1863; m. Elizabeth Hatch.
341. iv. ELIHU, b. 20 Jul., 1771; d. 31 Aug., 1873; m. Jan., 1798, Thankful Grant. Res. Norwich, Vt.

342. v. JOSEPH, b. 27 Mar., 1773; d. 12 Jan., 1859; m. 11 Nov., 1798, Cynthia Grant. Res. Norwich, Vt.
343. vi. THEODORE, b. 20 May, 1775; m. Elizabeth Cook. Res. Chelsea, Vt.
344. vii. MARY, b. 21 Oct., 1776; d. 1 Aug., 1849; m. Seth Russell.
345. viii. HENRY, b. 1 Mar., 1779; m. Dorcas Demmon. Res. Northfield, Vt.
346. ix. THOMAS, b. 14 Jun., 1781; d. 1853; m. 7 Mar., 1802, Lucy Curtis. Res. Detroit, Mich., Norwich and Windsor, Vt.

139

JOSEPH^s EMERSON, son of John and Elizabeth (Pratt) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass., 4 September, 1750, and died at Alfred, Me., 28 March, 1822. He married (published) 28 August, 1774, Lydia Durrell, daughter of Maj. Benjamin and Judith (Perkins) Durrell of Arundel, now Kennebunk, Me., where she was born. They resided at Alfred, Me. Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1771, and pursued the calling of a teacher at Arundel till his marriage, when he removed to Alfred, continued teaching and studied law. He was a selectman of Alfred, a Justice of the Peace and Quorum, and the first postmaster of Alfred.

In the centre of the family lot in the Alfred, Me., cemetery stands a handsome monument, on which is inscribed :

Joseph Emerson Esq.

one of the earliest settlers
in this Town, a graduate
of Harvard college,
class of 1771,
died March 28, 1822,
aged 71 yrs.

Children :

347. i. SARAH, b. 18 Sep., 1775; d. 13 Sep., 1856; m. Andrew Conant. Res. Alfred, Kennebunk, Dexter, Me.; and, later, in Illinois.
348. ii. JOHN, b. 20 Jun., 1777; d. 15 Sep., 1778.
349. iii. JOHN, b. 24 Nov., 1779; d. 28 Jul., 1864; m. (1) Priscilla Wormwood; (2) Mary Merrill. Res. Alfred, Me.
350. iv. LUTHER, b. 11 Nov., 1782; d. 4 Jul., 1875; m. (1) Elizabeth Usher Parsons; (2) Hephzibah (Conant) Dunnell. Res. Lyman and Parsonsfield, Me.
351. v. JOSEPH, b. 5 Jul., 1785; d. 9 Sep., 1871; m. Judith Merrill. Res. Alfred, Me.

352. vi. LYDIA, b. 17 Apr., 1789; d. 23 Feb., 1850; m. 7 Mar., 1812, Nathan Kendal. Res. Alfred, Me.
353. vii. BENJAMIN, b. 20 Mar., 1792; d. 23 Jan., 1878; m. (1) Rebecca (Storey) Porter; (2) Frances (Usher) Leighton. Res. Gilmanton and Pittsfield, N. H.
354. viii. EDWARD, b. 21 Aug., 1794; d. 5 Mar., 1832. Res. Alfred, Me.
355. ix. ELIZA, b. 19 Mar., 1797; d. 15 Sep., 1778.

143

PETER⁵ EMERSON, son of Brown and Sarah (Townsend) Emerson, was born at Salisbury, Mass., 29 November, 1726, and died at Harvard, Mass., 16 May, 1821. He married first, 31 January, 1754, Rebecca Poole, a daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Williams) Poole of Reading, where she was born 11 January, 1731, and died 7 October, 1758. They resided at Reading, Mass. Child:

356. i. BENJAMIN, b. 2 Mar., 1755; d. 1818; m. 12 Jul., 1777, Elizabeth Emerson. Res. Reading, Mass.

Mr. Emerson married second, 14 July, 1761, Mary Dix, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Batchelder) Dix of Reading. She was born 2 February, 1740, and died 10 February, 1823. They resided at Reading. Mr. Emerson was a useful citizen of Reading. Member of the board of selectmen 1779 and 1780. After the Revolution he removed to Harvard, Mass., where he died.

Children:

357. ii. PETER BROWN, b. 3 May, 1762; d. 16 Nov., 1780, in the army.
358. iii. JACOB, b. 13 Feb., 1764; d. 21 Oct., 1850; m. 1800, Dorothy Warner. Res. Harvard, Mass.
359. iv. WILLIAM, b. 5 Dec., 1765; d. 17 Nov., 1805. Res. Charlestown, Mass.
360. v. MARY, b. 17 Mar., 1768; d. 5 Apr., 1844; m. David Barbard. Res. Harvard, Mass.
361. vi. REBECCA, b. 12 May, 1770; d. 3 Mar., 1787.
362. vii. LUCY, b. 5 Jun., 1772; d. 14 Aug., 1853; m. (1) ——— Stowe; (2) ——— Bailey. Res. Harvard, Mass.
363. viii. BROWN, b. 5 Jul., 1774; d. 19 Nov., 1797.
364. ix. HANNAH, b. 24 Aug., 1777; d. 28 Jan., 1798.
365. x. SARAH, b. 21 Oct., 1781; d. 23 Mar., 1800.
366. xi. PETER BULKELEY, b. 9 Mar., 1786; d. 17 Jun., 1870; m. 1810, Sarah Vinton. Res. South Reading, Mass.

147

JACOB⁵ EMERSON, son of Brown and Sarah (Townsend) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 14 February, 1737, and died at

Reading South parish 1811. He married, 25 April, 1775, Mrs. Margaret Swain, widow of Dr. Oliver Swain, and daughter of Capt. John and Mary (Williams) Walker of Reading. She was born 1742. They resided at Reading. Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1756; became a minister, but never settled; was a school master at Reading; selectman, town clerk and deacon. He was a soldier at Lake George, 1758-59. During the Revolutionary war, he was a soldier in Walton's company, Green's regiment, and in Stearns's company, Wood's regiment, and, perhaps, served as chaplain at the forts in Boston harbor.

Children:

367. i. FANNY, b. 5 May, 1776; m. 24 Jun., 1798, James Burditt.
 368. ii. CATHARINE, b. 27 Apr., 1778; d. 28 Aug., 1780.
 369. iii. SOPHIA, b. 24 Mar., 1780.
 370. iv. CATHARINE, b. 14 May, 1782; d. 16 Feb., 1816; m. 27 Dec., 1803, Zachariah Hall.

148

JOHN^s EMERSON, son of Brown and Sarah (Townsend) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 5 April, 1739, and died at Hancock, N. H., 14 November, 1809. He married, 20 December, 1764, Katherine, daughter of Noah and Phebe (Lilley) Eaton of Reading, where she was born 19 December, 1744, and died 21 January, 1809, at Hancock, N. H. They resided at South Reading and Ashby Mass., New Ipswich and Hancock, N. H., and Reading, Vt. Mr. Emerson was a farmer.

In the cemetery at Hancock, N. H., is a monument on which is inscribed:

John Emerson,

In whose memory this monument is erected,

Died November 14, 1809,

Æt. 70.

Catherine Emerson, wife of John Emerson, died 21 January, 1809.

Æt. 64.

Children:

371. i. JOHN, b. 2 Sep., 1765; d. 15 Mar., 1835; m. Prudence Cowdrey. Res. Reading, Vt.
 372. ii. HIRAM, b. 9 Apr., 1767; d. 5 Mar., 1849; m. Mary Humber. Res. Charlestown, Mass.
 373. iii. CATHERINE, b. 30 Apr., 1769; d. 5 Oct., 1796; m. David Smith. Res. South Reading, Mass.
 374. iv. REUBEN, b. 12 Aug., 1771; d. 11 Mar., 1860; m. 1 Apr., 1800, Persis Hardy. Res. South Reading.

375. v. JACOB, b. 10 Jun., 1773; d. 3 Apr., 1839; m. (1) Dorcas Knight; (2) Mrs. Knight. Res. Keene, Ohio.
376. vi. NOAH, b. 28 Aug., 1775; d. 25 Aug., 1777.
377. vii. BROWN, b. 8 Jan., 1778; d. 25 Jul., 1872; m. 29 Oct., 1806, Mary Hopkins. Res. Salem, Mass.
378. viii. PHEBE, b. 17 Jun., 1780; d. 25 Aug., 1795.
Res. New Ipswich, N. H.
379. ix. ROMANUS, b. 1 Sep., 1782; d. 10 Oct., 1852; m. 21 Nov., 1810, Jemima Burnham. Res. Boston, Mass.
380. x. ANNE, b. 8 May, 1785; d. 4 Oct., 1864; m. 2 Mar., 1813, Abel Hewins. Res. Roxbury, Mass.
381. xi. NOAH, b. 4 Oct., 1787; d. 8 Jul., 1860; m. 10 Feb., 1830, Anna Smith. Res. Baldwin, Me.

149

SARAH⁵ EMERSON, daughter of Brown and Sarah (Townsend) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 23 February, 1741, and died at South Reading, Mass., 22 April, 1821. She married, 20 December, 1764, Lilley Eaton, son of Noah and Phebe (Lilley) Eaton of Reading, where she was born 3 August, 1738, and died 6 January, 1812. They resided at Reading, South Parish, near Wakefield, Mass. Mr. Eaton was a cordwainer and yeoman, a man of probity and influence in his town, a soldier of the Revolution. They brought up a large and notable family of children.

Children :

- i. SARAH, b. 22 Nov., 1763; d. 3 Nov., 1829; m. 23 Jun., 1788, Joseph Boutwell. Res. Amherst, N. H.
- ii. LUCY, b. 16 May, 1765; d. 1807.
Res. Reading.
- iii. SUSANNA, b. 21 Nov., 1766; d. 1828.
Res. South Reading.
- iv. LILLEY, b. 30 May, 1768; m.
Eunice Evans. Res. South Reading.
- v. JACOB, b. 21 Oct., 1771; m. (1)
Rebecca Holmes; (2) Eunice (Evans) Eaton. Res. South Reading.
- vi. CALEB, b. 20 Dec., 1773; m.
Hannah Blair. Res. South Reading.
- vii. PHEBE, b. 23 Nov., 1777; m.
Cornelius Sweetser. Res. South Reading.
- viii. HANNAH, b. 27 Sep., 1779; m.
Lemuel Sweetser. Res. South Reading.
- ix. CATHERINE, b. 17 Jun., 1781; m.
Benjamin Badger. Res. South Reading and Charlestown.

151

TIMOTHY⁵ EMERSON, son of Brown and Sarah (Townsend) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 24 May, 1746, and died at

Ashby, Mass., 19 May, 1788. He married first, 19 January, 1773, Mary Felch of Reading, born 1749, and died 7 October, 1779. They resided at Ashby, Mass. Mr. Emerson married second, Mrs. Rachel Walker, who lived but a short time thereafter. He married third, Frances Prescott, a daughter of Amos and Ruth Prescott of Ashby, who was born 5 May, 1738, survived him, and was living as late as 1807.

Mr. Emerson was a soldier in Jones's company, Prescott's regiment, at the Lexington Alarm; was in Gage's company, Gerrish's regiment, on Winter Hill; and in Porter's company, Howe's regiment, in 1780. Fortunately a scrap of a letter written by him to his wife in his early soldiering has survived, and is as follows:

"Having, my dear, an opportunity to send you a line, I embrace it, nothing doubting but it will be as satisfactory to you as it is pleasing to me. We arrived in camp last Wednesday morning. I am in good health and so are all Ashby people. We are stationed in Barracks, a little east of the College. Our accommodations are much more comfortable than I feared they would be."

Middlesex (Mass.) Probate.

11 June 1788. William Wesson appointed administrator on estate of Timothy Emerson, late of Ashby, deceased.

26 June 1788. Appraisal returned.

Mention made of

The widow.

Timothy, eldest son

Caleb

Molly

Sally

Rebecca & Nabby

} other children.

Children:

382. i. MARY, b. 1773; d. 22 Aug., 1817; m. 1793, Amos Prescott. Res. Westford, Mass.
383. ii. SARAH, b. 1775; d. 3 Sep., 1777.
384. iii. TIMOTHY, b. 1 Jul., 1777; d. 30 Oct., 1873; m. 1801, Mary Trowbridge. Res. Hancock, N. H., and Keene, Ohio.
385. iv. CALEB, b. 21 Aug., 1779; d. 14 Mar., 1853; m. 29 Jul., 1810, Mary Dana. Res. Marietta, Ohio.
386. v. SARAH, b. 5 Jan., 1783; d. 19 Feb., 1863; m. 2 Sep., 1827, Perley Howe. Res. Belpre, Ohio.
387. vi. REBECCA, b. 5 Jan., 1783; m. Asa Wilder.
388. vii. ABIGAIL, b. ———; d. 1860; m. Reuben Flagg. Res. Hollis, N. H.

153

HANNAH^s EMERSON, daughter of Daniel and Hannah Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 30 September, 1745, and died at Wis-

casset, Me., 1825. She married, 17 February, 1774, Manasseh Smith, a son of Abijah and ——— Smith of Leominster, where he was born 1749, and died 1823. They resided at Hollis, N. H., and Wiscasset, Me. Mr. Smith was graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1773, and for a space served as a chaplain in the American army during the war of the Revolution. He studied law and commenced its practice as a profession at Leominster, Mass., where he was clerk of the court. He removed to Hollis, N. H., married, and opened an office at Hollis. In 1788, he removed with his family to Wiscasset, Me., established himself there in his profession and remained there for the balance of his life, conducting an extensive and lucrative business with intelligence. His four sons were graduated at Harvard college, became lawyers, and ranked very high.

Children :

- i. HANNAH, b. 17 Oct., 1774; m.
Samuel Seavey. Res. Wisconsin.
- ii. MARY, b. 1 Feb., 1776; m.
Ivory Hovey. Res. Berwick, Me.
- iii. LYDIA ROGERS, b. 15 Dec., 1777; d. 1858.
Res. Wiscasset, Me.
- iv. MANASSEH, b. 16 Oct., 1779; d. 1822; m.
Olivia Hovey. Res. Warren, Me.
- v. JOSEPH EMERSON, b. 6 Mar., 1782; d. 1837.
Res. Boston, Mass.
- vi. LUCY, b. 22 Sep., 1783; d. 1842.
- vii. SAMUEL EMERSON, b. 12 Mar., 1788; d. 3 Mar., 1860; m.
Louisa S. Fuller; graduated at Harvard college, 1808; was admitted to the Suffolk bar, 1812; was Chief Justice of the C. C. P. of Maine, in 1821; Governor of the State, 1830-1833; Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 1835-37, and Commissioner to revise the statutes of Maine, 1837.
- viii. EDWIN, b. 1790; m.
Caroline E. Head. Res. Warren, Me.

154

DANIEL^s EMERSON, son of Daniel and Hannah Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 15 December, 1746, and died at Hollis, 4 October, 1820. He married, 17 November, 1768, Ama Fletcher, a daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Underwood) Fletcher. She was born 7 April, 1746, and died 22 November, 1797. They resided at Hollis, Hillsborough Co., N. H. Mr. Emerson was a leading citizen of his town, was the wealthiest tax payer, and was deacon in the church. He was one of the eighteen proprietors of New Ipswich, N. H., under the Masonian charter, preached there occasionally, and demanded, on that account, that his tax should be remitted, which was refunded him. He was one of the thirty-two

The Government and People of the State of South Australia

To Daniel Emerson Esquire - Greeting

We, repeating especial Trust and Confidence in your Courage and good Conduct, do by these presents do hereby
and appoint you the said Daniel Emerson Captain of a Company in the Regiment of Foot Guards
in said State, for the Defence of the State of Rhode Island of which Regiment Hercules Mowbray is Lieut. Col. and
you are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of a Captain in leading, ordering and commanding
the Company in their both of war and peace, and to keep them in good order and discipline, and they are
required and commanded to obey you as their Captain and you are yourself to observe and follow such Orders
Instructions, as you shall from Time to Time receive from the General and Commander in Chief of the said
Force, or any other your superior Officer, according to Military Rules and Discipline in War and peace, and to
reporting you. All Testimony whereof we have caused the Seal of said State to be hereunto affixed
Witness: Nathaniel Wilson Esquire the President of our Council at 22nd St. N. the 21st day of Jan.
in the Year of our Lord the thousand Seven hundred & Seventy nine
C. Thompson Secy.

W. W. W.

proprietors of New Ipswich (N. H.) Academy, 1787, and, on its incorporation in 1789, one of the Trustees, and continued in such position till his death.

In the Revolutionary war, Capt. Emerson was active. As a minute man, he marched at the head of his company for Ticonderoga in 1776, reaching the Connecticut river; started a second time and reached Cavendish, Vt. Was captain in 1st company, Nichol's regiment, and in 5th company, Mooney's regiment, and served in the Rhode Island campaign, 1778-9. Was a member of the Governor's council in 1787; representative in the Legislature nineteen terms, 1780-1812; coroner and high sheriff of Hillsboro' county; town clerk of Hollis, 1780-81; selectman for twelve years; and town treasurer, 1774-79, and 1798 and '99.

Mrs. Emerson was the middle child in a family of nine, all of whom grew to manhood and womanhood. Beside the ancestral stock of Fletcher, she inherited the blood of the Adams and Underwoods, founders of Chelmsford, Mass. Her father had settled in Dunstable, when it was a wilderness, where he dwelt for fifty years, a leading citizen and devoted christian. Till his children, their children and their children's children numbered above sixty, family gatherings were held at the Dunstable homestead, twice a year. Children:

389. i. AMA, b. 20 Aug., 1769; d. 4 Aug., 1860; m. 7 May, 1794, Rev. Eli Smith. Res. Hollis, N. H.
390. ii. DANIEL, b. 15 Jul., 1771; d. 16 Nov., 1808; m. 3 Dec., 1797, Esther Frothingham. Res. Charlestown, Mass., Hollis, N. H., and Dartmouth, Mass.
391. iii. HANNAH, b. 7 Dec., 1773; d. 22 May, 1832; m. 22 Jan., 1798, Rev. Nathaniel Hall. Res. Granville, N. Y.
392. iv. JOSEPH, b. 13 Oct., 1777; d. 13 May, 1833; m. (1) Oct., 1803, Nancy Eaton; (2) Jul., 1805, Eleanor Read; (3) 16 Jan., 1810, Rebecca Hazelton. Res. Beverly, Byfield and Saugus, Mass., and Wethersfield, Conn.
393. v. RALPH, b. 18 Aug., 1787; d. 20 May, 1863; m. 27 Nov., 1817, Eliza Rockwell. Res. Norfolk, Conn., Andover, Mass., and Rockford, Ill.
394. vi. SAMUEL, b. 9 Nov., 1791; d. 14 Sep., 1797.
395. vii. WILLIAM, b. 9 Nov., 1791; d. 3 Dec., 1873; m. (1) 18 Apr., 1814, Sarah Jewett; (2) Mary Rice. Res. Hollis, N. H.

He married second, widow Hannah Mosier, by whom he had no children. She survived him, and died 20 August, 1831.

His tombstone, in the Hollis (N. H.) cemetery, bears the following:

IN MEMORY OF

Daniel Emerson, Esq.

Having faithfully and industriously served his generation

As an officer of the church,

As a defender of freedom,
 As a magistrate and legislator,
 As a friend of the poor,
 And as a zealous promoter of the Redeemer's kingdom,
 He rested from his labors.

October 4, 1820, Æt. 74.

*The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,
 And all that beauty, all that wealth ere gave,
 Await alike the inevitable hour,
 The paths of glory lead but to the grave.*

The tombstone, in memory of his wife, reads:

Remember Death.

Ama Emerson,

Wife of Daniel Emerson, Esq.,

Aged Forty Nine,

Was called to the World of Spirits

Nov. 22, 1797.

See Life of Joseph Emerson, by Rev. Ralph Emerson, Appendix, page 448.

156

PETER⁵ EMERSON, son of Daniel and Hannah Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 9 November, 1749, and died at Hillsboro', N. H., 21 February, 1827. He married Rebecca Hobart or Hubbard, who died soon. He married second, Mary Muzzey, daughter of John and Abiah (Hunkins) Muzzey of Hampstead, N. H., where she was born 25 June, 1756. She died 27 May, 1820. They dwelt at Hampstead, Henniker and Hillsboro', N. H. Mr. Emerson was a physician, and practiced his profession at Plymouth and Hillsboro', N. H. He was a Revolutionary soldier and served as surgeon with Col. Hercules Mooney's regiment of New Hampshire troops, in the Rhode Island campaign of 1779-80.

New Hampshire Archives. v: 291.

D^r State of New Hampshire To Samuel Hobart.

1779 August 14 Cash Advanced to Daniel Taylor by desire of the Committee of Safety for his expences &c as express to inform Doct. Peter Emerson of his appointment as Surgeon to the Rhode Island Forces this year. 90 dols. £27.

Errors Excepted per Sam^l Hobart. Rec^d an order for the above.

per SAM HOBART.

Children:

396. i. SUSANNAH, b. 10 Dec., 1781; d. 22 Aug., 1854; m.
 1 Feb., 1809, David Pope. Res. Stanstead, L. C.

Province of
New-Hampshire,
JOHN WENTWORTH, Esq^r
Captain-General and GOVERNOR in Chief, in and over His
MAJESTY'S Province of New-Hampshire, in New-England, &c.

To His Honourable Gentleman - Greeting.

WHEREAS Virtue of the Power and Authority, in and by His Majesty's Royal Commission to Me granted, to be Captain-General, &c. over His Majesty's Province of New-Hampshire, aforesaid; I DO (by these Presents) reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage and good Conduct, constitute and appoint You the said . . . to be . . .

John Wentworth, Esq^r Captain-General and Governor in Chief of the Province of New-Hampshire.

You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of *an Officer* in leading, ordering and exercising said *troops* in Arms both inferior Officers and Soldiers, and to keep them in good Order and Discipline; hereby commanding them to obey you as their *superior* and yourself to observe and follow such Orders and Instructions, as you shall from Time to Time receive from Me, or the Commander in Chief for the Time being, or other your superior Officers for His Majesty's Service, according to Military Rules and Discipline, pursuant to the Trust reposed in You.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Portsmouth, the
fourth Day of *July* in the *second* Year of the Reign of His
Majesty King GEORGE the Third, Annoque Domini, 1773.

J. H. EXETER, Esq^r
Secretary

John Wentworth

397. ii. REBECCA, b. 29 May, 1784; d. 26 Oct., 1870.
Res. Waltham, Mass.
398. iii. MARY, b. 7 Jun., 1786; d. Sep., 1875; m.
30 Dec., 1818, William Pope. Res. Hillsboro', N. H.
399. iv. DANIEL, b. 16 Sep., 1788; d. 16 Dec., 1874; m. (1)
10 Apr., 1814, Joanna Warren; (2) 24 Aug., 1834, Jane
Elizabeth Heard. Res. Waltham.
400. v. HANNAH, b. 25 Jun., 1791; d. 4 Mar., 1829.
401. vi. JOHN MUZZEY, b. 7 Apr., 1798; d. Jul., 1875; m.
Rebecca Hodgman. Res. Bradford, N. H.

158

MARY^s EMERSON, daughter of Daniel and Hannah Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 14 November, 1753, and died at Wilton, N. H., 9 March, 1848. She married, 10 June, 1779, Ebenezer Rockwood, a son of Elisha and ——— Rockwood of Groton, Mass., where he was born 13 August, 1746, and died at Wilton, 10 February, 1830. They resided at Wilton, N. H.

Children:

- | | | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------------|----|
| i. WILLIAM EMERSON, | b. 22 Mar., 1780; | m. |
| Abigail Conant. | Res. Merrimack, N. H. | |
| ii. EBENEZER, | b. 2 Jan., 1781; | m. |
| Elizabeth R. Hazzard. | | |
| iii. ELIZABETH, | b. 9 Dec., 1782; | m. |
| Timothy Abbot. | | |
| iv. MARY, | b. 6 Aug., 1784. | |
| | Res. Hollis, N. H. | |
| v. LUBEN, | b. 6 Apr., 1786; | m. |
| Lydia Burton. | | |
| vi. DANIEL, | b. 5 Oct., 1787; d. 31 Jan., 1821. | |
| | Res. Cuba. | |
| vii. HANNAH, | b. 19 Feb., 1790; d. 7 Nov., 1808. | |
| viii. SARAH, | b. 18 Jul., 1792; | m. |
| Leonard Jewett. | | |
| ix. MATILDA, | b. 30 Nov., 1793; d. 21 Apr., 1823. | |

159

ELIZABETH^s EMERSON, daughter of Daniel and Hannah Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 5 May, 1755, and died at Wilton, N. H., 9 March, 1848. She married, 8 April, 1784, Isaac Bayley, son of Samuel and Anna (——) Bayley. He was born 7 February, 1753, at Sterling, Mass., and died at Ward, Mass., 10 April, 1814. They resided at Ward, now Auburn, Mass. Mr. Bayley was graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1781, was ordained and settled at Ward, 4 November, 1784, and filled there a useful pastorate of thirty years. The town concurred with the church and voted Mr. Bayley a settlement of £60, and £60 annual

salary, including "twenty-five cords of wood." This latter item was annually auctioned off to the lowest bidder.

Children :

- i. DANIEL, b. 18 Mar., 1785; d. 21 Mar., 1785.
- ii. SAMUEL, b. 19 Mar., 1785; d. 2 Feb., 1790.
- iii. ISAAC, b. 25 May, 1788; d. 1824; m. Jane Whitman; parents of the eminent microscopist, Jacob Whitman Bailey, professor at U. S. Military Academy, West Point, N. Y. See *American Journal of Science and Arts* (2d Series, vol. xxv.).

161

JOSEPH^s EMERSON, son of Daniel and Hannah Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 28 September, 1759, and died there 27 July, 1781.

The memorial to his memory on his headstone in the Hollis graveyard is as follows :

Rec'd the degree of A.B. 1776 and the degree of A.M. 1779
at Harvard University,

Possessed of good mental powers, and disposition

Sedate Contemplative and Studious,

A dutifull son and affectionate brother, a respectable scholar,

An agreeable companion, a faithfull and benevolent man,

An Exemplary Christian, a solid and devotional preacher,

Died 27 July, 1781, in the 22d year of his age,

Much lamented, not only by the family, but a numerous

Circle of friends and acquaintances, particularly the

Church and Congregation at Temple, who had given

him an invitation to settle with them in the work of
the Gospel Ministry. His mortal part here deposited

Rests until it rises in glory and immortality.

162

RALPH^s EMERSON, son of Daniel and Hannah Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 4 March, 1761, and died at Hollis, 4 October, 1790. He married, 13 May, 1784, Alice Ames. They resided at Hollis. Capt. Emerson was a Revolutionary soldier, his enlistment being for three years, from April, 1777, in his brother's company. Subsequently, he was captain of an artillery company in the militia. He was killed by a premature explosion, while exercising his command.

On his gravestone in Hollis, marked with a cannon, is inscribed :

ERECTED TO THE MEMORY OF
Lieut. Ralph Emerson,
 Who was instantly killed by the accidental
 discharge of a cannon while exercising
 the matross,
 October 4, 1790,
 In the 30th Year of his Age.
We drop apace,
By nature some decay
And some the gusts of fortune sweep away.

Children :

402. i. ELIZABETH, b. 27 Jan., 1785; d. 23 Feb., 1873; m. 13 Jan.,
 1814, Dr. Daniel Green. Res. Auburn, Mass.
 403. ii. ALICE, b. 13 Jul., 1787; d. 4 Sep., 1880; m. 18 Aug.,
 1819, Dr. William Barnard. Res. Washington Heights, Ill.

164

SAMUEL^s EMERSON, son of Daniel and Hannah Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 6 September, 1764, and died at Kennebunk, Me., 7 August, 1851. He married (published 6 July, 1791) Olive Barrell, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Sayward) Barrell. She was born at York, Me., 9 February, 1768, and died 13 June, 1844. They resided at Wells and Kennebunk (Arundel), Me. Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard with the class of 1785, and pursued the study of medicine and its practice under Dr. Oliver Prescott at Groton, Mass. He had seen service in the war of the Revolution as a member of his brother Daniel's company in 1779. On his return from the war, he fitted for college under his father. For sixty years he performed the labors of a successful physician at Wells and Kennebunk, Me., was honored with the degree of M.D. from Harvard in 1824, was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, was President of the Medical Society of Maine, and from 1828 to his death was a member of the Maine Historical Society. He was a ripe and affluent scholar; a close and observant student of nature, animal, vegetable and mineral; was a profound and deep thinker, and, withal, a most charming and agreeable gentleman.

His published works include :

An Oration delivered at Kennebunk, Me., 4 July, 1798. Portland: E. A. Jenks. 1800. 8vo. pp. 203.

An Oration on Music, pronounced at Portland, Me., 28 May, 1800. Portland: E. A. Jenks. 1800. pp. 20.

An Oration on Medicine, delivered at Berwick, Me., before York County Medical Society. Portland: E. A. Jenks. 1801. pp. 24.

An Oration on the Independence of America, pronounced at Kennebunk, Me., 4 July, 1803. Kennebunk: S. Sewall. 1803. pp. 13.

An Oration pronounced before Saco Lodge F. A. M., by brother Samuel Emerson, A. M. Saco: Wm. Weeks. 1806. pp. 14.

An Oration pronounced at Kennebunk, Me., 4 July, 1811. Kennebunk: J. K. Remick. 1811. pp. 12.

Account of the Pepperrell fever. 1837.

Children:

404. i. JOSEPH BARRELL, b. 22 Aug., 1792; d. 31 Jul., 1823; m.
19 May, 1822, Helen Starr. Res. Baton Rouge, La.
405. ii. SAMUEL, b. 6 Mar., 1794; d. 29 Mar., 1798.
406. iii. *Anon*, b. 12 Dec., 1795; d. 12 Dec., 1795.
407. iv. GEORGE BARRELL, b. 12 Sep., 1797; d. 4 Mar., 1881; m.
(1) 11 Jun., 1823, Olivia Buckminster; (2) 24 Nov., 1834,
Mary (Rotch) Fleming. Res. Boston.
408. v. *Anon*, b. 28 Nov., 1799; d. 28 Nov., 1799.
409. vi. WILLIAM SAMUEL, b. 12 Feb., 1801; d. 28 Sep., 1837; m.
8 Dec., 1828, Olive Leighton Bourne. Res. Alton, Ill.
410. vii. OLIVIA MARIA, b. 27 Jan., 1803; d. 15 Apr., 1894; m.
5 Mar., 1835, Sheppard Hains Norris. Res. Boston, Mass.,
and Milwaukee, Wis.
411. viii. RALPH, b. 11 Feb., 1806; m.
(1) 7 Mar., 1835, Caroline Worsley; (2) Blanche Worsley.
Res. San Francisco, Cal.
412. ix. SARAH BARRELL, b. 24 Aug., 1808; d. 3 Jul., 1895; m.
(1) 1818, Edward Watts; (2) 1838, George Heaton, M.D.
Res. So. Framingham, Mass.

168

JOHN^s EMERSON, son of Nathaniel and Hephzibah (Burnap) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 1732. He married, 1755, Hannah Nichols, daughter of John and Joanna Nichols of Reading, where she was born 1734. They resided at Reading. Mr. Emerson was ensign of the town company in provincial days, and selectman in 1779, 1780 and 1786.

Middlesex (Mass.) Probate.

Will of John Emerson, of Reading, dated 4 September 1799, probated 25 April 1803, bequeaths to

Wife Hannah Emerson,
Son John Emerson,
Son Nathaniel Emerson,
Son David Emerson,
Dau. Hannah Emerson,
Dau. Nabby Thompson.

David Emerson, cooper, gives bond as executor, 26 Apr. 1803.

Hannah Emerson, widow, and Hannah Emerson and Nabby Thompson, heirs, consent in writing to probate of will, 10 Mar. 1802.

Children :

413. i. JOHN, b. 1755; d. 1833; m. 9 Sep.,
1777, Phebe Beard. Res. Reading.
414. ii. NATHANIEL, b. 13 Jul., 1757; m. 2 Jan.,
1781, Mercy Badger. Res. Reading.
415. iii. DAVID, b. 30 Aug., 1762; d. 28 Jul., 1845; m. (1) 8 Feb.,
1787, Sarah Gowing; (2) 1812, Selina Gassett. Res. Reading.
416. iv. HANNAH, b. 1765.
417. v. ABIGAIL, b. ———; m.
——— Thompson.

169

SUSANNA^s EMERSON, daughter of Nathaniel and Hephzibah (Burnap) Emerson, was born in Reading, Mass., 1734. She married, 28 December, 1756, Josiah Upton, a son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Goodell) Upton of Reading, north parish, where he was born 24 August, 1735, and died at Charlemont, Mass., 10 December, 1791. Mr. Upton was a blacksmith. They resided at Reading, and about 1769 removed to Bedford, and in 1778 to Charlemont. He served as a constable at Reading 1767, and was taxed in Bedford, 1791.

Children :

- i. SUSANNA, b. 28 Dec., 1757; d. Sep., 1760.
- ii. JOSIAH, b. 5 Jun., 1759; m. 21 Mar.,
1782, Sarah Underwood. Res. Charlemont, Mass.
- iii. SUSANNA, b. 11 Nov., 1760.
- iv. LUCY, b. 1763.
- v. ELIAS, b. 1 Jan., 1765; m.
Esther Newhall. Res. Charlemont, Mass.
- vi. ABIATHER, b. 1767; m.
Mary Hall. Res. Charlemont, Mass.
- vii. NATHANIEL, b. 6 Nov., 1768.
- viii. JOSEPH, b. 1770; m. 26 Jan.,
1797, Thirza Flint. Res. Charlemont, Mass.

173

SAMUEL^s EMERSON, son of Nathaniel and Hephzibah (Burnap) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 1740, and died during the Revolutionary war. He married, 19 April, 1764, Anne Damon. They resided at Reading. Mr. Emerson was a Revolutionary soldier, was in the Reading company which rallied at the Lexington Alarm, and, later, a member of Capt. Eaton's company, Green's regiment.

Children :

418. i. ANNA, b. 5 Mar., 1765; m.
Daniel Damon. Res. Reading.
419. ii. HEPHZIBAH, b. 7 Jun., 1766; m.
Jabez Temple. Res. Temple, N. H.

420. iii. ELIZABETH, b. ———; ———;
 421. iv. LUCY, b. 1774; d. 27 Sep., 1824; m. 7 Jul.,
 1791, Jabez Weston. Res. Reading.

176

EBENEZER⁵ EMERSON, son of Ebenezer and Anna (Nichols) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., March, 1747, and died at Reading 3 November, 1801. He married, 30 March, 1769, Judith Nichols, daughter of Joshua and Hephzibah (Hartshorn) Nichols. She was born at Reading 1747, and died at Reading 24 February, 1821. They resided at Reading. Mr. Emerson was a Revolutionary soldier, a member of the Reading company at the Lexington Alarm, and a private in Capt. Thomas Green's company, Col. Green's regiment.

Middlesex (Mass.) Probate.

30 Sep. 1802. Inventory of estate of Ebenezer Emerson, late of Reading deceased, intestate, viz:

| | |
|--|--------|
| Homestead, consisting of dwelling house barn and out-buildings and fifty eight acres of land, in Reading | \$1600 |
| Woodland twenty four acres at 'grate Island Port' | 672 |
| Seven acres at 'Bear Meadow' | 280 |
| Seven acres at 'Hundred acres' | 100 |
| One acre and forty four poles at 'Devedend Wood' | 35 |
| Two acres in 'grate Cedar swamp' | 60 |
| Pew in West Parish Meeting house in Reading | 50 |
| Right in Horse house at do do | 20 |
| *Personal estate | 779 60 |

Signed by

| | |
|-----------------------------|----------|
| Judith Emerson, widow, | } Heirs. |
| Ebenezer Emerson, only son, | |
| Judith Eames, eldest dau. | |
| wife to James H. Eames, | |
| Anne Emerson, minor dau. | |
| by Asa Parker, guardian, | |

Children:

422. i. JUDITH, b. 26 Feb., 1770; m.
 James H. Eames.
 423. ii. EBENEZER, b. 9 Nov., 1772; d. 30 Mar., 1867; m. 23 Oct.,
 1794, Rhoda Symonds. Res. Reading.
 424. iii. JOSHUA, b. 13 Jan., 1776. d. 21 Jan., 1776.
 425. iv. ANNE, b. 30 Aug., 1786.

177

AARON⁵ EMERSON, son of Ebenezer and Rebecca (Putnam) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 28 September, 1752, and died at

* On 25c. (U. S. revenue) stamped paper.

Reading, 21 March, 1815. He married, 20 May, 1779, Catharine Parker, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Walton) Parker. She was born at Reading 1 August, 1757. They resided at Reading. Mr. Emerson was a member of Eaton's company, Green's regiment, raised, 1775, on the Lexington Alarm.

Child:

426. i. AARON PUTNAM, b. 19 Feb., 1780.

180

DANIEL⁵ EMERSON, son of Ebenezer and Rebecca (Putnam) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 19 April, 1760, and died at Lynnfield, Mass., 26 January, 1806. He married, 28 June, 1781, Lucy Pratt, daughter of Isaac and Mehetabel (Nichols) Pratt of Reading. She was born 1764. They resided at Reading to the close of the century, when he removed to Lynnfield, Mass. Mr. Emerson was a farmer.

Essex (Mass.) Probate.

ccclxxiii : 423.—Administration granted on estate of Daniel Emerson, of Lynnfield, deceased, intestate, to Daniel Emerson. 4 Mch 1806.

ccclxxiv : 504.—Guardianship committed to Daniel Flint, of

Oliver Emerson, aged 20,

Rebecca Emerson, aged 17,

Putnam Emerson, aged 15,

19 April 1807.

ccclxxiv : 565.—Guardianship of

Gorham Emerson, aged 12)

Loring Emerson, aged 11) minor

Lucy Emerson, aged 6) children

of Daniel Emerson, late of Lynnfield, deceased, granted to Mrs. Lucy Emerson. 19 January 1807.

Children :

427. i. DANIEL, b. 28 Dec., 1781; d. Aug., 1784.

428. ii. DANIEL, b. 18 Sep., 1784; was appointed administrator on his father's estate, advertised in the *Salem Mercury* a sale of land, 11 Aug., 1809. Since which no record of him has been found. Tradition says he went to South America and never returned.

429. iii. OLIVER, b. 7 Feb., 1787; d. 10 Apr., 1869; m. (1) 1812, Elizabeth Brown; (2) 4 Nov., 1830, Eliza Weston. Res. Reading and Lynnfield.

430. iv. REBECCA, b. 24 Mar., 1789; d. 14 Jul., 1830; m. 26 Nov., 1807, Ephraim Wiley. Res. Melrose and Lynn.

431. v. PUTNAM, b. 7 Apr., 1791; d. 17 Jul., 1874; m. Elizabeth Hartshorn. Res. Woburn.

432. vi. GORHAM, b. 1 Dec., 1794; d. 13 Mar., 1858; m. Dorcas Barrett. Res. South Boston.

433. vii. LORING, b. 17 Feb., 1796; d. 24 Apr., 1874; m. 17 May, 1821, Tryphena Phelps Russell. Res. Winchester.

434. viii. LUCY, b. 29 Aug., 1800; d. 14 July, 1832; m. Feb., 1828, John Gunnison Pray. Res. Brooklyn, N. Y.

182

KENDAL^s EMERSON, son of James and Mary (Farrar) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 31 October, 1745. He married, 18 September, 1770, Mehetabel Parker. They resided at Reading. Mr. Emerson was a Revolutionary soldier, and served as a private in Bachelors's company, Bridge's regiment, and Wyman's company, Gerrish's regiment, and, later, as guard to the Burgoyne prisoners.

Children :

435. i. MEHETABEL, b. 26 Jul., 1771; m. 27 Apr., 1792, Benj. Pratt.
 436. ii. JOHN PRATT, b. 11 Oct., 1777.

187

JAMES^s EMERSON, son of James and Elizabeth (Nichols) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 8 December, 1759, and died at Reading 1839. He married, 1788, Abigail Rayner, a daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Stone) Rayner. She was born at Charlestown, Mass., 3 June, 1765. They resided at Reading. Mr. Emerson was a soldier of the Revolution from 1778 to 1780, and he was described on the muster roll as of a ruddy complexion, and five feet seven inches stature.

Children :

- | | | |
|---------------------|---------------|----------------------------|
| 437. i. JAMES, | b. 1789; | m. Lois Burnham. |
| 438. ii. THOMAS, | b. 1790; | |
| 439. iii. ABIGAIL, | b. ———; | m. 1816, Joseph Hartshorn. |
| | Res. Reading. | |
| 440. iv. NANCY, | b. ———; | d. 1815. |
| 441. v. RICHARD, | b. ———; | m. 1819, Sarah Chandler. |
| 442. vi. ELIZABETH, | b. ———; | m. 1825, Jona. Nichols. |
| 443. vii. MARY, | b. ———; | m. 1825, Aaron Burditt. |
| 444. viii. LUCY, | b. ———; | m. Robert H. Raddin. |

191

WILLIAM^s EMERSON, son of James and Elizabeth (Nichols) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 28 November, 1771, and died at Woburn, Mass., 7 December, 1853. He married, 9 October, 1794, Lydia Scottow, daughter of John and Susanna Scottow of Woburn. She was born at Woburn 11 June, 1775, and died at Woburn 30 May, 1861. They resided at Woburn.

Children :

445. i. JOHN SCOTTOW, b. 15 Jan., 1797; d. 26 Sep., 1856; m. 26 Dec., 1821, Abigail Dean. Res. Medford, Mass.
 446. ii. WILLIAM, b. 30 Jan., 1799; d. 31 May, 1879; m. Lucy Warren. Res. Saco, Me.
 447. iii. LYDIA, b. 16 Dec., 1808; d. 23 Jul., 1810.

448. iv. GEORGE, b. 28 Mar., 1812; m. (1) Lydia E. Ross; (2) Emma R. Willard. Res. Waltham, Mass.
 449. v. WARREN, b. 9 Apr., 1814; d. 5 Jan., 1892; m. (1) Fanny Reed; (2) Charlotte Heald. Res. Lowell.
 450. vi. MARSHALL, b. 21 Aug., 1818; d. 26 Apr., 1841.

192

PHEBE^s EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Phebe (Upton) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 7 March, 1751, and died at Reading. She married, 3 March, 1774, Thomas Richardson, a son of Thomas and Mary (Gould) Richardson of Reading, where he was born 28 June, 1749, and died in 1794. They resided at Reading. Mr. Richardson was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary army.

Children:

- i. PHEBE, b. 16 Jan., 1775; d. 31 May, 1847; m. 18 Dec. 1800, Samuel Holt.
 ii. EDMUND, b. 18 May, 1778.
 iii. JOHN, b. 18 May, 1786; d. 4 Sep., 1810.
 iv. JAMES, b. 12 Apr., 1789; d. 17 Apr., 1789.
 v. SARAH, b. 29 Apr., 1790.

194

NAOMI^s EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Phebe (Upton) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 1755. She married, 8 October, 1778, Benjamin Badger. They resided at South Reading and Charlestown, Mass. Mr. Badger was a schoolmaster, and in 1812-14 a selectman of South Reading, where he had a reputation for reticence and sententiousness. He was highly regarded for his intelligence and probity. Mrs. Badger was a pattern of amiability and piety. Their residence was constructed, in part, from the old district school house, in which Mr. Badger had, earlier, kept school. He removed to Charlestown and died there at an advanced age. His eldest son and namesake became a land surveyor and noted mathematician; the second son was a portrait painter in Boston.

Children:

- i. BENJAMIN, b. 24 Oct., 1779; d. 1855; m. 1808, Katherine Eaton. Res. Charlestown.
 ii. THOMAS, b. ———; d. 9 Nov., 1826.
 iii. ELIZABETH, b. ———; m. 1809, William Richardson. Res. Boston.
 iv. JOHN, b. ———; m. Elizabeth Howard. Res. Charlestown.

195

JOSEPH^s EMERSON, son of Joseph and Phebe (Upton) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 7 September, 1750, and died at

Royalston, Mass., 1836. He married, 17 February, 1774, Rebecca Nichols. She died in her 87th year. They resided at South Royalston, Mass. Mr. Emerson was a Revolutionary soldier, who settled at Royalston, where he served as an assessor, 1782, 1790, 1794.

Children :

- 451. i. REBECCA, b. 11 Dec., 1774.
- 452. ii. JOSEPH, b. 17 Apr., 1777.
- 453. iii. ELIAS, b. ———.

197

ELIAS⁶ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Phebe (Upton) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 1759, and died at Lancaster, Mass., 16 June, 1835. He married Phebe Howard, who was born in 1768 at Malden, now Melrose, and died at Lancaster 16 December, 1840. They resided at Reading and Lancaster. Mr. Emerson was a pensioner of the United States for military service in the Revolutionary war.

Children :

- 454. i. ELIAS, b. ———.
- 455. ii. ABRAHAM, b. ———.
- 456. iii. JOSEPH, b. ———.
- 457. iv. CHARLES, b. ———.
- 458. v. MARY, b. 24 Dec., 1791; d. 10 Jun., 1792.
- 459. vi. NANCY, b. 24 Dec., 1791;
- 460. vii. MARY, b. 1793; d. 9 Jan., 1849; m.
James Farwell. Res. Lancaster, Mass.
- 461. viii. NANCY, b. 29 May, 1801.
- 462. ix. OLIVER, b. 29 May, 1801.
- 463. x. CHARLES, b. 21 Dec., 1803.
- 464. xi. SOPHIA, b. 15 Feb., 1806.
- 465. xii. CLARISSA, b. 31 Jul., 1808.

205

HANNAH⁵ EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bruce) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 12 November, 1755, and died at Reading 10 January, 1832. She married 9 April, 1793, Timothy Wakefield, son of Thomas and Doreas (Pratt) Wakefield. He was born at Amherst, N. H., 15 February, 1756, and died at Reading 19 April, 1849. This was his second marriage. They resided at Reading. Mr. Wakefield was a farmer's son and spent his life as a farmer. He was a pensioner of the United States for services in the Revolutionary war. He was a minute man at Lexington, Bunker Hill, and a soldier at Ticonderoga. In 1799, he was elected town clerk of Reading, and continued as such till 1816; was selectman, 1813, 1814; representative to the General Court of

Massachusetts from 1807 to 1815; and a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1820. He held a commission as Justice of the Peace for many years, and was a captain in the militia. Their only child:

i. JOHN, b. 23 Sep., 1795; d. 22 May, 1796.

206

THOMAS⁶ EMERSON, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 11 December, 1757, and died at Lynnfield, Mass., 17 February, 1837. He married, November 21, 1782, Ruth Bancroft, a daughter of Capt. James and Sarah (Pierson) Bancroft. She was born at Reading, 1 June, 1761, and died at Lynnfield, Mass., 28 February, 1852. They resided at Reading and Lynnfield. Mr. Emerson was a soldier in the Revolution; present at the battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill; a prisoner in Dartmoor prison. He was captain of militia, his commission having been signed by John Hancock, Governor of Massachusetts. He was reputed of great resolution, bravery and patriotism. In his declining years, he was a pensioner of the United States.

Mrs. Emerson's father, Capt. James Bancroft, was a captain at the battle of Bunker Hill, and an original member of the society of the Cincinnati. He was a selectman of Reading in 1776, 1788, 1793 and 1794, and a member of the School Committee in 1799, 1805, 1806. He represented his town in the General Courts of 1780, 1785, 1788, 1793, 1794, 1799, 1800 and 1803. He was a deacon of the Reading church for many years, and died in that station.

Capt. Emerson's will was dated 2 May, 1834, and was proved 16 May, 1837. It appointed his sons Thomas and Hubbard executors; mentions his son James, as deceased, and granddaughters Mary Eliza Emerson, then under sixteen years of age, and Ruth Aborn, twenty-one years of age.

Children:

466. i. RUTH, b. 3 Nov., 1783; d. 26 Sep., 1861; m.
1 Jul., 1806, Joseph Burnham. Res. Wakefield, Mass.
467. ii. THOMAS, b. 2 Oct., 1785; d. 29 Nov., 1871; m.
20 May, 1813, Elizabeth Hartshorn. Res. Wakefield, Mass.
468. iii. CLARISSA, b. 6 Oct., 1787; d. 17 Jan., 1889; m.
26 Oct., 1805, Benjamin Cox. Res. Lynnfield, Mass.
469. iv. CHARLOTTE, b. 1 May, 1790; d. 11 Aug., 1864; m.
14 Apr., 1814, Matthew Cox. Res. Lynnfield, Mass.
470. v. HANNAH, b. 6 Apr., 1792; d. 9 Jun., 1873; m.
13 May, 1819, Thomas Parker. Res. Wakefield, Mass.
471. vi. JAMES BANCROFT, b. 22 Jul., 1794; d. 27 Sep., 1795.
472. vii. JAMES BANCROFT, b. 26 Jan., 1797; d. 1822; m.
1821, Lydia P. Parker. Res. Natchez, Miss.

223

NATHANIEL^s EMERSON, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Whipple) Emerson, was born at Ipswich, Mass., 19 November, 1732, and died at Ipswich 1782. He married, 24 August, 1773, Deborah Burnham, a daughter of Westley and Deborah (Story) Burnham of Chebacco parish, Ipswich. She was born 1749. They resided at Ipswich. Mr. Emerson was a cooper.

Essex (Mass.) Probate.

ccclv : 258.—Guardianship of Thomas Emerson, seven years old, son of Nathaniel Emerson, late of Ipswich deceased, granted to Deborah Emerson.
6 May 1782.

ccclvi : 172.—Administration granted to Deborah Emerson, on estate of Nathaniel Emerson, of Ipswich deceased, intestate.
2 Jun 1783.

Child :

486. i. THOMAS, b. 1775.

231

JOHN^s EMERSON, son of Thomas and Sarah Emerson, was born at Ipswich, Mass., 4 August, 1734. He married Abigail ———. They resided at Ipswich.

Essex (Mass.) Probate.

ccclxxxix : 471.—Will of John Emerson, of Ipswich, mentions
wife Abigail
four daughters, Joanna, Sally, Dolly and
Miriam Lull.

Children :

487. i. JOANNA, b. ———.
488. ii. SARAH, b. ———.
489. iii. DOROTHY, b. ———.
490. iv. MIRIAM, b. ———; m. ——— Lull.

SIXTH GENERATION.

238

JONATHAN⁶ EMERSON, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Marshall) Emerson, was born 25 February, 1753, and died 27 April, 1842. He married (published 21 November, 1774) Mary Darling. She was born 1751, and died 24 December, 1841.

Children :

- 491. ii. SAMUEL, b. 20 Jul., 1776; d. 29 Oct., 1860; m. 23 Jan., 1803, Eunice Whipple.
- 492. ii. WAITSTILL, b. 4 Jan., 1780; m. 25 Apr., 1804, Howard Wood.
- 493. iii. LYDIA, b. 14 Feb., 1784; m. 9 Apr., 1809, Richard Arnold. Res. Sturbridge, Mass.

241

ASA⁶ EMERSON, son of Thomas and Abigail (Marsh) Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 19 August, 1749, and died in Morgan county, Ohio, 10 February, 1822. He married at Barnard, Vt., 25 October, 1781, Eunice Foster, daughter of Joseph and Susanna (Roberts) Foster. She died in Morgan county, Ohio, 17 June, 1822. They resided at Barnard, Vt., and Roxbury, Ohio. Mr. Emerson was a farmer. In 1777, he was one of the contributors to the military service of the town of Hartford, Vt. In 1800, he removed with his entire family to Morgan county. He spent the remainder of his life on the farm, which he settled in that county, near the present Stockport, Windsor township. He was a deacon in the church.

Children :

- 494. i. ABIGAIL, b. 15 Jul., 1782; d. 17 May, 1802; drowned in the Muskingum River.
- 495. ii. LUKE, b. 9 Jul., 1784; m. (1) 25 Sep., 1814, Catherine Devin; (2) 10 Jul., 1823, Mary Stacy. Res. Delaware Co., Ohio.
- 496. iii. ASA, b. 14 Mar., 1786; m. 26 Jan., 1809, Elizabeth Huey. Res. Morgan Co., Ohio.
- 497. iv. DAVID, b. 28 May, 1788; d. Aug., 1832; m. Nancy Sprague. Res. Morgan Co., Ohio.

498. v. EUNICE, b. 14 Mar., 1790.
 499. vi. SUSANNA, b. 26 Jan., 1792; d. 18 Apr., 1828; m. 20 Apr., 1809, Samuel Gates. Res. Bluffdale, Ills.
 500. vii. DANIEL, b. 25 Aug., 1794; d. 1844.

244

ENOCH⁶ EMERSON, son of Thomas and Abigail (Marsh) Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 26 February, 1755, and died at Rochester, Vt., 15 May, 1835. He married Eunice Dana. They resided at Rochester, Vt. Mr. Emerson was a pioneer farmer. When the first Congregational church was organized at Rochester, 11 September, 1801, he was chosen its first deacon; at the organization of the town, in 1788, he was a member of the first board of selectmen; was representative to the legislature, 1788, '89, '90, '92, '93, '94, '96, '97, '98, '99, 1800, '01, '02, '03, '04, '05, '06, '08, '12, '16, '22. In 1786, '87, he erected the first grist and saw mills in Rochester, on a branch of the White river. In 1801, he was a member of the Bennington convention which adopted and ratified the Constitution of the United States, in which he cast one of the four dissenting votes.

Children:

501. i. ENOCH, b. 15 Apr., 1791.
 502. ii. LYMAN, b. 15 Oct., 1792; m. (1) 1 Dec., 1814, Anna Warren; (2) 27 Mar., 1827, Olive Warren.
 503. iii. EUNICE, b. 3 Apr., 1794; d. 25 Oct., 1868.
 504. iv. STILLMAN, b. 28 Apr., 1796; d. 21 Nov., 1875.
 505. v. ACHSA, b. 23 Feb., 1799; d. 4 Nov., 1851.
 506. vi. ASA, b. 8 Apr., 1801; d. 4 Nov., 1861.
 507. vii. EZEKIEL, b. 11 Feb., 1803; d. 4 Nov., 1871.
 508. viii. ORPHA, b. 12 Apr., 1807; d. 12 Apr., 1855.

248

JOHN⁶ EMERSON, son of Thomas and Abigail (Marsh) Emerson, was born 4 October, 1763.

Children:

509. i. ASA, b. ———.
 510. ii. CLARK, b. ———; m. ——— Turner. Res. Chicago, Ill.

256

JOHN⁶ EMERSON, son of Luke and Ruth Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 3 March, 1766, and died at Rochester, Vt., 9 April, 1860. He married Dorothy Martin, daughter of Ebenezer Martin. She was born 1770, and died at Rochester 30 December, 1860. They resided at Rochester. Mr. Emerson was a pioneer in the settlement of Rochester, Windsor county, Vt. His farm

was on lot No. 1, on the west side of the White river, where he settled in 1780, near what is now known as the Emerson bridge. He was a large land owner at Rochester, possessing nearly one thousand acres on White river. He was noted for his unusual attainments in ancient history and in the Bible. He possessed a profoundly philosophical and theological tendency of mind. He was a member of the Congregational church.

Children :

- | | | | | | |
|------|-------|----------|----|--|----------------------|
| 511. | i. | SARAH, | b. | _____. | |
| 512. | ii. | LUKE, | b. | _____. | |
| 513. | iii. | RUTH, | b. | 2 May, 1795; d. 7 Jan., 1890; m. 1 Mar., 1822, Harvey Copley. | Res. Rochester, Vt. |
| 514. | iv. | SUSAN, | b. | _____. | |
| 515. | v. | CYNTHIA, | b. | _____. | |
| 516. | vi. | JOHN, | b. | 1802; d. 1892. | |
| 517. | vii. | THOMAS, | b. | 18 Dec., 1805; d. 19 Oct., 1881; m. 10 Apr., 1830, Mary Finney Hewitt. | Res. Northfield, Vt. |
| 518. | viii. | ALVIRA, | b. | _____. | |
| 519. | ix. | ADALINE, | b. | _____. | |
| 520. | x. | DANIEL, | b. | _____. | |
| 521. | xi. | DOROTHY, | b. | _____; | m. _____ Glover. |

259

THOMAS⁶ EMERSON, son of Luke and Ruth Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 20 (baptized 22) August, 1773, and died at Green Creek, Ohio, 7 November, 1825. He married, 1794, Margery Morse, daughter of Jesse Morse, who was a sergeant in the Revolutionary war. She was born 22 April, 1773, and died 21 January, 1826. He was dismissed, with his wife, 14 October, 1794, from the Uxbridge (Mass.) church to the church at Rochester. They resided at Rochester, Vt., Plattsburg, N. Y., and Green Creek, Ohio. Mr. Emerson was a farmer. He went to Rochester, Vt., in 1790, and to Ohio in 1815. He served as a soldier in the war of 1812-15. His settlement in Sandusky county was upon good land which he improved skillfully, and left a good farm to each of his surviving children.

Children :

- | | | | | | |
|------|------|-----------------|----|---|-------------------------|
| 522. | i. | DE MARCUS, | b. | 1796; d. 1882. | |
| | | | | | Res. Monticello, Ill. |
| 523. | ii. | LOIS, | b. | 1798; d. 28 Jan., 1849; m. 1820, William D. Sherwood. | Res. Fremont, Ohio. |
| 524. | iii. | THOMAS, | b. | 28 May, 1800; d. 9 Dec., 1870; m. (1) 5 Aug., 1828, Elizabeth Glick; (2) 8 Sep., 1843, Sarah Darling. | Res. Monroeville, Ohio. |
| 525. | iv. | JESSE, | b. | 24 Dec., 1801; d. 19 Jul., 1873; m. 17 Feb., 1829, Jemima S. Gavitt. | Res. Ballville, Ohio. |
| 526. | v. | PAULINE MARTHA, | b. | 1803; d. in infancy. | |

527. vi. HENRY EZEKIEL, b. 1806; d. 30 Mar., 1867; m.
21 Jul., 1855, Jane H. Belling. Res. Sagua la Grande, Cuba.
528. vii. STEPHEN CUMMINGS, b. 8 Jan., 1809; d. 1 Jan., 1881; m.
27 Apr., 1837, Mary M. Gaston. Res. Monticello, Ill.
529. viii. PAULINE, b. 28 Aug., 1811; d. 9 Feb., 1852; m.
11 Aug., 1829, Dwight Plimpton. Res. New Buffalo, Mich.
530. ix. JOSEPH, b. 6 Sep., 1813; d. 12 Aug., 1825.

260

PHEBE⁶ EMERSON, daughter of Ezekiel and Catharine (Dorr) Emerson, was born 20 July, 1761, and died at Norridgewock, Me., 19 June, 1829. She married Josiah Heald.* They resided at Norridgewock, Me. Mr. Heald was a merchant. He was the first town treasurer at Norridgewock and the first postmaster.

Children:

- i. JOSIAH, b. 7 Sep., 1782; m.
1801, Mercy Baker.
- ii. EZEKIEL, b. 24 May, 1784; d. 26 Dec., 1859; m. (1) 8 Aug.,
1810, Susan Kidder; (2) 28 Apr., 1818, Sarah Tozier. Res.
Norridgewock, Me.
- iii. EBENEZER, b. 1 Feb., 1786; m.
Ann Dinsmore.
- iv. CHARLES, b. 19 Feb., 1788; m.
Nancy Holman.
- v. CALVIN, b. 3 Dec., 1789; d. 4 May, 1872; m. 12 Jul.,
1812, Maria Gould.
- vi. LUTHER, b. 15 Dec., 1791; m.
Phebe Kidder. Res. Norridgewock, Me.
- vii. THURSTON, b. Jan., 1793; d. 14 Apr., 1839; m. Sep.,
1818, Lydia Gould. Res. Norridgewock, Me.
- viii. LUCINDA, b. 1795; m.
1820, Joseph Baston.
- ix. DIANTHA, b. 19 Feb., 1798; m.
1817, Samuel G. Tuck.
- x. SUMNER, b. 1800; d. 1805.
- xi. SIMON, b. 1802; d. 1826.
- xii. EUSEBIUS, b. 18 Dec., 1805; m.
Philenia Dinsmore. Res. Foxcroft, Me.
- xiii. SUMNER, b. 9 Mar., 1808.

261

EZEKIEL⁶ EMERSON, son of Ezekiel and Catharine (Dorr) Emerson, was born at Georgetown, Me., 6 July, 1763, and died 1809. He married ——— Fish, a widow. They resided at Norridgewock, Me. Mr. Emerson was a farmer. In 1809, while hunting in the vicinity of Moosehead lake, he became suddenly ill. He made his

* Sometimes, this name has been written Hale. We follow the spelling of Allen's History of Norridgewock.

way to a friend's camp in the wilderness, whom he found absent. There was only a young boy keeping the camp. Mr. Emerson told the boy of his condition, and gave directions to be followed in case of his death, which took place in a few hours. His body was conveyed to his home.

Children :

531. i. EZEKIEL, b. ———; m. 1814, Amanda Leeman. Res. Bangor, Me.
 532. ii. MARY, b. ———; m. 1811, Augustus Taylor.
 533. iii. ISABELLA, b. ———; m. Melvin Lincoln.
 534. iv. ELIZABETH, b. ———; m. ——— Merrill.
 535. v. LUCINA, b. ———; m. 1820, Jonathan Thurston. Res. Madison, Me.
 536. vi. LUTHER, b. ———; m. ——— Dennett.
 537. vii. JOTHAM, b. ———.

262

HAWLEY⁶ EMERSON, son of Ezekiel and Catharine (Dorr) Emerson, was born at Georgetown, Me., 7 December, 1766, and died at Norridgewock, Me., 6 January, 1844. He married Rachel Lennon. They resided at Georgetown, Me.

Children :

538. i. CATHERINE, b. 13 Jun., 1796; d. 6 May, 1890; m. William Morse. Res. Bath, Me.
 539. ii. MARY, b. 10 Feb., 1798; d. 17 May, 1846; m. Joseph Tarr. Res. Georgetown, Me.
 540. iii. RACHEL, b. 24 Jun., 1800; d. 9 Jan., 1862; m. Robert Blake. Res. Salem, Me.
 541. iv. JULIA ANN, b. 7 Feb., 1802; d. 5 Mar., 1880; m. (1) Laban Lincoln; (2) Oliver Talpey. Res. Hallowell, Me.
 542. v. MARGERY, b. 3 Apr., 1805; Philander L. Bryant. Res. Wayne, Me.
 543. vi. ELIZABETH, b. 24 Sep., 1807; d. 3 Mar., 1843; m. Charles Loring. Res. Norridgewock, Me.
 544. vii. DIANTHA, } *geminae*; d. 12 Nov., 1840.
 545. viii. THEodosia, }
 546. ix. REBECCA C., b. 11 Mar., 1811; d. 16 Oct., 1841; m. Joseph Nash. Res. Montpelier, Vt.
 547. x. LUTHER DORR, b. 24 Jun., 1812; d. 20 Oct., 1839; m. E. P. Nash. Res. Montpelier, Vt.
 547. x. LUTHER DORR, b. 9 Apr., 1815; d. 28 Oct., 1893; m. Jul., 1852, Minerva Crane. Res. Oakland, Me.
 548. xi. NANCY, b. 31 Jan., 1818; d. Apr., 1850.

263

CALVIN⁶ EMERSON, son of Ezekiel and Catharine (Dorr) Emerson, was born at Georgetown, Me., 9 January, 1769, and died at

Fairfield, Me., November, 1827. He married Elizabeth Pattee. They resided at Fairfield.

Children :

- | | | | |
|------|------------------|--|------|
| 549. | i. CATHERINE, | b. 14 Nov., 1793; m. Benjamin Hariman. | |
| 550. | ii. JOHN, | b. 20 Jan., 1796; m. Mary Holbrook. | Res. |
| | | Holden, Mass. | |
| 551. | iii. EZEKIEL, | b. 15 Mar., 1798. | |
| 552. | iv. GILLETTE, | b. Mar., 1800. | |
| 553. | v. COLLINS, | b. Apr., 1802. | |
| 554. | vi. JEREMIAH, | b. 29 Feb., 1804. | |
| 555. | vii. MIRANDA, | b. 5 Apr., 1810; m. John Fogg. | |
| 556. | viii. CALVIN, | b. ———. | |
| 557. | ix. JOSIAH HALE, | b. ———. | |
| 558. | x. NANCY, | b. ———. | |

266

SUSANNA^e EMERSON, daughter of Ezekiel and Catharine (Dorr) Emerson, was born at Georgetown, Me., 13 December, 1776, and died at Norridgewock, Me. She married, 5 March, 1795, Charles Witherell. They resided at Norridgewock.

Children :

- | | | |
|------------------|--|-------------------|
| i. SARAH, | b. 7 Feb., 1796; m. 7 Feb., 1820, David H. Tuck. | |
| | Res. Norridgewock, Me. | |
| ii. LEAH, | b. 3 May, 1798; m. | Rufus J. Wood- |
| | man. Res. Waldoboro', Me. | |
| iii. ELIZABETH, | b. 29 Apr., 1800; m. | Amos Richards. |
| | Res. Milo, Me. | |
| iv. SUSAN, | b. 13 May, 1803; m. | 1826, G. N. Edes. |
| v. PHERE, | b. 21 Aug., 1806; m. | J. M. Bartlett. |
| vi. SUMNER, | b. ———. | |
| vii. SAMUEL B., | b. Apr., 1813; m. | A. Keene. |
| | Res. Norridgewock, Me. | |
| viii. GEORGE W., | b. Mar., 1816; m. | Sarah Savage. |
| | Res. Fairfield, Me. | |
| ix. MARY ANN, | b. 21 Dec., 1820. | |

267

MARY^e EMERSON, daughter of Ezekiel and Catharine (Dorr) Emerson, was born at Norridgewock, Me., July, 1778, and died at Fairfield, Me., 17 May, 1838. She married John Tozier. They resided at Fairfield, Kennebec County.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------------------------|---|------|
| i. ADALINE, | b. ———; m. Dr. Gontharie. | Res. |
| | Ohio. | |
| ii. ALMIRAN, | b. ———; m. Lydia Dunlap. | Res. |
| | Stark, Me. | |
| iii. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, | b. 3 Feb., 1807; m. Sibyl Russell. | Res. |
| | Dexter, Me. Child, <i>Frank Dorr</i> , b. 3 Dec., 1874. | |

271

WILLARD⁶ EMERSON, son of Simeon and Persis (Davenport) Emerson, was born 1762, and died at Thompson, Windham County, Conn., 3 November, 1847. He married Mary Legg. He married second, Rosina Marsh, a daughter of Abner and Hannah Marsh of Killingly, Conn. She was born 6 September, 1765. They resided at Thompson.

Children :

- | | | | | | | |
|------|-------|-----------------|---|---------|----|-------|
| 559. | i. | JOHN, | b. | _____. | | |
| 560. | ii. | GEORGE, | b. 22 Jun., 1788 ; d. 29 Nov., 1872 ; m. | | | |
| | | Abigail Ellis. | | | | |
| 561. | iii. | LYDIA, | b. 8 Oct., 1792 ; d. 28 Dec., 1873 ; m. 3 Sep., 1817, | | | |
| | | John Mallalieu. | Res. Millbury, Mass. | | | |
| 562. | iv. | OREN, | b. 12 Nov., 1795 ; d. 11 Jul., 1874 ; m. | | | |
| | | Mary Mason. | | | | |
| 563. | v. | REUBEN, | b. | _____. | | |
| 564. | vi. | LUCY, | b. | _____ ; | m. | |
| | | Henry Howell. | | | | |
| 565. | vii. | LUCINDA, | b. | _____ ; | m. | 1827, |
| | | William Peck. | | | | |
| 566. | viii. | MARY, | b. | _____ ; | m. | |
| | | Almon Woodard. | | | | |

275

EBENEZER⁶ EMERSON, son of Simeon and Persis (Davenport) Emerson, was born at Thompson, Conn., 26 May, 1778, and died at Thompson, 19 March, 1864. He married (published 6 September, 1802) Chloe Brown.

Children :

- | | | | | |
|------|------|------------|-------------------------------------|-------|
| 567. | i. | NATHANIEL, | b. 29 Jul., 1803 ; d. | 1864. |
| 568. | ii. | LOIS, | b. 8 Apr., 1805 ; d. | 1875. |
| 569. | iii. | OLIVER, | b. 9 May, 1806 ; d. 9 May, 1894. | |
| 570. | iv. | AUGUSTUS, | b. 22 Feb., 1808 ; d. 2 Apr., 1897. | |
| 571. | v. | LORING, | b. 27 Oct., 1811 ; d. 4 Aug., 1896. | |

276

NATHANIEL⁶ EMERSON, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Jepherson) Emerson. He married, 27 January, 1797, Mary Thompson. They resided at Uxbridge, Mass.

Children :

- | | | | |
|------|-----|--------|------------------|
| 572. | i. | NANCY, | b. 2 Apr., 1797. |
| 573. | ii. | AMOS, | b. 3 Apr., 1798. |

282

JOSEPH⁶ SEWELL EMERSON, son of Joseph and Abigail (Hay) Emerson, was born at Pepperrell, Mass., 25 June, 1764, and died at Sudbury, Mass., 11 March, 1809. He married first, 27 May, 1792, Mary Jones, daughter of Elisha and Elizabeth (Farrar) Jones of Concord, where she was born 17 March, 1771. They had three children, who each died infants, and with the third the mother died 'also. They resided at Pepperrell. Mr. Emerson married second, Phebe Wright. Mr. Emerson succeeded his father in the discharge of ministerial duties at Pepperrell and preached a few sermons. He was not called by the parish. His widow married second, 24 March, 1811, Calvin Shattuck.

Children;

- 574. i. MARY, b.
- 575. ii. ANN, b.
- 576. iii. JOSEPH SEWELL, b.
- 577. iv. ABIGAIL HAY, b.
- 578. v. AND, b. 3 Feb., 1803; d. 3 May, 1871; m. 8 May, 1860, Katherine P. Thayer.

289

JOHN⁶ EMERSON, son of Edward and Mary (Owen) Emerson, was born at York, Me., 2 March, 1762. He married (published at York, 3 September, 1791) Sarah Simpson. They resided at Scotland parish, York County. Mr. Emerson was a farmer.

Children:

- 579. i. JOHN, b. 17 Sep., 1794; d. 23 Jul., 1870; m. 4 Nov., 1819, Nancy Hutchings. Res. Castine, Me.
- 580. ii. MARY, b. ——— Leavitt. Res. Scotland parish, Me.

291

EDWARD⁶ EMERSON, son of Edward and Mary (Owen) Emerson, was born at York, Me., 23 January, 1765, and died at York, October, 1803. He married Abigail Lyman, daughter of Dr. Job and Abigail (Moulton) Lyman. She was born at York, 10 February, 1765, and died 31 December, 1836. They resided at Bangor and York. Mr. Emerson was a merchant, importing his own goods in his own vessels, and accumulated a large fortune. The inscription upon his tombstone was, that he was "benevolent, humane and just." He was the first wealthy man in his town who sent ships to the West Indies. All his ships but one became lost by pirates and other disasters. He freighted his last vessel and

gave the captain orders to hoist the flag on entering harbor if the voyage had been successful. When the vessel was signalled, Mr. Emerson went into his counting-room to watch for her, and when he saw the union down he shot himself. The cruise had been successful, but the captain had forgotten his orders.

Children :

581. i. CLARISSA, b. 19 Aug., 1788; d. 18 Oct., 1881; m.
(1) Joseph Wiggin; (2) 27 Jan., 182-, William D. William-
son. Res. Bangor, Me.
582. ii. GEORGE LYMAN, b. 17 Oct., 1790; d. 29 Sep., 1878; m.
(1) ——— Vinal; (2) Mary Hammond; (3) Margaret Ella
Sherburne (4) Sarah (——) Boardman.
583. iii. EDWARD AUGUSTUS, b. 10 Feb., 1793; d. 1880; m.
16 Jan., 1825, Hannah B. Kingsbury. Res. York, Me.
584. iv. MIRANDA, b. 21 Apr., 1796; m.
Richard Keating. Res. Portland, Me., and
Alton, Ills.
585. v. CHARLES OCTAVIUS, b. 27 Mar., 1799; d. 22 Jun., 1863; m.
4 Jun., 1829, Harriet J. Phillips. Res. York, Me.
586. vi. ANDREW LEONARD, b. 16 Jul., 1802; d. 23 Mar., 1835; m.
16 Aug., 1825, Mary J. G. Clapp. Res. Portland, Me.

293

BULKELEY⁵ EMERSON, son of Edward and Mary (Owen) Emerson, was born at York, Me., and learned the business of a merchant with his father. He settled in that business with his brother Edward, constituting the firm of E. & B. Emerson, at Bangor, Me., as early as 1794. At the first town meeting, he was chosen one of a committee "to settle with the former collector and treasurer of Condeskeag plantation." He served the town as selectman and the State as a Justice of the Peace. He was the first postmaster of Bangor, serving from 1 January, 1801, to 31 January, 1804, when he returned to Kennebunk, and spent the remainder of his life in easy circumstances among his kindred. He was never married. The following statement, having survived, is interesting as an evidence of articles and prices prevalent on that distant frontier :

Abraham Allen to Edward & B. Emerson.

1795

| | | | |
|---------|---|--|-----------|
| July 28 | To 1 pr Cloth Shoes 5 ^s 6 ^d | 3 Yds Ribbon a 8 ^d | £0- 7- 6 |
| | $\frac{1}{4}$ lb Tea 11 ^d | | 0 0 11 |
| April 6 | 1 q ^t Gin 3/ | $\frac{1}{2}$ p ^t Do 9 ^d | 0 3 9 |
| | | | £0. 12. 2 |

Errors Excepted

Bangor, Me.

EDW^d & B. EMERSON

297—300—301

MARY⁶ EMERSON, born 20 May, 1753, died 5 November, 1815; ELIZABETH⁶ EMERSON, born 5 February, 1760, died 8 March, 1833; and MARTHA⁶ EMERSON, born 29 July, 1764, died 13 February, 1827; were daughters of Bulkeley and Mary (Moody) Emerson, who were natives and life residents of Newburyport, Mass. They were teachers, and instructed young ladies and misses in rudimentary education, politeness of manners and genteel accomplishments.

Miss Sarah Ann Emery, in *Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian*, a gossipy, chatty and very interesting volume on the personages, habits and customs of Newburyport in the early years of the nineteenth century, says:

"There was no public school for girls till 1790; then four dame's schools were gathered for girls between five and ten years, in which were taught reading, spelling, the catechism, sewing, knitting, good manners and proper decency of behavior. In 1792, the daughters of those, paying a tax over three hundred pounds, were permitted to attend the grammar school, an hour and a half, during the summer, to receive instruction in reading and writing from the masters. In 1804, morning schools were established for girls, kept from six to eight o'clock and Thursday afternoons, for six months. In 1812, these were discontinued and grammar schools for girls were established. Private schools for young children were extensively patronized. They were usually taught by middle aged or elderly women, in cap and spectacles, of whom were Dame Moody, Marm Emerson and Marm Fowler. At each of the female schools, in addition to knitting and plain sewing, ornamental needle work was taught, drawing in India ink and painting in water colors. Every girl was taught to embroider letters in marking stitch. One was considered very poorly educated who could not exhibit a sampler, some of which were large and elaborate specimens of handiwork, framed and glazed. Often they formed the chief ornament of the sitting room, or of the best chamber. When they merely comprised the alphabet, in variously designed letters of printing and writing, finished by a verse of poetry or a text from Scripture, the whole enclosed by an ornamented border, they were quite pretty specimens of needle work; but, sometimes, when more ambitious attempts were exhibited, they were sufficiently grotesque. The needlework was usually very neatly executed, but the false perspective and queerly drawn figures rendered most of them ridiculous. A few of the girls, myself included, at Miss Emerson's school, had commenced the study of grammar, in the *Young Ladies' Accidence*. Female pupils were not permitted to cipher in Fractions. If we could count our beaux and skeins of yarn, it was deemed sufficient."

Mrs. Ann Emerson Porter, an elderly lady of Newburyport, a granddaughter of Rev. John Emerson (124) of Conway, Mass., writes:

"Bulkeley had two sisters, Mary (297) and Patty (301). They were

educated ladies, as education among women went in that day, and taught a private school here. There was a cousin of theirs who used to spend a good deal of time here with the Emersons. Her name was Mary, and they called her Cousin Mary. She was an aunt of Ralph Waldo, and is the one of whom he wrote in one of his published works. He represented her all *colour de rose*; but such is not the impression she left among her relations here. She was bookish, rather strong-minded, not nice in her habits; would do for these days better than in the time when women were retired and modest in manners, and had great reverence for the stronger sex."

298

BULKELEY⁶ EMERSON, son of Bulkeley and Mary (Moody) Emerson, was born at Newbury, Mass., 20 October, 1755, and died at Newburyport 16 August, 1803. He married, 29 June, 1783, Mary Moody, daughter of Somerby and Lucy Moody of Newburyport. They resided at Newburyport, where Mr. Emerson was a bookbinder and, later, librarian of the town library.

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

clix : 256.—The lawful and only heirs to the estate of Somerby Moody, late of Newbury port, Trader, deceased, viz : Lucy Moody, widow of the said Somerby, Buckley Emerson Emerson Jun^r, bookbinder, and Mary, his wife, in her right, and Susanna Moody, single woman, all of the same Newbury port, to Josiah Bartlet jr, cordwainer. 24 Aug. 1795.

Children :

- | | | | |
|------|------------------|-------------------------------------|----|
| 587. | i. FANNY, | b. 12 May, 1784; d. 26 May, 1795. | |
| 588. | ii. LUCY, | b. 27 Aug., 1786; | m. |
| | ——— Flanders. | | |
| 589. | iii. MARY, | b. 10 Aug., 1788; d. 2 Feb., 1793. | |
| 590. | iv. CHARLES, | b. 30 Sep., 1790; d. 27 Jun., 1841. | |
| 591. | v. SAMUEL, | b. 30 Dec., 1792. | |
| 592. | vi. JOSEPH, | b. 31 May, 1795. | |
| 593. | vii. EDWARD, | b. 1 Oct., 1797. | |
| 594. | viii. ELIZABETH, | b. 3 Dec., 1800. | |

299

SAMUEL⁶ EMERSON, son of Bulkeley and Mary (Moody) Emerson, was born at Newbury, Mass., 25 January, 1758, and died at Newburyport, Mass., 21 July, 1840. He married first, 23 January, 1783, Sarah Frothingham, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Frothingham of Newburyport, where she was born 7 February, 1758, and died 6 March, 1810. Mr. Emerson married second, 20 September, 1814, Lois Frothingham, daughter of Andrew and Lois (Titcomb) Frothingham. She was born at Newburyport 8 July, 1778, and died there. They resided at Newburyport. Mr. Emerson was a brazier and coppersmith.

Essex (Mass.) Probate.

cccx : 545.—Will of Samuel Emerson, of Newburyport, coppersmith, dated 3 April, 1835, mentions

| | | |
|-------------------|---|-------------------------------------|
| Wife, | Lois; | |
| Adopted daughter, | Sarah Emerson Follansbee; | |
| | Lucy, widow of Stephen Howard; | |
| My brother | Joseph; | |
| | Charles, | } children of my brother, Bulkeley; |
| | Joseph, | |
| | Eliza, | |
| | Lucy Flanders, daughter of my brother; and her daughter Mary; | |
| | Anna Metcalf Emerson | } daughters of my brother, |
| | Mary Moody Emerson) Joseph; | |

His adopted daughter, Sarah, was born 5 March, 1805, daughter of Capt. Thomas and Hannah (Bradish) Follansbee. She married in 1844 (intentions published 21 September) Samuel Greele of Boston, whom she survived. Mr. Greele was born 2 July, 1783, son of Samuel and Olive (Reed) Greele of Nottingham West, now Hudson, N. H. He was graduated at Harvard college with the Class of 1802. They resided at Swampscott, Mass.

302

JOSEPH⁶ EMERSON, son of Bulkeley and Mary (Moody) Emerson, was born at Newburyport, Mass., 10 September, 1767. He married, 2 March, 1800, Hannah Metcalf, daughter of Samuel and Anna (Carr) Metcalf of Woolwich, Me. She died 7 September, 1805. They resided at Newburyport, where he was postmaster. His commission has been preserved and now hangs in the historical room of the Newbury Historical society (the old Derby mansion) on State street. It reads as follows:

*JOSEPH HABERSHAM, Post-Master General
of the UNITED STATES of AMERICA.*

To all who shall see these Presents, Greeting:

Know ye, that confiding in the Integrity, Ability and Punctuality of *Joseph Emerson* | of *Newbury Port* in the State of *Massachusetts*, I do appoint him a Deputy Post-Master, and authorize him to execute the Duties of that Office at *Newbury Port aforesaid* | according to the Laws of the United States, and such Regulations conformable | thereto, as he shall receive from me: To HOLD the said Office of Deputy Post-Master, with all the Powers, | Privileges and Emoluments to the same belonging, during the pleasure of the Post Master General of the United | States, for the time being: |

IN TESTIMONY whereof I have hereunto set my Hand, and caused the Seal | of my Office to be affixed at *the city of Washington* the *sixteenth* Day of | *May* in the Year of our Lord One Thousand *eight* Hundred | and *one* and of the Independence of the United States the *twenty-fifth*.

JOS. HABERSHAM.

Children :

595. i. ANNA METCALF, b. 10 Dec., 1800.
596. ii. MARY MOODY, b. 20 Mar., 1802.
597. iii. SAMUEL BULKELEY, b. 17 May, 1804.

307

WILLIAM⁸ EMERSON, son of William and Phebe (Bliss) Emerson, was born at Concord, Mass., 6 May, 1769, and died at Boston, Mass., 12 May, 1811. He married, 25 October, 1796, Ruth Haskins, daughter of John and Hannah (Upham) Haskins. She was born in Rainsford lane, now Harrison avenue, Boston, 9 November, 1768, and died at the house of her son, Ralph Waldo Emerson, at Concord, Mass., 16 November, 1853. They resided at Boston. Mr. Emerson was prepared for college in Concord, and was graduated at Harvard with the class of 1789; was admitted A.M. at Harvard, Yale and Dartmouth colleges in 1792; was ordained and settled over the church at Harvard, Mass., 23 May, 1792; was dismissed from Harvard and settled over the First church (Old Brick), Boston, 16 October, 1799, where he remained till his death.* He was buried in the tomb belonging to the First church, in the burying ground of King's chapel. Mr. Emerson was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and of the Massachusetts Historical society.

Children :

598. i. PHEBE RIPLEY, b. 9 Feb., 1798; d. 28 Sep., 1800.
599. ii. JOHN CLARK, b. 28 Nov., 1799; d. 26 Apr., 1807.
600. iii. WILLIAM, b. 31 Jul., 1801; d. 14 Sep., 1868; m.
3 Sep., 1833, Susan Woodward. Res. New York, N. Y.
601. iv. RALPH WALDO, b. 25 May, 1803; d. 27 Apr., 1882; m.
(1) 30 Sep., 1829, Ellen L. Tucker; (2) 14 Sep., 1835, Lidian
Jackson. Res. Boston and Concord, Mass.
602. v. EDWARD BLISS, b. 17 Apr., 1805; d. 1 Oct., 1834, at St.
John's, Porto Rico, W. I.
603. vi. ROBERT BOLKELEY, b. 11 Apr., 1807; d. 27 May, 1859.
604. vii. CHARLES CHAUNCEY, b. 27 Nov., 1803; d. 9 May, 1836.
605. viii. MARY CAROLINE, b. 26 Feb., 1811; d. 30 Apr., 1814.

*Nourse's History of Harvard, Mass., pp. 213-6.
Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., 2d Series, vol. x, p. 254.



WILLIAM EMERSON.
(307)

A memoir of Mr. Emerson, read before the Massachusetts Historical society, says :

“Few incidents, possessing sufficient general interest to be here recorded, are to be found in the peaceful and even tenor of the life of this excellent man. In reviewing his character and attainments it is not difficult to show the grounds of that reputation, which during his life he enjoyed. He was a man of lively and vigorous talents, and possessed the rare felicity of having them so constantly at command, that his literary efforts are almost all of nearly equal excellence. He possessed great diligence and activity in every pursuit in which he engaged, and was remarkably methodical and exact in the distribution of his time. If we were to select any single feature as marking his character more distinctly than any other, we should say it was the singular propriety with which he filled every station to which he was called. His strong curiosity led him to engage in a great variety of studies; and his love of activity allowed his friends to lay upon him the burden of a great multitude of occupations in the various literary and charitable societies of which he was a member. This variety and number of his duties—though they did not leave him leisure to carry his researches very deeply into many sciences—enabled him to gain a merited fame for active usefulness and devotion to the cause of benevolence; a fame, in the eye of reason and religion, far more valuable than any renown which can be claimed by a man of barren, though ever so profound speculation.

“As a clergyman, he was greatly endeared to his society. His manner in the pulpit was graceful and dignified, though seldom impassioned. His sermons were remarkably chaste and regular in their structure, correct and harmonious in their style, seldom aiming at the more daring graces of rhetoric, but always clear and accurate, and, to a great majority of hearers, particularly acceptable.

“In all the private relations of life he was most exemplary and conscientious. His purity was without a stain. His integrity was above all suspicion. No man delighted more in the happiness of his friends, or would more actively and disinterestedly exert himself to promote it. How deeply he felt the truth and value of the religion which he preached no one could doubt, who witnessed the consolation and support which they gave him in his dying moments. By a life uniformly devoted to the cause of truth, and of the best interests of mankind, he has left to his children and friends a rich legacy in the remembrance of his virtues. He has given them one more motive to form their lives on the principles which governed his, that they may hereafter share with him the rewards, which, we trust, he has already gone to receive.

“The following is given as a correct list of Mr. Emerson’s acknowledged publications :

1. Sermon at Harvard, 4 July, 1794.
2. Sermon at the artillery election, Boston, 1799.
3. Sermon before the Roxbury Charitable Society, 1800.
4. Sermon at the ordination of Rev. Robert Smiley, 23 September, 1801.
5. Boston Oration, 4 July, 1802.
6. Sermon on the death of Rev. Dr. Thacher, 1802.
7. Sermon at the ordination of Rev. Thomas Bedé, 1803.

8. Sermon on the death of Madam Bowdoin, 1803.
9. Sermon before the Boston Female Asylum, 1805.
10. Sermon on the death of Charles Austin, 1806.
11. Discourse before the Humane Society, 1807.
12. The first, second, third, and seventh discourses in the fourth number of the Christian Monitor, with the prayers annexed to each discourse.
13. A selection of psalms and hymns, embracing all the varieties of subject and metre, suitable for private devotion and the worship of churches, 12mo. 1808.
14. Sermon at the ordination of Rev. Mr. Clark, Burlington, 1800."

Rev. John Pierce, D.D., of Brookline, said :

"In personal appearance he was attractive; his voice was melodious, his utterance distinct, his manner agreeable. He was a faithful and generous friend, and knew how to forgive an enemy. In his theological views, perhaps, he went farther on the liberal side than most of his brethren with whom he was associated. He was, however, perfectly tolerant towards those who differed from him most widely."

Rev. Charles Lowell, D.D., of the Boston West church, said :

"Mr. Emerson was a handsome man, rather tall, with a fair complexion, his cheeks slightly tinted, his motions easy, graceful, and gentlemanlike, his manners bland and pleasant. He was an honest man, and expressed himself decidedly and emphatically, but never bluntly or vulgarly. Mr. Emerson was a man of good sense. His conversation was edifying and useful; never foolish or undignified. In his theological opinions he was, to say the least, far from having any sympathy with Calvinism."

Of Mrs. Emerson, Rev. N. L. Frothingham, of King's chapel, spoke :

"Mrs. Emerson was a woman of great patience and fortitude, of the serenest trust in God, of a discerning spirit, and a most courteous bearing, one who knew how to guide the affairs of her own house, as long as she was responsible for that, with the sweetest authority; and knew how to give the least trouble and the greatest happiness after that authority was resigned. Both her mind and her character were of a superior order, and they set their stamp upon manners of peculiar softness and natural grace and quiet dignity. Her sensible and kindly speech was always as good as the best instruction; her smile, though it was ever ready, was a reward."

The publication of the *Anthology* began in 1804, when Mr. William Emerson was thirty-four years of age, and it ceased to be published in the year of his death, 1811.

Josiah Quincy, LL.D., President of Harvard college, said :

"A literary journal had already been published in Boston, but very soon failed for want of patronage. An enterprising firm of publishers being desirous that the work should be continued, applied to the Rev. William Emerson, a clergyman of the place, distinguished for energy and literary taste; and by his exertions several gentlemen of Boston and its vicinity, conspicuous

for talent and zealous for literature, were induced to engage in conducting the work, and for this purpose they formed a society, of which Dr. Gardner was elected president and William Emerson vice-president. The society thus formed maintained its existence with reputation for about six years, and issued ten octavo volumes, constituting one of the most lasting and honorable monuments of the literature of the period, and may be considered as a true revival of polite learning in this country after that decay and neglect which resulted from the distractions of the Revolutionary war as forming an epoch in the intellectual history of the United States. Its records yet remain, an evidence that it was a pleasant, active, high-principled association of literary men, laboring harmoniously to elevate the literary standard of the time, and with a success which may well be considered remarkable, considering the little sympathy they received from the community, and the many difficulties with which they had to struggle."

309

PHEBE⁶ BLISS EMERSON, daughter of William and Phebe (Bliss) EMERSON, was born at Concord, Mass., 27 July, 1770, and died at Waterford, Me. She married, 1 February, 1800, Lincoln Ripley, son of Noah and Lydia (Kent) Ripley of Woodstock, Conn., where he was born 17 September, 1761, and died at Waterford, Me., 14 July, 1858. Mr. Ripley was graduated at Dartmouth college with the class of 1796. He studied divinity, and was ordained pastor of the church at Waterford, Me., 2 October, 1799. He was the first minister in that town, and resided just south of the meeting house. His hospitality was large, and, on the cold winter Sundays, he was in the habit of inviting his townspeople to shelter in his home during the noon interval. Foot stoves were supplied from his open fire place for the women and children. In the summer his well, with bucket and dipper, was always at the service of the people. He was dismissed from his charge in 1821, but continued his residence among his people, occasionally preaching. He was greatly respected and beloved.

The political separation of Maine and Massachusetts presented an opportunity for the divorce of church and State, as maintained in Massachusetts. Agreeable to the constitution of the new State, no citizen could be taxed to support a ministry. On the ratification of this constitution, the contract between Mr. Ripley and the town was terminated. Mr. Ripley proposed that the salary for 1820 be paid in full, and a town note for \$250 be given him and the parsonage lands, and that during his natural life his personal and real estate should be exempt from taxation. The agreement was accepted and faithfully kept.

Mr. Ripley was the author of "A Description and History of Waterford, in the County of York," published in Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., ix.: 157.

Mr. and Mrs. Ripley, with no children of their own, adopted four, viz :

- i. MARTHA BLISS.
- ii. ANN S. SARGENT.
- iii. MARTHA ROBINSON.
- iv. NOAH RIPLEY.

310

MARY⁶ MOODY EMERSON, daughter of William and Phebe (Bliss) Emerson, was born at Concord, Mass., 25 August, 1774, and died at Waterford, Me., 1 May, 1863.

Her story is an interesting one, as told by her nephew in an article published in the *Atlantic Monthly* for December, 1883 :

"Her early reading was Milton, Young, Akenside, Samuel Clarke, Jonathan Edwards, and always the Bible. Later, Plato, Plotinus, Marcus Antonius, Stewart, Coleridge, Herder, Locke, Madame De Stael, Channing, Mackintosh, Byron. Nobody can read in her manuscript, or recall the conversation of old-school people, without seeing that Milton and Young had a religious authority in their minds, and nowise the slight merely entertaining quality of modern bards. And Plato, Aristotle, Plotinus,—how venerable and organic as Nature they are in her mind!"

See paragraph at top of page 174, *ante*.

311

REBECCA⁶ EMERSON, daughter of William and Phebe (Bliss) Emerson, was born at Concord, Mass., 7 August, 1776, and died at Waterford, Me., 16 August, 1845. She married, 18 May, 1797, Robert Haskins, a son of John and Hannah (Upham) Haskins of Boston, where he was born 2 July, 1773. He died at Williamsburg, L. I., 6 January, 1855. Mr. Haskins was a merchant, and resided at Boston, and Waterford.

Children :

- | | | | |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|----|
| i. JOHN, | } <i>gemini</i> ; | d. Mar., 1798. | |
| ii. WILLIAM, | | b. 14 Feb., 1798; d. Mar., 1798. | |
| iii. REBECCA EMERSON, | b. 19 Oct., 1799; | | m. |
| | 22 Oct., 1826, Dr. Costello Hamlin. | | |
| iv. THOMAS WALDO, | b. 29 Apr., 1801; | | m. |
| | 11 Apr., 1826, Mary Ann Sever. | | |
| v. PHEBE RIPLEY, | b. 7 Jan., 1803; | | m. |
| | 1824, John Cleveland. | | |
| vi. ROBERT, | b. 17 Nov., 1804; | | m. |
| | May, 1833, Lucretia Child. | | |
| vii. WILLIAM EMERSON, | b. 17 Sep., 1806; | | m. |
| | 28 Jun., 1830, Frances Maria Hodges. | | |
| viii. RALPH THURSTON. | b. 24 Aug., 1808; | | m. |
| | 1852, Maria A. Browning. | | |
| ix. CASPAR LAVATER, | b. 10 Dec., 1810; d. | 1813. | |

- x. LINCOLN RIPLEY, b. 25 Jan., 1812; d. 1860.
- xi. SAMUEL MOODY, b. 29 May, 1813; m.
 (1) 1842, Adaline Peak; (2) 1851, Sarah B. Knickerbacker;
 (3) 1859, Lucy S. Wildman. Grad. Union Coll., 1836; D.D.
 Rector St. Mark's Church, Williamsburg, L. I., for fifty
 years.
- xii. HANNAH UPHAM, b. 2 Nov., 1814; m.
 Oct., 1842, Augustus Parsons.
- xiii. SARAH RIPLEY, b. 24 Apr., 1816; m.
 Samuel Ansley.
- xiv. CHARLOTTE FARNHAM, b. 13 Jul., 1822; m.
 4 Nov., 1852, Rev. Charles Cleveland.

313

SABRA^e EMERSON, daughter of John and Sabra (Cobb) Emerson of Conway, Mass., was born 11 April, 1773, and died at Charlemont, Mass., 23 June, 1837. She married, 4 May, 1798, Joseph Field, a son of Joseph and Ruth (Parker) Field of Sunderland, Mass., where he was born 6 March, 1772, and died at Charlemont, Mass., 10 June, 1860. Mr. Field was graduated at Dartmouth college with the class of 1792, and studied divinity with Rev. Charles Backus, D.D., of Somers, Conn. In 1797, he was ordained over the church at Fairfield, N. Y., where he remained two years, when he received a call from the Charlemont (Mass.) church, which he accepted, and was installed 4 December, 1799. He continued in this station till 1823 when he was dismissed, having adopted the faith of the Unitarians, and, afterwards, supplied various pulpits. Mr. Field was a member of the General Court of Massachusetts in 1828, 1835, 1836, 1837, 1838, 1839 and 1842. Mr. Field published several of his sermons: *Strictures on Rev. Daniel Merrill's work on Baptism*; *A Treatise on the Trinity*; and *Clerical Discipline*.

Children:

- i. EUGENE, b. 7 May, 1800; d. 18 Jun., 1881.
- ii. JOSEPH, b. 12 Nov., 1801.
 A physician and resident of Texas, where he married, and died *s. p.* He was a surgeon in the Mexican war, and taken prisoner with the command to which he was attached. Agreeable to Mexican practice, the entire capture was led out to be shot. When it was learned that Dr. Field was a surgeon, his life was spared. Subsequently he was exchanged, returned, and passed the rest of his life in Texas.
- iii. CONSTANT, b. 31 Oct., 1804; d. 20 Sep., 1833.
- iv. CAROLINE, b. 15 Oct., 1806; d. 22 Sep., 1861.
- v. LOUISA, b. 18 Dec., 1808; d. Nov., 1891.
- vi. EDWARD, b. 28 Oct., 1810; d. 9 Jan., 1832.
- vii. ELIZABETH, b. Sep., 1812; d. 29 Mar., 1894.
- viii. HANNAH, b. Feb., 1814; d. 20 Jul., 1818.

315

LOIS^e COBB EMERSON, daughter of John and Sabra (Cobb) Emerson, was born at Conway, Mass., 1 October, 1776, and died at Amherst, Mass., in September, 1841. She married, 5 January, 1795, Simeon Strong, a son of Judge Simeon and Sarah (Wright) Strong of Amherst, where he was born 22 February, 1764, and died at Amherst 2 September, 1841. Mr. Strong was graduated at Yale college with the class of 1786, studied law and became a lawyer at Conway. Later, he removed to Amherst, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Children :

- i. WILLIAM FREDERIC, b. 6 Feb., 1798; d. 12 Apr., 1830.
Res. Newburyport, Mass.
- ii. JOHN EMERSON, b. 6 Feb., 1802; d. 10 Aug., 1861; m.
2 Dec., 1829, Abigail Percival. Res. Racine, Wis. Parents
of Gen. William Emerson Strong, U. S. Vols.
- iii. SIMEON EDWARD, b. 24 Aug., 1806; d. 7 Dec., 1868; m.
28 Mar., 1833, Rachel Lee Smith. Res. Ipswich and Andover,
Mass.
- iv. CHARLES LEE, b. 19 Aug., 1808; d. Aug., 1847; m.
Mrs. Prusia Ford.

316

REBECCA^e EMERSON, daughter of John and Sabra (Cobb) Emerson, was born at Conway, Mass., 14 December, 1777, and died at Conway 4 May, 1825. She married, 7 November, 1804, Scotto Clark, son of Elisha and Hannah (Hopkins) Clark, who was born at Harwich, Mass., 14 July, 1767, and died at Conway, 1 May, 1851. They resided at Conway. Mr. Clark was a farmer.

Children :

- i. MARY MOODY, b. 26 Sep., 1805; d. 11 Mar., 1880; m.
26 May, 1826, John Adams Nash. Amherst Coll., 1824.
- ii. SABRA COBB, b. 1 Sep., 1807; d. 23 May, 1883; m.
8 Sep., 1828, Ebenezer S. Snell, Professor of mathematics,
Amherst Coll., 1834-76. Res. Amherst.
- iii. FIDELIA, b. 22 Jan., 1811.
- iv. REBECCA EMERSON, b. 26 May, 1813.
- v. LOUISA STRONG, b. 11 Apr., 1818; d. 19 Apr., 1852; m.
4 Feb., 1846, Jonathan Edward Porter. Res. Hadley, Mass.

318

JOHN^e EMERSON, son of John and Sabra (Cobb) Emerson, was born at Conway, Mass., 21 December, 1780, and died at Conway

24 June, 1820. He married, 26 December, 1807, Persis Adams, daughter of Joel and Joanna (Hale) Adams. She was born 10 August, 1784, and died 4 August, 1865. They resided at Conway, where Mr. Emerson was a farmer.

Children :

606. i. MARY, b. 12 Oct., 1812; m. 1 Apr., 1839, Royal Reed.
Res. Palmyra, N. Y.
607. ii. WILLIAM, b. 20 Dec., 1814; m. Hester Slingerland. Res. Albany, N. Y.
608. iii. CHARLES, b. 2 Aug., 1817.

Neither of the sons had issue.

319

JOSEPH⁶ EMERSON, son of John and Sabra (Cobb) Emerson, was born at Conway, Mass., 5 September, 1782, and died at Heath, Mass., 13 August, 1842. He married, 10 March, 1823, Sarah F. Cheney. She was born at Heath 26 January, 1801. They resided at Heath. Mr. Emerson was licensed to practise medicine by the censors of the Berkshire Medical society, and settled in 1806, in the practice of his profession, at Heath in Franklin county, where he became the principal physician, and remained so to his death.

Dr. J. G. Holland, in his History of Western Massachusetts, says :

"He was eminent in his profession, upright and highly intelligent as a man and very useful as a citizen. His death was widely and deeply lamented."

Children :

609. i. ANON, b. 1824; d. 1824.
610. ii. JOHN MILTON, b. 29 Jun., 1826; d. 3 Aug. 1869.
611. iii. FELICIA HEMANS, b. 5 Feb., 1828; m.
1856, John Welch. Res. Athens, Ohio.
612. iv. FRANCES JOSEPHINE, b. 29 Jan., 1830; d. 13 May, 1874.
Res. Amherst, Mass.
613. v. ALMA FILIA, b. 22 Feb., 1834; m.
Aug., 1867, S. F. Miller. Res. Amherst, Mass.
614. vi. LAURENTIA ELIZA, b. 13 Nov., 1836.
Res. Amherst, Mass.

320

CHARLES⁶ LEE EMERSON, son of John and Sabra (Cobb) Emerson, was born at Conway, Mass., 4 May, 1784, and died at Newburyport, Mass., 185-. He married Lydia Clapp, daughter of Seth and Esther (Rust) Clapp of Northampton, where she was

born 25 October, 1784, and died 2 December, 1818. They resided at Newburyport.

Children :

- | | | | | |
|------|------|--------------------|-----------------------|-------|
| 615. | i. | CHARLES COBB, | b. 15 Mar., 1810. | |
| 616. | ii. | CHARLES LEE, | b. 25 Oct., 1814. | |
| 617. | iii. | LYDIA ANN, | b. 14 Oct., 1816; | m. |
| | | Charles E. Porter. | Res. Springfield, Vt. | |
| 618. | iv. | WILLIAM FREDERICK, | b. 28 Nov., 1818; d. | 1870. |
| | | Res. California. | | |

He married second, Rhoda Edwards. They resided at Newburyport. Mr. Emerson was a hatter.

Children :

- | | | | |
|------|-----|---|--|
| 619. | v. | JOHN EDWARDS, | b. 27 Sep., 1823; d. 27 Mar., 1851. |
| | | Grad. Amherst Coll., 1844; Princeton Theo. Sem., 1849; | |
| | | ordained at and settled over the Whitfield Congregational | |
| | | Church, Newburyport, 1849. See Memoir by Rev. Rufus | |
| | | W. Clark, D.D., with portrait. Boston: 1852. | |
| 620. | vi. | SAMUEL PORTER, | b. 22 Jan., 1827; d. 28 Nov., 1866; m. |
| | | Louisa Willis. Res. Boston. | |

321

SAMUEL⁶ MOODY EMERSON, son of John and Sabra (Cobb) Emerson, was born at Conway, Mass., 13 November, 1785, and died at Heath, Mass., 20 July, 1841. He married, 1 February, 1815, Charlotte Bulkeley, daughter of Capt. Charles and Elizabeth (Taintor) Bulkeley of Colchester, Conn., where she was born. She died at Williamstown, Mass., March, 1848. They resided at Williamstown, Chester, Manchester and Heath. Mr. Emerson was graduated at Williams college with the class of 1810; was tutor there 1812-4; ordained at Chester, 1 February, 1815; settled at Chester, 1815-1818, at Manchester, 1821-39, and Heath, 1840-41.

Children :

- | | | | |
|------|------|---|-------------------------------------|
| 621. | i. | CHARLES NOBLE, | b. 6 Feb., 1821; d. 16 Apr., 1869; |
| | | m. (1) Frances E. Shaw; (2) Jeannie Forbes. Res. Pitts- | |
| | | field, Mass. | |
| 622. | ii. | EDWARD BULKELEY, | b. 1823; d. 1862; |
| | | m. Augusta Shaw. Res. New York, N. Y. | |
| 623. | iii. | CHARLOTTE, | b. 17 Jun., 1829; d. 2 Jan., 1888; |
| | | m. 22 Jul., 1869, Nelson Tuttle. Res. Chicago, Ills. | |
| 624. | iv. | MARY ABIGAIL, | b. 24 Sep., 1831; |
| | | m. S. Lockwood Brown. Res. Chicago, Ills. | |
| 625. | v. | ELIZABETH BULKELEY, | b. 21 Oct., 1818; d. 10 Jan., 1892; |
| | | m. 7 Jul., 1844, Charles N. Anthony. Res. Washington, | |
| | | Ills. | |

Mr. Emerson studied theology while he was a tutor at Williams college under President Ebenezer Fitch, was ordained, and his successor at Manchester thus writes of him :

"Mr. Emerson made a public profession of religion soon after he left college. His appointment to the office of tutor, in the college where he received his education, is decisive evidence of the purity of his character, and the respectability of his standing as a scholar. During his ministry at Chester, he was esteemed as a young man of more than ordinary talents, and greatly beloved for his simplicity, zeal and force as a preacher, and for his kindness and fidelity as a pastor. But his useful labors there were cut short by the failure of his health, which induced him to resign his charge.

"Having regained his health, he entered a second time upon the duties, responsibilities and trials of the pastoral office; and after laboring in Manchester nineteen years, his health again failed, and again he was constrained, by a painful sense of duty, to request a dismissal from his flock, many of whom cherish his memory with great affection, and will not soon forget his fervent instructions, warnings, and prayers from the pulpit, in the social meeting, and from house to house. After a few months, his health was so far restored that he was induced to accept an invitation from a church and parish in Heath, to settle with them in the ministry. They had suffered much from division and strife, and many had almost despaired of ever having the ministrations of the gospel established again among them. But so favorably impressed were they with the preaching of Mr. Emerson that the call they gave him was given with perfect unanimity. Under such encouraging auspices did he enter this new field of labor. And the manner in which he did his work is thus described by an intelligent gentleman on the ground:—'In the pulpit he was distinguished for the clearness and variety of the truths presented, and the holy fervor with which he endeavored to impress them upon the hearts and consciences of his hearers. Every sermon seemed to manifest a desire to discharge his whole duty. His appeals were uniformly affectionate, as well as urgent, and in this respect I know not that I ever heard his equal. The youth of Heath had been inclined to the idea that the terrors of the law were too often presented from the sacred desk. Mr. Emerson did not refrain to present the consequences of incorrigible impenitence with clearness and force. But he loved especially to dwell upon the theme of a Saviour's love. The youth of his congregation, particularly, will not soon forget what interest he manifested in their spiritual welfare, and with what glowing fervor he portrayed before them the compassion of a Saviour. But I cannot do justice to that which nothing but the eye and ear can duly appreciate. Suffice it to say that we always went to church expecting to be instructed and fed and never went away feeling that we had received less than we had hoped.

"He was frequent in his parochial visits, and the desire which his people manifested for his society was made evident by the fact that in mid-winter they would go for him through the deep snows two, three, or four miles, and carry him back in their vehicles. The sick and dying found him an affectionate friend and a faithful pastor, and mourners loved to listen to his sympathetic and appropriate addresses. The sermons he preached on several of the Sabbaths before his labors closed seemed like the last efforts of a faithful preacher.

"In the month of June, 1841, Mr. Emerson was induced to visit Saratoga and try the efficacy of its waters upon his impaired and declining health. Those waters, instead of mitigating the severity of his disease, appeared to aggravate it and to hasten its crisis. With much difficulty he returned from the springs to his family at Heath, and in three weeks from the time of reaching his home, he closed the last scene of life and entered, as we believe, into the reward of a faithful steward."

"His widow wrote of his last sickness: 'Ever after his return from Saratoga, he told me he should not recover, and conversed with me freely and frequently upon the subject of our separation, and made such arrangements as he judged best for his family, with as much calmness as he would in preparing for a short journey. But as it was not unusual for him to feel discouraged when sick this did not alarm me as much as it otherwise would. His sickness did not confine him to his bed, nor even to his house. He was abroad for exercise but two days before his death. The last day of his life was a day of ease and comfort. We were all encouraged to hope that he would soon recover. Sitting in his chair, and while engaged in giving me some directions about his medicine, he suddenly dropped his head upon my arm, and, without a gasp, was gone!'

"His theological opinions were strictly evangelical, and, with him, they were not orthodoxy in an iceberg, but truths that warmed his affections, quickened his moral sense, directed the energies of his mind, and controlled the actions of his life. His preaching was characterized by simplicity, earnestness, directness, and pugnacity, rather than by elaborate discussion, beauty of style, logical precision, or metaphysical abstraction. His discourses were highly practical and experimental, drawn from the pure fountain of God's word, and such as he is wont to bless to the conversion of sinners and the edification of them that believe. His labor was, accordingly, crowned with success. Large accessions were made to the church at Manchester, during his ministry there, and, many, who went before him, or shall follow after him, will be his crown of rejoicing in the day of the Lord."

In the vestibule of the meeting house at Manchester, is fixed a bulletin board, which gives a list of the pastors and their time of service, of whom Rev. Mr. Emerson is mentioned. The old house, where Mr. Emerson dwelt, is one of the most picturesque of the village mansions, a large, square, white house, standing beside the town brook, with two beautiful elms in front. The house was built by his predecessor Rev. Mr. Thurston, then occupied by Mr. Emerson, and next by his successor Rev. Mr. Taylor. It was sold by the Emerson heirs to the present owners.

324

BILLY⁶ EMERSON, son of Thomas and Lydia (Porter) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass., 1 August, 1765, and died at Topsfield, 29 October, 1835. He married, 8 March, 1790, Ruth Bradstreet, daughter of Samuel and Ruth (Lampson) Bradstreet. She was born 8 March, 1767, and died 22 October, 1842. They resided at

Topsfield, where he was a merchant and largely interested in lands. It has been said of him that he could travel from Topsfield to Canada and back, and sleep in his own house each night.

Essex (Mass.) Probate.

ccxcvii : 70.—Administration on estate of Billy Emerson of Topsfield, gentleman, deceased (2 November, 1835), intestate, granted to Benjamin Merrill of Salem. 17 Nov., 1835.

ccxcviii : 185.—Inventory filed; personal estate, \$5,720.92.

ccclxxxvi : 174.—Allowance, \$500, made to widow, Ruth Emerson, she having been possessed of personal property, at marriage. 17 Nov., 1835.

cccci : 34.—Estate declared insolvent, and credited with lands in Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Vermont. 12 Dec., 1837.

Children :

- 626. i. LYDIA PORTER, b. 31 Oct., 1792; d. 23 Jul., 1859; m. 29 Aug., 1809, James W. Stearns.
- 627. ii. RUTH BRADSTREET, b. 23 Jun., 1796; d. 1 May, 1842; m. 22 Apr., 1819, John F. Foster.
- 628. iii. THOMAS PORTER, b. 21 Apr., 1803; d. 30 Mar., 1878; m. (1) 1 Nov., 1830, Caroline Bradstreet; (2) 26 Mar., 1837, Sarah Phillips.
- 629. iv. ELIZA PRATT, b. 7 Jun., 1805; d. 25 Jan., 1859; m. 16 Aug., 1827, Gilbert Brownell.

325

THOMAS⁶ EMERSON, son of Thomas and Lydia (Porter) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass., 18 September, 1768, and died at Topsfield, 29 November, 1814. He married, 23 April, 1799, Mehetabel Cummings. They resided at Danvers, Mass. Mr. Emerson was a farmer.

Essex (Mass.) Probate.

lxxxvii : 23.—Administration granted on estate of Thomas Emerson of Danvers, deceased, intestate, to Mehetabel Emerson, widow; Billy Emerson and Joseph Emerson being sureties on her bond. 17 Apr., 1815.

lxxxvii : 172.—Inventory filed, \$5,511.97. Homestead in Danvers, 142 acres with buildings. The widow, Mehetabel, appointed guardian of the children, viz :

Eunice Bradstreet Emerson, aged 11 years.

Sarah Ann Emerson, aged 11 years.

Lydia Porter Emerson, aged 5 years. 4 Jul., 1815.

4 Jul., 1815.

lxxxvii : 265.—Dower set off to Mehetabel Emerson, viz: the easterly part of the farm on the old Boston road, about forty acres, with the buildings, excepting the easterly half of the dwelling house; and a peat meadow in the westerly part of the farm, near Fox hill. 26 Sep., 1815.

cvi : 292.—Eunice B. and Lydia P., daughters, coming of age, discharge their mother from her guardianship. 26 Aug., 1828.

cccliii : 65.—Will of Mehetabel Emerson, of Danvers, widow of Thomas Emerson, dated 10 July, 1840, proved 6 April, 1841. Legatees, her children, viz :

Eunice Bradstreet Emerson.

Lydia Porter Emerson and her children.

Children :

- | | | | |
|------|-----------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| 630. | i. EUNICE BRADSTREET, | b. 1804. | m. Maj. Allen. |
| 631. | ii. SARAH ANN, | b. 1804; d. 1840. | |
| 632. | iii. LYDIA PORTER, | b. 1810; | m. Abel Proctor. |

326

JOHN⁶ EMERSON, son of Thomas and Lydia (Porter) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass. (bapt.) 28 July, 1771. He married, 1 June, 1801, Mary Locke, daughter of William and Mary (Fowle) Locke. She was born at Lancaster, Mass., 29 October, 1778, and died 1805. They resided at Lunenburg, Mass., Rindge, N. H., and Norwich, Vt. Mr. Emerson was a merchant. Mr. Emerson married second, Violet F. Scott, daughter of Dr. Chester W. Scott of Lyndon, Vt.

Children :

- | | | | |
|------|-------------------|--|------------------|
| 633. | i. LYDIA, | b. 2 Aug., 1802; | m. 3 Sep., 1821, |
| | | Thomas William Freelon. Res. Norwich, Vt. | |
| 634. | ii. THOMAS LOCKE, | b. 3 Mar., 1804; d. 1836, at sea, a midshipman, U. S. N. | |

By second wife :

- | | | | |
|------|----------------|--------------|--------|
| 635. | iii. ANN HOWE, | b. ———; | m. ——— |
| | ——— Upham. | Res. Boston. | |

327

JOSEPH⁶ EMERSON, son of Thomas and Lydia (Porter) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass., 15 January, 1776, and died at Topsfield, in the winter of 1826-27. He married Lydia Burrell.

Essex (Mass.) Probate.

cccxlvii : 47.—Administration on estate of Joseph Emerson, of Topsfield, deceased, intestate, granted to Benjamin Merrill of Salem.

11 Jul., 1826.

cccxlvii : 148.—Inventory filed, \$16,269.83. Real estate held in common with Billy Emerson.

29 Sep., 1826.

ccxxxv : 32.—Allowance made to the widow, Lydia Emerson, of \$500; and guardianship of only child, Harriet Josephine, then thirteen years, committed to John Roe, Jr.

3 Oct., 1826.

ccccix : 47.—Harriet Josephine Emerson having arrived at full age, discharges her guardian in presence of John Emerson and Lydia B. Emerson.

Children :

636. i. HARRIET JOSEPHINE, b. 23 Jan., 1813; d. 17 Sep., 1849; m.
26 Mar., 1836, Charles H. Holmes. Res. Topsfield, Mass.

329

JOHN⁶ EMERSON, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Shillaber) Emerson, was born at Danvers, Mass., 14 June, 1762, and died at Boothbay, Me., 29 July, 1842. He married first (published 29 March, 1785), Rebecca Hodgdon, who died at Boothbay, 20 September, 1813. Mr. Emerson married second, in 1814, Mrs. Elizabeth Catland. They resided at Boothbay. Mr. Emerson was a farmer.

Children :

637. i. REBECCA, b. 1 Mar., 1786; d. 1880; m.
——— Rogers. Res. Boothbay, Me.
638. ii. ELIZABETH, b. 7 May, 1787; m.
Nathaniel Montgomery. Res. Boothbay, Me.
639. iii. ABIGAIL, b. 21 Feb., 1789.
640. iv. LYDIA, b. 12 Jan., 1794.
641. v. PRATT, b. 2 Mar., 1797; d. 4 Nov., 1822.
Res. Thomaston, Me.
642. vi. PRUDENCE, b. 4 Sep., 1804; m.
Isaac Flye. Res. Newcastle, Me.
643. vii. JOHN, b. 3 Oct., 1804; m.
Merinda Trask. Res. Whitefield, Me.

By second wife :

644. viii. EDWARD, b. 22 Jan., 1815; m.
——— Jenness. Res. Liberty, Me.
645. ix. LUTHER, b. 11 Mar., 1816; d. 30 Apr., 1897; m.
Fidelia Cooper. Res. Boothbay, Me.

330

ELIZABETH⁶ EMERSON, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Shillaber) Emerson, was born at Salem, Mass. When twelve years old she rode behind her father, on horseback, from Salem to Boothbay, Me. She was twice married. By her first husband, Mr. Kenney, she had five daughters, the youngest of whom, Susan, married William Parker of Boston. This young gentleman, when a student at Harvard college, was suspended for some offence in the eyes of the faculty. He repaired to the coast of Maine, and became a schoolmaster. The children of the Emersons and their neighbors were sent to Mr. Parker's school. Miss Susan Kenney and Mr.

Parker married. Mr. Parker read law while teaching, was admitted to the bar, went to Illinois and settled at Pekin, where he enjoyed the respect and esteem of the community.

On the decease of Mr. Kenney, his widow, somewhat advanced in years, married a Mr. Campbell.

331

EDWARD⁶ EMERSON, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Shillaber) Emerson, was born at Salem, Mass., 21 June, 1771, and died at Pittston, Me. He married Anne Sawyer. They resided at Pittston. Children:

- 646. i. EDWARD, b. _____.
- 647. ii. ORRIN, b. _____.
- 648. iii. JAMES, b. 7 Jul., 1806.
- 649. iv. LYDIA, b. _____; d. 6 Mar., 1859.
- 650. v. ABIGAIL, b. _____.

332

WILLIAM⁶ EMERSON, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Shillaber) Emerson, was born at Salem, Mass., 1 January, 1777, and died at Edgecomb, Me., 17 June, 1850. He married Rhoda Brown, daughter of Capt. Brown of Damariscotta, Me., whose wife was a Scotch woman, native of Eustatia, W. I. Mrs. Rhoda (Brown) Emerson was born at Boothbay, 29 February, 1776, and died at Boothbay 17 June, 1851. They resided at Boothbay and Edgecomb. Mr. Emerson was a farmer, and an elder in the Freewill Baptist denomination, and was widely known as a preacher. Twice he was a member of the legislature of Maine, and, in 1830, was supported by many as a candidate for United States senator.

Children:

- 651. i. SAMUEL, b. 20 May, 1799; d. at sea, 1821.
- 652. ii. JOSEPH, b. 6 Jan., 1801; d. 31 Dec., 1860; m. (pub.) 21 Oct., 1826, Rebecca Robinson; (2) 3 Oct., 1844, Mary E. Bright. Res. Newcastle, Me.
- 653. iii. MARY, b. 6 Mar., 1802; d. 10 Jun., 1874.
- 654. iv. WILLIAM SHILLABER, b. 5 Mar., 1804; d. 9 Jul., 1854; m. 1834, Sarah Ann Reed. Res. Boothbay, Me.
- 655. v. JOHN BROWN, b. 6 Aug., 1805; d. Jun., 1870; m. Nancy M. Robinson. Res. New Orleans, La.
- 656. vi. JANE, b. 8 Jan., 1807; d. Nov., 1893.
- 657. vii. RHODA, b. 10 Jun., 1809; d. 12 Oct., 1897; m. 6 Aug., 1837, Daniel Knight. Res. Newcastle, Me.
- 658. viii. MARGARET, b. 10 Jan., 1813; d. 5 May, 1895; m. Daniel Hutchins. Res. Newcastle, Me.
- 659. ix. THOMAS JEFFERSON, b. 20 Feb., 1815; m. 24 May, 1843, Eliza Jane Woodman. Res. Racine, Wis.
- 660. x. ELIZABETH, b. 21 Apr., 1817; d. Mar., 1856.



JOSEPH EMERSON.
(334)

334

JOSEPH⁶ EMERSON, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Shillaber) Emerson, was born at Boothbay, Me., 11 June, 1780, and died at Boothbay, 10 May, 1868. He married, 28 December, 1806, Elizabeth Boyd, daughter of Thomas and Catharine (Wylie) Boyd of Boothbay, where she was born 28 August, 1785, and died at Edgecomb, 12 May, 1859. They resided at Edgecomb. Mr. Emerson was a farmer.

During the many years of a life useful alike to family and fellow citizens, Mr. Emerson enjoyed the respect and esteem of every one. If he seemed a little austere, for he was a dignified gentleman of the old school, all who observed his kindly smile appreciated the good-fellowship which lay behind the reserved manner.

In the early years of this century, an English man-of-war overhauled an American vessel, boarded her, and pressed Mr. Emerson, who had neglected to provide himself with protection papers. He remained on the frigate a year. When off the island of St. Kitts, in West Indian waters, the frigate went within a mile of the shore to obtain supplies. In the night, Emerson and two others went down on the bobstay, dropped overboard and swam for the shore. All landed on the beach. Emerson was the last one to drop into the water and the first one to land. The city was walled in, with broken glass upon the top of the wall. They succeeded in getting over and went up into the mountains, where they could see the vessel they had left. There they remained four days without food or drink, and were nearly dead for want of water. During the time they were in the mountains, men were sent on shore to find them. Bills, offering one hundred dollars reward for their capture, were posted around the city. On the fourth day the British frigate sailed. Then the party came down from the mountains and went to the hut of a negro, who proved good and compassionate, and gave them food and drink. The negro went around the wharves searching if an American vessel was in port, and found an American brig bound for Portsmouth, N. H. He arranged with the captain to take out his clearing papers during the day and not to sail until in the night, so that the sailors could come down in the evening. Emerson, with the other two men, went back to the mountains, and waited until the negro returned and told them of the plan. After dark all came down, climbed the glassy wall, and made their escape to the American vessel.

Afterward, Mr. Emerson was in the war of 1812, as one of the militia guarding the entrance of Sheepscot river to keep the British from coming up the river, and was stationed on Squam, or, as it is now called, Westport.

Then followed nearly fifty happy years with the wife to whom he was devoted. After she had passed from this life his interest in material things grew less; although he was active, with mind alert, until a few days before his decease. Mr. Emerson lived a simple straight-forward life, devoting his spare hours to study and research.

Children :

661. i. CATHERINE, b. 7 Apr., 1809; d. 16 Mar., 1897; m.
26 Nov., 1829, Samuel Anderson. Res. Bath, Me.
662. ii. OCTAVIA FRENCH, b. 5 May, 1811; d. 12 Feb., 1893; m.
Silas Anderson. Res. Bath, Me.
663. iii. CHARLES WILLIAM, b. 18 Aug., 1813; d. 14 Jul., 1852; m.
Abigail M. Sproul. Res. Bristol, Me.
664. iv. LAURA ANN, b. 25 Feb., 1815; m.
(1) John Farrar; (2) Wilson Bragdon. Res. Boston, Mass.
665. v. JOSEPH, b. 12 Dec., 1818; m.
(1) 27 Nov., 1846, Elizabeth Dodge; (2) Sarah Wales. Res.
Newcastle, Me.
666. vi. ANDREW, b. 19 Sep., 1820; d. 26 Mar., 1847, lost
at sea.
667. vii. EDWARD, b. 2 Mar., 1823; d. 22 Mar., 1893; m.
Sarah Holbrook. Res. Wiscasset, Me.
668. viii. THOMAS BOYD, b. 2 May, 1825; d. 11 Nov., 1874; m.
25 Dec., 1851, Mary Ellen Follansbee. Res. Bath, Me.
669. ix. SAMUEL, b. 20 May, 1827; d. 1 Dec., 1887; m.
Sarah Jane Simonds. Res. Boston, Mass.
670. x. ELIZABETH, b. 18 Dec., 1829; m.
8 Jan., 1854, Calvin R. Haraden. Res. Wiscasset, Me.

338

WILLIAM^e EMERSON, son of Elihu and Mary (Clapp) Emerson, was born at Westfield, Mass., 4 May, 1767, and died 17 June, 1846. He married, 18 September, 1791, Submit Drake, daughter of Capt. Samuel and Martha (Pratt) Drake. She was born at Hartford, Conn., 15 January, 1772, and died 27 November, 1841. They resided at Windsor, Vt., and Massena, N. Y.

Children :

671. i. WILLIAM, b. 1 Dec., 1792; d. 2 Mar., 1796.
672. ii. JULIA, b. 1 Apr., 1794; d. 4 Jan., 1882; m.
22 Jan., 1817, Ebenezer Brewer. Res. Pittsburg, Pa.
673. iii. ELECTA, b. 29 Mar., 1796; d. 24 Sep., 1885; m.
Abel B. Clary.
674. iv. LAURA, b. 25 Nov., 1798; d. 27 Apr., 1880; m.
Noel H. Orvis.
675. v. SAMUEL DRAKE, b. 2 Sep., 1800; d. 26 Apr., 1803.
676. vi. FRANCES M., b. 3 May, 1802; d. Apr., 1892; m.
Jedediah Burchard.
677. vii. WILLIAM, b. 2 Jan., 1804; d. 14 Jun., 1860.
678. viii. MARY P., b. 11 May, 1806; d. Mar., 1889; m.
—— Partridge.



ELIHU EMERSON (341), b. 1771; d. 1873.
ON HIS NINETY-FIRST BIRTHDAY.

679. ix. MARTHA. b. 29 May, 1808; d. 4 Mar., 1829.
 680. x. SUSAN HOUSTON. b. 25 Jun., 1810; d. 15 Jun., 1845; m.
 4 Sep., 1845, Samuel A. Chandler. Res. Peacham, Vt.
 681. xi. CLARISSA, b. 29 Apr., 1814; d. 25 Jun., 1854; m.
 ——— Walden.

341

ELIHU⁶ EMERSON, son of Elihu and Mary (Clapp) Emerson, was born at Westfield, Mass., 20 July, 1771, and died at Leicester, Mass., 31 August, 1873. He married, January, 1798, Thankful Grant, daughter of Alexander and Thankful (Lyman) Grant of Westfield, where she was born. She died at Norwich, Vt. They resided at Norwich. Mr. Emerson was a merchant and trader.

Children:

682. i. HARRIET. b. 14 Nov., 1798; d. May, 1890; m. Nov.,
 1817, Edward Flint. Res. Leicester, Mass.
 683. ii. RUFUS, b. 27 Oct., 1803; d. 9 Jul., 1807.
 684. iii. CHARLOTTE. b. 30 Jun., 1807; m.
 John Milton Partridge. Res. Norwich, Vt.
 685. iv. GEORGE, b. 20 Mar., 1809.
 686. v. MARY ANN, b. 1 Mar., 1814.

342

JOSEPH⁶ EMERSON, son of Elihu and Mary (Clapp) Emerson, was born at Westfield, Mass., 27 March, 1773, and died at Norwich, Vt., 12 January, 1859. He married, 11 November, 1798, Cynthia Grant, daughter of Alexander and Thankful (Lyman) Grant of Westfield, where she was born in 1782. She died at Norwich, 3 February, 1861. They resided at Norwich. Mr. Emerson was a merchant and trader.

Children:

687. i. CHESTER, b. 21 Sep., 1799.
 688. ii. CYNTHIA, b. 29 Mar., 1802; m. ——— Davis. Res. Cornish,
 N. H.
 689. iii. CAROLINE, b. 16 Nov., 1804.
 690. iv. JOSEPH, b. 3 Oct., 1809; m. Anna (Shurtleff) Worcester.
 Res. Hanover, N. H.
 691. v. ROLAND, b. ———; m. Fidelia Cloud.

343

THEODORE⁶ EMERSON, son of Elihu and Mary (Clapp) Emerson, was born at Westfield, Mass., 20 May, 1775. He married Elizabeth Cook, daughter of Joshua and Mary (Morey) Cook of Washington, Vt., where she was born. Mr. Emerson was a woolen manufacturer and fur trader, and was connected with the firm of Emerson, Mack and Conant of Detroit, then a small trading post. His

department of the business was to trade with the Indians; at times spending months away from civilization; at one time being away thirteen moons, or months, without seeing the face of a white man, having with him a half-breed as interpreter. From 1805 till near 1812, he was constantly traveling through the Northwest, trading in furs, sending them to Detroit, where his brother Thomas was chief manager, taking charge of books and business. At last Theodore returned to Detroit and, desiring to know the result of these years of labor and privation, was told by Thomas that there had been no profit and there was nothing left for him. Disgusted and disheartened, he decided to return home. While crossing through Canada, he was taken by the British soldiers and pressed into their service, allowing him to serve as bugler (being naturally a fine musician) instead of carrying arms. He was in the battle in which Gen. Brock was killed, and was wounded by a ball being buried in his leg below the knee, which was never removed, although he lived several years after that. While the soldiers were taking their wounded from the field, as they were passing him he raised himself on his knees, and sang the song composed upon the death of Gen. Washington, changing the name for that of the warrior just fallen. This so affected the soldiers that they took him upon a litter and cared for him at the hospital as they did for their own men, and assured him that, if he would remain in Canada, he should receive a pension during life.

Children :

692. i. MARY WRIGHT, b. 19 Jul., 1799; d. 11 Oct., 1892; m. 17 Oct., 1821, Jacob Turner.
693. ii HENRY, b. 16 Feb., 1803; d. 3 Apr., 1876; m. 1825, Marietta Webster. Res. Grosse Isle, Mich.

344

MARY⁶ (POLLY) EMERSON, daughter of Elihu and Mary (Clapp) Emerson, was born at Westfield, Mass., 21 October, 1776, and died at Republic, Ohio, 1 August, 1849, "aged 73 years, 10 months and 10 days" *g.s.* She married Seth Russell, son of Capt. Hezekiah and Abigail (Clark) Russell. He was born at Northampton, Mass., 3 September, 1770, and died at Republic, O., 13 November, 1856. They resided at Westfield, Northampton, Mass., Norwich, Vt., and Republic, Ohio. Mr. Russell was early in life in the fur trade, and had many thrilling and dangerous experiences with the Indians. He and his brother-in-law, Thomas Emerson, used to occasionally meet Mr. John Jacob Astor in business. He was an ardent Freemason, for his life was saved by it. When taken prisoner by the Indians, he was rescued by an officer who refused to save him till he used the masonic sign of distress. He left his Royal Arch apron

and book to Rev. O. D. Miller, S.T.D., who married his granddaughter, Cornelia Burton Miller. He was in the shoe business the last part of his life, and with his wife spent his last days with his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Baxter.

The Emerson farm in Westfield fell to her posterity by virtue of the following instrument :

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, that we Elihu Emerson and Joseph Emerson and Thomas Emerson of Norwich in the county of Windsor and State of Vermont in consideration of the sum of one thousand dollars received to our full satisfaction of Samuel Parsons of Northampton in the county of Hampshire and State of Massachusetts the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, have, and hereby do freely remise, release, and forever quitclaim unto the said Samuel Parsons in trust for the heirs of Mary Russell of her body begotten all our right, title interest or estate unto a certain piece of land described as follows, viz.: being a farm in Westfield in the county of Hampshire in the commonwealth of Massachusetts and is the same farm which was owned by our father, Elihu Emerson, and was bequeathed to him during his life and to the heirs of his body begotten, by John Emerson of Topsfield in the county of Essex in Massachusetts, as more fully appears by the last will and testament of the said John Emerson registered in the probate office in the county of Essex and proved before Benjamin Lynde Esq^r Judge of probate of wills, &c. in the county of Essex in Massachusetts on the second day of August, 1774, meaning to quit-claim all the right, title, interest or estate we have in the aforesaid farm, by being the legal heirs of the said Elihu Emerson late of Westfield deceased.

----- to have and to hold the above bargained premises, with the privileges and appurtenances thereto belonging, to the said Samuel Parsons in trust to them and their proper use, benefit and behoof the use and benefit of the heirs of Mary Russell of her body begotten forever.

In witness where of we have hereunto set our hand and seal this twenty fifth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-five.

Signed Sealed and
delivered in presence of
John Wright
Nathan Badger

ELIHU EMERSON
JOSEPH EMERSON
THOMAS EMERSON

Personally appeared Elihu Emerson Joseph Emerson Thomas Emerson the signers and sealers of the above written instrument and acknowledged the same to be their free act and deed before me,

JOHN WRIGHT.
Justice of the Peace.

Children :

- | | | |
|---|--------------------|-------------|
| i. WILLIAM, | b. ——— ; | sailed in |
| the <i>Mohawk</i> and was lost. | | |
| ii. NANCY, | b. 29 Jul., 1796 ; | m. 20 Nov., |
| 1823, William Smith Burton. Res. Norwich, Vt. | | |

- iii. DANIEL, b. ———; m.
 Frances Ellis of Brattleboro', Vt. Children :
 1. *Isabella Maria*, b. 18 Dec., 1824; m. 5 Nov.
 1850, Charles Pierce. Res. Waverley, Neb.
 2. *Cornelia Matilda*, b. 12 Feb., 1827; m.
 Rev. Orlando Dana Miller; d. 9 Aug. 1895.
 3. *Caroline Elizabeth*, b. 14 Aug., 1828; d. 11 Jan., 1843.
 4. *James Woodward*, b. 14 Jul., 1830; d. 11 May, 1852;
 buried in the Gulf of Mexico.
 5. *William Smith*, b. 24 Sept. 1832; m.
 Sarah Evelyn Mason. Res. New York city.
 6. *Pierce*, b. 24 Dec., 1834; m. (1) 11 Jan.
 1860, Ellen Lapham; (2) Alice Sibley. Res. Aurora, Ill.
- iv. THOMAS, b. ———.
 Res. Northampton, Mass.
- v. CAROLINE, b. ———; d. 1860; m.
 Harvey Burton, b. 1793, d. 1876.
- vi. MARGARET INGERSOLL, b. ———; m.
 Capt. Samuel Parsons, b. Oct. 1793; d. 20 Apr. 1876.
 Res. Northampton; sons, *Samuel L.* and *Joseph B.*
- vii. MARY, b. ———; m.
 Daniel Cloud.
- viii. ELIZABETH, b. ———; m.
 John Baxter. Res. Republic, Ohio, and New York city.

346

THOMAS⁶ EMERSON, son of Elihu and Mary (Clapp) Emerson, was born at Westfield, Mass., 14 June, 1781. He married at Tunbridge, Vt., 7 March, 1802, Lucy Curtis, daughter of Judge Abel and Kezia (Brown) Curtis. Mr. Emerson was bred a merchant, and during a long and busy career displayed financial capacity of the highest order, an inheritance from his great-grandfather Pratt, the Boston banker. In 1807, with Stephen Mack, he established the house of Emerson & Mack at Detroit, where they conducted a large and extensive business. Later, Shubael Conant, who subsequently erected the Michigan Exchange hotel, entered the firm, which became known as Emerson, Mack & Conant. It was for some years the leading mercantile house upon the frontier, supplying hardware, iron, building material, salt, flour and liquors. The market house stood at the junction of the main avenues with its whipping post. Boats and Indian canoes came up to the rear of the storehouse and unloaded directly upon its threshold, furs, sugar, tobacco, powder and other necessities. Ordinary domestic supplies came from Ohio. Apples were 20 @ 24 York shillings per barrel; cider \$10; whiskey \$2 per gallon; butter 50 @ 75 cents per pound; poultry 12 @ 20 shillings per barrel. The currency was generally shin plasters and Spanish or Mexican dollars, called "cut money" because halved and quartered for small change. The Indians were

kind and friendly; glad to swap berries, maple sugar, wild meat, peltry and furs for the white man's productions. Mr. Emerson conducted the banking of the firm, the important interest, as they floated a large amount of paper, furnishing the community with a circulating medium always redeemable and ubiquitous. He invested in the government lands at Raisin river, Michigan, and the Maumee lands in Ohio. At the surrender of Detroit and the consequent interruption of business, Mr. Emerson withdrew from the firm and retired to Vermont, where with ample means he entered upon a more public and notable career. His business relations had their location at Norwich and Windsor, where he was associated in the enterprises of Mr. Peter Harvey and Messrs. A. & A. Lawrence, of Boston.

From 1824 to 1828, Mr. Emerson represented Norwich in the State legislature, and served on important committees. He was a \$1,000 subscriber to the establishment of the Norwich university. In 1830, he was a member of the firm of Danforth, Lewis & Co., dealing in West India goods on South Market street, Boston. Later, the style of the firm was Emerson, Lamb & Harvey, in same business at same place. Both his sons were members of the firm. Mr. Harvey was the well known friend of Daniel Webster. On removal to Windsor, he was chosen president of the village corporation and president of the Windsor bank, an early incorporated bank in the state. His financiering was bold and, in good times, successful. Unfortunately the credit of the bank had been pushed to extremity when the financial crisis of 1837 fell upon the country. Mr. Emerson pledged his private fortune in vain to sustain the bank. It failed, and failed heavily embarrassed. Process was issued against him, his property was sold at public auction, and he, himself, incarcerated. He was ultimately allowed the limits of the town, and the appended extracts from his letters, which were published in a small pamphlet, without date or title, but must have been printed between 1840 and 1850, exhibit the peculiarities of the man, as no narrative of ours can do.

Windsor, Vt., April 3, 1838.

Messrs. Waller & Emerson

Gentlemen, The day of affliction is come upon me. Last week, Lamb failed in Boston, and, in a most wicked manner, secured the Chelsea bank and Wells river, with the funds of the Windsor bank. He owes the Windsor bank between \$70 and 80,000 cash, which has failed the bank, the rest of the property we suppose he has put into the hands of Blake, his father in law. We lost in the Fulton bank all our stock of \$12,000; in the Hancock we had 14,000 worth 50 cents on the dollar in the market. We had \$25,000, worth 60c on the dollar. On other stocks of Smythe, we lost 10 to 12,000. Smythe was in tight jail last week in Boston. He is broke down. All I have in the world is attached, my house, lands, and everything, my horses, cows, carriages. All my furniture they are now

moving out of my house. We are all distressed to death. I am miserable and all the family, not a child at home,—have sent for Thomas and Elizabeth.

Messrs. Waller & Emerson :

April 12, 1838.

Had a constable after my town tax 186.69; he gives me till next week Saturday to pay it or to jail in the most threatening manner. Every such thing is got up by the whigs—I have but \$60 in the world & I want 50 a week to support my family. What to do I know not; but my mind is made up. I must go to jail by the 10th day of June as, soon as the executions come out, the creditors will press them in hopes I shall secure them; but that is out of the question. What adds to my misery, Thomas is attached at Hanover & Montpelier, & is almost crazy. I fear it will ruin him. I feel extremely distressed for him, but cannot help him. I have written Silver & Brewer to assist him, as he can secure them & save his 100 shares at Chelsea bk.

I have had to keep 4 guns loaded at my bed for a few nights. I am alive but skin & bones. I cannot eat nor sleep.

Messrs. Waller & Emerson :

April 20, 1838.

This day one half of my best furniture is sold & now selling, at auction, on Lamb's bond to the Newbury bank of \$50,000, at the old Leverett store, opposite mine. They have taken every article in my lower & upper parlours; all in the front antechamber; Elizabeth's shell room;—all in Thomas' room; all in Curtis room;—left not a thing;—5 rooms entirely naked; all my pork oil wines liquors porter etc. my splendid coach, cost 1000, sold to John Pettes for \$400; my horses, worth 400,—sold for \$153—sheep, cows, hogs, waggons, carts, buffaloes, harnesses—in fact left me nothing.

Messrs. Waller & Emerson :

July 18, 1838.

Mrs. Pettes & Mrs. Emerson talk of visiting you, on the return of Mr. Townsend, if they can make a raise of money out of the sale of Pettes' old horse & chaise, as that is all they both have to raise funds with. If they should go, keep them there. I hope they never will return. I will come, if I ever can get released; if I cannot and must go to jail, I do not want Mrs. Emerson there, and of course must break up house keeping at Windsor, and Mrs. Emerson had better be with Curtis than here. It is mortifying enough for me without my wife being there. I am serious. I do not wish her ever to return, if I am to live in jail.

R. H. Waller, Esq.

Woodstock, April 25th, 1839.

You, well knowing my anxiety, must constantly have on your mind my distressed situation, and what I have done for you. When I reflect on those things, it almost overwhelms me, and at the same time the confidence I placed in you, and all your promises & engagements to me. How would you feel, to have your letters placed before a board of honorable men—and holy men? They stand now open to the view of Christ, your Saviour & my Saviour. He has read them. He knows the motive of my heart, in doing for you what I have done. He knows the motive of your heart. You and I shall shortly appear before him. Are you prepared to stand before that great white throne, look me in the face, and say you have done me justice? Have you been faithful to me, in collecting my demands? Did you not write me, several times, you had not one dollar in your hands

of mine, last summer, & could not collect a dollar on David Farnsworth & Hall's notes & others. Had it not been for Lamb's conduct, you & Curtis would have had all my demands to have used in that country, that I could have spared and I should have only required the annual interest. I believe the Saviour, when he comes to judge us, will make the motives of hearts open to the whole world. They will then be weighed. I appeal to Him. He will judge us, whether we will or not make the appeal. Why do you withhold the notes I sent by you and the land scrip, which I wrote you I was negotiating? You must certainly presume I want something to pledge for means to raise a little money. This letter is merely introductory. I write in the fear of God, and hope and pray that it may operate on your feelings to examine yourself and see if you have treated me like a friend, who has placed unlimited confidence in you, because I thought you was a child of Christ. That operated on my heart to aid you & Curtis in the first place with 20,000. This I believe will be shown at the day you & I appear there to render an account of all the deeds done in the body. Have you done your duty to me, as a brother in Christ? Examine coolly and carefully. Lay the subject before your heavenly Father on your knees, and ask him if you have done me justice in the name of Christ your Saviour. I have had months of reflection and prayer & thank God for it. I have put this letter off, for many days, and now write it after many prayers to Christ to dictate it. I have no malice against you, or any enemy that has injured me. My prayers are daily at the throne of grace that I may humble & pray that all my enemies may be forgiven and that they may do me justice as far as they can. I wish you to receive this letter in the same spirit that it is intended to have been written, without the least hypocrisy in making my appeal to Christ, as I wish from my soul you would lay it before him and seek direction to answer it. I wish you to answer it after one day's reflection. Answer all my enquiries in my letter of the 26th ult. It is important to me that you answer every particular. All my council you must judge, feel astonished at your remissness. I have not read as yet one of your letters to them. Your not returning here, immediately from Detroit, has kept me in this jail yard. But I can leave here any day without injuring any man or bail: but not in such a way as I would wish. Unless my business compels me to, I should not do it. I first wish to settle with all my creditors & with Campbell & Rufus, exactly as I agreed; although it was an unfortunate step that I took. I paid them 5000 more than I could afford. I shall expect a prompt answer to this letter and an explanation why you have not written me respecting the agency & all other things I am interested in. I shall be willing to pass bye many things for peace & Justice.

THOMAS EMERSON.

P. S. I have been quite unwell the most part of the time since I have been here, and am now unwell. Look at my situation. For 38 years past, see how many hundreds I have helped, and put into business. Look at my Mansion house. Look at me in jail for what. How came I here? To my knowledge I do not owe \$10 in the world. God knows it and I submit. May you and I be prepared to meet our Redeemer in peace. Blessed be God that I have a good large parlour & kind family here to read the word of God, and call on his name. Your name is daily carried to the throne of Grace in fervent prayer. This you will know when you and I appear there on trial. Have you brought my case before the Lord, and begged of him on your knees that He would humble me in the dust, and

that this worldly affliction would be the means of weaning me from the world & save my soul? If you have not, I entreat you would. If I can serve God more here than any other place, I pray that I may have a heart to intreat God I may remain here all my life. It is a glorious place for reflection; but how hard it has been for me to keep myself in a situation to pray fervently & sincerely that all my enemies may repent & be saved. I believe I can state to you, the most of the time before God, the state of my heart; & O that it might be so always. My trials are great and the tempter's attacks at times dreadful.

Mr. Emerson's business career terminated as disclosed in the above letters. After a release was obtained from his embarrassments, he retired to Kalamazoo, Mich., where, in the family of Col. George W. Rice, an old friend at Woodstock, Vt., who had removed to Kalamazoo, he spent the remainder of his days. He is remembered by some of the oldest inhabitants for his many and salient eccentricities. After decease, his body was buried in the Mountain Home Cemetery, where a handsome marble slab, still in good condition, was erected to his memory, inscribed

IN MEMORY

Thomas Emerson.

Born at Westfield, Mass., January 14, 1781.

Died at Kalamazoo, February 11, 1853.

Mr. Emerson's personal appearance was impressive, blue coat, brass buttons, and gold headed cane. Cool in outward demeanor, he was easily aroused, and then displayed a nervous, testy, excitable temperament, and, in case of delays or losses in business matters, would stamp and rave. His acquaintance was wide and his friendships many. He was generous, and, in some instances, extravagant. After his return to Vermont, he lived in great style, built the finest house in Windsor, imported the first pianos, and drove the best team—four in hand—in the county. With his reverses, the wildest of rumors prevailed about his career, and his memory in Vermont is that of a painful notoriety. Possibly, it would have been otherwise, if he had flourished in the days of railroad and business extension.

Children:

694. i. MARY POMEROY, b. Nov., 1803; d. 30 Apr., 1860; m. 19 Feb., 1829, Richard Hunt Morris.
695. ii. *Anonyma*, b. 21 Jun., 1806; d. 22 Jul., 1806.
696. iii. THOMAS, b. 26 Oct., 1807.
697. iv. CURTIS, b. 4 Feb., 1810; d. 11 Feb., 1880.
Res. Saginaw, Mich.
698. v. ELIZABETH, b. 8 Aug., 1812; d. 11 Apr., 1873; m. 16 Jul., 1839, Samuel Tyler Atwater.
Res. Buffalo, N. Y.

347

SARAH^e EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Lydia (Durrell) Emerson, was born at Wells, Me., 18 September, 1775, and died at Tonica, Ills., 13 September, 1856. She married, 4 March, 1797, Andrew Conant, the youngest son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Dodge) Conant of Alfred, where he was born in September, 1773. He became a prominent and influential citizen of his native town, was a member of the first legislature of the State of Maine, 1820-21, and re-elected in 1822. He filled the round of town offices, and was long a Justice of the Peace and a captain in the militia. In 1836, he removed to Kennebunk and, soon thereafter, to Dexter, Me., where he died in 1848.

Children :

- | | | | |
|--------------------|--|---------------------|-------|
| i. HANNAH, | b. | 1797; d. an infant. | |
| ii. ELIZA, | b. | 1798; d. 1810. | |
| iii. LUCINDA, | b. 9 Feb., 1806; d. 1861; m. | | 1826, |
| | Simon Foss. Res. Dexter, Me. | | |
| iv. SARAH P., | b. Jul., 1811; d. 1892; m. | | 1842. |
| | Calvin Copeland. Res. Tonica, Ills. | | |
| v. ANDREW EMERSON, | b. 7 Dec., 1815; | m. (1) Adaline | |
| | Smith; (2) Elizabeth Philbrook. Res. Plainfield, Ills. | | |

349

JOHN^s EMERSON, son of Joseph and Lydia (Durrell) Emerson, was born at Wells, Maine, 24 November, 1779, and died at Alfred, Me., 28 July, 1864. He married first, Priscilla Wormwood, who was born 1786. She died at Alfred 16 June, 1810. Mr. Emerson married second, Mary Merrill, daughter of Obed and Judith (Durrell) Merrill of Kennebunk, where she was born 10 December, 1777. They dwelt at Alfred, where she died 15 December, 1867. Mr. Emerson was a joiner and farmer.

Children :

- | | |
|------------------------------|---|
| 699. i. LYDIA DURRELL, | b. 14 May, 1810; d. 10 Mar., 1878; |
| m. | George Cilley. Res. Portland, Me. |
| 700. ii. PRISCILLA, | b. 14 May, 1810; d. 2 Aug., 1896; |
| | Res. Alfred, Me. |
| 701. iii. JAMES LLOYD, | b. 19 Oct., 1812; |
| m. | 3 Jul., 1865, Charlotte Appleton Hall. Res. Alfred, Me. |
| 702. iv. ELIZA, | b. 24 Mar., 1814; d. 14 Mar., 1831. |
| | Res. Alfred, Me. |
| 703. v. SALLY CONANT, | b. 26 Feb., 1818; d. 29 Apr., 1882; |
| m. | 2 May, 1838, George Gilman. Res. Portland, Me. |
| 704. vi. ISABELLA McCULLOCH, | b. 22 Jun., 1822; d. 2 Dec., 1862; |
| m. | 24 Jun., 1846, John L. Frazier. Res. Scarborough, Me. |
| 705. vii. BENJAMIN THOMPSON, | b. 1 Feb., 1826; d. 16 Jul., 1893. |
| | Res. New York, N. Y. |

350

LUTHER⁷ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Lydia (Durrell) Emerson, was born at Wells, Me., 11 November, 1782, and died at Parsonsfield, Me., 4 July, 1875. He married first, 1807, Elizabeth Usher Parsons, daughter of Thomas and Lucy (Bradbury) Parsons, who was born at Parsonsfield, 1787, and died there 11 October, 1857. Mr. Emerson married second, 1868, Hephzibah, widow of William and Benjamin Dunnell of Wells, and daughter of Joshua and Adelia (Gile) Conant of Lyman, Me., where she was born 15 November, 1791. Mr. Emerson was a farmer, and settled after his marriage upon a farm in Lyman. Upon the death of his wife's father, the original proprietor of Parsonsfield, he removed to the Parsons homestead and followed the business of agriculture. He was a man of sound judgment, fond of poetry and a great lover of music. He left behind him a local reputation for staunch friendship and worthy citizenship. He was valued as a neighbor and popular in the community. He was a captain in the militia. Children :

- 706. i. THOMAS PARSONS, b. 17 May, 1809; d. 8 Nov., 1870; m. Stella F. Briggs. A Home Missionary.
- 707. ii. JOSEPH PRATT, b. 10 Nov., 1810; d. 17 Jul., 1884; m. Sarah Dunfield. Res. Parsonsfield, Me.
- 708. iii. SYLVESTER, b. 17 Jun., 1812; d. 17 Oct., 1833.
- 709. iv. LUCY BRADBURY, b. 25 Mar., 1815; d. 14 Apr., 1873; m. 3 Sep., 1842, Calvin Chapman. Res. Andover, Me.
- 710. v. CHARLES HENRY, b. 2 Aug., 1818; m. Lydia E. Ricker. Creighton, Neb.
- 711. vi. LUTHER ORLANDO, b. 3 Aug., 1820. m. 14 Mar., 1847, Mary Jane Gove. Res. Hyde Park, Mass.
- 712. vii. ELIZABETH USHER, b. 9 Mar., 1825; m. (1) A. J. Bourne; (2) John Moore. Res. Quincy, Ills.

351

JOSEPH⁶ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Lydia (Durrell) Emerson, was born at Wells, Me., 5 July, 1785, and died at Alfred, Me., 9 September, 1871. He married, 23 May, 1839, Judith Merrill, daughter of Capt. Humphrey and Priscilla (Hough) Merrill. She was born at Kennebunkport, Me., 19 December, 1795, and died at Alfred 14 December, 1868. They resided at Alfred. Mr. Emerson was a country merchant and proprietor of several stage lines; was a Justice of the Peace and Quorum for the then district of Maine, and afterwards of the State; was a captain in the cavalry with the rank of major, being commander of the battalion, and during the war of 1812-15 was the drilling officer.

Child :

- 713. i. EDWARD DWIGHT, b. 29 Jul., 1840; m. 11 Oct., 1876, Mary Anna Pierce. Res. Waltham, Mass.



Benjamin Emerson's

352

LYDIA⁶ EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Lydia (Durrell) Emerson, was born at Alfred, Me., 17 April, 1789, and died at Alfred 23 February, 1850. She married at Alfred, 7 March, 1812, Nathan Kendall, son of Heman and Mary (Fairbanks) Kendall. He was born at Sterling, Mass., 11 August, 1779, and died at Alfred, 2 October, 1869. They resided at Alfred. Mr. Kendall was a merchant, and a long time in trade in Alfred. He was very active in matters of public interest, was a good citizen and a deacon in the Congregational church. He was commissioned captain in the militia, 23 March, 1812, by Gov. Caleb Strong.

Children :

- [illegible]

353

BENJAMIN⁶ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Lydia (Durrell) Emerson, was born at Alfred, Me., 20 March, 1792, and died at Pittsfield, N. H., 23 January, 1878. He married, 6 June, 1818, Rebecca (Storey) Porter, daughter of Isaac and Rebecca (Bradstreet) Storey of Marblehead, and widow of Emerson Porter, a son of Dorcas Emerson (133). She died 1 January, 1845, at Gilmanton, N. H., where they resided. Mr. Emerson married second, February, 1847, Frances Usher Leighton, born at Eliot, Me., December, 1801, a daughter of Samuel and Frances (Parsons) Leighton. She died at Pittsfield, 29 August, 1889.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Dartmouth college with the class of 1816, and, after teaching a few schools and studying law, was admitted to the bar in 1822, and opened an office at Gilmanton, then Strafford county, N. H. He was moderator of the town meetings for many years, and represented the town in the legislatures of 1824, 1826, 1827, 1828. In 1849, he removed to Pittsfield, in Merrimac county, where he continued the practice of his profession, and served the town as selectman. He was a director in the Pittsfield (N. H.) bank, and an urgent advocate of the Pittsfield water works and the Suncook Valley railroad. Mr. Emerson was a lawyer of good esteem and extensive practice; of vigorous and strong

speech, he held the attention of the court and the public whenever he had occasion. He was unassuming and not disposed to assert prominence. In his habits, he was quiet and scholarly, holding strong views on religious, political and current topics. In business, he was more than ordinarily successful, and left a large estate.

356

BENJAMIN⁶ EMERSON, son of Peter and Rebecca (Poole) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 2 March, 1755, and died at Reading, 1818. He married, 12 June, 1777, Elizabeth Emerson (204), a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bruce) Emerson. She was born 17 August, 1753. They resided at Reading. Mr. Emerson was a train band soldier in the Revolutionary war, and rallied with Walton's company, Green's regiment, at the Lexington Alarm; was a drummer in Bachelier's company, Bridge's regiment, 1775; a private, later, in the Massachusetts line; and a pensioner of the United States from 16 April, 1818.

Children:

- | | | | | |
|------|--------------------|---|---------------------|--|
| 714. | i. BENJAMIN. | b. 4 Apr., 1778; d. | <i>s.p.</i> ; m. | |
| | | (1) 1804, Susanna Green; (2) 1819, Hannah Bancroft. | Res. | |
| | | Reading, Mass. | | |
| 715. | ii. ELIZABETH. | b. 21 Mar., 1780; | m. | |
| | | 1804, Archibald Smith. | | |
| 716. | iii. PETER, | b. 2 Jul., 1782; | m. | |
| | | 1819, Hannah Dix. | | |
| 717. | iv. REBECCA POOLE. | b. 15 Aug., 1784; d. 1866. | <i>s.p.</i> ; m. | |
| | | Aaron Bryant. | Res. Reading, Mass. | |
| 718. | v. NANCY, | b. 24 Sep., 1786; d. 1861; | m. | |
| | | Caleb Foster. | | |
| 719. | vi. SUSANNA, | b. 13 May, 1789; | m. | |
| | | Jesse Carter. | | |
| 720. | vii. LOWELL. | b. 29 Nov., 1792; | m. | |
| | | 1828, Susanna S. Oliver. | | |
| 721. | viii. LUCY, | b. 14 Nov., 1795. | | |

358

JACOB⁶ EMERSON, son of Peter and Mary (Dix) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 13 February, 1764, and died at Harvard, Mass., 21 October, 1850. He married, 1800, Dorothy Warner. She was born at Harvard. They resided at Harvard. Mr. Jacob Emerson was a farmer, inheriting the farm in Harvard to which his father came from Reading, and spending his life there after boyhood.

Children:

- | | | | |
|------|-------------|--|----------------------|
| 722. | i. SALLY. | b. 27 Aug., 1801; d. 18 Mar., 1872; m. | 5 Apr., |
| | | 1827, John Dudley. | Res. Harvard, Mass. |
| 723. | ii. LOUISA, | b. 7 Aug., 1803; d. 9 Oct., 1888; m. | 12 Apr., |
| | | 1828, Amos D. Tucker. | Res. Boylston, Mass. |

724. iii. BROWN, b. 1 Aug., 1805; d. 16 Jun., 1887; m. 10 Apr., 1838, Catharine B. Emerson (758). Res. Wyoming, N. J.
725. iv. CLARISSA, b. 16 Apr., 1808; m. 27 Dec., 1827, Benjamin Jewett. Res. Harvard, Mass., and Oswego, N. Y.
726. v. WILLIAM, b. 23 Sep., 1811; d. 30 Nov., 1895; m. (1) Abigail Knight; (2) 13 Jan., 1848, Harriet E. Porter. Res. Harvard and Worcester, Mass.
727. vi. REBECCA, b. 9 Aug., 1814; m. 11 Dec., 1839, Levi Holbrook. Res. Shirley and Worcester, Mass.

359

WILLIAM⁶ EMERSON, son of Peter and Mary (Dix) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 5 December, 1765, and died 17 November, 1805. He married, 19 August, 1792, Hannah Bell, born 13 June, 1770, died 17 March, 1806, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Crafts) Bell.

Mr. Emerson was a master builder and mason in Boston, dwelling at the corner of Sheafe and Margaret streets.

Children:

728. i. WILLIAM, b. 22 Jun., 1793; d. 22 Jun., 1793.
729. ii. CHARLOTTE, b. 23 Oct., 1794; d. 23 Jul., 1825; m. 25 May, 1824, Joseph Warren Vinton. Res. Bath, Me.
730. iii. MARIE, b. 8 Sep., 1796; d. 26 Jul., 1797.
731. iv. HANNAH, b. 6 Apr., 1798; d. 6 Nov., 1854; m. 1818, Nehemiah Bachelor Willard. Res. Harvard, Mass.
732. v. ELIZABETH FENNELLY, b. 22 Apr., 1800; d. 5 Feb., 1889; m. 25 July, 1822, Joseph Ballister. Res. Boston, Mass.
733. vi. MARY BARNARD, b. 2 Mar., 1802. Res. Petersham, Mass.
734. vii. ADALINE, b. 5 Jul., 1804. Res. Petersham, Mass.
735. viii. WILLIAM, b. 20 Jan., 1806; d. 27 Jul., 1807.

371

JOHN⁶ EMERSON, son of John and Katherine (Eaton) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 2 September, 1765, and died at Reading, Vt., 15 March, 1835. He married Prudence Cowdery of Reading. She was born June, 1772, and died 25 December, 1851 or '9. They resided at Reading, Windham county, Vt. Mr. Emerson was a farmer, and was killed by the falling of his barn during a hurricane.

372

HIRAM⁶ EMERSON, son of John and Katherine (Eaton) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 9 April, 1767, and died at Charlestown, Mass., 5 March, 1849. He married (published 14 November, 1813) Mary Humber, of Boston. She was born March 13, 1780, and died 1846. They resided at Charlestown. Mr. Emerson was a stone mason.

Children :

- | | | |
|------|------------------|----------------------------|
| 736. | i. MARY, | b. 19 Jul., 1814; d. 1817. |
| 737. | ii. HIRAM, | b. 26 Nov., 1816. |
| 738. | iii. JOHN, | b. 1 Oct., 1818; d. 1819. |
| 739. | iv. MARIA ELIZA, | b. 21 Feb., 1821. |
| 740. | v. MARY H., | b. 21 Jul., 1824; d. 1825. |
| 741. | vi. CATHERINE, | b. ———. |

374

REUBEN⁶ EMERSON, son of John and Katherine (Eaton) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 12 August, 1771, and died at South Reading, 11 March, 1860. He married, April, 1800, Persis Hardy. She was born at Rindge, N. H., 1776, and died at South Reading, 12 October, 1846. They resided at Westminster, Vt., and South Reading, Mass. Mr. Emerson was graduated at Dartmouth college with the class of 1798, paying his expenses by his earnings as a shoe maker; was ordained at Westminster in 1800, and installed at the Reading Congregational church (now Wakefield) in 1804, where he continued till death.

A 16-page 8vo. sermon on the qualification of a Spiritual Shepherd, delivered June, 1825, at the installation of Rev. Noah Emerson, to the pastoral care of the Congregational church and society, Baldwin, Me., by Reuben Emerson, A.M., pastor of the Congregational church, Reading, Mass., was published by request, 1827, by E. A. Jenks, Portland, Me.

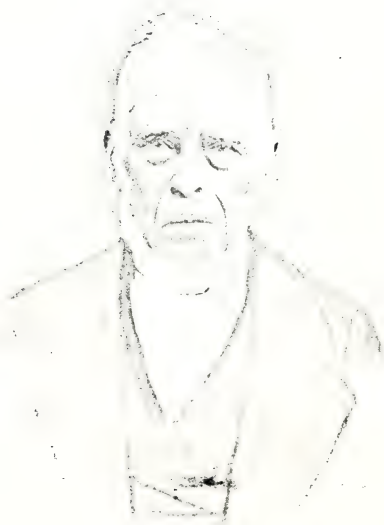
See Eaton's History of Reading, Mass., pages 389-91.

Rev. Oscar A. Emerson, then of Pittsburg, Pa., writes :

In the year 1855, Reuben Washington Emerson came from South Reading, Mass., to visit his relatives in Keene, Ohio. He died and was buried there. He was a bachelor and a son of Rev. Reuben Emerson, my great uncle. Immediately after his death, my brother, William Emerson, wrote to Rev. Reuben Emerson, communicating the sad intelligence, and received in return a letter which, as the historical part of it will be interesting, I copy here :

OSCAR A. EMERSON,
580 Wylie Av., Pittsburg, Penn.

My great-grandfather's grandfather, Thomas Emerson, came from England in the former part of the seventeenth century. His son, Joseph Emerson (4), my great-grandfather's father, was settled in the ministry in Mendon, Mass., in 1667. When he had been there eight years, the town was broken up by the Indians; then he went to Boston, and died not long after. His widow (who was a daughter of Rev. Edward Bulkeley of Concord, Mass.) came with her son Peter to this town (South Reading, Mass.) and became the wife of Capt. John Brown, whose grave stone is yet legible in the cemetery. He was a widower with a daughter Anna, an only child, whom Peter Emerson (13) married. This is the way the name, Brown, came into the family. My grandfather was named Brown (46),



REUBEN EMERSON.

(374)

after his mother's father. He was the eldest, and according to the order of primogeniture, which was then observed, inherited the homestead; his only brother, Daniel Emerson (51), was educated at college, became a minister, and settled in Hollis, N. H., where, after a ministry of more than sixty years, he died. He had a number of descendants who were, and some of them yet are, ministers and professors in colleges. My grandfather Brown Emerson (46) had six sons and one daughter, Sarah Emerson (149), who married Mr. Lilley Eaton. They have numerous descendants here and elsewhere. My mother, Katherine Eaton, was a sister of Mr. Lilley Eaton (whose wife was my father's sister), which brings this line of Eatons and Emersons into very near relationship. My grandfather's eldest son, Peter Emerson (143), lived to be 90. He left a number of descendants, some of whom live here. My uncle, Jacob Emerson (147), was educated at Cambridge, became a minister, was never settled, lived here, was deacon of this church about thirty years—as long as his father was deacon of the same church. He had three daughters, all of whom left posterity. John Emerson (148) was my father. Uncle Daniel Emerson (150) was never married, died about mid life. Uncle Timothy Emerson (151) has a son Timothy Emerson (384), living near you in Keene, Ohio; as he can tell you all about that family, I need not say anything. Uncle Brown Emerson (152) was educated at college, became a minister, and never settled; left a widow and one daughter, who married Capt. Waterhouse of Portland. My father, John Emerson (148), had eight sons and three daughters—John Emerson (371), the eldest, became a wealthy farmer in Vermont—he was near 70 when he died, left a widow and three children, who have children. He left in his will \$1,000 for the Vermont Missionary Society. The next son, Hiram Emerson (372), was a mason by trade, lived in Charlestown, Mass., died over 80, buried his wife, left a son Hiram Emerson (736), who lives in Charlestown. Catherine Emerson (373), next older than myself, married Mr. David Smith, left one daughter who has children. This dear sister died of a fever when young in this town. I am the fourth, graduated at Dartmouth college, settled in the ministry at Westminster, Vt., remained there four years, settled in South Reading, Mass., in 1804; here I have remained ever since, and frequently preach. I have four sons and one daughter, who has been my house-keeper since her mother's death. Of Jacob Emerson (375), your grandfather, I need say nothing. Noah Emerson (376), when two years old, died. Brown Emerson (377) was educated at Dartmouth, settled in the ministry at Salem, Mass., in 1805, and remains there. He has two sons educated at Dartmouth, ten children in all, five sons and five daughters; one daughter, Catherine, married Brown Emerson, the son of Jacob (358), the son of Peter (143). Phebe Emerson (378) died at the age of five. Romanus Emerson (379), who has been to your place, has numerous descendants. Anna Emerson (380) married Abel Hewins; they have a son and two daughters, and a few grand children, all in good circumstances. Noah Emerson (381), the youngest child, graduated at Middlebury, settled in the ministry in Baldwin, Maine; was dismissed; was awhile a missionary in that State; now lives in Hollis, N. H. He married the great-granddaughter of his great-uncle, Daniel Emerson (51), before mentioned. As we are all passing away from this frail state, let us be duly prepared for a better. Respects to all.

Yours truly,

REUBEN EMERSON.

Children :

742. i. BROWN HANDEL BULKELEY, b. Feb., 1801; d. *s.p.*
Res. Boston, Mass., and Williamson, N. Y.
743. ii. CHARLES MILTON, b. 16 Jan., 1802; d. Apr., 1881;
m. (1) Charlotte Chapman; (2) Emily Broadhurst. Res.
New Orleans, La.
744. iii. JOHN CALVIN, b. Apr., 1803.
Res. Savannah, Ga.
745. iv. CATHERINE ANNE FISKE, b. 10 May, 1805.
Res. Somerville, Mass.
746. v. REUBEN WASHINGTON, b. 18 Nov., 1806. d. 1855.
Res. Keene, Ohio.

375

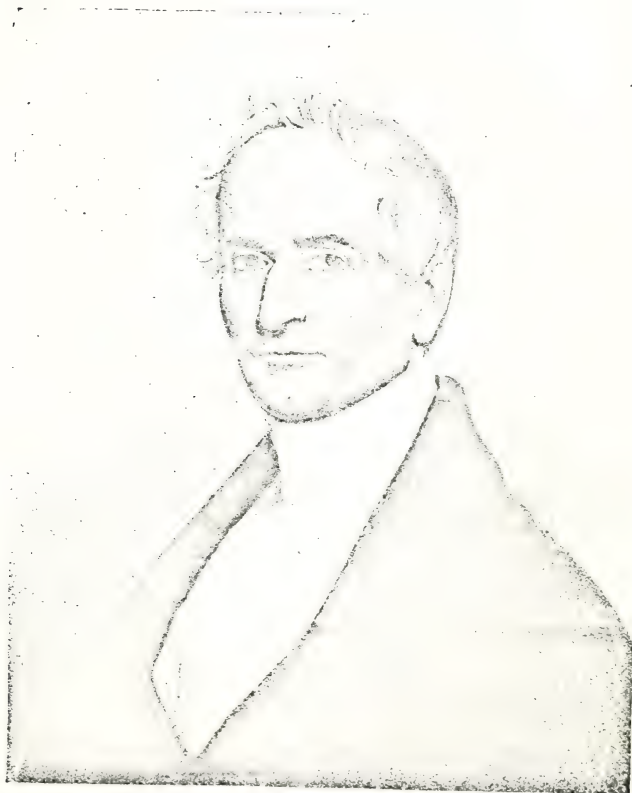
JACOB⁶ EMERSON, son of John and Katherine (Eaton) Emerson, was born at Ashby, Mass., 10 June, 1773, and died at Keene, Coshocton county, Ohio, 3 April, 1839. He married, 1 September, 1797, Dorcas Knight, daughter of Enos and Dorcas (Nooning) Knight. She was born at Hancock, N. H., and died there 3 March, 1816. They resided at Hancock.

When he was a boy of ten years, his father brought his family to New Ipswich, N. H. Soon after the war of the Revolution, the family removed to Hancock, because of the advantage of an academy established in that town.

Children :

747. i. DORCAS, b. 18 Feb., 1799; d. 18 Feb., 1835; m.
John Wietsel.
748. ii. BROWN, b. 14 Jan., 1801; d. 13 Jan., 1861; m.
Lucinda Spelman. Res. Keene, Ohio.
749. iii. ENOS, b. 21 Apr., 1803; d. 10 Mar., 1862; m.
24 Nov., 1828, Eliza Bassett. Res. Keene, Ohio.
750. iv. KATHERINE EATON, b. 23 Dec., 1805; d. 18 Feb., 1846; m.
William Grimes.
751. v. MARY HOPKINS, b. 28 Feb., 1808; d. 18 Aug., 1838; m.
Abraham Mowry.
752. vi. LOIS, b. 9 Dec., 1811; d. Sep., 1835.
753. vii. GEORGE, b. 25 Feb., 1814; d. 1875; m.
Elizabeth Weatherwax.
754. viii. JOHN, b. 18 Feb., 1816; d. 7 Apr., 1820;
drowned.

In 1818, Mr. Emerson married, second, Martha, widow of Joseph Knight, born 6 April, 1768, at Lyndeboro', N. H., daughter of Levi and Anna (Burns) Spalding. In the summer of the same year, he emigrated with his family to Coshocton county, Ohio, where the remainder of his life was passed.



BROWN EMERSON.

(377)

377

BROWN' EMERSON, son of John and Katherine (Eaton) Emerson, was born at Ashby, Mass., 8 January, 1778, and died at Salem, Mass., 25 July, 1872. He married, 29 October, 1806, Mary Hopkins, daughter of Rev. Daniel and Susanna (Saunders) Hopkins, D.D. She was born at Salem, 25 September, 1788, and died at Salem, 4 April, 1866. They resided at Salem.

Mr. Emerson was prepared at Hancock (N. H.) academy, graduated at Dartmouth college with the class of 1802; and was honored with the degree of D.D. from the same institution, in 1835. He was ordained 24 April, 1805, and settled over the South Congregational church in Salem, Mass., where he remained sixty-seven years as pastor.

Dr. Emerson was of noble presence, tall, erect and finely proportioned; dignified, but not forbidding; courteous, genial, with a vein of rich humor, that always cheered but never wounded. He retained great freshness and versatility through his long ministry.

Children:

755. i. MARY HOPKINS, b. 31 Mar., 1808; d. 27 Mar., 1836.
Res. Salem, Mass.
756. ii. DANIEL HOPKINS. b. 23 Jan., 1810; d. 6 Jul., 1883;
m. 7 Nov., 1836, Lucy Ann Page. Res. Philadelphia, Pa.
757. iii. EDWARD BROWN, b. 10 Feb., 1812; d. 10 Jan., 1888;
m. 10 Apr., 1841, Ann Lummus. Res. Stratford, Conn.
758. iv. CATHARINE BUFFINGTON, b. 6 Mar., 1814;
m. 10 Apr., 1838, Brown Emerson (724). Res. Milburn,
N. J.
759. v. SUSAN HOPKINS, b. 13 Sep., 1816;
m. 17 Dec., 1856, Charles S. Little. Res. Brooklyn, N. Y.
760. vi. HARRIET AUGUSTA, b. 18 Mar., 1819;
m. 5 Jun., 1848, John J. Latting. Res. New York, N. Y.
761. vii. WILLIAM HOPKINS, b. 29 Aug., 1821;
m. 8 Nov., 1854, Elizabeth Bradley. Res. New York.
762. viii. HENRY MARTYN, b. 24 Oct., 1824; d. 5 Apr., 1896;
m. Caroline Annidoun. Res. Buffalo, N. Y.
763. ix. SARAH LANG, b. 16 Feb., 1827;
m. 5 Dec., 1866, Samuel H. Nichols. Res. Salem, Mass.
764. x. GEORGE BARRETT, b. 13 Aug., 1829; d. 12 Aug., 1868;
m. 1868, Helen Patch. Res. Boston, Mass.

So uncommon had a pastorate of half a century become in New England that, when the fiftieth anniversary of Dr. Emerson's settlement arrived, his people and fellow citizens united in its celebration. A delightful season of mild weather rendered the occasion auspicious, and the South church was filled with an assembly representative of the deep affection and regard entertained for the venerable clergyman, then in his seventy-eighth year. His brother, Rev. Reuben Emerson, of South Reading, the only surviving mem-

ber of the council, which ordained him, though already in his eighty-fourth year, was present. These brothers, each of whom had held pastorates of fifty years' duration, were remarkable for the vigor and firmness with which they entered into the spirit of the occasion. A third and younger brother, Rev. Noah Emerson, was detained at home by a painful fracture of a limb. Two sons of Dr. Emerson, Rev. Daniel Hopkins Emerson, of York, Penn., and Rev. Edward Brown Emerson, of Heath, Mass., also were present. A son in law, Rev. Brown Emerson, of Northumberland, Penn., was unavoidably prevented from attendance. Of his descendants there were present four sons, three daughters, and three grandchildren; four other sons, four daughters and thirteen grandchildren were absent.

Dr. Emerson preached the anniversary sermon, which was listened to with an intense interest, although its delivery occupied an hour. In style it was clear, animated and impressive. It was afterwards published with a full account of other proceedings attendant.

The congregation embraced the occasion to testify their regard and appreciation of their pastor by the presentation of a service of silver plate, consisting of a salver, a goblet and a pitcher. The salver bore the inscription:

WE TOOK
SWEET COUNSEL TOGETHER
AND
WALKED UNTO THE HOUSE OF GOD
IN COMPANY.

The goblet, presented by the young men and maidens, the children of the parish, was inscribed:

B. E.
APRIL 24th, 1855.
THE LITTLE ONES REJOICE.

The pitcher bore two inscriptions.

On one side:

A
HALF CENTURY MEMORIAL.
PRESENTED
APRIL 24th, 1855.

On the other:

FROM
THE CONGREGATION
OF THE
SOUTH CHURCH, SALEM, MASS.,
TO THEIR
PASTOR,
Brown Emerson, D.D.

Five years after this pastor's jubilee, Mr. Emerson's sons, daughters and some of their children were re-united in a remarkable family gathering at the parsonage in Salem, on the 21 and 22 July, 1860. Five sons and four daughters, for only one of ten children had deceased, came from wide dispersion and long separation to sit down together, as they did in childhood, at their mother's table. On Sunday, the 22d, twelve couples of this family, headed by the venerable clergyman and his wife, and followed by the others in the order of their seniority, walked in procession to the South church and participated in the public exercises. The eldest son occupied the desk in the morning; the father, the second son and the husband of the second daughter being also in the pulpit. In the afternoon, the son-in-law preached. In the evening, the youngest grandchild, the infant of the fourth daughter, Mrs. Latting, was baptized by its grandfather.

Public celebrations were held at the church at Mr. Emerson's eighty-eighth birthday, at the sixtieth and sixty-fourth anniversaries of his settlement over the church, at the funeral of Mrs. Emerson, and finally at his funeral. Both were laid to rest in Harmony Grove Cemetery, Salem.

Dr. Emerson was ever a healthy and vigorous man. During his first fifty years as pastor of the Salem church, he had been absent from the pulpit but five Sundays, and, during the following ten years, the same invariable attendance was his customary habit. After a colleague was settled with him, his place in the congregation was always filled; sometimes he preached, often prayed, but in his last years was only able to pronounce the benediction. After he had passed his eightieth year, he conducted the funeral services of many of his parishioners. He outlived all who were members of the church and society at his ordination.

379

ROMANUS⁶ EMERSON, son of John and Katherine (Eaton) Emerson, was born at Townsend, Mass., 1 September, 1782, and died at South Boston, Mass., 10 October, 1852. He married, 21 November, 1810, Jemima Burnham, daughter of Joshua Burnham. She was born at Milford, N. H., 9 May, 1783, and died at Boston 5 August, 1868. They resided at South Boston. Mr. Emerson was a carpenter. In his father's family, the sons were all dedicated to the ministry, and Romanus' early education was directed to that end. Finding it impossible to overcome an impediment in speech, he abandoned the cherished desire of his parents and, for a while, taught several district schools. His infirmity not abating, he came to Charlestown, Mass., and resolutely learned carpentry. On marriage, he located his home in South Boston, then but recently annexed

to Boston, and there his residence remained throughout life. He witnessed the change from a cow-pasture to a flourishing and populous ward of a large city.

Rev. Lemuel Capen, in a series of sketches of "distinguished citizens," published in the *South Boston Gazette* and subsequently reprinted in a history of South Boston, devotes several paragraphs to Romanus Emerson, from which we extract :

"He was an industrious citizen, frugal and temperate in life, upright in business and faithful and exemplary in social and domestic relations. He had command of his temper and could not easily be provoked to anger or resentment. He possessed strong reasoning powers and was an original and independent thinker, was very tenacious of conclusions; for pride in his opinions did not permit him to yield easily. Till late in life, he adhered rigidly to opinions usually held orthodox in religious matters. Ultimately, he renounced all previous religious opinions and died in speculative unbelief. Such speculations, however, did not affect his general character. His power of virtuous habit was too strong and abiding."

Children :

- | | | |
|------|----------------------|--|
| 765. | i. MARY ANN, | b. 12 Aug., 1811. |
| 766. | ii. LOUISA, | b. 18 Apr., 1813. |
| 767. | iii. EMILY, | b. 29 Dec., 1814. |
| 768. | iv. GEORGE, | b. 11 Jul., 1817; d. 11 Jan., 1890; m. 11 Aug., 1845, Mary Esther Harris. |
| 769. | v. JACOB, | b. 28 Aug., 1820; d. 17 Feb., 1874; m. Elizabeth Dodge. |
| 770. | vi. ROMANUS, | b. 9 Oct., 1821; d. 20 Apr., 1825. |
| 771. | vii. JOSHUA BURNHAM, | b. 26 Jan., 1826; d. 11 Oct., 1887; m. 1 Nov., 1849, Mary E. Davis. |

381

NOAH⁶ EMERSON, son of John and Katherine (Eaton) Emerson, was born at New Ipswich, N. H., 1 October (according to his gravestone), 4 October (according to Ama (Smith) Emerson's bible, probably written by Noah himself) 1787; and died at Southampton, L. I., 9 July, 1860. He married, 10 February, 1830, Ama Smith, daughter of Eli and Ama (Emerson 389) Smith. She was born at Hollis, N. H., 29 March, 1798, and died 3 January, 1861. They resided at Baldwin, Me., and Hollis.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Middlebury (Vt.) college with the class of 1814, studied theology at the Andover (Mass.) seminary, 1814-17, was ordained and served as a missionary in northern New England and in Georgia for seven years. In 1825, he was settled over the Congregational church at Baldwin, Cumberland county, Maine, the sermon being preached by his brother, Rev. Reuben Emerson, of South Reading, Mass. He occupied this pastorate for twenty-five years. In 1850, he removed to Hollis, N. H., where he chiefly resided the remainder of his days. He dissipated his

384

Children :

772. i. WILLIAM, b. 22 Jul., 1802; d. 9 Jun., 1833.
773. ii. MARY FELCH, b. 18 Jun., 1804; d. 3 Feb., 1860; m.
10 May, 1831, William T. Skinner. Res. Ohio.
774. iii. TIMOTHY, b. 30 Mar., 1806; d. 26 Nov., 1878; m.
25 Nov., 1830, Annora Preston. Res. Ohio.
775. iv. ELIZABETH W., b. 9 Nov., 1807; m. (1)
6 Mar., 1832, Hiram K. Farmer; (2) 2 Jun., 1839, James
LePetitley.
776. v. JULIA, b. 18 Sep., 1809; d. 10 Nov., 1864; m.
24 May, 1840, William Whitney. Res. Ohio.

777. vi. EDMUND, b. 16 Feb., 1812; d. 17 Feb., 1831.
 778. vii. LAURA, b. 14 Apr., 1814; d. 14 Jun., 1848; m.
 26 Jun., 1836, Ebenezer McCurdy. Res. Ohio.
 779. viii. CALEB, b. 18 Jul., 1816; d. 10 Aug., 1880; m.
 14 Aug., 1849, Louisa Freeman. Res. Buda, Ill., and Moor-
 head, Minn.
 780. ix. OTIS, b. 15 Jul., 1820; d. 21 Oct., 1841.
 781. x. FRANCIS M., b. 13 Jul., 1825; d. 3 Apr., 1884; m.
 Nov., 1847, Susan Hunt. Res. Iowa.

385

CALEB⁶ EMERSON, son of Timothy and Mary (Felch) Emerson, was born at Ashby, 21 August, 1779, and died at Marietta, Ohio, 14 March, 1853. He married, 29 July, 1810, Mary Dana, daughter of William and Mary (Bancroft) Dana, of Belpre, Ohio, where he went to teach in 1808. She was born at Amherst, Mass., 18 September, 1786, and died at Marietta, 21 March, 1871. They resided at Belpre and Marietta.

Mr. Emerson's mother died when he was six weeks old. His father lost his health in the Revolutionary war, and his property by Continental money, and died when Caleb was nine years old. He was brought up from infancy by Samuel Smith and his wife Elizabeth, of Mason, N. H. In early manhood he was a student at law and assistant editor. He left New England for Ohio in the fall of 1808. In 1809 he was admitted to the bar and opened a law office in Marietta, Ohio, where he lived until his death in 1853.

The History of Washington Co., Ohio, says: In 1810 (to 1813) the *Western Spectator* was issued. It was edited by one of the best known characters and one of the ablest men Marietta ever possessed—Caleb Emerson. From the close of the war with Great Britain to 1840 he devoted himself to his profession, occasionally writing for the press. As early as 1840, he wrote for the *Marietta Intelligencer* a review of Carlyle's *Sartor Resartus*, and was among the first to call attention to the writings of that remarkable man. He was a licensed preacher of the Baptist faith; in the new condition of the country his services were most acceptable, and were always gratuitous.

Children:

782. i. MARY, b. 10 May, 1811; d. 9 Sep., 1862; m.
 Matthew Maddox. Res. Harrison co., Va.
 783. ii. WILLIAM DANA, b. 9 Jul., 1813.
 Res. Cincinnati, O.
 784. iii. CHARLES, b. 6 Aug., 1815; d. 23 Aug., 1896; m.
 Margaret Grier. Res. Denver, Col.
 785. iv. GEORGE DANA, b. 23 Jan., 1818.
 Res. Rolla, Mo.



CALEB EMERSON.
(385)

786. v. LUTHER GOODYEAR, b. 1828.
Res. Houghton, Mich.
787. vi. ELIZABETH SMITH, b. 19 Mar., 1820; m.
10 Oct., 1850, William Dennison Bailey. Res. Marietta, O.
788. vii. SARAH REBECCA, b. 9 Nov., 1830. Res. Nestor, Cal.

388

ABIGAIL^e EMERSON, daughter of Timothy and Frances (Prescott) Emerson, was born at Ashby, Mass., and died at Hollis, N. H., 1860. She married Reuben Flagg, son of Jonas and Martha (Knight) Flagg, who was born at Hollis, 18 August, 1768. They resided at Hollis.

Children :

- i. HANNAH BOYNTON, d. 13 Nov., 1819; m. Gardner Murphy.
- ii. HARRIET EMERSON, d. 4 Dec., 1819.
- iii. MARY ANN, ———; m. Preston Wheeler.
Res. Hollis.
- iv. TIMOTHY EMERSON, ———; m. Susan A. Proctor.
- v. SARAH ABIGAIL, ———.
- vi. JOHN ELDRIDGE, ———.
- vii. HARRIET MARIA, ———.

389

AMA^e EMERSON, daughter of Daniel and Ama (Fletcher) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 20 August, 1769, and died at Hollis, 4 August, 1860. She married, 7 May, 1794, Eli Smith, son of Joseph Smith, a member of the Provincial congress, of the convention which formed the constitution of the state of Massachusetts, and of the first state legislature. He was born at Belcher-town, Mass., 17 September, 1759, and died at Hollis, 11 May, 1847. They resided at Hollis.

Mr. Smith was graduated at Brown university with the class of 1792, ordained 27 November, 1793, and settled over the church at Hollis as colleague to Rev. Daniel Emerson (51), whom he succeeded as pastor in 1801. His salary was £90 annually and twenty cords of wood. He remained with the Hollis church till his death, a period of thirty-seven years. Like his predecessor, Mr. Smith was a friend of public schools, and his active interest was so marked that the town passed an appreciative vote of thanks. For twenty-five years, 1806-30, he was annually elected chairman of the school committee. His life was of value to the town and community in various ways, and his labors were blessed with numerous revivals. In 1830, the church proposed a colleague to Mr. Smith, which he declined, preferring resignation, which was effected in February, 1831. He remained a resident of Hollis till his decease.

Children :

- i. DANIEL, b. 1 Apr., 1796; d. in childhood.
- ii. AMA, b. 29 Mar., 1798; d. 8 Jan., 1864; m.
Noah Emerson (381). Res. Baldwin, Me.,
and Hollis, N. H.
- iii. LUTHER, b. 11 Aug., 1800; m.
(1) Lucretia Caldwell; (2) Euphemia Moody; grad. Brown.
1824. Res. Zanesville, O. A lawyer and a Presbyterian
minister. Children by first wife; 1. *John*. 2. *William C*.
- iv. CATHERINE HANNAH, b. 13 Aug., 1802; m.
9 Oct., 1828, Darwin Adams, minister at Groton. Children :
1. *George Darwin*, b. 18 Apr., 1830; m.
Ann Eliza Brown.
2. *Daniel Emerson*, b. 22 Jan., 1832.
3. *Mary Emily*, b. 1 Apr., 1835; d. 5 Jul., 1836.
4. *Catherine Lucretia*, b. 12 Nov., 1836; d. 31 Dec., 1845.
5. *John Smith*, b. 1 Oct., 1839; d. 11 Dec., 1869.
- v. JOSEPH EMERSON, b. 24 Dec., 1804; m.
17 Dec., 1850, Charlotte Richardson. Children :
1. *Daniel Emerson*, b. 2 Nov., 1852; d. Oct., 1871.
2. *Joseph Richardson*, b. 18 Aug., 1856; d. 2 Jan., 1896; m.
26 May, 1881, Anne E. Towle. Representative in New
Hampshire legislature, 1838-39.
- vi. JOHN ROCKWELL, b. 12 Feb., 1807; m.
Sarah F. Warfield of Louisville, Ky.; in Am-
herst college, 1826. Res. Lexington, Ky. Children :
1. *Sarah Warfield*, b. 1 Sep., 1837.
2. *Amy Emerson*, b. 6 Feb., 1839.
3. *Ruth Ann*, b. 12 Mar., 1841.
4. *Benjamin Warfield*, b. 29 Dec., 1843.
5. *John Rockwell*, b. 29 Dec., 1847.

390

DANIEL^o EMERSON, son of Daniel and Ama (Fletcher) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 15 July, 1771, and died at Dartmouth, Mass., 16 November, 1808. He married, 3 December, 1797, Esther Frothingham, a daughter of Maj. Benjamin Frothingham. She was born at Charlestown, Mass., 1770, and died at Hollis, 14 March, 1849. They resided at Charlestown, in Maryland, Virginia, New Hampshire, and Dartmouth.

Mr. Emerson graduated at Harvard, 1794; was a student at law with Samuel Dexter; a merchant in Charlestown, in Maryland, in Virginia and in Hollis, N. H. He sold out to his partner Bixby, who did not pay the firm's debts as agreed, and he ruined himself in paying them; was ordained, 1806, and settled at South Dartmouth, where he remained till death. On the death of her husband, she returned to Hollis, and for many years kept the village store, driving to Boston at regular intervals in her own chaise to make purchases. She thus supported and educated her large family.

Children :

789. i. DANIEL, b. 8 Aug., 1798; d. 6 Apr., 1845;
Hannah Pool. Res. Allegan, Mich.
790. ii. ELIZABETH, b. 29 Jul., 1800; d. 4 Oct., 1870;
m. 26 Aug., 1823, William S. Bradbury. Res. Westminster,
Mass.
791. iii. EDWARD, b. 1 Oct., 1802; d. 21 Apr., 1851;
m. 13 Nov., 1844, Hannah Pierce. Res. Hollis, N. H., and
Allegan, Mich.
792. iv. CHARLES, b. 9 Apr., 1805; d. 6 Jul., 1805.
793. v. BENJAMIN FROTHINGHAM, b. 3 Jul., 1806; d. 6 Sep., 1884;
m. 29 Nov., 1842, Elizabeth Kendall. Res. Nashua, N. H.
794. vi. JOSEPH, b. 4 Sep., 1808; d. 21 Jul., 1885;
m. (1) Sarah H. Davis; (2) 16 Oct., 1858, Martha A. Howard.
Res. Andover, Mass.

391

HANNAH⁶ EMERSON, daughter of Dea. Daniel and Ama (Fletcher) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 7 December, 1773, and died at Middle Granville, N. Y., 22 May, 1832. She married, 22 January, 1798, Nathaniel Hall, a son of Willis and Anna (Coye) Hall of Sutton, Mass., where he was born 9 April, 1764, and died at Middle Granville, 31 July, 1820. They resided at Granville.

Mr. Hall was graduated at Dartmouth college with the class of 1790, studied theology with Dr. Emmons of Franklin, Mass., was ordained and settled at Middle Granville, 5 October, 1797. He was distinguished as a theological instructor and a staunch defender of the Christian faith. For thirty years, he was pastor of this large Congregational church, which he had organized and built up at Middle Granville.

Mrs. Hall's personal appearance was attractive, being nearly a blond, with brown hair and hazel eyes. Her manners blended dignity with grace, her intellect was superior, and her disposition amiable. She often asked advice, but relied on her own judgment. It was her custom to read a portion of the bible in her family, morning and evening, and to lead them in prayer, all standing; also, to ask a blessing before eating, while all were seated at the table, and to return thanks before rising.—*Hall Genealogy*.

An extended genealogy of the descendants of Hannah Emerson, with a portrait of herself, may be found in *The Halls of New England*, by Rev. David B. Hall, Albany, N. Y., 1853, p. 458 *et seq.*

Children :

- i. HANNAH, b. 9 Nov., 1798; d. 12 Jun., 1846; m.
27 Sep., 1823, Abijah Crane, d. 14 May, 1847. Res. Clin-
ton, N. Y. Rev. Abijah Crane was the Presbyterian minister
at Westmoreland, N. Y. Children :

1. *Edwin Hall*, b. 31 May, 1825; d. 27 Aug., 1854; m. 22 Feb., 1852, Eliza Cowles. He was a missionary to the Nestorians at Memiken, Persia. Children: (1) *Morris Grant Crane*, b. 26 Jan., 1853; d. 2 Sep., 1854. (2) *Edwin Hall Crane*, b. 6 Nov., 1854. Res. Fayetteville, N. Y.
2. *Lewis H. De Loss*, b. 7 Jul., 1826; d. 7 Jul., 186-; m. Lucy Burrall, d. Jan., 1898. Lieut. Col. of the 3d Wis. Vols.; shot while rallying his men at Cedar Mountain, Va. Child, *Mary*, b. 2 Jun., 1858, m. 10 Jan., 1882, James L. Perkins.
3. *Helen Eliza*, b. 21 Oct., 1828; d. 16 Jan., 1857.
4. *James Eells*, b. 17 Aug., 1830; d. 19 Nov., 1893; m. Ann Elizabeth Coleman of Warren, Conn. 2d Lieut., 3d Wis. Reg., and aid to Gen. Ruger, U. S. A. Children: (1) *Spencer Coleman*, b. 9 Jan., 1868. (2) *Anne Winslow*, b. 9 Jan., 1871, m. 12 Aug., 1893, R. Percy Fish.
5. *Emelia Royce*, b. 18 Jan., 1834; m. 12 Jun., 1867, Charles Anthony. Children: (1) *Charles Herbert*, b. 20 Dec., 1868, m. May, 1893, Adelaide Parling. Child, Margery. (2) *Helen Emerson*, b. 26 Feb., 1875.
6. *George Whitfield*, b. 25 Mar., 1836; d. Mar., 1863.
- ii. WILLIS, b. 1 Apr., 1801; d. 14 Jul., 1868; m. 27 Mar., 1847, Helen (Boucher) Handly; grad. Yale, 1824; Attorney General of New York. Res. New York, N. Y. A leader in the Whig party; an orator, statesman and patriot.
- iii. NATHANIEL EMMONS, b. 12 Dec., 1803; d. 22 Nov., 1881; m. 2 Oct., 1841, Mary Fell. Res. Middle Granville, N. Y. Children:
 1. *Ralph Emerson*, b. 11 Jan., 1844; d. 13 Jan., 1863, in the army.
 2. *Daniel Edwin*, b. 5 May, 1850; d. 1893.
 3. *Sarah Jane*, b. 3 May, 1853; m. Dec., 1875, Will Selzer Wing. Res. Denver, Col.
- iv. ELIZA, b. 2 Oct., 1805; d. 1 Jan., 1888.
- v. RICHARD BAXTER, b. 29 Oct., 1807; d. 26 Jun., 1890; m. 1856, Eleanor Sarah Alexander; M.D. Res. San Francisco, Cal.
- vi. DANIEL EMERSON, b. 9 May, 1810; d. 24 Apr., 1852; m. 13 Jan., 1840, Delphine E. Kennedy; grad. Yale, 1834. Res. Mobile, Ala. Child:
 1. *Willis Emerson*, b. 31 Dec., 1840; m. Sallie C. Brown. Children: (1) *Delphine Euphazine*, b. 13 Jun., 1867, m. Maj. T. Jethro Brown, d. at Winston, N. C. Child, Danetta, m. William Carter. Children, Delphine and Bessie. (2) *Willis Edwards*, b. 28 Dec., 1868, m. 1896, Sarah Carter, d. Feb., 1898. (3) *Elizabeth*, m. 1895, Charles Summers. Child, Charles. (4) *Jethro Brown*. (5) *Percival*, b. 3 Sep., 1882.
- vii. DAVID BRAINARD, b. 16 Mar., 1812; m. 14 Apr., 1856, Jane Eliza Dayton; grad. Union, 1838. Prin. Theol. Sem. 1839; ordained 1846. Res. Duaneburg, N. Y. Pastor Ref. church. Child:

1. *Mary Jane*, b. 31 Aug., 1857; m.
Alonzo Van Patten. Children: (1) *Sarah Eliza*, 11 Oct., 1862; m. Franklyn de Forest. Children. Edna and Mulford Hall. (2) *Harriet Emelia Matilda*, b. 5 Apr., 1868; m. John Passage. Child, Ernest.
- viii. MARY, b. 25 Feb., 1815; d. 30 Jul., 1854.
- ix. EDWARDS, b. 16 Oct., 1818; m.
12 May, 1852, Margaret Matilda Chambers; grad. Hamilton, 1840; M.D. Res. New York, N. Y. Children:
1. *Charlotte Chambers*, b. 26 Dec., 1853.
2. *Sarah Frances*, b. 18 Aug., 1855; m.
Alonzo Eugene Austin, Jr., M.D.

392

JOSEPH⁶ EMERSON, son of Daniel and Ama (Fletcher) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 13 October, 1777, and died 3 May, 1833. He married, October, 1803, Nancy Eaton, daughter of Ebenezer and Rebecca Eaton. She was born at Framingham, Mass., 28 May, 1779, and died at Beverly, Mass., 15 June, 1804. He married second, July, 1805, Eleanor Reed, a daughter of Thomas and Martha Reed. She was born at Northbridge, Mass., 19 December, 1777, and died at Leicester, Mass., 7 November, 1808. See *Memoir of Mrs. Eleanor Emerson*, by Joseph Emerson, New York, 1817. He married third, 1810, Rebecca Hazletine, daughter of John and Rebecca (Burton) Hazletine. She was born at Bradford, Mass., 17 September, 1782, sister of Mrs. Judson, the wife of the missionary. They resided at Beverly and Byfield, Mass., and Wethersfield, Conn.

Mr. Emerson was graduated from Harvard college with the class of 1798; was tutor at the college 1801-3; was ordained and settled in the ministry at Beverly, Mass., 21 September, 1803. In 1818 he opened a school for young ladies at Byfield, Saugus, Mass., and Wethersfield, Conn., and continued at such instruction and publication of school books, for life. He gave many courses of public lectures on history, astronomy, the millenium, and on education, many of which were published. He was a free-mason, and published a pamphlet defending masonry. See *Letter of Rev. Joseph Emerson*, addressed to the Genesee consociation on the subject of their resolution, relative to masonic ministers and masonic candidates for the ministry; and their reply. Rochester, N. Y., 1829.

1810 published *The Evangelical Primer*: 201,000 copies sold. He was greatly interested in education generally, and especially in the education of women. His school was the first advanced school for girls. Mary Lyon, who founded South Hadley seminary, and Miss Grant, the founder of Ipswich academy, were his pupils.

See *Life of Rev. Joseph Emerson*, by Rev. Ralph Emerson. Boston: Crocker & Brewster. 1834.

Children:

- | | | | |
|------|-------|------------------|---|
| 795. | i. | NANCY, | b. 14 Jul., 1806; d. 16 Dec., 1864. |
| 796. | ii. | LUTHER, | b. 29 Nov., 1810; d. 9 Feb., 1867; m. Catherine Minor. |
| 797. | iii. | ALFRED, | b. 5 Apr., 1812; m. Martha Vose. |
| 798. | iv. | EDWIN, | b. 1814; d. 1816. |
| 799. | v. | <i>Anonyma</i> , | b. 1816; d. 1816. |
| 800. | vi. | ELEANOR, | b. 1817; d. 1819. |
| 801. | vii. | ELLEN, | b. Dec., 1819; d. 23 Jan., 1848. |
| 802. | viii. | EDWIN, | b. 1821; d. 1840. |
| 803. | ix. | JOHN, | b. 2 Apr., 1823; d. 19 Nov., 1851. |
| 804. | x. | ANN REBECCA, | b. 5 Jul., 1828; d. 4 Sep., 1828. |

393

RALPH⁶ EMERSON, son of Daniel and Ama (Fletcher) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 18 August, 1787, and died at Rockford, Ill., 20 May, 1863. He married, 27 November, 1817, Eliza Rockwell. She was born at Colebrook, Conn., 25 March, 1797, and died at Rockford, Ill., 11 December, 1875. They resided at Norfolk, Conn., Andover and Newburyport, Mass., and Rockford, Ill.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Yale college with the class of 1811, of which he delivered the valedictory oration. He studied theology at the Andover (Mass.) seminary, graduating in 1814, in which year he was appointed a tutor at Yale college, where he remained till 1816, when he was ordained and settled over the Congregational church at Norfolk, Conn. He remained there, as pastor, until 1829, when he was appointed Professor of Ecclesiastical History and Pastoral Theology at the Andover seminary. He continued in that position till 1854, a period of twenty-five years. After a five years' residence at Newburyport, Mass., he removed to Rockford, Ill. His last sickness was painful and lingering, but borne with the cheerfulness which characterized his life. His body rests in the cemetery at Beloit, Wis., in a spot selected by himself. At the decease of Mrs. Emerson, her body was laid at rest beside his. His funeral sermon* was preached by his son-in-law, Rev. Joseph Haven, D.D., Professor at the Chicago Theological seminary.

Those who remembered Dr. Emerson, as a pastor at Norfolk, cherished a most loving regard for him. He was happy not only in the love of his people, but was held in affectionate esteem

* See "A Discourse at the Funeral of Rev. Ralph Emerson, D.D., late Professor of Ecclesiastical History and Pastoral Theology in Andover Theological Seminary, delivered at the Second Congregational Church, Rockford, Ill., May 22, 1863. By Prof. Joseph Haven, D.D., Chicago."

by the neighboring churches and ministers. As a teacher, he was remarkable for the faithful, accurate discharge of the strictly professional duty pertaining to his position, and for the sincere interest he took in the welfare and character of his pupils. As a public man, Dr. Emerson kept steadily, as one engrossing thought, the administration of events which he regarded as ever tending towards the establishment of the heavenly kingdom. He was firmly attached to the federal union, and the great principles of righteousness and liberty, upon which he felt it was founded and sustained.

Mr. Emerson received the degree of D.D. from Yale college in 1830. He was a frequent contributor to the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, to the *Christian Spectator* and other religious periodicals. In 1834, he wrote the *Life of Rev. Joseph Emerson* (392), which was published by Crocker & Brewster, of Boston; and, later, he published a translation, with notes, of Wiggins's *Augustinianism and Pelagianism*.

Children :

- | | | | | |
|------|-------|-------------------|--|--|
| 805. | i. | DANIEL, | b. 20 Aug., 1818; d. 16 Dec., 1893; m. (1) 9 Apr., 1844, Harriet N. Wilcox; (2) Sep., 1877, H. N. Rockwell. Res. North Kingsville, Ohio. | |
| 806. | ii. | MARY, | b. 22 Nov., 1819; d. 31 Dec., 1896; m. 23 Sep., 1840, Joseph Haven. Res. Chicago, Ill. | |
| 807. | iii. | JOSEPH, | b. 28 May, 1821; m. (1) 1 Sep., 1852, Mary C. North; (2) 9 Jul., 1884, Helen F. Brace. Res. Beloit, Wis. | |
| 808. | iv. | SOLOMON ROCKWELL, | b. 27 Feb., 1823; d. 21 Jun., 1878; m. Mary Hawley. Res. New York, N. Y. | |
| 809. | v. | SAMUEL, | b. 9 May, 1827. Res. Charlottesville, Va. | |
| 810. | vi. | RALPH, | b. 3 May, 1831; m. 7 Sep., 1858, Adaline E. Talcott. Res. Rockford, Ill. | |
| 811. | vii. | EBENEZER PORTER, | b. 14 Aug., 1834; d. 25 Aug., 1891. Res. Rockford, Ill. | |
| 812. | viii. | ELIZABETH, | b. 15 Feb., 1836; m. 9 Oct., 1865, Simon J. Humphrey. Res. Oak Park, Ill. | |
| 813. | ix. | CHARLOTTE, | b. 21 Apr., 1838; d. Feb., 1895; m. 27 Jul., 1880, William B. Brown. Res. E. Orange, N. J. | |

SAMUEL⁶ EMERSON, son of Daniel and Ama (Fletcher) Emerson, twin brother of William Emerson (395), was born at Hollis, N. H., 9 November, 1791; died 14 September, 1797.

On the same stone, with an inscription to the memory of Anna (Fletcher) Emerson, in the Hollis cemetery, may be read:

Samuel

Son of Daniel and Ama Emerson

Died September 14, 1797

Aged 6 years.

*Man's feeble frame is subject to decay
And once dissolv'd probation is no more.
Though friendship can a soothing balm impart,
'Tis heaven alone can heal the mourner's heart.*

395

WILLIAM^e EMERSON, son of Daniel and Ama (Fletcher) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 9 November, 1791, and died at Auburn, Mass., 3 December, 1873. He married, 18 April, 1814, Sarah Jewett, a daughter of Dea. Noah and Elizabeth Jewett. She was born at Hollis, February, 1790, and died at Hollis, 24 August, 1837. Col. Emerson married second, Mary Rice, by whom he had no children. They resided at Auburn.

Mr. Emerson was a farmer. In the war of 1812-15, he held an ensign's commission. Subsequently, he was colonel of the militia regiment in his county, and deacon of the Hollis and Auburn churches.

His wife's epitaph, in the Hollis cemetery, reads :

Sacred to the memory of

Mrs. Sarah J. Emerson

wife of Deacon William Emerson

who died August 24, 1837

aged 47 years and six months

*Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord
Those who have lost what worlds cannot supply
Can give the sympathizing ear and sigh.*

Children :

- | | | | |
|------|-----------------------|---|----|
| 814. | i. WILLIAM, | b. 29 Apr., 1815; d. 24 Sep., 1834. | |
| 815. | ii. SARAH MARIA, | b. 3 Mar., 1817. | |
| 816. | iii. CHARLES HENRY, | b. 24 Feb., 1819; | m. |
| | Caroline O. Haywood. | Res. Keokuk, Iowa. | |
| 817. | iv. MARY JEWETT, | b. 11 Aug., 1821; d. 24 Aug., 1855. | |
| | Res. Hollis, N. H. | | |
| 818. | v. DANIEL LORENZO, | b. 20 Sep., 1823; | m. |
| | Ellen A. Kendrick. | Res. Rockford, Ill. | |
| 819. | vi. GEORGE, | b. 24 Aug., 1825; buried at Hollis. | |
| 820. | vii. GEORGE FRANKLIN, | b. 10 Feb., 1828; killed at Oshkosh, Wis., on a Chicago-bound R. R. excursion train; buried at Hollis. | |

396

SUSANNAH^e EMERSON, daughter of Peter and Mary (Muzzey) Emerson, was born at Hampstead, N. H., 10 December, 1781, and died at Manchester, N. H., 22 August, 1854. She married, 1 February, 1809, David Pope.

Children:

- i. WILLIAM CLARK, b. 23 Nov., 1809; d. 16 Dec., 1874; m.
Persis Warren Lane.
- ii. MAHALA, b. 7 Jul., 1811; d. 20 Aug., 1865.
- iii. ZERESH, b. 27 Oct., 1812; d. 23 Sep., 1813.
- iv. DANIEL EMERSON, b. 31 Jul., 1814; m.
Sophia Barker.
- v. HANNAH, b. 29 Mar., 1816; m.
Stephen Austin.
- vi. MARK, b. 17 Feb., 1818; m.
(1) Elvira Johnson; (2) Olive Wilson.
- vii. JOHN MUZZEY, b. 7 Nov., 1819; m.
Sarah Nichols.
- viii. LUKE, b. 26 Jan., 1821; d. 28 May, 1826.
- ix. ALBERT, b. 9 Sep., 1822; m.
Alma Seavey.

398

MARY^e EMERSON, daughter of Peter and Mary (Muzzey) Emerson, was born at Hawke, N. H., 7 June, 1786, and died at Hillsboro', N. H., 1875. She married, 30 December, 1818, William Pope. She died at Hillsboro', 1875. They resided at Hillsboro'.

Children:

- i. SARAH, b. 20 Feb., 1820; m.
George Hoyt.
- ii. RALPH EMERSON, b. 24 Dec., 1821; d. 1884.
- iii. FREDERIC WILLIAM, b. 16 Jan., 1824; m.
Mary Fletcher.

399

DANIEL^e EMERSON, son of Peter and Mary (Muzzey) Emerson, was born at Sandown, N. H., 16 September, 1788, and died at Waltham, Mass., 16 December, 1874. He married, 10 April, 1814, Joanna Warren, daughter of Jeremiah and Rachel (Spaulding) Warren. She was born 10 September, 1790, and died 14 April, 1834. They resided at Waltham.

Children:

821. i. JULIA ANN, b. 25 Jan., 1815; d. 23 Nov., 1894; m.
30 Aug., 1841, Benjamin P. Clark.

822. ii. CHARLES, b. 23 Sep., 1816; d. 25 Sep., 1845; m.
24 Oct., 1841, Mary A. Kezar. Res. Waltham, Mass.
823. iii. LEWIS, b. 24 Jul., 1818; m.
26 Nov., 1844; Maria D. Kinsman. Res. Waltham, Mass.
824. iv. ELIJAH, b. 11 May, 1820; m.
(1) 25 Jun., 1846, Sarah Jane Bodge; (2) 22 Sep., 1853,
Mary A. Fellows.
825. v. LOUISA REBECCA, b. 28 Apr., 1822; m.
6 Sep., 1840, Charles M. Butterfield. Res. Bedford, Mass.
826. vi. RACHEL WARREN, b. 11 Nov., 1826; m.
17 Jan., 1849, Theodore H. Wheeler. Res. Framingham,
Mass.

He married second, 24 August, 1834, Jane Elizabeth Heard, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Colburn) Heard. She died at Waltham, 16 November, 1870. They resided at Waltham. Mr. Emerson was a blacksmith.

Children:

827. vii. THOMAS HEARD, b. 20 Mar., 1836; d. 20 Jan., 1891; m.
24 Jun., 1875, Elizabeth Wellington. Res. Cambridge, Mass.
828. viii. WARREN FRANK, b. 29 Jul., 1839; m.
1 Jun., 1870, Lillian Thorp. Res. Waltham, Mass.
829. ix. SARAH JANE, b. 12 Sep., 1841.

401

JOHN⁶ MUZZEY EMERSON, son of Peter and Mary (Muzzey) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 7 April, 1798, and died at Bradford, N. H., July, 1875. He married, 23 October, 1827, Rebecca Hodgman, born 23 December, 1796, and died at Bradford 14 March, 1881. They resided at Bradford.

Children:

830. i. ARVILLA REBECCA, b. 1 Oct., 1828; m. 6 Nov. 1851, Charles
N. Heald. Res. Manchester, N. H.
831. ii. DRUSILLA PARISINA, b. 5 Jul., 1834.

402

ELIZABETH⁶ EMERSON, daughter of Ralph and Alice (Ames) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 22 January, 1785, and died at Auburn, Mass., 23 February, 1873. She married, 13 January, 1814, Daniel Green, son of Thomas and Hannah (Fox) Green of Leicester, Mass. He was born at Leicester, 9 November, 1778. They resided at Auburn.

Children:

- i. RALPH EMERSON, b. 22 Sep., 1815; m.
30 Jul., 1845, Sarah C. Dutton.

- ii. JOHN, b. 22 Sep., 1815; d. 18 Oct., 1815.
- iii. NANCY, b. 7 Feb., 1817.
- iv. THOMAS PORTER, b. 11 Apr., 1818; m.
5 Apr., 1843, Rebecca Larned.
- v. MARY, b. 5 Jan., 1820; m.
19 Jun., 1850, Joseph F. Hitchcock.
- vi. ISAAC, b. 19 Dec., 1821; m.
Susan Orcutt.
- vii. ALICE M., b. 2 Mar., 1824; m.
Nathan Daniels.
- viii. HANNAH, b. 8 Dec., 1825.

403

ALICE⁶ EMERSON, daughter of Ralph and Alice (Ames) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 13 July, 1787, and died at Chicago, Ill., 4 September, 1880. She married, 18 August, 1819, William Barnard, son of Joshua and Sarah (Green) Barnard of Leicester, Mass. He was born at Townsend, Vt., 4 May, 1793, and died at Chicago, 14 September, 1855.

Children :

- i. WILLIAM, b. 8 Jun., 1821; m.
5 Feb., 1852, Miranda Wilcox. Res. Chicago, Ill.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. 19 Jan., 1823.
Res. Chicago, Ill.
- iii. SARAH, b. 30 May, 1825; d. 6 Jan., 1843.
Res. Amherst, Mass.
- iv. DANIEL EMERSON, b. 26 Aug., 1826.
Res. Chicago, Ill.
- v. ALICE LUCRETIA, b. 20 Jul., 1829.
Res. Chicago, Ill.
- vi. EDMOND, b. 16 Oct., 1831; d. 6 Apr., 1832.
Res. Amherst, Mass.
- vii. ERASTUS AMES, b. 15 Feb., 1833; m.
Mary L. Wilcox. Res. Chicago, Ill.

407

GEORGE⁶ BARRELL EMERSON, son of Samuel and Olive (Barrell) Emerson, was born at Wells, Me., 12 September, 1797, and died at Boston, Mass., 4 March, 1881. He married, 11 June, 1823, Olivia Buckminster, born 15 February, 1799, died 10 July, 1832, a daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Stevens) Buckminster, of Portsmouth, N. H. They resided at Boston.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1817; was tutor in mathematics, 1819-21; first principal of the English classical school in Boston till 1823, when, declining the Hollis professorship of mathematics and natural philosophy at Har-

ward, he established a private school for young ladies; was a member of the American academy of Arts and Science; of the Massachusetts Historical society; founder and second president of the Boston society of Natural History; and author of *The Trees and Shrubs of Massachusetts*, prepared at the order of the General Court, 1846. In 1859, Harvard college conferred upon Mr. Emerson the degree of Doctor of Laws. Mr. Emerson passed forty years of his life as a teacher, chiefly at Boston and Cambridge. He was instrumental in obtaining the state geological survey of Massachusetts, and was in charge, with Prof. Chester Dewey, of the botanical department of the survey, under appointment of Gov. Everett. Mr. Emerson was president of the American Institute of Instruction, and was prominent in the establishment of the Massachusetts Board of Education. He wrote the second part of the *School and Schoolmaster* (New York, 1842), of which Bishop Alonzo Potter wrote the first part. The legislature of Massachusetts placed a copy of this highly esteemed work in every school in the state. The general assembly of New York did the same for the schools of that state. Mr. Emerson was the author of many addresses on education, and contributed largely to scientific periodicals. His lecture on DeCandolle, the French botanist, was published in the American Journal of Science in 1841. A manual of Agriculture, 1861, and *Reminiscences of an Old Teacher*, 1878, were also from his pen.

Children:

832. i. GEORGE SAMUEL, b. 4 Aug., 1825; d. 19 Dec., 1848.
 833. ii. LUCY BUCKMINSTER, b. 19 Jun., 1827;
 m. May, 1843, John Lowell. Res. Boston.
 834. iii. FRANCIS BUCKMINSTER, b. 20 Oct., 1829; d. 10 Jul., 1867.
 835. iv. JOSEPH BUCKMINSTER, b. May, 1832; d. Oct., 1832.

In Boston, 12 November, 1834, Mr. Emerson married second, Mrs. Mary Rotch, widow of John W. C. Fleming (died 1830), a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Rodman) Rotch of New Bedford, Mass. She was born at New Bedford, 18 November, 1793, and died July, 1878. They resided at Boston, in Temple place and Pemberton square.

409

WILLIAM⁶ SAMUEL EMERSON, son of Dr. Samuel and Olive (Barrell) Emerson, was born at Kennebunk, Me., 12 February, 1801, and died at Alton, Ill., 28 September, 1837. He married Olive Leighton Bourne.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1823, and received the degree of M.D. from Bowdoin college in 1827. His widow married second, Ivory Lord, born 1793, son of

Tobias and Hepzibah (Conant) Lord, of Wells, Me. Mr. Emerson assumed the Samuel in his name while in college, to obtain identity among so many Williams. Soon after graduation, he taught a singing school at New Ipswich. It is still remembered, in that locality, that he advised a pupil to "keep his voice to file saws with."

Children :

836. i. LINCOLN FLETCHER, b. 18 Sep., 1829; d. Mar., 1864; m. 1858, Elizabeth M. Wainwright, dau. of Peter and Charlotte (——) Wainwright of Roxbury.
 837. ii. WILLIAM RALPH, b. 11 Mar., 1833.
 838. iii. GEORGE, b. 21 Nov., 1835; d. 10 May, 1836.

410

OLIVIA⁶ MARIA EMERSON, daughter of Samuel and Olive (Barrell) Emerson, was born at Kennebunk, Me., 29 January, 1803, and died at Milwaukee, Wis., 15 April, 1894. She married, 5 March, 1835, Sheppard Hains Norris, son of Thomas and Mary (Dudley) Norris. He was born 22 April, 1792, and died at Milwaukee, 19 January, 1862. They resided at Boston and Milwaukee. Mr. Norris was a merchant.

Children :

- i. WILLIAM EMERSON, b. 6 Sep., 1837.
 Res. Boston and Milwaukee, Wis.
 ii. MARY ROTCH, b. 9 Sep., 1839; d. 25 Nov., 1856.
 Res. Boston and Milwaukee.
 iii. KATE TOWNSEND, b. 2 Jan., 1842.
 Res. Boston and Milwaukee.

411

RALPH⁶ EMERSON, son of Samuel and Olive (Barrell) Emerson, was born at Kennebunk, Me., 11 February, 1806, and died at San Francisco, Cal. He married, 7 March, 1835, Caroline Worsley, a daughter of a clergyman of the church of England; by her he had several children, one of whom, a daughter, is reported residing in London.

Mr. Emerson married second, Miss Worsley, a niece of his former wife, who was the mother of the following :

839. i. GEORGE, b. ———.
 840. ii. ISABELLA, b. ———.

412

SARAH⁶ BARRELL EMERSON, daughter of Samuel and Olive (Barrell) Emerson, was born at Kennebunk, Me., 24 August, 1808, and died at Quincy, Mass., 3 July, 1895. She married first,

1818, Edward Watts. She married second, 1838, George Heaton, born at Thetford, Vt., 1808, and died at Boston, Mass., 1 July, 1879.

Mr. Heaton was graduated M.D. at Dartmouth college with the class of 1832, and enjoyed the reputation of a successful physician and surgeon. He devoted his energies to the perfection of a method of operation for the relief and cure of hernia.

Children :

- i. CHARLES WILLIAM, b. Dec., 1840; d. 1869.
- ii. LAURA EMERSON, b. 18 Mar., 1844; m. 12 Sep., 1862, Thomas Leggett Sturtevant. Res. Quincy, Mass.

413

JOHN⁶ EMERSON, son of John and Hannah (Nichols) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 1755, and died at Reading, 1833. He married, 9 September, 1777, Phebe Beard.

Mr. Emerson was a member of the Reading train band and a soldier in the American revolution. He served in Eaton's company, Green's regiment.

Children :

841. i. PHEBE, b. 6 Apr., 1778.
842. ii. PHEBE, b. 9 Jul., 1779.
843. iii. OLIVE, b. 16 Mar., 1781; d. 16 Dec., 1854.
844. iv. JOHN, b. 18 Jan., 1783; d. 1870; m. 1815, Nancy Wiley. Res. Reading, Mass.
845. v. LUKE, b. 7 Dec., 1784; d. 12 Oct., 1839.

414

NATHANIEL⁶ EMERSON, son of John and Hannah (Nichols) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 13 July, 1757. He married, 2 January, 1781, Mercy Badger. They resided at Reading.

Children :

846. i. NATHANIEL, b. 16 Feb., 1782.
847. ii. SAMUEL, b. 26 Feb., 1784.
848. iii. JOSEPH, b. 1 Feb., 1786.

415

DAVID⁶ EMERSON, son of John and Hannah (Nichols) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 30 August, 1762, and died at Wilmington, Mass., 27 July, 1845. He married, 8 February, 1787, Sarah Gowing. She was born at Wilmington, and died there 8 May, 1809. They resided at Wilmington. Mr. Emerson was a farmer, and cultivated the farm inherited from his father.

Children :

849. i. DAVID, b. 5 Sep., 1787; m.
14 May, 1812, Esther Buxton. Res. Reading, Mass.
850. ii. SARAH, b. 29 Mar., 1790; m.
12 May, 1831, Franklin Buck. Res. Milford, N. H.
851. iii. HENRY, b. 13 Aug., 1795; d. 21 Mar., 1881; m.
27 Oct., 1821, Phebe Nichols. Res. Reading, Mass.
852. iv. THOMAS, b. 25 May, 1800; d. 19 Oct., 1847.

He married second, Selina Gassett, daughter of Levi and Vashti Gassett of Townsend, Mass., where she was born 5 September, 1778, and died at Reading, 29 March, 1842. They resided at Reading.

Children :

853. v. SELINA, b. 15 Feb., 1811; d. 11 Oct., 1873; m.
24 Oct., 1832, Sumner Cheney. Res. Reading, Mass.
854. vi. SILAS GASSETT, b. 15 Jan., 1813; d. 15 Aug., 1878; m. (1)
18 Apr., 1839, Augusta Nichols; (2) 6 Jul., 1864, Frutilla
W. Young. Res. Reading, Mass.
855. vii. J. HOLMES, b. 19 Jul., 1815; d. 11 May, 1821.
856. viii. LUTHERA, b. 1 Feb., 1818; m.
29 Apr., 1839, Henry F. Parker. Res. Reading, Mass.
857. ix. ALBERT B., b. 12 Nov., 1819; m.
19 Jan., 1843, Mahala M. Flint. Res. Reading, Mass.
858. x. ADELINE, b. 12 Nov., 1819; m.
4 Dec., 1850, Loea Parker. Res. Reading, Mass.
859. xi. Anon., b. Apr., 1821; d. Apr., 1821.

421

LUCY⁶ EMERSON, daughter of Samuel and Anne (Damon) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 1774, and died there 27 September, 1824. She married, 7 July, 1791, Jabez Weston, born at Reading, 6 October, 1769, and died 27 September, 1863. They resided at Reading. Mr. Weston was a cooper.

Children :

- i. JABEZ, b. 17 Dec., 1792; d. 1835.
Res. Bangor, Wis.
- ii. LUCY, b. 2 Jan., 1794; d. 1883; m. 15 May,
1818, Lot Goodwin. Res. Reading, Mass.
- iii. OLIVER, b. 20 Oct., 1796; d. 1883; m. 1820,
Rebecca Leonard. Res. Plymouth and Roxbury, Mass.
- iv. CLARISSA, b. 9 Jun., 1799; d. 26 Apr., 1885; m. 23 Sep.,
1817, Nehemiah Hunt. Res. Nashua, N. H.
- v. REUBEN, b. 4 Dec., 1801; d. 1888; m. 18 May,
1826, Clarissa Emerson Cox. Res. Reading, Mass.
- vi. LORING, b. 17 Jun., 1806; m. 17 Nov.,
1835, Elizabeth H. Huse. Res. Nashua, N. H.

423

EBENEZER^s EMERSON, son of Ebenezer and Judith (Nichols) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 9 November, 1772, and died at Reading, 30 March, 1867. He married, 23 October, 1794, Rhoda Symonds, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Damon) Symonds. She was born at Reading, 9 January, 1773, and died at Reading, 11 May, 1854. They resided at Reading.

Children :

- 860. i. RHODA, b. 28 May, 1795.
- 861. ii. EBENEZER, b. 24 Feb., 1798; d. 14 Dec., 1802.
- 862. iii. LEVINA, b. 23 Dec., 1799.
- 863. iv. MELINA, b. 4 Mar., 1802.
- 864. v. EBENEZER, b. 9 Nov., 1804; d. 21 Dec., 1861. Res. Brattleboro', Vt.
- 865. vi. SARAH, b. 8 Dec., 1806.
- 866. vii. FIDELIA, b. 30 Nov., 1808.
- 867. viii. ELIZABETH, b. 11 Jan., 1816; d. 11 Apr., 1839.

429

OLIVER^s EMERSON, son of Daniel and Lucy (Pratt) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 7 February, 1786, and died at Lynnfield, Mass., 10 April, 1869. He married first, 1812, Elizabeth Brown, a daughter of Joseph and Mercy (Southwick) Brown. She was born at Danvers, Mass., 1 June, 1793, and died at Lynnfield, 14 June, 1830. He resided at Reading in his early boyhood. In the beginning of the present century, his father removed his family to Lynnfield, where Oliver grew to manhood and afterwards dwelt. His church affiliations were with the Baptist church at North Reading, of which he was deacon for fifty years. He was a farmer and trader.

Children :

- 868. i. OLIVER, b. 26 Mar., 1813; d. 3 Nov., 1883; m. (1) 7 Apr., 1847, Elizabeth F. Bedford; (2) 27 Jul., 1857, Maria M. Farrar. Res. Denmark, Iowa.
- 869. ii. DANIEL PUTNAM, b. 3 Feb., 1815; d. 20 Oct., 1875; m. 16 May, 1837, Mehetabel Preston. Res. Lynnfield, Mass.
- 870. iii. ELIZABETH BROWN, b. 31 Oct., 1816; d. 4 Mar., 1853.
- 871. iv. JOSEPH BROWN, b. 27 Jul., 1818; d. 24 Jun., 1857; m. 4 May, 1843, Elizabeth Brigden. Res. Salem and Wakefield, Mass.
- 872. v. ROBERT ROBINSON, b. 12 Jun., 1820; d. 14 Jul., 1893; m. 23 Nov., 1842, Elvira Richardson. Res. Peabody, Mass.
- 873. vi. WILLIAM, b. 26 Jul., 1822; d. 5 Apr., 1868; m. (1) 6 Nov., 1847, Caroline Bryant; (2) Lydia Ann Witherell. Res. Baltimore, Md.
- 874. vii. LUCY ANN, b. 12 Feb., 1825; d. 2 Nov., 1848; m. 16 May, 1844, James L. Eaton. Res. Roxbury, Mass.

875. viii. REBECCA WILEY, b. 14 Dec., 1826; d. 28 Sep., 1873; was a teacher of music in academies at Middleborough, Harwich, Chatham and Needham, Mass. She died at New Freedom, Penn.

He married second, 4 November, 1830, Eliza Weston, a daughter of Ephraim and Mary Weston. She was born at Reading, 10 September, 1803, and died at North Reading, 26 January, 1875. They resided at Lynnfield.

Children:

876. ix. ELLEN ELIZA, b. 24 Oct., 1832; m.
9 May, 1858, James L. Eaton. Res. Athol, Mass.
877. x. HOWARD MALCOLM, b. 26 Oct., 1833; d. 16 May, 1862; m.
10 Jun., 1861, Anne M. Parks. Res. Methuen, Mass.
878. xi. FORREST FAYETTE, b. 16 May, 1839; m.
29 Jun., 1864, Sarah M. Hartwell. Res. Providence, R. I.
879. xii. JUSTUS WESTON, b. 31 May, 1840; m.
2 Jun., 1869, Ellen G. Swan. Res. Lynnfield, Mass.
880. xiii. HENRY PENDENTER, b. 11 Jan., 1846; m.
4 Aug., 1874, Mary Averill Estey. Res. Buffalo, N. Y.

430

REBECCA⁶ EMERSON, daughter of Daniel and Lucy (Pratt) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 24 March, 1789, and died at Lynn, Mass., 14 July, 1830. She married, 26 November, 1807, Ephraim Wiley, son of Ephraim and Phebe (Wilkins) Wiley. He was born at Lynnfield, Mass., 29 October, 1789, and died at Jackson, La., 30 September, 1864. They resided at Melrose, Wellfleet, Boston and Lynn, Mass.

Mr. Wiley was a shoemaker in early life, but became a Methodist minister and was stationed at Melrose, Wellfleet, Boston, Lynn and Cambridge, Mass.; Portsmouth, N. H.; Portland and Augusta, Me. In 1860, he removed to Jackson, La., to live with his son. An extended obituary notice of him was published in *Zion's Herald*.

Children:

- i. PHEBE WILKINS, b. 1810; d. 1834; m.
1834, Rev. S. Osgood Wright; accompanied him the same year as missionary to Liberia, Africa, and both died there the year of their arrival.
- ii. WILLIAM STEVENS, b. 1812; d. 1858; m.
(1) 1843, Eliza Partridge; (2) 1857, Mary Davis. Res. Jonesville, N. C.
- iii. EPHRAIM EMERSON, b. 6 Oct., 1814; d. 13 Mar., 1893; m.
(1) 18 Feb., 1839, Elizabeth Hammond; (2) Oct., 1870, Elizabeth Reeves. Graduated 1837, Wesleyan university. In the same year, he became principal of the high school in Augusta, Me. In 1838, he was elected professor of the ancient languages in Emory and Henry college, Emory, Va., and held this position fifteen years. In 1852, he was elected

president of the same institution, and held the position for twenty-eight years. He received the degree of D.D. from Wesleyan university.

- iv. REBECCA EMERSON, b. 3 Aug., 1816; d. 27 Dec., 1850; m. Ephraim Cook. Res. Provincetown, Mass.
- v. DANIEL, b. 8 Apr., 1819; d. an infant.
- vi. LUCY ANN, b. 13 Jul., 1822; d. 27 May, 1847; m. Stephen Cook. Res. Provincetown, Mass.
- vii. GEORGE HEDDING, b. 1825; m. 10 Feb., 1859, Mary S. (Perry) Magruder. Graduated, 1844, Wesleyan university, and has been for many years professor of the ancient languages in Centenary college, Jackson, La., where he still resides.
- viii. CAROLINE MATILDA, b. 12 Jun., 1827; m. 24 Jan., 1847, Reuben A. Adams. Res. Cambridge, Mass.

431

PUTNAM⁶ EMERSON, son of Daniel and Lucy (Pratt) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 7 April, 1791, and died at Woburn, Mass., 19 July, 1874. He married Elizabeth Hartshorn, a daughter of John and Joanna Hartshorn. She was born at Amherst, N. H., 20 October, 1797, and died at Woburn, 25 December, 1868. They resided at Woburn. Mr. Emerson was a farmer.

Children:

- 881. i. REBECCA WILEY, b. 29 Jul., 1826; d. 8 Sep., 1896;
- 882. ii. HARRIET HARTSHORN, b. 24 Oct., 1827; d. 24 Jan., 1829; baptized together at Woburn, Mass., 7 Sep., 1828.

432

GORHAM⁶ EMERSON, son of Daniel and Lucy (Pratt) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 1 December, 1794, and died at South Boston, Mass., 13 March, 1858. He married Dorcas Barrett, born 19 October, 1797, and died at South Boston, 4 July, 1868.

Mr. Emerson was a manufacturer of shoes, and engaged in that business at Melrose, Duxbury and South Boston, Mass.

Children:

- 883. i. JOSEPH BARRETT, b. 17 Dec., 1817; d. 15 Jan., 1892; m. (1) 4 Jul., 1841, Sarah A. Weston; (2) 25 Nov., 1866, Susan J. Simmons. Res. So. Boston, Mass.
- 884. ii. GORHAM, b. 21 Apr., 1819; m. Sarah Leach. Res. Chocorua, N. H.
- 885. iii. REBECCA WILEY, b. 24 Apr., 1820; d. 15 Jun., 1851; m. Charles Bradford. Res. Duxbury and So. Boston, Mass.
- 886. iv. DANIEL WILEY, b. 25 Jul., 1821; d. 17 Apr., 1841. Res. Calcutta, India.
- 887. v. GEORGE, b. 7 Jan., 1823; d. 25 Sep., 1823.

888. vi. DORCAS, b. 14 Dec., 1824; m.
1843, Danforth H. Brown. Res. So. Milford, Mass.
889. vii. LORING, b. 28 Aug., 1826; d. 10 Jul., 1839.
890. viii. GEORGE PRATT, b. 2 Jan., 1829; d. 6 Nov., 1859, *s.p.*; m.
Eliza Bates. Res. Cuba.
891. ix. CHARLES O., b. 11 Mar., 1830; d. 2 Mar., 1857; m.
Mary E. Staples. Res. Santa Christa, Cuba.
892. x. MARTHA ANN, b. 13 Jan., 1832; d. 21 Sep., 1832.
893. xi. MARTHA ANN, b. 17 Dec., 1832; d. 4 Oct., 1833.
894. xii. WILLIAM, b. 27 May, 1835; d. 14 Dec., 1835.
895. xiii. LUCY ANN, b. 15 May, 1837; d. 15 Jul., 1838.

433

LORING⁶ EMERSON, son of Daniel and Lucy (Pratt) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 17 February, 1796, and died at Winchester, Mass., 24 April, 1874. He married, 17 May, 1821, Tryphena Russell, a daughter of Col. Bill and Tryphena (Phelps) Russell. She was born at Woburn, Mass., 18 December, 1802, and died at Winchester, 5 March, 1875. They resided at Winchester, Middlesex county, Mass. Mr. Emerson was a farmer in that part of Woburn set off, in 1873, as Winchester.

Children:

896. i. TRYPHENA RUSSELL, b. 30 Jul., 1822; d. 13 Mar., 1898; m.
18 Nov., 1846, John Ayer. Res. Charlestown, Mass.
897. ii. WILLIAM LORING, b. 25 Aug., 1824; d. 24 Dec., 1884.
898. iii. LINCOLN, b. 11 May, 1830; d. 8 Jun., 1886; m.
19 Jul., 1859, Helen V. Stoddard. Res. Woburn, Mass.
899. iv. MARIA, b. 22 May, 1832; d. 10 Oct., 1840.
900. v. THOMAS, b. 22 Mar., 1834; m.
27 Nov., 1860, Mary Rebecca Breeden. Res. Newton, Mass.
901. vi. MARIETTA, b. 20 May, 1839; d. 27 Sep., 1840.
902. vii. HENRY AUGUSTUS, b. 11 Aug., 1842; m.
13 Nov., 1866, Sarah Emeline Sanderson. Res. Winchester,
Mass.

434

LUCY⁶ EMERSON, daughter of Daniel and Lucy (Pratt) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 29 August, 1800, and died at Brooklyn, N. Y., in July, 1832. She married, at Portland, Me., in February, 1828, John Gunnison Pray, a native of Kittery, Me. He was for many years a shipmaster sailing out of Portsmouth, N. H., and ultimately connected with book publishing business at Brooklyn, N. Y.

Children:

- i. LUCY M., b. ———. d. at Brooklyn, N. Y.
- ii. JOSEPH M., b. 11 Sep., 1830. Res. New York
city, N. Y.
- iii. GEORGE, b. ———. 1832; d. 8 Jul., 1834.

437

JAMES⁶ EMERSON, son of James and Abigail (Rayner) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 1789. He married Lois Burnham, a daughter of Joshua and Lois (Bryant) Burnham of South Reading, Mass., where she was born, 24 December, 1790. They resided at South Reading, now Wakefield, Mass.

Child:

903. i. JAMES, b. 23 Nov., 1821; d. 18 May, 1897; m. Eliza Winn, Res. Wakefield, Mass.

439

ABIGAIL⁶ EMERSON, daughter of James and Abigail (Rayner) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass. She married, 1816, Joseph Hartshorn. They resided at South Reading.

Children:

- | | |
|------------------------|-----------------------------|
| i. JOSEPH, | b. ———; went to California. |
| ii. ABIGAIL, | b. ———; m. W. H. Atwell. |
| iii. JONATHAN FRANCIS, | b. ———; m. Louisa Wiley. |
| iv. NANCY, | b. ———; m. Luther Reed. |

441

RICHARD⁶ EMERSON, son of James and Abigail (Rayner) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 1798, and died at Wakefield, Mass., 30 November, 1830. He married, 14 November, 1819, Sarah Chandler, daughter of Joseph and Mary (King) Chandler of Andover, west parish, where she was born 10 March, 1800. She died 3 December, 1852.

Mr. Emerson was a journeyman shoemaker, and resided at Wakefield.

Children:

- | | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------------------|------|
| 904. i. SARAH ELIZA, | b. ———; m. Stephen T. Stanley. | Res. |
| Lowell, Mass. | | |
| 905. ii. RICHARD WILSON, | b. ———. | Res. |
| New York, N. Y. | | |
| 906. iii. JEREMIAH HURD, | b. ———. | Res. |
| Australia. | | |

445

JOHN⁶ SCOTTOW EMERSON, son of William and Lydia (Scottow) Emerson, was born at Woburn, Mass., 15 July, 1797, and died at Medford, Mass., 26 September, 1856. He married, 6 December, 1821, Abigail Dean, a daughter of Michael and Esther (Patio) Dean. She was born at Woburn, 29 May, 1801, and died at Medford 11 August, 1863. They resided at Medford.

Children :

907. i. JOHN SCOTTOW, b. 1822; d. 29 Sep., 1850; m.
9 Apr., 1846, Frances Griffin. Res. Boston, Mass.
908. ii. LYDIA, b. 7 Sep., 1826; m.
29 Jun., 1853, John Ward Dean. Res. Medford, Mass.
909. iii. ABIGAIL, b. 5 Apr., 1828; m.
5 Apr., 1855, Edward T. Talbot, d. Sep., 1880. Res. Bos-
ton, Mass.
910. iv. MARY JANE, b. 31 Oct., 1832; d. 6 Jan., 1898; m.
John F. Batchelder. Res. Medford, Mass.
911. v. ABNER JONES, b. 5 Sep., 1836; d. 12 Feb., 1882.
Res. Medford, Mass.
912. vi. SARAH, b. Mar., 1838; d. 22 Mar., 1880; m.
Leander S. Shedd. Res. Weston, Mass.
913. vii. DANIEL KINGSBURY, b. Oct., 1840; d. 8 Sep., 1848.
914. viii. FRANCES AUGUSTA, b. 19 Apr., 1846; m.
7 Jul., 1862, Charles Witt, b. 1831, d. 6 May, 1889. Res.
Medford, Mass.

446

WILLIAM⁶ EMERSON, son of William and Lydia (Scottow) Emerson, was born at Woburn, Mass., 30 January, 1799, and died at Saco, Me., 31 May, 1879. He married, 10 September, 1827, Lucy Warren, who was born 27 April, 1807, and died 4 January, 1884.

Children :

915. i. LYDIA ABIGAIL, b. 16 Jul., 1828; d. 4 Oct., 1847.
916. ii. LUCY HANNAH, b. 1 Aug., 1830; m.
Sep., 1856, Joseph L. Coombs. Res. New Gloucester, Me.
917. iii. THOMAS WARREN, b. 29 Jan., 1834; m.
Sep., 1861, Lucy Butler Going. Res. Portland, Me.
918. iv. MARY FRANCES, b. 17 Nov., 1836; d. 21 Nov., 1842.
919. v. WILLIAM, b. 18 Oct., 1839; m.
5 Jan., 1863, Apphia Tilton Chadbourne. Res. Waltham,
Mass.

448

GEORGE⁶ EMERSON, son of William and Lydia (Scottow) Emerson, was born at Woburn, Mass., 28 March, 1812. He married first, Lydia E. Ross, who died 13 January, 1878, and second, Emma B. Willard. They resided at Waltham, Mass.

Child :

920. i. SAMUEL B., b. ———; d. s. p.; m. Susan A. Elwell.

449

WARREN⁶ EMERSON, son of William and Lydia (Scottow) Emerson, was born at Woburn, Mass., 9 April, 1814, and died at Lowell, Mass., 5 January, 1892. He married, 6 February, 1834,

Frances Reed, daughter of Seth and Lydia (Harrington) Reed of Lexington, Mass. She died 18 October, 1840. He married second, 1 May, 1860, Charlotte Heald. She died at Lowell, 1 January, 1883, aged 62.

Children :

921. i. SUSAN FRANCES, b. 31 Mar., 1834. Res. Salem, Mass.
 922. ii. WARREN AUGUSTUS, b. 11 Feb., 1836. Corp. co. II, 16th reg. Mass. vols.; lost his right arm, 30 June, 1862, in the seven days fight before Richmond, and was discharged, for disability, 27 Aug., 1862. Res. Waltham, Mass.

455

ABRAHAM⁶ EMERSON, son of Elias and Phebe (Howard) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 12 March, 1799, and died at Sacramento, California, 5 November, 1850. He married, 28 December, 1823, Mary Bentley Eaton, daughter of Lilley and Eunice (Evans) Eaton of Reading, born 27 March, 1805, and died at Wakefield, Mass., 5 July, 1877. They resided in the south parish of Reading, now Wakefield.

Children :

923. i. LILLEY EATON, b. 5 Dec., 1825; d. 4 Mar., 1864.
 924. ii. CHARLES STILLMAN, b. 12 Aug., 1829; d. 23 May, 1894.
 925. iii. HOWARD, b. 13 Jun., 1833; m. 18 Aug., 1855, Hannah Parker (470 iii.).
 926. iv. FREDERICK CLEMENT, b. 25 Nov., 1847.

466

RUTH⁶ EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Bancroft) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 3 November, 1783, and died at Wakefield, Mass., 26 September, 1861. She married, 1 July, 1806, Joseph Burnham, son of Joshua and Lois (Bryant) Burnham. He was born 26 August, 1785, and died 15 June, 1825. They resided at South Reading.

Children :

- i. JOSEPH, b. ———; m. Ann ——— and had son *Warren*.
 ii. SUSAN, b. ———; m. John Atwell.
 iii. LOUISE, b. ———; m. Albert Putnam and had : 1. *Albert*. 2. *George*. 3. *Ann Louise*. 4. *Ella*.

467

THOMAS⁶ EMERSON, son of Thomas and Ruth (Bancroft) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 2 October, 1785, and died at Wakefield, Mass., 29 November, 1871. He married, 20 May, 1813, Elizabeth Hartshorn, daughter of James and Sarah (Hopkinson) Hartshorn. She was born at Reading, 24 April, 1790, and died at Wakefield, 26 September, 1873. They resided at Wakefield.



THOMAS EMERSON.

(467)

Mr. Emerson was a shoe manufacturer; was a selectman of South Reading, 1820, '21, '22, '23, '24; representative in the General Court, 1825, '26, '27, '28, '29, '30, '38, '39, and '41; senator from Middlesex county, 1846 and '47; served on the school committee of South Reading, 1824, '30, '36, '37; as president of the bank and in the direction of the gas company. He began to manufacture shoes in 1805, increasing the business from year to year until he retired in 1854 with a competency. He instituted a system of cash payments to workmen in place of barter, as was the previous practice in shoe factories.

By definite traits of character he won the respect and affection of all who knew him. Sympathetic, the poor always found in him a friend. Philanthropic and missionary enterprises received from him liberal contributions. He was a trusted and prominent member of the Congregational church, faithful in attendance on Sunday and mid-week services. For many years he taught a class in the Sunday school. He was full of strength and energy to the last year of his life, and with a clear mind and elastic step attended to his duties at the National bank.

Children:

927. i. THOMAS, b. 6 Dec., 1816; d. 3 Dec., 1895; m. 22 Jan., 1840, Emily M. Swain. Res. Wakefield, Mass.
928. ii. AUGUSTA BUCHANAN, b. 22 Jun., 1821; d. 27 Feb., 1885; m. 7 Jun., 1848, Francis Odiorne. Res. Malden, Mass.
929. iii. SARAH HARTSHORN, b. 24 Feb., 1824; d. 15 Nov., 1885; m. 24 Apr., 1850, Benjamin F. Barnard. Res. Wakefield, Mass.
930. iv. MARIA JOSEPHINE, b. 29 Oct., 1828; m. 6 Feb., 1850, George O. Carpenter. Res. Boston, Mass.
931. v. JAMES FRANCIS, b. 11 Aug., 1830; m. 29 Oct., 1856, Harriet Orne Emerson (933). Res. Wakefield.

468

CLARISSA⁶ EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Bancroft) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 6 October, 1787, and died at Wakefield, Mass., 17 January, 1889. She married, 26 October, 1805, Benjamin Cox, and resided at Wakefield.

Children:

- i. CLARISSA E., b. 8 Aug., 1806; d. 9 Jul., 1897; m. 18 May, 1826, Reuben Weston, and had three children:
 1. *Augusta*, b. ———; m. Moses Morse.
 2. *Granville*, b. ———.
 3. *Caroline A.*, b. ———.
- ii. SUSAN, b. 27 Aug., 1808; m. 30 Nov., 1826, Sumner Pratt, and had nine children:
 1. *Charles S.*, b. ———; d. young.
 2. *Joseph*, b. ———; d. young.

3. *Caroline*, b. ———; m. James D. Draper, and had two children, *Emma C.* and *Ida L.* Emma C. m. Joseph Qualters; Ida L. m. George H. Chamberlain, and had one child, *Florence Gertrude*.
4. *Susan M.*, b. ———; married and died. No children.
5. *Clara A.*, b. ———; m. Charles T. Harrington, and had two children, *Florence* and *Harry W.*, who m. Sadie Bert. No children.
6. *Benjamin C.*, b. ———; m. Carrie Newell. No children.
7. *Susan E.*, b. ———; m. Washington Reed, and had three children: *Frank*, *Arthur* and *Lillian M.*
8. *Sumner*, b. ———; d. young.
9. *Lyman*, b. ———; d. young.
- iii. BENJAMIN, b. 12 Dec., 1810; d. 30 May, 1891; m. 7 Jun., 1832, Mary A. Hewes, dca. of Joshua Hewes of Boston, and had five children:
 1. *Francis Warren*, b. 10 Oct., 1833; d. 12 Oct., 1833.
 2. *Mary Ellen*, b. 7 Jul., 1835; d. 11 Mar., 1871; m. 26 Feb., 1862, Augustus N. Parker. Res. Malden, Mass.
 3. *Adelaide Hewes*, b. 2 Oct., 1840; d. 13 Apr., 1865; m. 24 Jul., 1863, Edward M. Simpson. Res. Chicago, Ill.
 4. *Leroy B. Cox*, b. 17 Nov., 1845; m. 5 Jan., 1870, Mary Bell, dau. of William Stout and Emily (Summers) Clift. Child: *Emily Bancroft*, b. 8 May, 1884. Res. Chicago, Ill.
 5. *Daniel Proctor*, b. 31 May, 1848; d. 30 Mar., 1850.
- iv. THOMAS E., b. 28 Jul., 1813; m. 8 Oct., 1839, Lucy Gould, and had six children:
 1. *Lucy A.*, b. ———; living, unm.
 2. *Benjamin F.*, b. ———; d. young.
 3. *Abby J.*, b. ———; d. young.
 4. *Caroline P.*, b. ———; m. Francis E. Noyes, and had one child, *Harold*.
- v. HUBBARD, b. 5 Nov., 1815; d. 27 Sep., 1817.
- vi. HANNAH E., b. 5 Apr., 1818; m. 29 Nov., 1838, Irenus W. Newcomb, and had six children:
 1. *Charlotte E.*, b. ———; m. George Abbott (d.) and had six children: (1) *George W.*, d. in infancy. (2) *Fred N.*, m. Sarah Sartell of Reading, Mass., in 1886. (3) *George W.* (4) *Grace L.* (5) *Clarissa C.* (6) *Arthur G.*
 2. *Oscar*, b. ———; d. young.
 3. *Hannah M.*, b. ———; d. young.
 4. *Ella*, b. ———; m. George O. Wright, and had three children: (1) *Walter O.* (2) *Nellie*. (3) *Nathaniel*.
 5. *Hannah*, b. ———; d. unm.
 6. *Eugene*, b. ———; living, unm.
- vii. HARRIET E., b. 12 Mar., 1821; m. 18 Nov., 1841, C. Leonard Bayrd, and had two children:
 1. *Harriet*, b. ———; m. William H. Atwell, Jr. and had one child, *Charles A.*



CLARISSA (EMERSON) COX (168), b. 1787; d. 1889;
ON HER HUNDREDTH BIRTHDAY.

2. *Charles L.*, b. ———; m. Martha Wright, and had one child, *Orne*.
- viii. *CAROLINE L.*, b. 3 Jun., 1823; d. 5 May, 1828.
- ix. *HUBBARD E.*, b. 3 Sep., 1825; m. Lydia P. Spokesfield, and had two children:
1. *Charles H.*, b. ———; living, unm.
2. *Elizabeth*, b. ———; living, unm.
- x. *GEORGE*, b. 1 Apr., 1828; m. 8 Jun., 1852, Harriet F. Wiley, and had three children:
1. *George*, b. ———; m. Ora Tay, and had two children: (1) *Allie Ernest*, d. young. (2) *Ora Murgery*.
2. *Albert E.*, b. ———.
3. *Charles W.*, b. ———; d. young.
- xi. *PAMELA ORNE*, b. 19 Nov., 1830; d. 11 Jan., 1832.

When the hundredth anniversary of her birth arrived, her friends and relatives gathered to pay affectionate tribute to the good old lady, whose eyes were still bright and whose cheeks and lips were still rosy with color, and who, on this hour and day of congratulation, amid the pleasant reunion of her many descendants, bore herself as one of younger years.

The large and hospitable home of Mrs. Newcomb was crowded with the descendants of Mrs. Cox and her large circle of friends. Her only surviving sister, Mrs. Eliza Tufts of Westboro', Mass., was detained at home. Her own daughter Susan, Mrs. Sumner Pratt, was also unable to be present.

The double parlors of the house and adjoining rooms were elaborately decorated with the beautiful floral tributes of relatives and friends.

In the evening the festivities were transferred to Albion hall, where Mrs. Cox and her large family sat down to an elegant feast. Poems were read, speeches made, and music rendered by an orchestra to mark the notability of the occasion. Later, the younger portion enjoyed social dancing, while their seniors said farewell words of cheer and heartfelt congratulations. Mrs. Cox enlivened the occasion with happy reminiscences of the century she had passed, closing with the remark that she had not reckoned on living to be one hundred years old, and consequently had not stored up in her memory many incidents which would have been interesting for the present occasion. She outlined her history as follows:

She was born in the old Emerson house, which stood on the site of the present Wakefield almshouse. Her parents belonged to leading South Reading families—Emerson and Bancroft. The little schooling she had commenced at the school house located near where the parsonage of the old church formerly stood, just east of the present location of the Congregational church. "When I was young there was little or no education. I never went to school much—people had to work," Mrs. Cox would say, in answer to inquiries. She finished her education in the small school house which stood on the common. The teachers, Pamela and Henry

Prentiss, were daughter and son of Rev. Caleb Prentiss, minister of the First church. She also attended school in what is now called Greenwood. Until she was married, she lived at home and, although there were two older children in the family, she was the one called upon to do all the errands and a greater part of the housework — “for,” Mrs. Cox would say, “I loved to work.”

Her marriage took place in a new L, which her father had just built on “the little house which stood across the plain, from her own home.” Rev. Reuben Emerson performed the ceremony, which was puritanically short and simple, in the presence of dear friends — quite a gathering altogether. Mr. Cox often jokingly remarked that he took his wife out of the poor house. They went to housekeeping in Thomas Swain’s house on Vernon street, near the Lynnfield line, and shortly after removed to the Tileston place, at the “head of the pond,” lately known as the “Stimson place.” Early in 1812, Mr. Cox removed to Lynnfield, where he resided until his death in 1873. In 1882, Mrs. Cox came to Wakefield and has since lived with her daughter, Mrs. Hannah Newcomb, on Chestnut street.

During the war of 1812, Mr. Cox was drawn as a minute-man, and often when an alarm came Mrs. Cox would rise, gather gun and knapsack, prepare breakfast and a luncheon, and bid him farewell as he departed for Salem or Lynn, to be gone all the rest of the night and perhaps the next day and night, or longer. The alarm at these times was given by a drummer who went up the hill and “drummed them up.”

In 1837, the year her father died, she made her only journey — to Vermont, to visit a sister, and back — by stage coach.

The morning after the event found Mrs. Cox the centre of a family group of four generations, surrounded by her flowers and presents.

469

CHARLOTTE⁵ EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Bancroft) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 1 May, 1790, and died at Lynnfield, Mass., 11 August, 1864. She married, 14 April, 1814, Matthew Cox, a son of Benjamin and Susannah (Tolman) Cox of Cambridge, Mass., where he was born 5 February, 1785, and died at Lynnfield, 18 April, 1850. Mr. Cox was a farmer, and resided at Lynnfield. He was interested in military matters, was lieutenant 4th regiment, 1st brigade, Massachusetts militia, in 1812, and was colonel of that regiment in 1819. In 1837–8, he served as treasurer of the town of Lynnfield.

Children:

- i. CHARLES MOTLEY COX, b. 22 Apr., 1815; d. 5 Oct., 1890;
m. 26 Oct., 1847, Emeline Brewer Vose. Res. Boston, Mass.
- ii. JOHN ORNE. b. 22 Jan., 1818; d. 16 Aug., 1839.
Res. Lynnfield, Mass.
- iii. WILLIAM EMERSON, b. 7 Jun., 1820; d. 21 Apr., 1849;
m. 17 Feb., 1842, Rachel Bancroft Hawkes.
- iv. CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH, b. 28 Dec., 1822; d. 8 Jun., 1824.

- v. MATTHEW, b. 3 Jun., 1825;
m. (1) 2 Oct., 1849, Sarah Elizabeth Vose; (2) 25 Dec.,
1864, Ellen J. Aldrich. Res. Boston, Mass.
- vi. CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH, b. 2 May, 1828; d. 29 Aug., 1839.

470

HANNAH⁶ EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Bancroft) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 6 April, 1792, and died at Wakefield, Mass., 9 June, 1873. She married, 13 May, 1819, Thomas Parker. They resided at Wakefield, Mass.

Children:

- i. THOMAS, b. ———; m.
Esther Parker.
- ii. SARAH, b. ———; d. early.
- iii. HANNAH, b. 11 Aug., 1833; m. 18 Aug., 1855,
Howard Emerson (925). Res. Wakefield, Mass.
- iv. LYDIA, b. ———; d. æ. 20.
- v. JOHN QUINCY, b. ———; m.
Helen Aborn and had: *Helen*.

472

JAMES BANCROFT⁶ EMERSON, son of Thomas and Ruth (Bancroft) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 26 January, 1797, and died at Natchez, Miss., 1822. He married in 1821, Lydia P. Parker. They resided at Natchez, Miss.

Child:

932. i. MARY ELIZA, b. 1822; m. David Wiley and had: 1. *James* and
2. *Lydia*, m. ——— Peck and had: Marion, Mary and
other children.

473

HUBBARD⁶ EMERSON, son of Thomas and Ruth (Bancroft) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 30 April, 1799, and died at Lynnfield, Mass., 4 October, 1878. He married, 23 June, 1825, Harriet, daughter of Col. John and Pamela (Prentiss) Orne. She was born at Lynnfield, 12 October, 1801, and died at Lynnfield, 18 September, 1862. In early life, Mr. Emerson went south, and was successful in business at Natchez, Miss., and New Orleans, La. Returning north, he settled at the spacious mansion of his wife's ancestors, where he gave a most hospitable and kindly welcome to all friends. Many southern students at Harvard university found a warm reception at his fireside, and received from him much excellent advice.

Children :

933. i. PAMELA ORNE, b. 8 Feb., 1832; m.
20 Jan., 1872, Rev. Henry F. Bond. Res. West Newton,
Mass.
934. ii. HARRIET ORNE, b. 6 Jun., 1836; d. 1 Aug., 1861; m.
29 Oct., 1856, James F. Emerson (931). Res. Wakefield,
Mass.
935. iii. MARY CHELLIS, b. 26 Apr., 1838; m.
28 Jun., 1866, Frederic C. Harnden. Res. Washington, D. C.
936. iv. RUFUS HUBBARD, b. 12 Jul., 1840; d. 8 Dec., 1896; m. (1)
19 Mar., 1863, Anne Starbuck; (2) 4 May, 1871, Margaret
McCandless; (3) 18 Jan., 1877, Zelig Passavant. Res. Jack-
son, Mich.

Lewis's Hist. Lynn.

1837, 20 June. The barn of Hubbard Emerson, of Lynnfield, was struck
by lightning and an ox killed.

474

SARAH^e EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Bancroft)
Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 1 July, 1801, and
died at Natchez, Miss., 6 March, 1825. She married, 1822,
Warren Aborn.

Child :

- i. RUTH, b. ———; m. Henry Warren Pope and had: 1. *Henry
Warren*. 2. *Mary Abigail*. 3. *Charles*.

475

ELIZA^e EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Bancroft)
Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 6 April, 1806, and
died at Westborough, Mass., 29 March, 1888. She married, 24
May, 1827, Jacob Tufts, son of Asa and Elizabeth (Parker) Tufts
of Malden, Mass., where he was born 9 February, 1803. He
died at Westborough 5 April, 1888. They resided at Westborough.

Children :

- i. JAMES EMERSON, b. 12 Nov., 1828; d. 20 Apr., 1832.
- ii. CHARLOTTE AUGUSTA, b. 27 Dec., 1830; d. 7 Aug., 1866; m.
10 Nov., 1853, John Willard Locke of Ashburnham, Mass.
- iii. ELIZA ANN, b. 29 Oct., 1833; d. 20 Jan., 1840.
- iv. ELLEN MARIA, b. 29 Jun., 1836; m.
20 Mar., 1860, Leonard Daggit Smalley of Yarmouth, Mass.
- v. JAMES EMERSON, b. 31 Jan., 1839; d. 14 Aug., 1841.

477

WILLIAM^e EMERSON, son of William and Sarah (Cowdrey)
Emerson, was born at Reading 9 May, 1784. He married ———

Newhall. They resided at Bangor, Maine. Eaton's *History of Reading* says: "He was a captain and had many children."

478

ISAAC⁶ EMERSON, son of William and Mary (Vinton) Emerson, was born at Woburn, Mass., 10 August, 1787, and died at Melrose, Mass., 18 April, 1861. He married, 6 November, 1808, Atalanta Howard, daughter of Amos and Atalanta (Pritchard) Howard. She was born at Malden, Mass., 24 February, 1790, and died at Melrose 10 October, 1769. They resided at Melrose. Mr. Emerson was a shoemaker.

Children:

937. i. CAROLINE, b. 29 Jul., 1814; d. 11 Aug., 1848; m. 1836, Varnum Sweetser. Res. Stoneham, Mass.
 938. ii. ATALANTA HOWARD, b. 16 Feb., 1819; d. 20 Sep., 1894; m. 2 Sep., 1839, William Downing. Res. St. Louis, Mo.
 939. iii. ISAAC, b. 23 Sep., 1820; d. 14 Dec., 1896; m. 24 Oct., 1844, Elmira Ann Emerson (944).
 940. iv. PUTNEY, b. 18 Nov., 1822; d. 29 May, 1850.
 941. v. GEORGE, b. 16 Nov., 1824; m. (1) 14 Jun., 1848, Diantha Fuller Sanborn, d. 4 Oct., 1860; (2) 1 Jan., 1862, Sarah Tobey Macy, d. 15 Jun., 1893; (3) 30 Apr., 1895, Mary Mehetabel Parker. Res. Boston, Mass.
 942. vi. ELIZA, b. 8 Oct., 1827; m. 26 Nov., 1846, John Massey.
 943. vii. RICHARD WATSON, b. 15 Dec., 1831; m. 5 Aug., 1856, Caroline Augusta Herrick. Res. Boston, Mass.

480

GEORGE⁶ EMERSON, son of William and Mary (Vinton) Emerson, was born at Malden, Mass., 19 October, 1792, and died at Melrose, Mass., 7 April, 1871. He married, 4 September, 1825, Elmira Sprague, daughter of Phineas and Sarah (Fuller) Sprague. She was born at Malden 23 April, 1805, and died at Melrose, 29 July, 1885. They resided in Malden, in that part incorporated 1850 as Melrose. Mr. Emerson was a shoe manufacturer and store-keeper.

Children:

944. i. ELMIRA ANN, b. 19 Oct., 1826; m. 24 Oct., 1844, Isaac Emerson (939). Res. Melrose, Mass.
 945. ii. SARAH JANE, b. 3 Nov., 1828; m. 29 Oct., 1848, Augustus Barrett. Res. Melrose, Mass.
 946. iii. MARY VINTON, b. 1 May, 1830; d. 27 Nov., 1854; m. 27 Nov., 1851, Robert Wheeler. Res. Brooklyn, N. Y.

947. iv. HARRIET LOUISA. b. 19 Mar., 1832; d. 7 May, 1877; m.
25 May, 1856, Robert Wheeler. Res. Brooklyn, N. Y.
948. v. GEORGE WARREN, b. 3 Mar., 1840; m.
19 Oct., 1864, Lydia D. Hill. Res. Boston, Mass.

482

WARREN⁶ EMERSON, son of William and Mary (Vinton) Emerson, was born at Malden, Mass., 6 February, 1796. He married Mary Barrett. Mr. Emerson married second, 12 October, 1841, Susannah Jones, daughter of William and Susannah (Pollard) Jones. She was born at Lunenburg, Mass., 24 October, 1805. He was a minister of the New England (M. E.) Conference.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

491

SAMUEL' EMERSON, son of Jonathan and Mary (Darling) Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 20 July, 1776, and died 29 October, 1860. He married, 15 November, 1803, Eunice Whipple, daughter of Symonds and Mary (Sibley) Whipple of Mendon, Mass., where she was born 1780. She died 1849.

Children :

- 949. i. WARNER, b. 1807; d. 15 Apr., 1817.
- 950. ii. JAMES DARLING, b. 17 Sep., 1808; m. (1)
12 Dec., 1820, Rebecca W. Fisher; (2) Mercy Southwick.
- 951. iii. JONATHAN, b. 28 Jul., 1811; d. 3 Feb., 1891; m.
Eunice C. Janes. Res. Brimfield, Mass.
- 952. iv. STEPHEN, b. 2 May, 1814; m.
Cynthia Stone. Res. Burrillville, R. I.
- 953. v. JASON, b. 25 Apr., 1816; d. 24 Mar., 1877; m.
Jun., 1844, Ursula Whipple.
- 954. vi. MILLEN, b. 6 May, 1819; m.
30 Nov., 1864, Mercy A. Taft. Res. Uxbridge, Mass.
- 955. vii. MARY WHIPPLE, b. 6 Aug., 1827; d. 12 Jun., 1892; m.
24 Jun., 1877, Benjamin H. Dewing. Res. Revere, Mass.

493

LYDIA' EMERSON, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Darling) Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 14 February, 1784. She married, 9 April, 1809, Richard Arnold. They dwelt at Sturbridge, Mass.

Children :

- i. WAITSTILL, b. 2 Oct., 1810; m. Danforth Blanchard.
Res. Milwaukee, Wis.
- ii. MARY, b. 22 Oct., 1813; m. Austin Allen. Res.
Sturbridge, Mass. Children: 1. *Marietta*, m. John Booth.
Res. Milwaukee, Wis. 3. *Anna*, m. George Adams. Res.
Sturbridge, Mass. 3. *Isabel*.
- iii. HANNAH, b. 1 Feb., 1816; m. Emerson Johnson.
Res. Dansville, N. Y. Children: 1. *James Arthur*, d. in the
army. 2. *Katherine*, m. James Jackson, prop. sanitarium. 3.
Anna, m. a physician in same sanitarium.

- iv. THOMAS, b. May, 1819; m. Mary A. Blood. Res. Sturbridge, Mass. Children: 1. *Ellen*, d. young. 2. *Louisa*. 3. *Richard*.
- v. SAMUEL DARLING, b. Aug., 1827; m. (1) 25 Mar., 1854, Harriet Homer of Brimfield, who d. 6 Jun., 1863; m. (2) 25 May, 1864, Mary A. B. Homer. Res. Milwaukee, Wis., s.p.

495

LUKE' EMERSON, son of Asa and Eunice (Foster) Emerson, was born at Barnard, Vt., 9 July, 1784, and died in Delaware county, Ohio, 23 March, 1844. He married, 25 September, 1814, Catherine Devin, who died 18 August, 1818. They resided in Morgan county, Ohio, where Mr. Emerson was a miller. He married second, 10 July, 1823, Mary Stacy, daughter of Joseph Stacy, born 14 December, 1790, in the old settlers' fort, Marietta, Ohio, and reputed the first child born there. She was a grandchild of Col. William Stacy, the builder of the stockade at Marietta, and foreman of the first grand jury in Ohio.

In 1800, he emigrated with his father to what is now Morgan county, Ohio. About 1810 to 1815, he built mills on the Muskingum river for sawing lumber and grinding grain. To obtain power, he built a dam, from the shore to an island in the river, to afford a larger quantity of water on the other shore. This made it difficult for boatmen to push their boats up the rapids, and made trouble between him and the river-men, who termed the spot Luke chute, or, probably, Luke shoot, in derision. Mr. Emerson applied to the legislature for a charter to dam the river and lock boats through; but the boatmen's influence was too strong for him. His enterprise failed and his property became worthless; but the name remained, and the P. O. at the place is called Luke Chute to this day. In 1823, he bought a small farm in Delaware county, about four miles south east of Delaware town, moved his family to it and lived in the quiet enjoyments of home a consistent member of the Presbyterian church, loved and respected by all who knew him, until his death. His body rests in a country "burying ground" about two miles from his farm.

Children:

956. i. ANNA, b. 30 Nov., 1815; d. 29 Jun., 1847; m. 12 Feb., 1846, Nathaniel Milford.
957. ii. JOSEPH STACY, b. 12 May, 1824; m. 17 Oct., 1850, Esther Cunningham.
958. iii. ASA, b. 13 Mar., 1826; d. 4 Oct., 1855, Sarah Jones. Res. Cook, Neb.
959. iv. SILAS, b. 19 Jul., 1828; d. 25 Mar., 1863; m. 7 Nov., 1850, Anna Ferris.
960. v. LEVI, b. 20 Nov., 1830; d. 1 Feb., 1892; m. 1860, Priscilla Richey. Res. Stratford, Iowa.

496

ASA' EMERSON, son of Asa and Eunice (Foster) Emerson, was born at Barnard, Vt., 14 March, 1786, and died in Morgan county, Ohio, 10 January, 1855. He married, 26 January, 1809, Elizabeth Huey, who died 3 May, 1842. Mr. Emerson was a farmer and pioneer.

Children:

- | | | | |
|------|---------------------|---------------------------------------|----|
| 961. | i. JOHN, | b. 23 Dec., 1808; d. 1 Sep., 1813. | |
| 962. | ii. ABIGAIL, | b. 29 Jan., 1810; d. 1810. | |
| 963. | iii. LUCINA, | b. 7 Mar., 1812; d. 18 Mar., 1844; m. | |
| | | 30 Jan., 1831, R. H. Scott. | |
| 964. | iv. ASA, | b. 27 Aug., 1813; d. 14 Dec., 1843. | |
| 965. | v. ELIZA, | b. 20 Mar., 1815; d. 3 Jul., 1832. | |
| 966. | vi. ENOCH, | b. 1 May, 1816; d. 15 Jul., 1818. | |
| 967. | vii. SUSANNA, | b. 29 Aug., 1819; d. 2 Sep., 1831. | |
| 968. | viii. ANNA, | b. 30 Jan., 1821. | |
| 969. | ix. SAMUEL, | b. 30 Sep., 1822; d. 29 Sep., 1845. | |
| 970. | x. AMANDA, | b. 29 May, 1825; | m. |
| | | Ralph Bissell. | |
| 971. | xi. EUNICE EDITH, | b. 29 May, 1827. | |
| 972. | xii. LYDIA, | b. 24 Jan., 1830; d. 1 Nov., 1846. | |
| 973. | xiii. WILLIAM JOHN, | b. 1 May, 1833; d. 23 Sep., 1889; m. | |
| | | 15 May, 1855, Catharine Wilson. | |
| 974. | xiv. SARAH, | b. 7 Apr., 1835. | |

497

DAVID' EMERSON, son of Asa and Eunice (Foster) Emerson, was born at Barnard, Vt., 28 May, 1788, and died at Cleveland, Ohio, in August, 1832. He married first, Mary Sprague, who died 20 March, 1813. He married second, Elizabeth (Smith) Plymet.

Mr. Emerson was a lawyer, and a man of more than ordinary ability. His tastes were literary and his manners reserved and dignified. He fell a victim to cholera, while attending a term of court in Cuyahoga county.

Children:

- | | | | |
|------|---------------|--------------------------------|-------------|
| 975. | i. IRA, | b. _____. | |
| 976. | ii. FOSTER, | b. _____. | |
| 977. | iii. DANIEL, | b. _____; d. 28 Jul., 1844; m. | |
| | | Mary Swift. | |
| 978. | iv. SANFORD, | b. _____. | |
| 979. | v. ASHER, | b. _____. | |
| 980. | vi. STILLMAN, | b. 29 Apr., 1819; | m. Oct., |
| | | 1849, Martha Viana Kellogg. | |
| 981. | vii. JOHN, | b. _____. | |
| 982. | viii. NANCY, | b. 30 Jun., 1824; | m. 27 Dec., |
| | | 1849, Nathan H. Walker. | |

499

SUSANNA⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Asa and Eunice (Foster) Emerson, was born at Barnard, Vt., 26 January, 1792, and died at Bluffdale, Ill., 18 April, 1828. She married, 20 April, 1809, at Roxbury, Ohio, Samuel Gates, son of Stephen and Mary (Merrick) Gates of Bridgton, Me., where he was born 9 October, 1785. He died at Bluffdale, 30 April, 1841. They settled in Green county, Ill.

Children :

- i. HARRIET, b. 24 Sep., 1810; d. 2 Jan., 1873; m.
Ephraim Sprague. Res. Ottawa, Ill.
- ii. EUNICE, b. 1 Nov., 1812; d. 20 May, 1891.
- iii. PHEBE, b. 28 Oct., 1814; m.
Jacob Strawn. Res. Jacksonville, Ill.
- iv. SUSANNA, b. 7 Nov., 1816; d. 16 Jun., 1894; m.
George W. Sterrett, M.D. Res. Winchester, Ill.
- v. STEPHEN, b. 22 Jan., 1819; d. 24 Nov., 1819.
- vi. DANIEL EMERSON, b. 29 Dec., 1820; d. 2 Dec., 1853.
- vii. JAMES MONROE, b. 26 Aug., 1823.
- viii. MIRIAM ELIZA, b. 7 Dec., 1825; d. 1 Sep., 1835.

502

LYMAN⁷ EMERSON, son of Enoch and Eunice (Dana) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 15 October, 1792, and died there 4 December, 1868. He married first, 1 December, 1814, Anna Warren, daughter of David and Anna Warren of Hardwick, Mass., where she was born 6 September, 1793. They dwelt at Rochester, where Mrs. Emerson died 6 January, 1826.

Mr. Emerson married second, 27 March, 1827, Olive Warren, a sister of his former wife, born at Rochester, 4 December, 1805, and died 10 April, 1887. They resided mostly at Rochester.

Mr. Emerson was a farmer. In 1825, '26, '28, '29 and '33, he was elected to represent his town in the Vermont legislature, and was a justice of the peace for twenty-four years.

Children :

983. i. LYMAN, b. 28 May, 1816; d. 17 Mar., 1897.
Res. Manitowoc, Wis.
984. ii. MARY ANN, b. 30 Aug., 1820; d. 3 Nov., 1851; m.
14 Mar., 1842, Barna Cooper. Res. Rochester, Vt.
985. iii. DAVID WARREN, b. 14 Sep., 1822; m.
1854, Sarah E. Tasker. Res. Racine, Wis.
986. iv. LOUISA, b. 20 Jun., 1828; m.
14 Oct., 1868, D. Eaton Martin.
987. v. EZEKIEL, b. 14 Sep., 1830.
988. vi. ANNA, b. 6 Dec., 1832; m.
10 Aug., 1885, Frederic D. Ely. Res. Dedham, Mass.

989. vii. LUCY DANE, b. 26 Apr., 1835; d. 10 Jul., 1837.
 990. viii. ENOCH DANA, b. 18 Apr., 1837; m.
 26 Sep., 1876, Abigail Leonard.
 991. ix. OLIVE JANE, b. 3 Jan., 1841; m.
 16 Oct., 1876, Horatio Morrow. Res. W. Newton, Mass.
 992. x. EUNICE ELIZABETH, b. 14 Dec., 1843.
 993. xi. ELLEN MARIA, b. 1 May, 1845; d. 27 Aug., 1846.
 994. xii. EDNA FRANCELLE, b. 27 Aug., 1847; m.
 1 May, 1874, William F. Chase. Res. W. Newton, Mass.

504

STILLMAN' EMERSON, son of Enoch and Eunice (Dana) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 28 April, 1796, and died at Caledonia, Wis., 21 November, 1875. He married, 31 August, 1819, Maria Griffin, born at Walpole, N. H., 7 August, 1795, and died at Caledonia, 22 November, 1856.

Mr. Emerson was a man of influence in the community. In 1831 and 1832, he represented his native town in the State legislature. His interest in military matters was large. He filled the various steps in the line of promotion, till he was commissioned General of one of the divisions of Vermont militia.

Children :

995. i. STILLMAN JOHNSON, b. 20 Apr., 1821; m.
 17 Jan., 1849, Mercy Jane French. Res. Clinton, Ind.
 996. ii. ELLEN MARIA, b. 3 Apr., 1823; m.
 5 Oct., 1843, Timothy Dwight Morris. Res. Caledonia,
 Wis.
 997. iii. EUNICE DANA, b. 24 Feb., 1825; m.
 30 Dec., 1847, Frank E. Hoyt. Res. Rochester, Wis.
 998. iv. CORDELIA AGNES, b. 13 Sep., 1827; m.
 25 Dec., 1850, Ebenezer Taylor. Res. Homer, Ill.
 999. v. ORPAH ALZINA, b. 31 Dec., 1829; m.
 16 Nov., 1854, Stephen R. Sheldon. Res. Racine, Wis.
 1000. vi. ENOCH GRIFFIN, b. 29 Jun., 1833; d. 19 Jul., 1833.

516

JOHN' EMERSON, son of John and Dorothy (Martin) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., in 1802, and died at Waseca, Minn., in 1892. He married, 1828, Frances Dow, daughter of Stephen Dow of Leicester, Vt., who was born 1808, and died 29 April, 1839. They dwelt at Rochester.

Children :

1001. i. DANIEL, b. 9 Jun., 1829; m.
 Charlotte Lamkin. Res. Nevada.
 1002. ii. WILLIAM PHILANDER, b. 10 Oct., 1831; d. 1882; m.
 Jane Cassidy. Res. Rochester, Vt.
 1003. iii. ADALINE MARTIN, b. 2 May, 1834; m.
 Rue Perrine. Res. Eaton Rapids, Mich.

1004. iv. FRANCES MARTIN, b. 3 Mar., 1836; m. 30 Oct.,
1856, Hiram Hodgkins. Res. Ames, Iowa.

517

THOMAS' EMERSON, son of John and Dorothy (Martin) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 18 December, 1805, and died at Northfield, Vt., 19 October, 1881. He married, 29 April, 1830, Mary Finney Hewitt, daughter of Roland and Charlotte (Buck) Hewitt. She was born 25 September, 1811, at Chittenden, Vt.; is living at present writing (1898). They resided at Northfield.

Mr. Emerson was a school teacher and farmer.

Children:

1005. i. HESTER ANN, b. 2 Nov., 1832; d. Dec., 1882; m.
1 Mar., 1858, Bingham Caswell. Res. Stockbridge, Vt.
1006. ii. CHARLES WESLEY, b. 30 Nov., 1837; m. (1)
25 Apr., 1857, Melvina Boutwell; (2) 8 Sep., 1888, Susan
J. Rogers. Res. Boston, Mass.
1007. iii. CORNELIA JANE, b. 23 Apr., 1850; d. 19 Oct., 1873; m.
Feb., 1873, Granville Pierce. Res. Berlin and Fitchburg,
Mass.

521

DOROTHY' EMERSON, daughter of John and Dorothy (Martin) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 15 April, 1816, and died at Hudson, Wis., 12 December, 1896. She married Ezra Alexander Glover, son of Peter and Mary (Robinson) Glover. He was born at Putney, Vt., 30 June, 1818; still living at Hudson. They resided in Vermont two years, Akron, O., fourteen years, and Hudson since 1856. Mr. Glover was a farmer.

Children:

- i. JOHN EMERSON, b. 10 Jun., 1841; m.
1865, Ellen S. Ensign. Res. Hudson, Wis.
ii. JULIA A., b. 17 Jul., 1849; m. (1)
1868, Charles Hamen; (2) 1896, Hiram D. Brown. Res.
Hudson, Wis., and St. Paul, Minn.
iii. ELLA J., b. 3 Apr., 1856; d. 23 Jan., 1887; graduated
at New Eng. Conservatory, Boston, 1883.
iv. EZRA A., b. 7 Dec., 1857; m.
15 May, 1889, Addie I. Swere. Res. New Richmond, Wis.

524

THOMAS' EMERSON, son of Thomas and Margery (Morse) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 28 May, 1800, and died at Monroeville, Ohio, 9 December, 1870. He married first, 5 August, 1828, Elizabeth Glick, born in Pennsylvania, 21 February, 1807, died at Monroeville, 14 February, 1841; married second, 8 September, 1843, Sarah Darling, who died 6 April, 1869.

Mr. Emerson accompanied his father in his emigration from Vermont to Ohio, and assisted in reclaiming the wilderness. His children were all born at Green creek, now Fremont, Sandusky county, Ohio. His habits were an inheritance from puritan ancestry. He was frugal, industrious and prosperous.

Children :

1008. i. THOMAS, b. 5 Dec., 1831; d. 21 Oct., 1895; m. (1) 1860, Sarah Glispe; (2) 21 Dec., 1869, Henrietta Macann. Res. Ogallala, Neb.
 1009. ii. GEORGE, b. 15 Mar., 1834; d. Aug., 1836.
 1010. iii. CHRISTIANA, b. 22 Feb., 1836; m. 10 Aug., 1854, Byron Rowe. Res. Brookfield, Wis.
 1011. iv. ANNA, b. 1 Jul., 1837; m. 16 Mar., 1881, Roger W. Thomas. Res. Mrytle, Cal.
 1012. v. LAUREL, b. 19 Feb., 1840; d. 17 May, 1896; m. 9 Nov., 1864, Sarah Elizabeth Bacon. Res. Monroeville, O.

525

JESSE' EMERSON, son of Thomas and Margery (Morse) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 24 December, 1801, and died at Ballville, Ohio, 19 July, 1873. He married, 17 February, 1829, Jemima (Strawn) Gavett, daughter of Job Strawn, of Thorn, Perry county, Ohio, where she was born 20 February, 1806. She died at Ballville, 9 April, 1884.

Mr. Emerson was a local justice of the peace for Sandusky county for thirty consecutive years, and enjoyed the esteem and respect of his neighbors. Beside his own family of nine children, all of whom reached mature years, he and his wife raised two orphans, for whom they provided. Mrs. Emerson was descended from the Quakers, who came to Pennsylvania in the days of William Penn.

Children :

1013. i. SARAH TANNEHILL, b. 18 Mar., 1830; m. 11 Oct., 1848, Jacob T. Caples.
 1014. ii. STEPHEN MORSE, b. 27 Nov., 1832; d. 11 Aug., 1863; m. 26 Oct., 1860, Sarah D. Ball. Res. Wyandotte, Kan.
 1015. iii. ANNA L., b. 13 Jul., 1834; m. 22 Mar., 1855, Damon Stone Canfield. Res. Ottawa, Ill.
 1016. iv. PAULINE, b. 8 Aug., 1836; m. 12 Aug., 1857, Lewis Canfield. Res. Kansas City, Mo.
 1017. v. ELMINA, b. 18 May, 1838; m. 6 Oct., 1858, John D. Morgan. Res. Ottawa, Ill.
 1018. vi. JAMES STRAWN, b. 13 Feb., 1840; m. 7 Jun., 1865, Cassandra Hufford. Res. Ballville, O.
 1019. vii. EMMA J., b. 13 May, 1844; m. 17 Nov., 1870, William Henry Schroeder. Res. Toledo, O.

527

HENRY⁷ EZEKIEL EMERSON, son of Thomas and Margery (Morse) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 1806, and died at Wilmington, Del., 30 March, 1867. He married, 21 July, 1855, Jane Harris Belling, daughter of William Belling of Teignmouth, England. She was born at Lostwithiel, Cornwall, England, 1816, and died at Teignmouth, 7 September, 1881.

Mr. Emerson went to Ohio, as a lad, in 1815, and thence to Cuba in early manhood, where he conducted coffee and sugar plantations, and had abundant success. He was a refined, cultured gentleman of genial disposition.

Children :

1020. i. PEDRO HENRIQUE, b. 13 May, 1856; m.
22 Jun., 1881, Edith Amy Ainsworth. Res. Lowestoft, Eng.
1021. ii. JUANITA BELLING, b. 27 May, 1858; d. 20 May, 1865.
1022. iii. JUSTO GUILIELMO, b. 28 May, 1863; m.
29 Jul., 1891, Anna Grace Canfield. Res. Ottawa, Kan.

528

STEPHEN⁸ CUMMINGS EMERSON, son of Thomas and Margery (Morse) Emerson, was born at Plattsburg, N. Y., 8 March, 1809, and died at Monticello, Ill., 1 January, 1881. He married, 27 April, 1837, Mary Melinda Gaston, a native of Virginia, born 14 November, 1816, died 17 May, 1877.

For many years Mr. Emerson was a farmer at Dover, Ill., where his children were born. Ultimately, he removed to the Sangamon valley.

Children :

1023. i. ROBERT BOYD, b. 23 Dec., 1832; d. 21 Oct., 1862.
1024. ii. HARRIET ELIZABETH, b. 13 Sep., 1841.
1025. iii. JOEL FLETCHER, b. 26 Jul., 1843; m.
26 May, 1866, Sophia Potts Morrison.
1026. iv. ELIZA ANNA, b. 29 Jul., 1845; m.
1 Nov., 1865, James Wesley Lee.
1027. v. JESSE NEWTON, b. 27 Nov., 1847.
1028. vi. MARY MELINDA, b. 14 Mar., 1854.
1029. vii. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 26 May, 1856.

529

PAULINE⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Margery (Morse) Emerson, was born at Plattsburg, N. Y., 28 August, 1811, and died at New Buffalo, Mich., 9 February, 1852. She married, 11 August, 1829, Dwight Plimpton, son of Elisha and Bathsheba (Hitchcock) Plimpton of Sturbridge, Mass., where he was born 29 August, 1805, and died at New Buffalo, 10 February, 1876.

Mr. Plimpton was the town landlord, hotel keeper and postmaster.
Children :

- i. HARRIET BATHSHEBA, b. 6 Aug., 1830; d. 21 Dec., 1871.
- ii. MARTHA MARIA, b. 22 Jun., 1832; d. 23 Dec., 1863.
- iii. LOUISE PAULINE, b. 12 Feb., 1834; d. 11 Mar., 1851.
- iv. MERRIT ELISHA, b. 17 Oct., 1835; d. 2 Jun., 1847.
- v. JULIA ANN, b. 14 Jul., 1837; d. 5 Aug., 1838.
- vi. DWIGHT EMERSON, b. 18 Aug., 1839.
- vii. HENRY CLAY, b. 17 Jul., 1841.
- viii. MARY EMILY, b. 15 Oct., 1843.
- ix. EMMA JANE, b. 6 Sep., 1847; d. 6 Sep., 1847.
- x. FLORA AUGUSTA, b. 5 Dec., 1849.
- xi. ANITA PAULINE, b. 28 Jan., 1852.

531

EZEKIEL⁷ EMERSON, son of Ezekiel and Mary (Blethen) Emerson, was born at Norridgewock, Me., November, 1786, and died at Bangor, Me., 30 November, 1869. He married (1814) Amanda Leeman, daughter of David and Joanna (Hodge) Leeman of Waldoboro', Me., born 1 April, 1790, and died 12 February, 1881. They resided at Norridgewock and Bangor.

Mr. Emerson was a mason. In 1829-30, he removed his family to the neighborhood of Bangor, where he cleared the forest and erected a hewn timber house on the bank of the Kenduskeag river.

Children :

1030. i. PHEBE, b. 9 May, 1815; d. 29 Nov., 1892; m. 1836,
Alfred Hill. Res. Bangor, Me.
1031. ii. AMANDA, b. 1817; d. 5 Dec., 1894; m. 1842,
William Leeman. Res. Sanford, Cal.
1032. iii. MARY, b. 1819; d. Nov., 1858; m. 1853,
Hiram Smiley. Res. Bangor, Me.
1033. iv. JAMES EZEKIEL, b. 2 Nov., 1823; m. 1846,
Mary Patee Shepherd. Res. Beaver Falls, Penn.
1034. v. SIMON, b. 1825; m. 1849,
Maria Grindle. Res. Coquille, Or.
1035. vi. DAVID LEEMAN, b. 15 Apr., 1829; d. 1891; m. 1858,
Zelinda Henry. Res. Oakland, Cal.
1036. vii. SARAH, b. 22 Mar., 1838; m. 1862,
Edward Emery. Res. Entfield, Me.
1037. viii. JOHN, b. 22 Mar., 1838; d. 5 Dec., 1861, killed in
action on board U. S. frigate *Santee*, off Galveston (Tex.)
bar.
1038. ix. ELIZABETH, b. 15 Mar., 1840; m. 1862,
George H. Trafton. Res. Carmel, Me.

533

ISABELLA⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Ezekiel and Mary (Blethen) Emerson, was born at Fairfield, Me., 1793, and died at Madison,

Me., 1867. She married, 1818, Melvin Lincoln, son of Elisha Lincoln. He was born at Bedford, N. H., 1792, and died at Madison, 1880. They resided at Madison. Mr. Lincoln was a farmer.

Children :

- | | | | | |
|--------------------|--|--------|------------------------|-------|
| i. MARY ANN, | b. | 1818 ; | m. | 1843, |
| Warren Hobart. | | | | |
| ii. JULIA, | b. | 1820 ; | m. | 1836, |
| Hiram Morrison. | | | | |
| iii. LUCINDA, | b. | 1826 ; | d. | 1838. |
| iv. LABAN EMERSON, | b. 22 Feb., 1831 ; | | m. 3 Mar., 1856, | |
| | Martha L. Morrison, b. Jul. 1830, d. Oct., 1886. | | | |
| | | | Res. East Madison, Me. | |
| v. Anon, | b. | 1834 ; | d. | 1834. |

534

ELIZABETH⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Ezekiel and Mary (Blethen) Emerson, was born at Norridgewock, Me., March, 1792, and died at Dexter, Me., 19 March, 1865. She married, 31 December, 1818, Asa Merrill, son of John and Elizabeth (Dorr) Merrill. They resided at Harmony, Me.

Children :

- | | | |
|--------------------|--|-----------------------|
| i. HARRIET ELIZA, | b. 4 Jul., 1820 ; | m. |
| | 30 Dec., 1841, Charles B. Crowell. | Res. Belgrade, Me. |
| ii. ALLEN, | b. 17 Jun., 1822 ; | m. |
| | (1) 18 Oct., 1842, Lucy Ann Haseltine ; (2) 31 Dec., 1846, Hannah S. Haseltine ; (3) 5 May, 1859, Ann J. Hersey. A prominent politician of Penobscot co. Six years deputy sheriff, and twelve years town collector of taxes. | |
| | | Res. Dexter, Me. |
| iii. ALONZO, | b. 11 Apr., 1825 ; | d. 6 Oct., 1834 ; |
| iv. ROXANA, | b. 31 May, 1828 ; | d. 24 Nov., 1890 ; m. |
| | 31 Dec., 1846, Joseph M. Haseltine. | Res. Dexter, Me. |
| v. ITHAMAR BOWLES, | b. 14 Jul., 1830 ; | m. |
| | (1) 19 Dec., 1851, Lucinda C. Foss ; (2) 15 Sep., 1860, Mary A. Toward. | |
| | | Res. Dexter, Me. |
| vi. CATHERINE, | b. 12 Jun., 1833 ; | m. |
| | 1860, Seldon A. Cummings. | Res. Lewiston, Me. |
| vii. ESTHER JANE, | b. 17 Jan., 1836 ; | d. 24 Jul., 1896 ; m. |
| | 20 Jan., 1855, Benjamin C. Thompson. | Res. Dexter, Me. |

536

LUTHER⁷ EMERSON, son of Ezekiel and Mary (Blethen) Emerson, was born at Norridgewock, Me., 30 March, 1801, and died at Norridgewock, 3 February, 1882. He married, 31 December, 1827, Data Hall Dennett, daughter of James and Mary (Gould) Dennett of Sebec, Me., where she was born 2 June, 1809. She died at Norridgewock 23 February, 1885.

Children :

1039. i. LOVINA, b. 28 Nov., 1828;
m. (1) Oct., 1848, Ezekiel Jones; (2) May, 1869, Ivory
Blaisdell. Res. Norridgewock and Rome, Me.
1040. ii. NAOMI, b. 29 May, 1830;
m. 12 Jun., 1854, Robert W. Groves. Res. Smithfield, Me.
1041. iii. LUTHER WILLINGTON, b. 23 May, 1832;
m. (1) 21 May, 1856, Elizabeth F. Shattuck; (2) Hannah
Ricker. Res. Dover, Me.
1042. iv. LEONARD HATHAWAY, b. 6 Mar., 1834.
Res. California.
1043. v. ISAAC WESTON, b. 16 May, 1836; d. 12 Dec., 1855.
1044. vi. JAMES DENNETT, b. 21 May, 1839;
m. 19 Sep., 1861, Elizabeth S. Merrill. Res. Madison, Me.
1045. vii. SAMUEL FRANCIS, b. 2 Aug., 1841;
m. 16 May, 1865, Martha A. Miller. Res. Skowhegan, Me.
1046. viii. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 4 Apr., 1844;
m. (1) Oct., 1868, Almira Hartford; (2) 30 Apr., 1876,
Flora A. Kilgore. Res. Canaan, Me.
1047. ix. NELLIE ALMIRA, b. 1 Jan., 1847;
m. May, 1866, LaForest Groves. Res. Smithfield, Me.

537

JOTHAM' EMERSON, son of Ezekiel and Mary (Blethen) Emerson, was born at Norridgewock, Me., July, 1803, and died at Dover, Me., 24 June, 1852. He married, 1836, Dorothy Dennett, daughter of James and Mary (Gould) Dennett of Sebec, Me., where she was born 6 June, 1804. She died at Dover 11 August, 1867.

Children:

1048. i. LAURA, b. 13 May, 1836; d. 30 Aug., 1887; m.
15 Oct., 1867, Peter Fern.
1049. ii. MARY WHITE, b. 29 Jun., 1838; m.
11 Apr., 1868, Josiah Dearborn. Res. Atkinson, Me.
1050. iii. JAMES EDWARD, b. 15 Mar., 1843; m.
30 May, 1872, Frances A. Rowe. Res. Milo, Me.

539

MARY' EMERSON, daughter of Hawley and Rachel (Lennan) Emerson, was born at Georgetown, Me., 10 February, 1798, and died at Georgetown 18 May, 1846. She married, 1814, Joseph Tarr, who was born 1788, and died 14 February, 1856. They resided at Georgetown, where Mr. Tarr was a farmer.

Children:

- i. NANCY FULLER, b. 7 May, 1816; d. 14 Jun., 1840.
- ii. ASA FISHER, b. 1 Jan., 1819; d. 8 Mar., 1895; m.
(1) 16 Jan., 1860, Almira Stinson; (2) 19 Feb., 1872,
Sapphira J. Heal. Children: 1. *George Langdon*, b. 4
Aug., 1875, m. 30 Jun., 1897, Susan Alice Shea. 2. *Alice*
Emerson, b. 23 Jul., 1877, m. 1896 Perry Colby of Bath.

- iii. JULIA ANN E., b. 15 May, 1821; d. 18 Dec., 1846.
- iv. MARY W., b. 15 Dec., 1823; d. 1865; m.
1855, James Parker Percey. Res. Fayette, Iowa.
- v. LANGDON JOSEPH, b. 7 May, 1826. d. 1866.
Res. Sacramento, Cal.
- vi. CHARLES COTWELL, b. 4 Jul., 1829; m.
Jan., 1860, Emily Peirce. Children: 1. *Clarence*. 2.
George L., d. Res. Boston.

542

MARGERY⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Hawley and Rachel (Lennan) Emerson, was born at Georgetown, Me., 3 April, 1805, and died at Wayne, Me., 9 September, 1842. She married Philander Leonard Bryant, born at Wayne 6 April, 1804, who died at Colesburg, Hardin county, Ky., 30 March 1895.

Children:

- i. WILLIAM EMERSON, b. 15 Jul., 1830;
Physician in California.
- ii. EMILY FRANCES, b. 17 Aug., 1832; d. 30 May, 1869;
Res. Waterville, Me.
- iii. SUMNER HALE, b. 31 Aug., 1836; d. 25 Dec., 1862, in
the army; Co. C, 1st Maine cavalry.
- iv. GEORGE HENRY, b. 5 Oct., 1838;
m. 1870, Albina S. Kimball. Res. Oakland, Me.
- v. CHARLES DORR, b. 5 Apr., 1842; d. 5 Oct., 1862, in
battle; private, 2d Kentucky cavalry.

543

ELIZABETH⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Hawley and Rachel (Lennan) Emerson, was born at Georgetown, Me., 24 September, 1807, and died at Norridgewock, Me., 3 March, 1843. She married, in 1834, Charles Loring, son of John and Hannah Loring of Solon, Me., where he was born 31 July, 1803. He died in Massachusetts 29 October, 1874. They resided at Norridgewock. Mr. Loring was a carpenter.

Children:

- i. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 5 May, 1835; m.
20 Sep., 1856, Dr. Charles Henry Lathrop. Res. Taunton,
Mass.
- ii. ELLEN MARIA, b. 31 Oct., 1837.
Res. Taunton, Mass.
- iii. REBECCA, b. 21 Aug., 1839; d. 18 Sep., 1855.
Res. Winslow, Me.

545

THEODOSIA⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Hawley and Rachel (Lennan) Emerson, was born at Georgetown, Me., 11 March, 1811, and died

at Barton, Vt., 16 October, 1841. She married, 20 October, 1835, Joseph Nash, son of Simeon and Abigail (Troope) Nash of Montpelier, Vt., where he was born 6 April, 1809. He was shipwrecked and lost in 1844, on a voyage to South America. They resided at Barton. Mr. Nash was a granite carver.

Children :

- i. EDWIN DORR, b. 15 Aug., 1837 ; d. 1 May, 1869.
Res. Solon, Me.
- ii. CHARLES ELVENTON, b. 9 Oct., 1839 ; m.
9 Nov., 1865, Sarah Louisa Livermore. Children: 1.
Mary Louisa, b. 9 Sep., 1866, d. 23 Dec., 1896. 2. *Edwin*
Livermore, b. 29 Jun., 1869, d. 23 May, 1897. 3. *Danforth*
Livermore, b. 12 Aug., 1879. Res. Augusta, Me.

546

REBECCA⁷ COUTLLARD EMERSON, daughter of Hawley and Rachel (Lennan) Emerson, was born at Georgetown, Me., 24 June, 1812, and died at Quincy, Mass., 20 October, 1839. She married, 20 October, 1835, Elventon Parker Nash, son of Simeon and Abigail (Troope) Nash of Montpelier, Vt., where he was born 5 March, 1808, and died at Quincy, Mass., 18 June, 1844. They resided at Quincy. Mr. Nash was a granite carver.

Children :

- i. ALONZO L., b. 29 Jul., 1837 ; d. 10 Jul., 1855.
Res. Hallowell, Me.
- ii. CAROLINE FRANCES, b. 20 Jun., 1839 ; m.
25 Nov., 1875, George Underwood. Res. Fayette, Me.

547

LUTHER⁷ DORR EMERSON, son of Hawley and Rachel (Lennan) Emerson, was born at Georgetown (now Arrowsic), Me., 9 April, 1815, and died at Oakland, Me., 28 October, 1893. He married, 1855, Dulcina Minerva Crane, daughter of Reuben and Mary (Tuck) Crane. She was born at Fayette, Me., 12 May, 1825. They resided at Oakland (formerly West Waterville).

Mr. Emerson was born when Georgetown was a noted ship building place. Six yards were maintained, and many noble vessels launched in the town. Young Emerson remained at school until he was 17 years of age, when he went to Dedham, Mass., and was employed in a woolen mill. After a brief experience at Quincy, Mass., in a general store, he returned to Georgetown. He completed his education at the Bloomfield and Farmington academies, when his parents removed to a Norridgewock farm. Here he remained until 1842 when he commenced work in the scythe shop of S. Hale & Co. at West Waterville. In 1844, he was employed by

R. B. Dunn of North Wayne, in the same business, and remained there until the Dunn Edge Tool Co. bought out the Oakland shops, when he returned and practically took charge of the business. He remained in this capacity until 1865, when the firm of Hubbard, Blake & Co. was formed, which continued five years. In 1870 the firm of Emerson, Stevens & Co. was organized and Mr. Emerson was made treasurer, becoming a half owner in the business. They did an extensive business, manufacturing scythes and axes which had a large sale, especially through the west and northwest.

Mr. Emerson was a director in the Messalonskee National bank from its organization, and finally its president. Socially, he was a most genial gentleman, despite a stern exterior, with a warm, kind heart, who never turned any needy one away empty handed. His deeds of charity were performed with modesty. One of his most prominent characteristics was love for old Maine history and antiquarian research, in which respects he was very well informed. He was a member of the Maine Historical society.

Children :

1051. i. ALICE MARIA, b. 15 Sep., 1855. Res. Oakland, Me.
 1052. ii. WALTER CRANE, b. 18 Jan., 1863; m. 30 Sep., 1886, Janet Milliken. Res. Portland, Me.

550

JOHN⁷ EMERSON, son of Calvin and Elizabeth (Pattee) Emerson, was born at Fairfield, Me., 20 January, 1796, and died at Holden, Mass. He married, 13 April, 1831, Mary Holbrook, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Goddard) Holbrook of Grafton, where she was born 3 August, 1799. They resided at Holden.

Children :

1053. i. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 21 Dec., 1834; d. 3 Mar., 1835.
 1054. ii. STEPHEN HOLBROOK, b. 10 Feb., 1836.

560

GEORGE⁷ EMERSON, son of Willard and Mary (Legg) Emerson, was born at Thompson, Conn., 22 May, 1788, and died at Dedham, Mass., 29 September, 1872. He married, 8 May, 1814, Abigail Ellis, daughter of Nathan and Aletheia (Colburn) Ellis, of Dedham, where she was born 8 April, 1785, and died 19 February, 1862. They resided at Dedham.

Mr. Emerson was a farmer.

Children :

1055. i. GEORGE, b. 22 Oct., 1815; d. 22 Oct., 1815.
 1056. ii. PITT ELLIS, b. 17 Oct., 1816; d. 22 Jan., 1878; m. 26 Nov., 1842, Mary S. Balcom. Res. Franklin, Mass.

1057. iii. MARY, b. 29 Oct., 1819; d. 2 Jun., 1891.
Res. Dedham, Mass.
1058. iv. JANE, b. 31 Mar., 1822; m.
26 Feb., 1852, John Austin Wing. Res. Needham, Mass.
1059. v. ANN COLBURN, b. 7 Mar., 1825; d. 22 Jun., 1849.
Res. Dedham, Mass.

561

LYDIA⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Willard and Rosina (Marsh) Emerson, was born at Thompson, Conn., 7 October, 1792, and died at Millbury, Mass., 28 December, 1873. She married, 3 September, 1817, John Mallalieu, son of Jonathan and Mallie (Hocart) Mallalieu. He was born at Delph, Saddleworth, Yorkshire, England, 28 September, 1784, and died at Millbury, Mass., 23 June, 1871. They resided at Sutton and Millbury, Mass.

Mr. Mallalieu was a woolen manufacturer who, as early as 1812, introduced into Worcester county, Mass., the manufacture of woolen cloth by machinery. He was a descendant of Francis Mallalieu, a Huguenot, who, tradition says, fled from France shortly after the massacre of St. Bartholomew, and formed one of a company who improved and perfected the earlier woolen industries of Yorkshire. The name is reported found upon the list of Huguenots to whom permission to meet for worship, in the crypt of the Canterbury (Eng.) cathedral, was granted.

Children:

- i. MARY ANN, b. 4 Jul., 1818; d. 1 May, 1897;
m. William Austin Lovell. Res. Windsor, Conn.
- ii. LUCY EMERSON, b. 7 Nov., 1819;
m. (1) Benjamin Brierly; (2) Thomas B. E. Pope.
Res. Millbury, Mass.
- iii. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 4 Feb., 1821;
m. Lydia D. Tourtelotte. Res. Millbury, Mass.
- iv. JARVIS SMITH, b. 17 Mar., 1823; d. 19 Dec., 1857;
m. Susan F. Warner. Res. Millbury, Mass.
- v. SARAH LOUISA, b. 1 Dec., 1824;
m. Joseph R. Lawton. Res. Ware, Mass.
- vi. ELIZA MARIA, b. 6 Dec., 1826.
Res. Millbury, Mass.
- vii. WILLARD FRANCIS, b. 11 Dec., 1828;
m. Eliza Frances Atkins. Res. Auburndale, Mass. Children: 1. *Willard Emerson*, b. 8 Aug., 1863; 2. *Ellen Bromfield*, b. 11 Sep., 1865, d. 17 Mar., 1874.

Mr. Mallalieu was graduated at Wesleyan university, Middletown, Conn., with the class of 1857; was ordained and joined the New England (M. E.) conference, 1858; in 1867, was elected president of the Central Tennessee college at Nashville, Tenn., which he declined; was delegate to the General conferences of 1872, 1880 and 1884; received the

degrees of D.D. in 1874 and LL.D. in 1892. He was elected bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1884, and is now engaged in the executive duties of that high position.

- viii. REUBEN AUGUSTUS, b. 6 Feb., 1831; d. 4 Jul., 1833.
 ix. JANE ADELIA, b. 14 Jun., 1833;
 m. Orville E. Thompson. Res. Millbury, Mass.
 x. FRANKLIN AUGUSTUS, b. 6 Mar., 1835;
 m. Frances Wickham. Res. Bergen, N. J.

562

OREN⁷ EMERSON, son of Willard and Rosina (Marsh) Emerson, was born at Thompson, Conn., 12 November, 1795, and died 11 July, 1874. He married, 1821, Mary Mason. She was born 6 May, 1798, and died April, 1887.

Children :

1060. i. LYDIA, b. 10 Jun., 1822; d. 8 Oct., 1890; m.
 Willis H. Humphrey.
 1061. ii. SMITH, b. 27 Nov., 1823; d. 22 Sep., 1890; m.
 Aurilla B. Taft.
 1062. iii. LYMAN MASON, b. 17 Nov., 1825; d. 20 Mar., 1895; m.
 Mary C. Gunn.
 1063. iv. MARTHA, b. 12 Aug., 1828; d. 8 Nov., 1852.
 1064. v. ROSINA MARSH, b. 26 Nov., 1830; m.
 S. Nelson Jones.
 1065. vi. MARY, b. 20 Jun., 1833; m.
 Amasa M. Stowe.
 1066. vii. LUCINA P., b. 17 Nov., 1835; m.
 Daniel R. Cortis.
 1067. viii. ABIGAIL J., b. 30 Jul., 1838; d. 14 Dec., 1839.
 1068. ix. MARIA F., b. 11 Jul., 1841; m.
 George W. Cutler.

For 563, 564 and 565, see page 344.

578

AND⁷ EMERSON, son of Joseph Sewall and Phebe (Wright) Emerson, was born at Pepperrell, Mass., 3 February, 1803, and died at Boston, Mass., 3 May, 1871. He married, 8 May, 1860, Katharine P. Thayer. They resided at Boston.

Mr. Emerson was a cooper in early life, having been educated in the district school. Before he attained his majority, he entered upon mercantile life in a small retail store in his native town. With a moderate prosperity and the entire confidence of the community, he lived a bachelor, serving as postmaster for many years. He engaged in the manufacture of paper, and successfully established improvements still in use. In 1841, he sold his business in Pepperrell, removed to Boston and embarked in the paper trade at the corner of Devonshire street and Spring lane. Though his career was not at

once as favorable as he had expected, he eventually was fortunate and accumulated largely. Then, he surprised his former creditors by paying his past debts in full, notwithstanding the statute of limitations. In 1865, he removed to Broad street where, until stricken with disease, he conducted an increasing business. During the last two years of his life, he was associated with Mr. E. K. Benson as partner, who relieved Mr. Emerson, no longer capable of strict attention from his infirmity. The firm is still in existence at the corner of Congress and Purchase streets, the business being conducted by descendants of Mr. Benson.

Mr. Emerson was a resident member of the New-England Historic Genealogical society.

Mr. Emerson made his will 6 December, 1870, which was probated 19 June, 1871. It provided for the enjoyment of the income of his Washington street residence by his wife during life and, at her decease, to be equally divided between her and his heirs at law, also to

| | |
|--|----------|
| His half brother, Samuel P. Shattuck | \$10,000 |
| “ “ William S. Shattuck, his wife and children | 6,000 |
| Sister, Abigail H., wife of Harvey Copeland | 8,000 |
| and a life interest in his Pepperrell summer residence. | |
| Sister Harriet H., wife of Edward Gay | 1,000 |
| and the income of a further sum of ten thousand dollars. | |
| Nephew, Capt. William Emerson | 4,000 |
| “ “ “ for the benefit of the | |
| Captain's mother, Julia, and sister Josephine | 5,000 |
| Niece, Delia, wife of W. K. Gillis | 5,000 |
| and at her decease to Home for Little Wanderers. | |
| Each of the children of Julia, widow of his brother, Joseph | |
| S. Emerson | 300 |
| “ “ “ his half brothers, Sam P. and Wm. | |
| S. Shattuck | 300 |
| “ “ “ his sister, Mary P. Wheeler | 200 |
| “ “ “ niece, Isabella D. Rogers | 200 |
| “ “ “ nephew of his wife, Walter Thayer | 200 |
| “ “ “ Luther Shattuck | 200 |
| Mary Pier | 1,000 |
| Mary J. Wheeler | 1,000 |
| Rev. E. B. Webb, of Boston | 1,000 |
| The Treasurer of the Orthodox Religious society of Pepperrell | 10,000 |
| The treasurer of the Town of Pepperrell, to be expended in the purchase of books for the town library | 10,000 |
| To his half brothers, William S. and Samuel P. Shattuck, his dwelling house at Roxbury. | |
| The residue to be distributed to such charities in the city of Boston as his widow and Rev. E. B. Webb may select. | |

The inventory of his estate exhibited an appraisal of \$175,284.06.

- | | | | | | |
|-------|------|------------------|----|--------|-----------|
| 1078. | ii. | GEORGE WALSTEIN, | b. | _____. | |
| 1079. | iii. | _____, | b. | _____. | d. young. |
| 1080. | iv. | _____, | b. | _____. | d. young. |
| 1081. | v. | MIRANDA, | b. | _____. | |
| 1082. | vi. | MARY, | b. | _____. | |

585

CHARLES' OCTAVIUS EMERSON, son of Edward and Abigail (Lyman) Emerson, was born at York, Me., 27 March, 1799, and died at York, Me., 22 June, 1863. He married, 24 June, 1829, Harriet Jane Phillips, daughter of John and Margaret (Spear) Phillips of Portland, where she was born 7 June, 1808, and died 3 January, 1890. They resided at York.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1818, studied law at Groton, Mass., was admitted to the York county bar October, 1821, at York, and practiced at that court. He resided on his father's homestead. In 1823-30, he was town clerk and treasurer of York, and representative to the State legislature, 1827, '28, '29. His character for probity and integrity remained unshaken through life. He was universally beloved and respected. In the summer of 1863, he sustained an apoplectic shock, while at worship in church, and died a day or two subsequently.

Children:

- | | | | | | |
|-------|------|-------------------|----|-------------------|---|
| 1083. | i. | CHARLES EDWARD, | b. | 5 Apr., 1830; d. | 26 Mar., 1832. |
| 1084. | ii. | FRANCIS PHILLIPS, | b. | 2 Sep., 1831; d. | 22 Oct., 1887; m. |
| | | | | 1 Jul., 1864, | Miranda Brooks. Res. York, Me. |
| 1085. | iv. | ABIGAIL CLARISSA, | b. | 17 Mar., 1833; | m. |
| | | | | 26 Oct., 1869, | Jeremiah McIntire. Res. York village, Me. |
| 1086. | iii. | EDWARD OCTAVIUS, | b. | 6 Jun., 1834; | m. |
| | | | | 19 Apr., 1861, | Lucy H. Johnson. Res. Titusville, Pa. |
| 1087. | v. | ANDREW LEONARD, | b. | 25 Feb., 1837; | m. |
| | | | | 26 May, 1864, | Frances L. Phillips. |
| 1088. | vi. | HARRIET ELIZA, | b. | 11 Mar., 1840; d. | 23 Sep., 1840. |

586

ANDREW' LEONARD EMERSON, son of Edward and Abigail (Lyman) Emerson, was born at York, Me., 16 July, 1802, and died at York 23 March, 1835. He married Mary Jane Grey Clapp, a daughter of Asa and Elizabeth Wendell (Quincy) Clapp. She was born at Portland, Me., 22 October, 1802, and died at Portland 19 October, 1831. They resided at Portland.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1820, was LL.B. in 1823, and admitted to the bar in 1824. He was a brilliant young lawyer, and delivered the oration at the Portland celebration of the forty-eighth anniversary of American independence, 5 July, 1824, which was published in a 14 pp. 8vo.

pamphlet, by Adams & Paine. In the Portland directory, 1823, '27, and '28, his name appears as an attorney at law, residing on Cumberland street; but, as he is not mentioned in Willis' *Lawyers and Courts of Maine*, it is judged he did not practice at the bar. He served on the board of selectmen.

When Portland became a city in 1832, he was elected its first mayor, and devoted his entire time to official duty. He last presided at the council meeting of 17 October, and resigned at the next monthly meeting. His health was broken, and he retired to his native York where he died a year and a half later.

Children :

- 1089. i. EDWARD, b. 8 Jul., 1826; d. 10 Dec., 1893. At the death of his grandfather, Capt. Asa Clapp, 17 Apr., 1848, agreeable to a provision in that gentleman's will, he took the name of Andrew Leonard Emerson Clapp, by which he was known the remainder of his life. Res. Portland, Me.
- 1090. ii. MARY OCTAVIA, b. 12 Mar., 1828; d. 19 Oct., 1886; m. 5 Nov., 1846, Horace Brooks. Res. New York, N. Y.
- 1091. iii. WILLIAM LEONARD, b. 22 Oct., 1830; d. 22 Apr., 1831.

600

WILLIAM' EMERSON, son of William and Ruth (Haskins) Emerson, was born at Boston, Mass., 31 July, 1801, and died at New York, N. Y., 13 September, 1868. He married, 3 September, 1833, Susan Woodward Haven, a daughter of John and Ann (Woodward) Haven of Portsmouth, N. H., where she was born 7 January, 1807, and died at Concord, Mass., 6 February, 1868. Both were buried at Concord. They resided on Staten island, N. Y.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1818; studied at the university of Göttingen, Germany; admitted to the bar in New York; and appointed by the Governor and senate of the state of New York, 18 May, 1841, Judge of the court of Common Pleas for the county of Richmond. At his decease the Springfield (Mass.) *Republican* said :

Mr. Emerson went to Germany to study theology, but grew to have doubts of his fitness for the office of a minister, as then understood. Having access to the acquaintance of Goethe, he asked advice concerning the choice of a profession. Goethe advised his young questioner to forego his scruples and enter the pulpit, but failed to persuade him. On his return to America, Mr. Emerson studied law, and gained distinction in that profession at New York, where he spent the greater part of his active life. A few years ago, he returned to Concord, where much of his youth was passed, but, during the present year, had again taken up his residence in New York, where he died, on Sunday last, at the age of 68. He was an accomplished scholar, a judicious and trusted counsellor, grave and gentle in manner, and re-



RALPH WALDO EMERSON.
(601)

spected by all who knew him. Two sons survive him, his wife's death having preceded his by a few months.

Children :

1092. i. WILLIAM, b. 18 Jun., 1835; d. 29 Feb., 1864; m.
24 Nov., 1863, Sarah Hopper Gibbons. Res. New York.
1093. ii. JOHN HAVEN, b. 15 Apr., 1840; m.
2 Jun., 1868, Susan Tompkins. Res. New York.
1094. iii. CHARLES, b. 15 Dec., 1841; m.
8 Sep., 1871, Theresia Keveschi. Res. Concord, Mass.

601

RALPH⁷ WALDO EMERSON, son of William and Ruth (Haskins) Emerson, was born at Boston, Mass., 25 May, 1803, and died at Concord, Mass., 27 April, 1882. He married first, 30 September, 1829, Ellen Louisa Tucker, a daughter of Beza and ——— Tucker of Concord, N. H., who died at Boston, Mass., 8 February, 1831, *s.p.* They resided at Boston. He married second, 14 September, 1835, Lidian Jackson, a daughter of Charles and Lucy (Cotton) Jackson. She was born at Plymouth, Mass., 20 September, 1802, and died at Concord, 13 November, 1892. The day following their marriage they entered the house in Concord where they resided the rest of their lives. There Mr. Emerson wrote all his books, except *Nature*, which was written at the "old Manse" before his marriage. In the winters Mr. Emerson went far and wide to read lectures, on invitation from lyceums and literary associations.

Mr. Emerson was fitted for college at the Boston Latin school and graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1821. During the course, he received prizes, twice for dissertations and once for declamation. On class day he was the poet. After graduation, for five years, he was a school master and teacher, reading theology during the time. In October, 1826, he was approbated to preach by the Middlesex (Mass.) association of ministers, and, in 1829, was ordained over the Second Congregational church, Boston, 11 March, 1829. He resigned his pastorate in November, 1832, and made a European tour. On his return he married, settled at Concord, Mass., and commenced a brilliant career as a lecturer and author. His earliest lectures on Water, on Italy, and on Man in his relation to the Globe, were delivered in Boston. Subsequent lectures on Milton, Martin Luther, Michael Angelo, Edmund Burke, and George Fox, attracted wide attention. From 1840-44, he was a contributor to the *Dial*, a Boston magazine, and for two years was its editor. In 1841, he published the first volume of his Essays, the others appearing in 1844. In 1846 appeared his first volume of poems, which passed through several editions. In 1848,

he lectured in England on Mind and Manners of the Nineteenth Century. In 1850, appeared *Representative Men*; in 1852, *Memoirs of Margaret Fuller D'Ossoli*; in 1858, *English Traits*; in 1860, *Conduct of Life*; in 1865, an oration on the death of Abraham Lincoln; in 1867, *May Day* and other pieces in verse; in 1871, an introduction to *Plutarch's Morals*; and later, at intervals, *Parnassus*, a collection of poems; *Society and Solitude*; *Letters and Social Aims*; after his death, Mr. Cabot published *Miscellanies*; *Lectures and Biographical Sketches*; and *Natural History of the Intellect*.

Mr. Emerson was an overseer of Harvard university, 1867-79; a corresponding member of the French Academy (*Institut de France*); a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a member of the American Philosophical society of Philadelphia; and of the Massachusetts Historical society; and a Doctor of Laws, of Harvard, 1866.

Mr. Emerson's home at Concord, on the road down which the British troops marched in their retreat from Concord in 1775, is a plain, square wooden, two-storied house, sheltered by a grove of pines; in the front yard are tall horse-chestnuts. The roof runs up from the four sides to a ridge from which the chimneys rise. Behind the house is a garden. Entering from an ample porch, the visitor finds himself in a broad hallway. On the right was the study, a pleasant square room, lined on one side with book shelves, well filled. A round table stood in the centre on which rested his books and writing conveniences. Against the central wall was the fireplace, above which hung a copy of Michael Angelo's *Fates*. On the broad mantel stood a statuette of Goethe, a small bust of Plato, and a rough idol which Mr. Emerson had himself brought from Egypt. The reception parlor is behind the study; its windows are draped in crimson. The family apartments occupied the rest of the house; as they do to-day.

Mr. Emerson's last appearance in public was at the village club, when he read an unpublished essay. His last appearance in Boston was at a meeting of the Massachusetts Historical society, when action was taken on the death of his friend, Mr. Thomas Carlyle. At the death of Prof. H. W. Longfellow, an old friend, his retirement was complete; yet he attended the funeral.

The illustrious character of Mr. Emerson added a renown to the historic town of his residence, and the announcement of his death, tolled from the church, touched the hearts of his friends and neighbors, by whom he was greatly beloved for the sweetness of his daily disposition and his uniform personal kindness.

The quiet and retiring philosopher exercised for half a century an extraordinary fascination over those who met him. The wise and the famous of both hemispheres spoke of him with equal ardor. It

has been said that he had a genius for friendship. The secret of his personal charm lay in his refined face and gentle manners, which displayed the sweetness of an exalted soul as well as the light of an acute intellect.

Mr. Emerson began to write poetry at a time when the best American singers occupied themselves chiefly with the physical aspects of nature; and he added the one quality in which American poetry was most deficient, deep spirituality. His influence upon poets and scholars—incomparably more powerful than his direct effect upon the public—is the true measure of his service to the intellectual development of his generation. It was by stimulating the original powers of other scholars, fostering the habit of thought, and raising ambition, that Mr. Emerson made an indelible mark upon his time.

For the details of this most valuable life we refer the reader to the many biographies of Mr. Emerson to be found in all libraries; particularly to that by Mr. J. Elliot Cabot, and that of Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, Boston, 1885; the memoir by Mr. George Willis Cooke, Boston, 1881; *Emerson in Concord*, by Edward Waldo Emerson, Boston, 1884; several papers by Mr. Frank B. Sanborn; *Emerson at Home and Abroad*, by Mr. Moncure D. Conway; and the biographical sketch by Mr. Alexander Ireland, which contains a bibliography of works treating of Mr. Emerson. A full bibliography of his works and works concerning him, and many estimates of Mr. Emerson, from various points of view, by distinguished writers, appeared in the *Literary World*, vol. xi., p. 174, Boston, 1880.

Children:

- | | | |
|-------|-------------------|--|
| 1095. | i. WALDO, | b. 30 Oct., 1836; d. 27 Jan., 1842. |
| 1096. | ii. ELLEN TUCKER, | b. 24 Feb., 1839. Res. Concord, Mass. |
| 1097. | iii. EDITH, | b. 22 Nov., 1841; m. 3 Oct., 1865, William Hathaway Forbes. Res. Milton, Mass. |
| 1098. | iv. EDWARD WALDO, | b. 10 Jul., 1844; m. 19 Sep., 1874, Annie Shepard Keyes. Res. Boston, Mass. |

662

EDWARD⁷ BLISS EMERSON, son of William and Ruth (Haskins) Emerson, was born at Boston, 17 April, 1805, and died at St. Johns, Porto Rico, W. I., 1 October, 1834. He was graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1824; of him, Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes wrote:

Edward Bliss Emerson held the first place in his class. He began the study of law with Daniel Webster, but overworked himself and suffered a temporary disturbance of his reason. After this, he made another attempt, but found his health unequal to the task and exiled himself to Porto Rico,

where, in 1834, he died. Two poems preserve his memory, one that of Ralph Waldo, in which he addresses his memory,—

‘Ah, brother of the brief but blazing star;’

the other his own ‘Last Farewell,’ written in 1832, whilst sailing out of Boston Harbor. The lines are unaffected and very touching, full of that deep affection which united the brothers in the closest intimacy, and of the tenderest love for the mother whom he was leaving to see no more.

As on the wall of some great artist’s studio one may find unfinished sketches which he recognizes as the first growing conceptions of pictures painted in after years, so we see that nature often sketches, as it were, a living portrait which she leaves in its rudimentary condition, perhaps for the reason that earth has no colors which can worthily fill in an outline too perfect for humanity. The sketch is left in its consummate incompleteness because this mortal life is not rich enough to carry out the divine idea.

604

CHARLES’ CHAUNCY EMERSON, son of William and Ruth (Haskins) Emerson, was born at Boston, Mass., 27 November, 1808, and died at Concord, Mass., 9 May, 1836.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1828; was A.M. and LL.B. 1832. Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, who was in college with Mr. Emerson, being a member of the next class, says:

An unfinished but unmatched outline is that which I find in the long portrait gallery of memory recalled by the name of Charles Chauncy Emerson. Remembering what well filtered blood it was that ran in the veins of the race from which he was descended, those who knew him in life might well say with Dryden:

‘If by traduction came thy mind
Our wonder is the less to find
A soul so charming from a stock so good.’

Charles Emerson was idolized in his own time by many in college and out of college. George Stillman Hillard was his rival. Neck and neck they ran the race for the enviable position of first scholar in the class of 1828, and when Hillard was announced as having the first part assigned to him, the excitement within the college walls, and to some extent outside of them, was like that when the telegraph proclaims the result of a presidential election or the winner of the Derby; but Hillard honestly admired his brilliant rival.

617

LYDIA’ ANN EMERSON, daughter of Charles Lee and Lydia (Clapp) Emerson, was born at Newburyport, Mass., 14 October, 1816, and died in that city 22 February, 1898. She married Charles Edward Porter, son of Samuel and Mehetabel (Fletcher) Porter of Dummerston, Vt., where he was born 2 September, 1806, and died at Springfield, Vt., 10 April, 1859.

Mr. Porter was educated in the common school. His fondness for the mechanic arts induced him to learn the trade of a machinist at Greenwich, Mass. His brother having received letters patent for the manufacture of card clothing, the two formed a copartnership at Springfield for such manufacture. They were abundantly successful, and the business was only terminated by the death of Mr. Porter and the impaired health of his brother.

In her widowhood, Mrs. Porter returned to her native city. By her will, she bequeathed to the city of Newburyport the sum of \$5,000 for the free library, in memory of her father; the sum of \$1,200, each, to Whitefield church, which her brother founded, to the poor of St. Paul's church where she worshipped, and to the building fund of the Girls Friendly society, in which she took an especial interest; a further sum of \$1,000 was given to the public library at Springfield, in memory of her husband and her son; and of \$500 to St. Mark's church, Springfield, for a memorial window to her husband and herself.

Child:

i. CHARLES EMERSON, b. 16 Dec., 1847. Res. Newburyport, Mass.

619

JOHN' EDWARDS EMERSON, son of Charles Lee and Rhoda Porter (Edwards) Emerson, was born in Newburyport, Mass., 27 September, 1823, and died in that city 25 March, 1851.

Mr. Emerson was remarkable in boyhood for a high degree of conscientiousness; many striking incidents are related of his sensitiveness under any deviation from rectitude and truth. When very young, he acquired the habit of secret prayer, and, like many children, he was fond of imitating the exercises of Sunday and conducting their reproduction by officiating himself as the minister; sometimes imitating the pastor of his church, at others the visiting or exchanging preacher. While a school-boy, he established a prayer meeting among his companions. His early reading was specially in devotional books, and particularly in the memoirs of the pious and virtuous. He delighted in the company of his seniors, particularly ministers, and was always ready to converse on religious subjects. Like his ancestors, he indulged the practice of keeping a journal of his daily life. At the age of twelve, he united with the Presbyterian church in Newburyport, of which Rev. J. F. Stearns, D.D., was the pastor. He was prepared for college at the city high school, and, in 1840, he matriculated at Amherst college, where he was graduated with the class of 1844. The two following years were spent in teaching at Conway, Mass. Beside his daily task, he spent his evenings in conducting social prayer meetings and in preparing

essays upon various phases of religious life and conduct, which he read at these meetings. They attracted the close attention of the citizens of Conway.

In 1846, he entered Princeton (N. J.) Theological seminary to acquire the benefit of study at that institution. He was licensed to preach 26 April, 1848, and, returning to Newburyport, preached his first sermon there 30 April, 1848. In prayer, in discourse, in manner, his devotion and earnestness exhibited the promise of a preacher whose message was a solemn reality. In 1849, Mr. Emerson was called to the pastorate of the newly formed Whitefield Congregational society in Newburyport, which developed, under his preaching, into a church in 1850. He was ordained 1 January, and entered upon regular parish labors, which continued to his death.

While at the seminary at Princeton, Mr. Emerson's health became delicate, and the hopes of promise which his friends entertained became tinged with apprehensions. Soon, it was evident that their worst fears were to be realized. His last months were a constant exhibition of growing weakness and debility. When the end came, the grief of the society and the public, in general, of his native city, was very profound and universal. His funeral had the largest attendance of any event of that date in Newburyport.

A memoir of his life was written by Rev. Rufus W. Clark, D.D., and published in 1852. His ordination sermon, preached in Market hall, Newburyport, was published soon after its delivery, entitled, "Church Members reminded of their duties."

620

SAMUEL⁷ P. WILLIAMS EMERSON, son of Charles Lee and Rhoda (Porter) Emerson, was born at Newburyport, Mass., 22 January, 1827, and died at Boston 28 November, 1866. He married 5 May, 1850, Laura Willis, daughter of Andrew Willis, of Boston.

Boston (Mass.) Transcript, 30 Nov., 1866.

At Jamaica Plain, 28th inst., Samuel P. W. Emerson, formerly of Newburyport. 37.

Mr. S. P. W. Emerson, employed in the Boston post-office for twenty years, died at his residence, Wednesday, at the age of 37 years. Mr. Emerson had charge of the general delivery and also of the letter carriers' department, a position which he filled with efficiency and ability. His health has been failing for nearly a year, but he has been absent from business only a few weeks. Mr. Emerson leaves a wife and two children to mourn his loss.

621

CHARLES⁷ NOBLE EMERSON, son of Samuel Moody and Charlotte (Bulkeley) Emerson, was born at Manchester, Mass., 6 February, 1821, and died at New York, N. Y., 16 April, 1869.

He married first, 22 August, 1843, Frances Eugenie Shaw, daughter of Henry and Laura (Wheeler) Shaw of Lanesboro', Mass., where she was born 3 September, 1822. She died 22 April, 1851. They resided at Great Barrington, Mass.

Mr. Emerson married second, 7 October, 1852, Jeannie Fobes, daughter of Alpheus and Martha (Paul) Fobes of Norfolk, Va., where she was born 26 December, 1825. She died at Boston, Mass., 21 February, 1889. They resided at Pittsfield and Great Barrington.

Mr. Emerson's boyhood was spent in Manchester, Mass., where his father was the pastor of the Congregational church for many years. He was prepared for college at the Lenox (Mass.) academy, and graduated at Williams college with the class of 1840. He was the class poet. He studied law with Governor George N. Briggs of Lanesboro' and with Judge Benjamin R. Curtis of Boston, and was graduated at the Harvard law school with the class of 1842. Upon marriage, he spent two years in North Carolina. He returned to New England and, with the exception of three years spent in New York city, continued the practice of his profession in Massachusetts.

On the creation of the office of United States assessor of internal revenue during the civil war, Mr. Emerson secured the appointment for the 10th Massachusetts district, in which he continued until death. During his whole life, Mr. Emerson gave much time to public work, and his devotion to the cause of the country during the civil war is well known in Berkshire county. He was appointed by Governor Andrew a member of his staff, with the rank of major. In this capacity, he gave his personal attention to recruiting in western Massachusetts.

Mr. Emerson was gifted with an eloquence of language on all occasions; but, in this service, patriotism enlarged and intensified his powers, so that his stirring appeals gained for him the title of the "orator with the silver tongue." "If," said a brother member of the bar, "the meed of genius is to be awarded to any gentleman in Berkshire, it rightfully belongs to Emerson."

In all the varied positions of a public nature he was called to fill, he brought to the discharge of duty, not only in his profession but in every branch of labor, the great energy of a mind well stored with intelligence. He left the reputation of a brilliant lawyer, a faithful friend, a true patriot.

Children:

- 1099. i. EDWARD BULKELEY, b. 17 Feb., 1845; d. 16 Feb., 1889.
Res. St. Paul, Minn.
- 1100. ii. EDITH, b. 27 Jul., 1847; m.
4 Oct., 1871, John Metcalf Taylor. Res. Hartford, Conn.
- 1101. iii. GRACE SHAW, b. 17 Jun., 1849; m.
30 Oct., 1878, Walter Hunnewell Page. Res. Boston, Mass.

1102. iv. FRANCIS EUGENE, b. 2 Apr., 1851.
 1103. v. ALICE, b. 15 Sep., 1853; d. 16 Feb., 1865.
 1104. vi. CORNELIA VAN S., b. 24 Jun., 1856.
 Res. Menton, France.
 1105. vii. CHARLES NOBLE, b. 28 Sep., 1859; d. 23 Dec., 1864.
 1106. viii. JEANNIE FOBES, b. 24 Feb., 1861; d. 27 Dec., 1864.
 1107. ix. ELLEN CHILDE, b. 25 Nov., 1865.
 Res. Menton, France.

622

EDWARD⁷ BULKELEY EMERSON, son of Samuel Moody and Charlotte (Bulkeley) Emerson, was born at Manchester, Mass., 1823, and died at New York city 23 December, 1862. He married, 1848, Augusta Jane Shaw, daughter of Henry and Laura (Wheeler) Shaw of Lanesboro', Mass., where she was born 16 February, 1825. She died 18 July, 1883. They resided at Boston and New York.

Children:

1108. i. CHARLES FRANCIS, b. 1849; d. 1881.
 1109. ii. RUTH WHEELER, b. 1852; d. 1882.
 1110. iii. RICHARD LYMAN, b. 1854; d. 1891.
 1111. iv. ALBERT EDWARD, b. 1858; d. 1881.

623

CHARLOTTE⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Samuel Moody and Charlotte (Bulkeley) Emerson, was born at Manchester, Mass., 17 June, 1829, and died at Menton, France, 2 January, 1888. She married, 12 July, 1869, Nelson Tuttle. They resided at Chicago.

Children:

- i. HENRY, b. 17 Nov., 1858; m.
 6 Nov., 1888, Fannie Farwell. Res. Lake Forest, Ill.
 ii. JEANNIE CHARLOTTE, b. 7 Jan., 1856; m.
 6 Feb., 1883, William R. Cummings. Res. London, Eng.
 iii. EMERSON BULKELEY, b. 26 Nov., 1860.
 Res. Chicago, Ill.
 iv. GRACE EMERSON, b. 23 Aug., 1869; d. 18 Jun., 1887, in
 London, Eng. Res. Chicago, Ill.

625

ELIZABETH⁷ BULKELEY EMERSON, daughter of Samuel Moody and Charlotte (Bulkeley) Emerson, was born at Williamstown, Mass., 21 October, 1818, and died at Chillicothe, Ohio, 10 January, 1892. She married, 7 July, 1844, Charles S. N. Anthony, son of John Albro Anthony of Washington, Ill. He was born at Sherbourne, Vt., 24 December, 1809, and died at Washington, D. C., 6 January, 1857. They resided at Washington. Mr. Anthony was a merchant.

Children :

- i. CHARLES EDWARD, b. ———; m. Harriet Kimble. Res. Los Angeles, Cal.
- ii. FORREST NOBLE, b. ———.
- iii. CLIFFORD MASON, b. ———; d. ———; m. 14 Nov., 1895, Flora Thomas. Res. Peoria, Ill.
- iv. FLORENCE EMERSON, b. ———; d. 23 Feb., 1897; m. Edward E. Patton. Res. Washington, D. C.

626

LYDIA⁷ PORTER EMERSON, daughter of Billy and Ruth (Bradstreet) Emerson, was born 31 October, 1792, and died at Somerville, Mass., 23 July, 1859. She married, 29 August, 1809, James White Stearns, son of Dr. William and Sarah (White) Stearns of Salem, where he was born 9 April, 1785, and died 24 August, 1863. Mr. Stearns was a merchant. Children :

- i. LYDIA PORTER BRADSTREET, b. 18 Jan., 1811; d. 12 May, 1812.
- ii. LYDIA BRADSTREET, b. 20 Oct., 1812; d. 27 Nov., 1888; m. 6 Apr., 1836, Albert G. Bradstreet. Children: 1. *Harriet J.*, b. 11 Sep., 1837, m. (1) Joseph Frost; children: (1) Albert G., b. 1858, (2) Cornelia, b. 1860. *Harriet* m. (2) Charles Lane. Res. Boston, Mass. 2. *Sarah W.* 3. *Albert G.* 4. *Lydia Emerson.* 5. *Edwin J.*, m. Caroline Louise Calrow, children: (1) Pearce Wentworth, b. 9 May, 1878, (2) Edwin Dudley, b. 13 Aug. 1882, (3) Alice Endicott, b. 29 Jan. 1886, d. 29 Mar. 1889, (4) John Endicott, b. 29 Apr. 1892, (5) Ruth Emerson, b. 26 June, 1894. Res. Winnetka, Ill. 6. *Eliza Stearns.*
- iii. WILLIAM, b. 29 Dec., 1814; d. 10 Jun., 1882, *sine prole*; m. 15 Dec., 1870, Elizabeth R. Ross. Res. Boston, Mass.
- iv. SARAH ELIZABETH WHITE, b. 25 Mar., 1816; d. 18 Mar., 1818.
- v. JAMES WHITE, b. 27 Sep., 1818; d. 27 Apr., 1888; m. (1) Mar., 1847, H. M. Hollis; (2) 10 Nov., 1854, S. M. Foster. Child, *Harriet Stearns*, b. 5 Oct., 1855. Res. Santa Clara, Cal.
- vi. J. EDWIN, b. 29 Jan., 1821; d. 18 Jun., 1850. Res. California.
- vii. THOMAS EMERSON, b. 11 Mar., 1823; d. 24 Jun., 1823.
- viii. HORACE S., b. 6 Oct., 1825, } *gemini*,
- ix. RUTH BRADSTREET, b. 6 Oct., 1825, } both d. 1825.
- x. ELIZABETH BRADSTREET, b. 6 Nov., 1826;
m. 29 Dec., 1846, Samuel B. Willis. Child, *Samuel B.*, b. 22 Mar., 1859, m. (1) Anne E. Prentice, (2) Virginia Hill. Res. Somerville, Mass.

- xi. THOMAS H. EMERSON, b. 1 Aug., 1829; m. 3 Sep., 1859, Clara E. Cooper. Res. Somerville, Mass.
- xii. ALETHEIA HUNTINGTON, b. 14 Jan., 1832; m. 1855, George S. Buffum. Res. Saugus, Mass.
- xiii. CHARLES LAFAYETTE, b. 1 May, 1834; d. Apr., 1835.

627

RUTH⁷ BRADSTREET EMERSON, daughter of Billy and Ruth (Bradstreet) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass., 23 June, 1796, and married, 22 April, 1819, John Foster. Child:

- i. RUTH BRADSTREET, b. 1829; m. 11 Nov., 1852, Edwin Oramel Tufts, son of Walter Tufts of Alstead, N. H., where he was b. 2 Dec., 1823. He became a dry goods merchant in New York, and died there 2 May, 1885. Child, *Walter Brownell*, 9 May, 1859. Res. New York.

628

THOMAS⁷ PORTER EMERSON, son of Billy and Ruth (Bradstreet) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass., 21 April, 1803, and died 30 March, 1878. He married, 1 November, 1830, Caroline A. Bradstreet, daughter of Samuel Bradstreet of Rowley, Mass., where she was born, and died at Topsfield, 30 August, 1831. They resided at Topsfield, Essex county, Mass.

Mr. Emerson was a merchant. He married second, 26 March, 1836, Sarah Phillips, a daughter of Richard and Sarah Phillips of Topsfield, where she was born 5 November, 1815, and died 31 August, 1851. She was the mother of his children. Children:

- 1112. i. JOHN WALTER, b. 15 Jun., 1837; m. Mary Hall. Res. New York.
- 1113. ii. RUTH ELIZA, b. 25 Sep., 1839; d. 2 Mar., 1888; m. 16 Jun., 1868, Benjamin Jacobs. Res. Lebanon, Ohio. Child, *Anna E.*, m. Ralph Hood. Res. Bradford, Mass.
- 1114. iii. HARRIET JANE, b. 22 Apr., 1843. Res. Topsfield, Mass.

629

ELIZABETH⁷ PRATT EMERSON, daughter of Billy and Ruth (Bradstreet) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass., 7 June, 1805, and died 25 January, 1867. She married, 16 August, 1827, Gilbert Brownell. Child:

- i. WILLIAM EMERSON, b. 31 Jul., 1828; d. 17 Feb., 1871; m. 22 Nov., 1852, Mary R. Norwood. Children: 1. *Gertrude M.*, b. 29 Jun., 1856. Res. Bridgewater, Mass. 2. *Ellen T.*, b. 25 Dec., 1861, m. 25 Nov., 1885, Harry Bragdon. Child, *Eleanor G.*, b. 13 Nov., 1886. Res. Bridgewater.

632

LYDIA⁷ PORTER EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Mehetabel (Cummings) Emerson, was born at Danvers, Mass., 6 October, 1803, and died October, 1883. She married, 6 May, 1830, Abel Proctor, son of Johnson and Lydia (Waters) Proctor. He was born at Danvers 28 March, 1800, and died 30 December, 1879. They resided at Danvers, now Peabody. Mr. Proctor was an extensive tanner and currier.

Children :

- i. LYDIA WATERS, b. 20 Nov., 1831 ;
m. 21 Nov., 1866, Isaiah Crocker Thacher, son of Matthews and Elizabeth (Crocker) Thacher of South Dartmouth, where he was born 2 Jul., 1815. Grad. at Union college, 1841 ; New Haven (Conn.) Theological seminary, 1844 ; ordained and settled as pastor at Mattapoisett, 25 Dec., 1844 ; after five years, he was installed at Middleboro' ; in 1852, at South Dennis ; in 1860, at Gloucester ; in Wareham, 1870 ; and at Lakeville, 1877-79. All of these pastorates were in Massachusetts. He d. 16 Mar., 1880, at Peabody, Mass., where Mrs. Thacher still resides.
- ii. ABEL JOHNSON, b. 19 May, 1833 ; d. 9 Oct., 1834.
- iii. THOMAS EMERSON, b. 29 Aug., 1834 ; m. 13 Sept., 1867, Emma Howe, daughter of James B. and Anne (Steele) Howe, of Delhi, N. Y. ; d. 7 Dec., 1894, at Boston. At the age of 18, he came to Boston, and entered the house of Abel Proctor, on Fulton street. After a successful business in that location for thirty years, the firm erected their store and warehouse at the corner of Congress and High streets, the style of the firm being Thomas E. Proctor & Co., the father remaining as special partner. An enlargement of business resulted in stores on South street, as the Thomas E. Proctor Leather Co., which continued throughout his life. At the formation of the U. S. Leather Co., Mr. Proctor became its president. For the most of the nineteenth century the immense tanneries of this house were the especial feature of the industry of Peabody. Hundreds of men were employed. Of this extensive business, Mr. Proctor was the head, the master spirit, and gave to it his personal attention and his superior executive ability. Among the far-sighted, broad business men of Boston, Mr. Proctor stood in the front rank. He had little time for matters outside of his business, yet he was a director in the Eliot bank and a trustee of the Massachusetts General hospital.
- iv. ABEL JOHNSON, b. 16 Jun., 1836 ; d. 21 Feb., 1861 ; m. 16 Jul., 1857, Lucy H. Harwood. Res. So. Danvers, Mass.
- v. MEHETABEL CUMMINGS, b. 14 Dec., 1837 ;
m. (1) 3 Nov., 1860, Daniel C. Perkins, M.D. ; (2) 3 Apr., 1873, James P. Baxter, mayor of Portland, Me.

- vi. SARAH ANN EMERSON, b. 12 Jan., 1839;
m. 24 Oct., 1867, Allen S. Joslin.
- vii. MARY PUTNAM, b. 16 Dec., 1840;
m. 8 July, 1875, William A. Lamb.
- viii. ELIZABETH PUTNAM, b. 27 May, 1842;
m. 4 Oct., 1865, William H. Wetherill.
- ix. AUGUSTA, b. 20 Dec., 1844; d. 22 Feb., 1892.
- x. ELLEN OSBORNE, b. 18 Jun., 1848.

633

LYDIA⁷ EMERSON, daughter of John and Mary (Locke) Emerson of Lunenburg, Mass., was born 2 August, 1802. She married, 3 September, 1821, Thomas William Freelon, who was born in New York, 17 November, 1798, and died at Norwich, Vt., 16 May, 1847. They resided at Norwich.

Mr. Freelon entered the naval service of the United States as a midshipman, 18 June, 1812, and was commissioned lieutenant 28 March, 1820. He served, as such, in the "Washington" 74, the "Independence" 74, the U. S. schooners "Shark" and "Hudson," and on the receiving ship in the harbor of Boston. He resigned in 1840, and retired to Norwich.

Children :

- i. THOMAS WILLIAM, b. 6 Aug., 1823; d. 1885; m. Feb., 1864, Louisa Partridge (678 iv.), dau. of Isaac Newton and Mary P. (Emerson) Partridge of Norwich. He was graduated at Dartmouth college with the class of 1843; 1st lieutenant, 15th inf., U. S. A., 2 Mar., 1847; A. Q. M., Aug. to Sep., 1847; commanded his company at battle of Chapultepec, and brevetted captain for gallant and meritorious conduct, 13 Sep., 1847; captain, Dec., 1847; disbanded Aug., 1848; professor of English in Norwich (Vt.) university, 1848-9; judge county San Francisco, Cal., 1854-9; captain in civil war.
- ii. JAMES SYDNEY COX, b. 10 Jan., 1825; d. 10 Nov., 1825.
- iii. ANNA EMERSON, b. ———; m. Eugene Hotchkiss. Res. Buffalo, N. Y.

636

HARRIET⁷ JOSEPHINE EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Lydia (Burrell) Emerson, was born at Topsfield, Mass., 23 January, 1813, and died at Topsfield 17 September, 1849. She married, 26 March, 1836, Charles Henry Holmes, son of Hon. John and Sarah Ann (Brooks) Holmes, who was born at Alfred, Me., 1 November, 1791, and died 14 July, 1886. They resided at Topsfield.

Miss Emerson enjoyed the advantages of advanced classical education, and was accorded the distinction of the most talented and accomplished woman of her age in her county. Her husband was a son of a United States senator, was graduated at Brown university with the class of 1829, where his rank was "attendance 100, conduct 100, scholarship excellent." He represented Topsfield in the General Court of 1837, and served on the school committee in 1856, 1864 and 1866. In 1864, he saw a brief service in military life as a lieutenant, concerning which the Salem (Mass.) *Mercury* remarked:

He was so tall that it was deemed expedient to keep him from the front, so he was stationed at Boston and other places as a recruiting officer, which duty he faithfully attended to and to the satisfaction of the department.

The Boston (Mass.) *Advertiser* said:

The tallest man in the British army stands six feet seven and a half inches. That is one inch shorter than Lieut. Holmes of Topsfield, who has been in our army.

Mr. Holmes was admitted to the bar of his native State and had an office, at one period, at Cornish, Me. At his marriage, he removed to Massachusetts and nominally returned to his profession. He was a frequent contributor, in prose and verse, to the Salem (Mass.) *Mercury*, and there appeared the due announcement of his death:

THE TALLEST MAN IN NEW ENGLAND DEAD IN TOPSFIELD.—Charles H. Holmes, Esq., of Topsfield, well and favorably known throughout Essex county, died at his home at eleven o'clock Wednesday night. He had been sick for several months. Some time ago he sustained serious injuries by being thrown from a wagon and, last week, was slightly sun-struck, which doubtless hastened his death. For years, he was a contributor to the press, his productions in the main being of a poetical character. He was a widower, his wife having died many years before. He was held in high esteem by his townsmen, and was a member of the Congregational church.

638

ELIZABETH⁷ EMERSON, daughter of John and Rebecca (Hodgdon) Emerson, was born at Boothbay, Me., 7 May, 1787. She married Nathaniel Montgomery. He was born 27 December, 1770. They resided at Boothbay.

Children:

- | | | |
|--|-------------------|----------|
| i. JULIA, | b. 13 Apr., 1808; | m. 1835, |
| Robert D. Webster. Res. Boothbay, Me. Children: | | |
| 1. <i>Albert Greeley</i> , b. 12 Mar., 1836, d. 1841. 2. <i>Leonard Stevens</i> , b. 9 Dec., 1837, d. 1 Dec., 1867. 3. <i>Mary Elizabeth</i> , b. 15 Jul., 1839, d. 12 Jul., 1867. 4. <i>Lorenzo Batty</i> , b. 24 Jan., 1841, d. 18 Jan., 1876. 5. <i>Julia Ann</i> , b. 14 Oct., | | |

1842. 6. *John Montgomery*, b. 15 Nov., 1843, d. 4 Sep., 1867. 7. *Albert*, b. 2 Nov., 1846, d. in infancy. 8. *Albert Libby*, b. 23 Nov., 1848, d. 2 May, 1889. 9. *Luther Wells*, b. 23 Oct., 1850, d. 6 Sep., 1867.
- ii. JOHN, b. 2 Dec., 1810; d. 20 Sep., 1831.
- iii. REBECCA, b. 13 Sep., 1812; d. 7 Jul., 1885; m. Charles Park.
- iv. LYDIA, b. 12 Aug., 1814; d. 17 Jan., 1822.
- v. ROBERT, b. 2 Jun., 1816; d. 28 Mar., 1882; m. 1842, Mary Clark. Res. E. Boothbay, Me.
- vi. DOROTHY, b. 13 Mar., 1818; m. Harvey Gaul. Res. Malden, Mass.
- vii. WILLARD, b. 10 Dec., 1820; d. 11 Dec., 1844.
- viii. CAROLINE, b. 10 Jan., 1822. Res. Boston, Mass.
- ix. PRUDENCE, b. 10 Apr., 1824; m. Arthur Libbey. Res. Chicago, Ill.
- x. ABIGAIL, b. 22 Apr., 1826; d. 13 Jul., 1845.
- xi. LEONARD, b. 12 Aug., 1829; d. 17 Apr., 1882; m. 6 Nov., 1851, Sarah J. Webber. Res. Deering, Me. Children: 1. *Adelbert*, b. 27 May, 1853, m. (1) Isabel Montgomery, (2) Mary Thorp. 2. *Elizabeth Jane*, b. 23 Jan., 1855, m. Alfred Race. 3. *Ellen Estelle*, b. 22 Aug., 1858, m. Edward H. Green. 4. *Charlotte Webber*, b. 2 Nov., 1862, m. Frank G. Brown. 5. *Augusta Goudy*, b. 18 Nov., 1865. 6. *Sarah Emily Libby*, b. 21 Jul., 1871, m. W. H. Rice.
- xii. EMILY, b. 22 May, 1831; d. 20 Nov., 1857; m. Simon Gaul. Child: *Emily*, m. Frank Macy. Res. Melrose, Mass.

642

PRUDENCE⁷ EMERSON, daughter of John and Rebecca (Hodgdon) Emerson, was born at Boothbay, Me., 4 September, 1798, and died at Newcastle, Me., 12 August, 1886. She married, 25 March, 1824, Isaac Flye, born at Edgecomb, Me., 4 September, 1798, and died at Newcastle 23 April, 1875. He was a farmer, and resided at Newcastle.

Children :

- i. VESPASIAN, b. 19 Jan., 1825; m. 19 Jun., 1849, Harriet Miller. Res. Saugus, Mass.
- ii. LUCETTA, b. 26 Apr., 1826; d. 13 Jul., 1863; m. 11 Nov., 1847, Henry W. Perry. Res. Salem, Mass.
- iii. EGBERT, b. 4 Nov., 1827; d. Sep., 1853. Res. Boothbay, Me.
- iv. FIDELIA, b. 6 Jun., 1829; d. 19 Mar., 1884. Res. Saugus, Mass.
- v. HARVEY, b. 11 Jun., 1832; m. 14 May, 1857, Mary Johnson. Res. East Boston.
- vi. WILLIAM, b. 30 May, 1834; d. 4 Feb., 1846. Res. Bristol, Me.
- vii. JOSEPH, b. 16 Sep., 1835; d. 28 Dec., 1863. Res. Saugus, Mass.

- viii. ANGELINE, b. 16 Jan., 1838; m.
George Spinney. Res. Swampscott, Mass.
ix. DANIEL, b. 30 Mar., 1841; d. 7 Jul., 1865.
Res. Saugus, Mass.

645

LUTHER⁷ EMERSON, son of John and Elizabeth (Catland) Emerson, was born at Boothbay, Me., 11 March, 1816, and died at Boothbay, 30 April, 1897. He married, 10 November, 1843, Fidelia Cooper, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Pilsbury) Cooper of Belmont, Me., where she was born 1 May, 1819. They resided at Boothbay.

Mr. Emerson was a soldier in the civil war.

Children:

1115. i. ELIZABETH ALBERTINE, b. 10 Jun., 1844; m.
Silas Brookings. Res. Wiscasset, Me.
1116. ii. MARY JOSEPHINE, b. 26 Aug., 1846; m.
Ira Davis. Res. Manchester, N. H.
1117. iii. BENJAMIN SAWYER, b. 6 May, 1848; m.
Jane Adams. Res. Boothbay, Me.
1118. iv. LUTHER ERVING, b. 4 Nov., 1852; d. 1874.
Res. Boothbay, Me.
1119. vi. WILLIAM E., b. 4 Feb., 1861.
Res. Boothbay, Me.

646

EDWARD⁷ SAWYER EMERSON, son of Edward and Anne (Sawyer) Emerson, was born at Pittston, Me., 25 June, 1800, and died at Pittston, 25 October, 1874. He married Dorothy Stover.

Children:

1120. i. ELIZA ANN, b. ———; m.
John Newhall. Res. No. Pittston, Me.
1121. ii. DANIEL KNIGHT, b. ———; m.
Sarah Stover. Res. Boothbay, Me.
1122. iii. MARY JANE, b. 1838; d. 12 Oct., 1873.
1123. iv. JAMES ADDISON, b. ———; m.
Martha J. Greeley. Res. No. Pittston, Me.
1124. v. EMILY FRANCES, b. ———.
1125. vi. THOMAS JEFFERSON, b. 2 Jan., 1842; m.
Jane E. Reed.
1126. vii. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. Apr., 1862; m.
George Marson. Res. Whitefield, Me.

652

JOSEPH⁷ EMERSON, son of William and Rhoda (Brown) Emerson, was born at Boothbay, Me., 6 January, 1801, and died at San Francisco, Cal., 31 December, 1860. He married (intention pub-

lished), 21 October, 1826, Rebecca Robinson. She was born 16 June, 1806, and died 3 October, 1838. They resided at Thomaston, Me. He married second, 3 October, 1844, Mary E. Bright. They resided at Newcastle, Me.

Mr. Emerson was a master mariner.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|-----------------------------|--|
| 1127. | i. MARY ANN, | b. 22 Aug., 1827 ; |
| | m. ——— | Kirkland. Res. Galveston, |
| | Texas. | |
| 1128. | ii. WILLIAM JAMES ROBINSON, | b. 28 Mar., 1829 ; d. |
| | | 1894 ; m. 30 Sep., 1854, Eliza James. Res. Sevastopol, |
| | | Cal. |
| 1129. | iii. JAMES EDWARD ROBINSON, | b. May, 1832. |
| 1130. | iv. JULIA HORTENSE, | b. 21 May, 1834 ; d. |
| | 1894. Res. California. | |
| 1131. | v. REBECCA, | b. 9 May, 1836 ; d. 30 Nov., |
| | 1855. | |
| 1132. | vi. ELIZABETH, | b. 18 Jun., 1838 ; d. 11 Oct., |
| | 1838. | |
| 1133. | vii. ELIZABETH, | b. ——— ; |
| | m. ——— | William Keith. Res. San Fran- |
| | cisco, Cal. | |

654

WILLIAM⁷ SHILLABER EMERSON, son of William and Rhoda (Brown) Emerson, was born at Edgecomb, Me., 5 March, 1804, and died at Boothbay, Me., 9 July, 1854. He married, 1834, Sarah Ann Reed, daughter of Alexander and Katherine (Boyd) Reed of Boothbay, where she was born 26 April, 1814, and died 24 October, 1889. They resided at Boothbay.

Mr. Emerson was a shipmaster.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1134. | i. JOHN BROWN, | b. 12 May, 1835 ; d. 25 Feb., 1887 ; |
| | m. 21 Nov., 1867, Sarah Watts. | Res. Boothbay Harbor, Me. |
| 1135. | ii. MARY CATHARINE, | b. 9 Oct., 1837. |
| | | Res. Boothbay Harbor, Me. |
| 1136. | iii. WILLIAM ALEXANDER, | b. 1 Aug., 1840 ; d. 15 Aug., 1856. |
| 1137. | iv. SARAH ANN G., | b. 21 Dec., 1842 ; d. 25 Feb., 1897 ; |
| | m. 14 Jun., 1860, Otis P. Rice. | Res. Boothbay Harbor, Me. |
| 1138. | v. GEORGE GILMAN, | b. 5 May, 1845 ; d. Dec., 1865. |
| 1139. | vi. CHARLES HENRY G., | b. 3 Aug., 1847 ; |
| | m. 3 Sep., 1872, Elizabeth Sweetland. | Res. Winthrop, |
| | Mass. | |
| 1140. | vii. RALPH WALDO, | b. 23 Apr., 1853 ; d. 4 Sep., 1889. |
| | | Res. Boothbay Harbor, Me. |

655

JOHN⁷ BROWN EMERSON, son of William and Rhoda (Brown) Emerson, was born at Boothbay, Me., 6 August, 1805, and died

at Newcastle, Me., in June, 1870. He married Nancy M. Robinson.

Mr. Emerson followed the sea and became a master mariner, commanding a packet ship in the merchant service between New York and Liverpool. He was a skilful mathematician and well versed in physical science. The idea of a screw propeller for navigation early occurred to him, and, during the intervals between his trips across the Atlantic, he experimented in the Boothbay waters with a small boat, to which he attached his inventions, working by hand in connection with his younger brother, a lad in his teens. His experiments led him to discard side wheels and to perfect the application of the screw, for which he received letters patent from the United States, dated 8 March, 1834. In 1837, the patent office at Washington was destroyed by fire and Mr. Emerson's model and specifications perished. Several years later, Ericsson, the Swede, came to this country at the invitation of com. Stockton of New Jersey, then of large influence in naval affairs. By this influence, the government authorized the application of Mr. Ericsson's plans to a vessel, which succeeded, and established the principle of screw propulsion, now universally used in vessels. In 1844, Mr. Emerson brought action against Mr. Ericsson in the United States district court of New York, and recovered judgment, which was afterwards affirmed by the Supreme court of the United States. Congress finally made an appropriation for the purchase of Mr. Emerson's rights and for the use of his invention. This recognized the priority of the Emerson patent and settled all his claims for infringement.

Mr. Emerson was resident at New Orleans at the outbreak of the civil war and, for his aggressive devotion to the Union and his open advocacy of that cause, he was confined in prison. This incarceration seriously impaired his health, which he never recovered.

657

RHODA⁷ EMERSON, daughter of William and Rhoda (Brown) Emerson, was born at Boothbay, Me., 25 October, 1809, and died at Newcastle, Me., October, 1897. She married, 6 August, 1837, Daniel Knight, son of William and Mary (Burnham) Knight of Boothbay, where he was born 14 October, 1805. They resided at Newcastle.

Children:

- i. ANNA JANE. b. 24 Jun., 1838; m. 14 Jun., 1866.
Otis Patten. Res. Newcastle, Me. Child: *Elizabeth*, b.
30 May, 1868, m. 16 Nov., 1892, Edgar L. Haynes. Res.
Wilmington, Del.
- ii. ELIZABETH. b. 28 Aug. 1839; m. Oct., 1874.
Oliver A. Dailey. Res. Independence, Mo.

- iii. MARGARET, b. 7 Jan., 1841; m.
Frank Le Clair. Res. Newcastle, Me.
- iv. CHARLES HENRY, b. 26 Mar., 1842; m. 6 Sep., 1882,
Emma States. Res. Washington, D. C.
- v. THOMAS EMERSON, b. 31 Jan., 1844. Res. California.
- vi. DANIEL OSCAR, b. 23 Apr., 1846; m. 20 Dec., 1886,
Frances Stubblefield. Res. Washington, D. C.
- vii. LUCY ELLEN, b. 31 Dec., 1848. Res. Newcastle, Me.

659

THOMAS⁷ JEFFERSON EMERSON, son of William and Rhoda (Brown) Emerson, was born at Boothbay, Me., 20 February, 1815. He married, 24 May, 1843, Eliza Jane Woodman, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Smith) Woodman of New Hampton, N. H., where she was born 14 February, 1810. They reside at Racine, Wisconsin.

Mr. Emerson received an academical education, and was fitted for college in the classics. He read law at Thomaston, Me., and was admitted to practice in the superior and other courts of Maine. In 1840, he emigrated to the territory of Wisconsin, and entered upon the practice of law in Grant county for three years. In 1841-2, he was a member of the Wisconsin legislature. In 1844, he removed to Racine, where he continued in the practice of law for twelve years and filled minor offices of trust. In 1862, he was appointed United States collector of internal revenue for the 1st district of Wisconsin. In 1872, he entered upon the manufacture of linseed oil in partnership with his sons, and is still engaged in that business.

Mrs. Emerson was graduated at the New Hampton (N. H.) institute, and was preceptress of the female department of the Parsonsfield (Me.) seminary from 1836 to 1839.

Children :

- 1141. i. HELEN EDITH, b. 10 Sep., 1845; d. 17 Jul., 1872.
- 1142. ii. WILLIAM THOMAS, b. 23 Jul., 1848; d. 29 Aug., 1897.
Res. Racine, Wis.
- 1143. iii. CHARLES WOODMAN, b. 15 May, 1851.
Res. Racine, Wis.

661

CATHERINE⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Boyd) Emerson, was born at Edgecomb, Me., 7 April, 1809, and died at Bath, Me., 16 March, 1897. She married, 26 November, 1829, Samuel Anderson, son of John and Nancy (Moore) Anderson of Deering, N. H., where he was born 9 March, 1807, and died at Bath 22 April, 1873. They resided at Bath.

Mr. Anderson was inclined to the medical profession from his early years. His reading was in that direction and, finally, he commenced its study under the direction of a practising physician. When admitted to practice, he settled in Bath, and engaged in professional duties. For the last twenty-five years of his life, he also conducted a dispensary and drug store, in which his son, Samuel, was associated with and succeeded him. His ancestry was Scotch Irish, his grandfather being in command of one of the ships which brought the Londonderry, N. H., emigration across the water. His life of wide usefulness illustrated the better traits of his inheritance. His popularity was wide, and his drug store one of the prominent points in the business and social life of the place.

Children :

- i. EDWARD FRANCIS, b. 1 Oct., 1830; d. 26 Oct., 1880;
m. 25 Oct., 1853, Frances M. Brown. Res. Brunswick,
Me. Children: 1. *Ada Evelyn*, b. 6 Oct., 1857, d. 12 Nov.,
1857. 2. *Frederic Eugene*, b. 15 Apr., 1860, d. 17 Aug.,
1860. 3. *Frank Elwood*, b. 2 Jul., 1861, d. 15 Nov., 1864.
- ii. CLIMENA CATHERINE, b. 22 Jan., 1833. Res. Bath, Me.
- iii. SAMUEL, b. 7 Sep., 1835;
m. 20 Jun., 1860, Almira M. Norton. Res. Bath, Me.
Children: 1. *Henry Warren*, b. 28 Nov., 1864, m. 16 Oct.,
1895, Helen Louise Dutch, who have a son, Merrill Anderson,
b. 26 Feb., 1897. 2. *Herbert Morrill*, b. 14 Dec., 1868, d. 7
Jul., 1873. Res. Exeter, N. H.
- iv. NANCY ELIZABETH, b. 8 Jan., 1838.
- v. LAURA ANN, b. 11 Oct., 1839; d. 16 Aug., 1841.

663

CHARLES' WILLIAM EMERSON, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Boyd) Emerson of Edgecomb, Me., was born at Edgecomb, 18 August, 1814, and died at Bristol, Me., 11 July, 1852. He married, 21 August, 1844, Abigail M. Sproul, daughter of James and Abigail Sproul of Bristol, where she was born 15 September, 1822. They resided at Bristol.

Mr. Emerson was a carpenter and trader.

Children :

1144. i. CHARLES, b. 17 May, 1845; m. 20 Oct., 1863, Josephine B. Rogers. Res. Bath, Me.
1145. ii. ABIGAIL, b. 7 Feb., 1847; m. Elton H. Boynton.

665

JOSEPH' EMERSON, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Boyd) Emerson, was born at Edgecomb, Me., 11 December, 1818. He married, 29 November, 1846, Elizabeth Dodge, daughter of Daniel and

Elizabeth Dodge of Newcastle, Me., where she was born 25 June, 1824, and died 22 June, 1880. They resided at Newcastle.

Mr. Joseph Emerson married second, 26 December, 1882, Sarah Wales, daughter of T. T. Wales. She was born 20 July, 1835.

Mr. Emerson has been a sheriff of Lincoln county and post-master of Newcastle, both of which positions he has filled with credit.

Children :

- 1146. i. FREDERIC C., b. 14 Sep., 1852; d. 2 Apr., 1888; m.
12 Jun., 1873, Caroline Horn. Res. Lynn., Mass.
- 1147. ii. LAURA A., b. 24 Feb., 1855; m.
10 Jun., 1876, H. Augustus Day. Res. Damariscotta, Me.
- 1148. iii. ELIZABETH D., b. 24 Jan., 1860. Res. Lynn, Mass.

668

THOMAS' BOYD EMERSON, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Boyd) Emerson, was born at Edgecomb, Me., 2 May, 1825, and died at Edgecomb, 11 November, 1874. He married, 25 December, 1851, Mary Ellen Follansbee, daughter of James and Mary (Cunningham) Follansbee of Edgecomb, where she was born 8 June, 1828. They resided at Edgecomb.

Mr. Emerson was a farmer.

Children :

- 1149. i. JOSEPH FRANCIS, b. 25 Aug., 1851; m.
25 Dec., 1880, Augusta H. Landers. Res. Melrose, Mass.
- 1150. ii. ELLEN EMMA, b. 1 Apr., 1857; d. 21 Dec., 1874.
- 1151. iii. EDWARD, b. 16 Jun., 1859; d. 25 Jun., 1859.
- 1152. iv. CHARLES MELVILLE, b. 11 Jan., 1863; m.
1889, Sarah Cushman. Res. Malden, Mass.
- 1153. v. LILLIAN MAY, b. 22 Apr., 1865. Res. Boston, Mass.
- 1154. vi. GRACE MABEL, b. 24 Nov., 1868; d. 14 Jan., 1870.
- 1155. vii. THOMAS, b. 23 Apr., 1871. Res. Edgecomb, Me.

669

SAMUEL' EMERSON, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Boyd) Emerson, was born at Edgecomb, Me., 20 May, 1827, and died at Boston, Mass., 1 December, 1887. He married, 2 February, 1860, Sarah Jane Simonds, daughter of Luke and Jane (Hopkins) Simonds of Boston, where she was born 15 August, 1840, and died 14 June, 1892. They resided at Boston.

Mr. Emerson was a cabinet maker, and during the civil war was a private in company E, 39th regiment Massachusetts volunteers.

Children :

- 1156. i. FRANCIS CALVIN, b. 7 Dec., 1860; m. 20 Jun., 1895,
Mary Lucy Roche. Res. Boston, Mass.

1157. ii. ELIZABETH HANNAH, b. 25 Sep., 1867; m. 28 Mar., 1889,
Frederick Charles Bolwig. Res. Boston, Mass.
1158. iii. GRACE OCTAVIA, b. 1 Feb., 1872; m. 24 Nov., 1896,
Henry Holbrook Wade. Res. Avon, Mass.
1159. iv. GEORGE EDWARD, b. 21 Sep., 1880. Res. Boston, Mass.

670

ELIZABETH⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Boyd) Emerson, was born at Edgecomb, Me., 18 December, 1829. She married, 8 January, 1854, Calvin R. Haraden, son of Robert and Amina (Decker) Haraden of Wiscasset, Me., where he was born 24 November, 1824, and died 23 December, 1874. They resided at Wiscasset.

During Mr. Haraden's early manhood, he engaged in teaching school. In maturer years, he was register of deeds for Lincoln county, Me., ending in 1870. His last business was that of a banker and financier.

Children:

- i. ANNA KATE, b. 7 Dec., 1855; m. 23 Apr., 1883, John W. Steele. Res. Chicago, Ill.
- ii. PARKER, b. 8 Mar., 1866. Res. Chicago, Ill.

672

JULIA⁷ EMERSON, daughter of William and Submit (Drake) Emerson, was born at Windsor, Vt., 1 April, 1794, and died at Haysville, Pa., 4 January, 1882. She married, 22 January, 1817, Ebenezer Brewer, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Chase) Brewer. He was born at Sidney, Cape Breton, October, 1789, and died at Haysville, 18 October, 1870. They resided at Pittsburg, Pa.

Mr. Brewer engaged in lumbering and oil at Titusville, on Oil creek, in Pennsylvania, and was prominent in the development of the petroleum product of that section.

Children:

- i. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 23 Mar., 1818; d. 24 May, 1851; m. 1 Oct., 1839, John Mattocks, son of Gov. John and Esther (Newell) Mattocks of Peacham, Vt. Res. St. Paul, Minn., where he was pastor of the First Presbyterian church; d. 15 Nov., 1875.—See St. Paul (Minn.) *Pioneer Press*, 17 Nov., 1875. Children:
1. John, m. Sarah F. Harris. Res. Chicago, Ill.
 2. Helen, m. George Spencer. Res. Duluth, Minn.
- ii. FRANCIS BEATTIE, b. 8 Oct., 1820; d. 29 Jul., 1892; m. 20 Jul., 1848, Susan H. Rood, dau. of Rev. Prof. Heman Rood, of Gilmanton (N. H.) Theological seminary. Res. last years, Westfield, N. Y. A.B. Dartmouth college, 1843; M.D. 1846; settled in the practice of medicine at

Barnet, Vt., Plymouth, Mass., and Titusville, Pa. He organized and was secretary of the company which developed the petroleum industry, employing E. L. Drake to bore the first oil well, on lands belonging to the lumber firm of Brewer, Watson & Co., in which he was a partner. His investigation established the value of the product since widely known as petroleum, and introduced it to the world as a source of light. In 1865, he was appointed a military agent of the State of New York, with the rank of major. Representative in the N. Y. legislature 1868-72, and Member of U. S. congress 1882-4. Children :

1. *Eben*, b. 16 May, 1849. Res. Alleghany, Pa.
2. *Francis Beattie*, b. 20 Oct., 1851. Res. Westfield, N. Y.
3. *Frances Moody* (twin).
4. *George Emerson*, M.D., b. 28 Jul., 1861. Res. New York.
- iii. JULIA FRANCES EMERSON, b. 3 Feb., 1824; d. 15 Nov., 1855; m. 12 May, 1852, Benjamin Palmer. Res. Pittsburg, Pa.
- iv. GEORGE EMERSON, b. 1 Apr., 1829; d. 26 Jun. 1880; m. 11 Nov., 1853, Emily Macomber, dau. of J. Nelson and Mary (Throop) Macomber. b. 18 Aug., 1831. Res. Titusville, Pa., and Keeseville, N. Y. Children :
 1. *Julia Emerson*, b. 11 Aug., 1854; d. 8 Jan., 1887.
 2. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 15 Feb., 1856; d. 21 Apr., 1878.
 3. *Francis Beattie*, b. 4 Dec., 1863.
 4. *George Nelson*, b. 27 Jun., 1865.
 5. *Helen Throop*, b. 30 Dec., 1869; d. 26 Dec., 1895.
 6. *William Avery*, b. 6 July, 1872.
- v. WILLIAM, d. in childhood.
- vi. HELEN, d. in childhood.

673

ELECTA⁷ EMERSON, daughter of William and Submit (Drake) Emerson, was born at Windsor, Vt., 29 March, 1797, and died at Massena, N. Y., 22 September, 1885. She married Abel B. Clary, son of Abel and Dorothy (Baker) Clary. He was born at Conway, Mass., 17 June, 1795, and died at Wilkesbarre, Pa., 1 January, 1833. They resided at Adams, Jefferson county, N. Y.

Mr. Clary was a presbyterian clergyman. He was a close friend of Charles G. Finney, who mentions him in his autobiography as a man of great religious fervor and spirituality.

Children :

- i. JOSEPH EMERSON, b. 30 Jan., 1823; m.
 - (1) 16 Oct., 1843, Laura E. Orvis; (2) 30 Oct., 1849, Alma Reed. Res. Massena, N. Y. Child, *Laura Alma*, b. 22 Sep., 1850, m. 26 Jan., 1876, Hiram Fairchild Stevens. State senator and lawyer. Res. St. Paul, Minn.
- ii. WILLIAM A., b. Jul., 1825; d. 20 Sep., 1853; m. Delia Woodward. Res. Norwood, N. Y. Child, *Susan Electa*, b. 25 Dec., 1851. Res. St. Paul, Minn.

674

LAURA⁷ EMERSON, daughter of William and Submit (Drake) Emerson, was born at Chelsea, Vt., 25 November, 1799, and died at Massena, N. Y., 27 April, 1880. She married, 1 July, 1824, Uriel Herbert Orvis. He was born at Windsor, Vt., 25 October, 1784, and died at Massena, 24 June, 1854.

Children:

- i. LAURA EMERSON, b. 13 Apr., 1825; d. 27 Oct., 1844; m. 16 Oct., 1843, Joseph E. Clary. Res. Massena, N. Y.
- ii. DAVID CLARY, b. 9 May, 1826; d. 23 Oct., 1848.
- iii. FRANCES, b. 21 Aug., 1827; d. 17 May, 1829.
- iv. URIEL G., b. 21 Mar., 1829; d. 13 Apr., 1831.
- v. JOSEPH EMERSON, b. 19 Jul., 1834; d. 27 Oct., 1875; m. (1) 18 May, 1854, Eugenia Candace Fuller. Res. Massena, N. Y. Children: 1. *Laura Elvira*, b. 20 Oct., 1855, d. 20 Dec., 1857. 2. *Herbert Uriel*, b. 15 Sep., 1857, d. 1 Mar., 1862. 3. *Julia Emerson*, b. 12 Jun., 1859, m. 31 Aug., 1880. Frederic Judson Hyde. Res. Massena, N. Y. Child, Julia Louise, b. 5 Feb., 1885. 4. *George D.*, b. 19 May, 1862, d. 19 May, 1866. 5. *Joseph Emerson*, b. 13 Nov., 1866, d. 12 Apr., 1887, at De Land, Fla. m. (2) 5 Mar., 1872, Alice Caroline Stevens, daughter of Hiram and Caroline (Wagner) Stevens of Ft. Covington, N. Y., where she was b. 27 Aug., 1850. Res. Massena, N. Y. 6. *Uriel Herbert*, b. 24 Dec., 1873, d. 19 Aug., 1874. 7. *Frederic Stevens*, b. 18 Oct., 1874, d. 19 Sep., 1875. 8. *Francis Brewer*, b. 21 Nov., 1875, student (1898) at Amherst college.
- vi. SAMUEL, b. 3 Aug., 1836; d. 27 May, 1841.

677

WILLIAM⁷ EMERSON, son of William and Submit (Drake) Emerson, was born at Windsor, Vt., 2 January, 1804, and died at Jackson, Mich., 14 June, 1860.

Child:

1160. i. CHARLES, b. ———; m. ———Vanderenter. Res. Jackson, Mich.

678

MARY⁷ PRATT EMERSON, daughter of William and Submit (Drake) Emerson, was born at Windsor, Vt., 11 May, 1806, and died at Logansport, Ind., March, 1889. She married, September, 1828, Isaac Newton Partridge, son of Isaac and Lois (Newton) Partridge of Norwich, Vt., where he was born in January, 1796, and died at Logansport in January, 1874. They resided at Washington, Miss., Dayton, Ohio, and Logansport.

Mr. Partridge was a grandson of a colonial officer, Samuel Partridge, commissioned by Sir Henry Moore in 1761 in the colony of New York. He was a private in a brigade of Vermont militia drafted into service in the north campaign of the war with Great Britain in 1812. After discharge, he was a student at West Point military academy from 1815 to 1817, under captain Alden Partridge, the superintendent. He was connected with captain Partridge, as military store keeper, in the formation and conduct of military schools at Norwich, Vt., Middletown, Conn., and Washington, Miss. After the closing of this last university, Mr. Partridge became a planter in Mississippi. He was, later, a farmer near Dayton, Ohio; where his model stock farm of one hundred acres took a premium in the early Ohio State fair.

Children :

- i. SUBMIT DRAKE, b. 1829; d. 1829.
- ii. WILLIAM NEWTON, b. 1832; d. 1878; m. Katharine Seaman. Res. Silver City, Neb.
- iii. MARY, b. 1838; m. 1866, Irvin B. Wright, capt. U. S. A. Res. Cincinnati, O. Children :
1. *Mary Irvin*, b. 1866, m. De Lancey W. Gill. Res. Washington, D. C. 2. *John Newton*, b. 1870, m. Ellen B. Gleason.
- iv. LOUISA, b. 1840; m. 1863, Thomas W. Freelon (633 i). Res. San Francisco, Cal.
- v. SUSAN, b. 1843; d. 1865.
- vi. ALICE, b. 1846; m. 1873, David Turpie, b. 1827, U. S. senator, 1887-99. Child, *Frances Emerson*, b. 1876, d. 1877.

680

SUSAN⁷ HOUSTON EMERSON, daughter of William and Submit (Drake) Emerson, was born at Windsor, Vt., 25 June, 1810, and died at Peacham, Vt., 15 June, 1895. She married, 4 September, 1833, Samuel Augustus Chandler, son of John Winthrop and Susanna (Chandler) Chandler. He was born at Peacham, 25 February, 1805, and died at Peacham, 11 February, 1855. They resided at Peacham.

Mr. Chandler was graduated at Dartmouth college with the class of 1826, studied law and entered upon its practice at Barnet, Vt., but returned to Peacham as his father became aged. He was a representative to the legislature of Vermont, justice of the peace, treasurer of the town, and, at one time, cashier of the Danville, Vt., bank.

Children :

- i. SUSAN EMERSON, b. 23 Mar., 1834; m. 24 Apr., 1856, William Mellen Chamberlain, A.B., Dartmouth college, 1845; M.D., 1853; surgeon U. S. Vols. 1861; medical inspector

of the sanitary commission 1861-3; lecturer N. Y. medical college 1863-4; examiner U. S. pension bureau 1862-7; physician to Demilt dispensary 1864-73; professor at Starling medical college, Cincinnati, O.; president N. Y. medical board 1884; trustee Rutgers N. J. female college 1881-4; member N. Y. medical society; author of *Mammula Paresis*, Boston, 1881. Res. Concord, N. H., and New York, N. Y.

- ii. LAURA, b. 29 Dec., 1836; m. 5 Sep., 1866, John Leverett Thompson, A.M. Williams college, 1875, Brig. Gen. vols., son of William Coombs and Martha Higginson (Leverett) Thompson, of Plymouth, N. H., where he was born 2 Feb., 1835, and died at Chicago, Ill., 31 Jan., 1888. Res. Concord, N. H. Children: 1. *Leverett*, b. 11 Nov., 1869. 2. *Susan*, b. 26 Jan., 1874.

682

HARRIET⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Elihu and Thankful (Grant) Emerson, was born at Westfield, Mass., 14 November, 1798, and died at Leicester, Mass., May, 1890. She married in November, 1817, Edward Flint, son of Austin and Elizabeth (Henshaw) Flint. He was born 7 November, 1789. They resided at Leicester.

Mr. Flint was a physician, as had been his father and grandfather before him, and practised with signal success in his native town the profession of his choice, as well as his inheritance. His quiet and pleasant cheerfulness made him an always welcome visitor.

Children:

- i. CHARLOTTE EMERSON, b. 10 Jun., 1821. Res. Leicester, Mass.
 ii. SARAH, b. 12 Oct., 1822. Res. Leicester, Mass.
 iii. JOHN SYDENHAM, b. 6 Mar., 1824; d. 1887; A.B. Harvard, 1843; M.D. 1846. Res. Roxbury, Mass.

684

CHARLOTTE⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Elihu and Thankful (Grant) Emerson, was born at Norwich, Vt., 30 June, 1807, and died at Claremont, N. H., 7 October, 1893. She married, 13 February, 1822, John Milton Partridge. They resided at Norwich.

Children:

- i. ANN ELIZA, b. 24 Sep., 1824; d. 24 Sep., 1894.
 ii. EDWARD ALTAMONT, b. 20 Mar., 1826; d. 23 May, 1855; m. 24 Mar., 1852, Elizabeth Cook. Res. Claremont, N. H. A.B. Dartmouth college, 1846; civil engineer. Child, *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1853.
 iii. WILLIAM, b. 1 May, 1828; Res. Normal, Ill. Two sons, *Edward* and *William*.

690

JOSEPH⁷ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Cynthia (Grant) Emerson, was born at Norwich, Vt., 3 October, 1809. He married first, Ann Pope Shurtleff, daughter of Roswell and Anna (Pope) Shurtleff, and widow of Evarts Worcester. They resided at Hanover, N. H.

Mr. Emerson was a merchant. In 1827, he became a clerk for Roswell Shurtleff, a merchant of Norwich. In 1834, he removed to Hanover, and entered the employ of Otis Freeman, the local merchant. In 1839, he commenced business for himself on the spot now occupied by the National bank of Hanover, where he conducted a prosperous business, and was agent for the Boston and Montreal express for many years. He retired in 1853.

Mr. Emerson married second, 1883, Alice Cameron of Ryegate, Vt. Child:

1161. i. ROSWELL SHURTLEFF, b. ———. Res. Louisiana.

691

ROLAND⁷ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Cynthia (Grant) Emerson, was born at Norwich, Vt., 1810, and died 23 December, 1856. He married, 1843, Fidelia Cloud.

Children:

1162. i. ANNA, b. 17 Mar., 1844.

1163. ii. MARY, b. 29 Feb., 1848; d. 9 Feb., 1862.

1164. iii. ELIZABETH, b. 8 Mar., 1850; d. 16 Jul., 1854.

692

MARY⁷ WRIGHT EMERSON, daughter of Theodore and Elizabeth (Cook) Emerson, was born at Chelsea, Vt., 19 July, 1799, and died 11 October, 1892. She married, 17 October, 1821, Jacob Turner, son of Jacob and Rachel (Cushing) Turner, born at Lyme, N. H., 5 March, 1783, and died at Boston, Mass., 5 August, 1865.

Mr. Turner was a justice of the peace in New Hampshire 1812-32, and in Massachusetts 1842-49; selectman of Lyme eight years; and representative to the N. H. legislature two years; author of the *Turner Genealogy*, Boston, 1852.

Children:

i. ELIZABETH EMERSON, b. 27 Aug., 1822;

m. 31 Jul., 1851, Charles Bailey Sawyer, son of Eliakim and Hannah (Bailey) Sawyer of Lancaster, Mass. She removed to Lowell, Mass., in 1833. Employed in the mills before 11 years of age; fitted for the high school when 14, but did not enter it, as her time and labor were needed to assist in support of the family. Her father was an invalid from an in-



ELIZABETH EMERSON (TURNER) SAWYER.
(692i)

jury to the spine, received from the fall of a tree, and possessed narrow means. In 1840, Rev. Abel C. Thomas, in looking over articles for an improvement circle in his society at Lowell, decided they ought to be published to show what factory girls could accomplish in writing. From that beginning came the *Lowell Offering*, to which Miss Turner was one of the first contributors, as "E. E. T.," although she had practised no composition at school. Since then, she has written a great deal, in verse, to her friends during periods of joy or sorrow, or for publication on events that seemed to move her, and always with some object, or on a subject she felt a deep interest in, and always to the point. She has never published her efforts as a whole, so is not known as a writer to the public; but her relatives, friends and acquaintances have felt the deep pathos, welcome felicitation or heartfelt sympathy of her lines. A birthday, wedding or death in the family has rarely failed of recognition by her pen. Her home is at Chicago, Ill., in whose philanthropic and charitable institutions she manifests a strong interest. She is an active advocate of temperance and equal suffrage. She passes her winters at Pasadena, Cal., where she possesses a beautiful tropical residence. Child, *Charles Adrian*, b. 6 Apr., 1854, at Dorchester, Mass.; grad. Mass. Inst. Tech.; admitted to Illinois bar 1879; interested in real estate at Chicago; m. 3 Dec., 1879, Florence Clifton Ames, b. 12 Oct., 1856, dau. of Dr. Seth Coleman and Abigail Eldredge (Gould) Ames, of Boston. Res. Chicago, Ill. Children:

- (1) Charles Coleman, b. and d. 17 Oct., 1880.
 - (2) Charles Adrian, b. 19 Aug., 1881.
 - (3) Abigail Elizabeth, b. 17 Dec., 1883; d. 26 May, 1884.
 - (4) Clifton Ames, b. 9 May, 1885.
 - (5) Emerson Gould, b. 23 Sept., 1895.
- ii. ABIGAIL DIMICK, b. 26 Apr., 1824;
m. 18 Jun., 1845, John C. Caryl.
 - iii. MARY EMERSON, b. 14 Mar., 1826; d. 23 Apr., 1826.
 - iv. MARY EMERSON, b. 31 Jan., 1827; m. 29 Sep., 1852,
Albert T. Haley. Res. Boston, Mass.
 - v. SARAH FAIRFIELD, b. 29 Oct., 1829; m. 15 Feb., 1882,
Jonathan Johnson. Res. Lowell, Mass.
 - vi. CORNELIA CUSHING, b. 27 Feb., 1832; d. 23 Dec., 1876.
 - vii. GEORGE HENRY, b. 12 May, 1834; d. 8 Nov., 1835.
 - viii. HENRIETTA WEBSTER, b. 3 Jan., 1839; m. 26 May, 1896,
Charles H. Seavey. Res. Abington, Mass.
 - ix. MARIA LOUISA, b. 6 Nov., 1842.

693

HENRY⁷ EMERSON, son of Theodore and Elizabeth (Cooke) Emerson, was born at Chelsea, Vt., 16 February, 1803, and died at Grosse Isle, Mich., 3 April, 1876. He married, in June, 1825, Marietta Webster, daughter of Stephen and Rhoda (Dean) Web-

ster of Whitestown, N. Y., where she was born 16 May, 1805, and died at Chattanooga, Tenn., 23 September, 1891.

Mr. Emerson was entered as a student at Dartmouth college with a view to the ministry, but failure of means on which he had relied prevented the completion of the course. In 1824 he opened a school at Buffalo, N. Y., devoting particular attention to elocution. He published at that time "English Grammar, taught on a new plan," founded upon his lectures in that department of education. Later in life, he was prominent in the temperance reformation and zealous in anti-slavery. He was a personal friend and co-laborer with Gerrit Smith in the management of the underground railroad. To the last, he maintained a full share of mental and physical strength. His complexion was fresh in color, and his brown hair but slightly tinged with grey. Children:

- | | | |
|-------|--------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1165. | i. EDWIN BERTRAM, | b. Apr., 1826; d. Jun., 1826. |
| 1166. | ii. HENRIETTA, | b. 30 Jan., 1829; d. 11 Jun., 1851; |
| | m. | Morgan R. Wormer. Res. Rochester, |
| | N. Y. | |
| 1167. | iii. HELEN AMELIA. | b. 7 Mar., 1831; d. 4 Feb., 1867; |
| | m. 10 May, 1851, | William H. Edwards. |
| 1168. | iv. GEORGE HENRY, | b. 15 Jun., 1833; d. May, 1859. |
| | | Res. Rochester, N. Y. |
| 1169. | v. CHARLES, | b. 1835; d. Aug., 1883. |
| | | Res. Orcas Isle, Wash. |
| 1170. | vi. ELIZABETH CHARLOTTE, | b. 6 May, 1840; |
| | m. | William B. Way. Res. Milwaukee, Wis. |

694

MARY⁷ POMEROY EMERSON, was born at Norwich, Vt., 22 November, 1803, and died at Ann Arbor, Mich., 30 April, 1860. She married, 19 February, 1829, Richard Hunt Morris, born 1802, and died 5 November, 1837. They resided at Norwich.

Mr. Morris was a naval officer in the service of the United States. He was appointed midshipman 10 May, 1820, promoted lieutenant 17 May, 1828, and served at many naval stations.

Children:

- i. LEWIS RICHARD, b. 22 Nov., 1831; d. 24 Apr., 1877; m. 22 Dec., 1853. Mary L. Stillman, b. at Cleveland, O., 14 Nov., 1834. Children: 1. *Richard Hunt*, b. 12 Nov., 1855, d. 19 Mar., 1864. 2. *Sophie Cornelia*, b. 17 Aug., 1857. Res. New York, N. Y. 3. *Frederic Stillman*, b. 3 Jan., 1861, d. 18 Sep., 1895. 4. *Thomas Emerson*, b. 9 Mar., 1863, d. 2 Mar., 1864. 5. *Mary Lewis*, b. 5 Dec., 1864, m. 19 May, 1888. William Barrett Morrison, b. at Warren, Pa., 8 Apr., 1863. Res. Denver, Col. Children: (1) *Fortunée Louise*, b. 18 Sep., 1891. (2) Barrett Whitney, b. 5 Oct., 1894. (3) Lewis Richard Morris, b. 27 Feb., 1896.

- ii. THOMAS EMERSON, b. 1833; m.
 (1) 15 Oct., 1863, Maria Loomis; (2) 26 Dec., 1894, Mrs.
 Roberta Skinner. Res. Fredericksburg, Va.

697

CURTIS' EMERSON was born at Norwich, Vt., 4 February, 1810. His boyhood was spent in his native village. He was graduated at the university of Vermont with the class of 1830, and entered into business under his father's patronage. Feeling no strong attachment to his native section, he went west in 1836, where he took the agency of a large land company, and traveled extensively through Michigan, and what now comprises Wisconsin, and even west of the Mississippi. His first visit to Saginaw was in 1839, where, in 1846, he became a permanent resident, engaged in lumber manufacture, and was afterward identified with its history. Mr. Emerson loaded the first schooner with lumber, built the first ferry boat, the *Eastern*, and was for years foremost in all that promised to develop his home and promote the public prosperity. In 1847, he crossed the river and erected a building near the foot of Bristol street. In 1848, in company with C. W. Grant, he commenced the manufacture of lumber. A store was opened, and a settlement begun, called Buena Vista. A town was organized the same year, and Mr. Emerson chosen supervisor; this was the starting point of a flourishing city, of which he became one of the oldest and best known citizens. In 1850, Mr. Emerson erected a two-story frame house and used it as a residence. In those days, pioneers were a convivial, as well as a hardy type, and Emerson was the leader. Many traditions are yet rife of the good times had in the hall of the Montezumas, as his house was called, noted far and wide for its convivial scenes. It was destroyed by fire in 1866. The old mill was dismantled in 1854, and was burned in 1864.

Mr. Emerson was a man of small and peculiarly slight physique, of undaunted energy, vital power, physical and mental activity. His command of language was remarkable at all times; but, when aroused, he was a volcano of mingled wit, sarcasm, and vituperation. In conversation, he had the vivacity of youth, exhibiting a kindness of heart, a generous disposition and a strictly honorable intent and purpose. He was a strong democrat, and a power in the early conventions and legislatures of Michigan. When in easy circumstances, he was princely in his lavish expenditure of money. His last twenty years were embittered by losses, law suits and penury.

The Saginaw (Mich.) *Evening Herald*, 12 February, 1880, in an obituary of Mr. Emerson, says:

Curtis Emerson was of the true stuff for a pioneer, whose motto was *Semper paratus*. Of strong individuality, masterly in his spirit of inde-

pendence and defiance, he was a man of mark, a strange compound, an unfathomable essence, a wonderful medley of humanity, unparalleled in mixture of mind and matter, an anomaly of soul and senses, spirit and tongue, life and practice, feeling and action, indulgence and restraint; full of quick, hateful, untamed desires, eccentricities and faults, he overflowed with charity, kindness, warm-hearted love for friends, and the soft-hearted meekness of a gentle and pious mother. No one who ever knew him can forget him, and not one can find in his inmost being a single trace of unforgiving hate. To him the king of terrors came gradually, with least pain; his death was quiet and easy. Though not a relative smoothed his pillow, friends, true friends, stood at his bedside, watched his last breath, which passed without a struggle, and witnessed the complete calm, which, last evening, closed a life of fierce tempest.

698

ELIZABETH' EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Lucy (Curtis) Emerson, was born at Norwich, Vt., 8 August, 1812, and died at Buffalo, N. Y., 11 April, 1878. She married, 16 July, 1839, Samuel Tyler Atwater, son of Moses and Panthia (Tyler) Atwater, who was born at Canandaigua, N. Y. They resided at Buffalo, N. Y., and Chicago, Ill.

Miss Emerson was educated, in 1827-29, at the Troy (N. Y.) seminary of Mrs. Emma Willard, where she laid the foundation for that fine and careful culture which the leisure of later years made possible. Her journals, kept through long years, are records of ever busy fruitful days. Hours, that a more subjective mind would have spent in thought, were devoted to active occupations. She was a founder of the "Old Ladies Home" of Chicago, and an active member of the Humane society of that city. Her love of nature was intense, botany being her favorite study. In her rambles on Nantucket, she discovered a specimen of Scotch heather (*Erica cineria*) growing. It was but a single tuft and, naturally, her botanist friends thought her mistaken, as none others were found. Another specimen, found the succeeding summer, convinced them, and the credit of the discovery was freely allowed her. In 1873, Mrs. Atwater gathered at the foot of the Yosemite (Cal.) falls a fine brown moss, unknown to her, which she forwarded to Dr. Charles Mohr of Mobile, Ala. Recognizing it as a new specimen, he forwarded it to Dr. Karl Müller, the distinguished German botanist, who classed it as one of the *Ura Mosses*, and named it *Bryum Atwaterie*. It was fully reported in the bulletin of the Torrey Botanical club of New York, August, 1874. Her teacher at the seminary, Mrs. Lincoln, author of a school text book on botany, used extensively fifty years ago, wrote that she was very proud that a pupil of hers, after forty years of separation, had caused a renewal of their acquaintance in this discovery of a new plant.

Mrs. Atwater was a member of the Buffalo (N. Y.) and of the Baltimore (Md.) academies of science, to each of whom she made large donations of her natural history collections. Each society passed resolutions of respect at her decease. She was a donor and benefactor of the Old Peoples home at Chicago, whose trustees entered similar resolutions upon their record. The Chicago Historical society, to whom she presented coins, medals, pamphlets, autograph letters, files of almanacs, fire and war relics, now in cases labelled the Atwater collection, unanimously

Resolved, That for the many valuable contributions made to this society by Mrs. Elizabeth Emerson Atwater, we gratefully express our thanks, and direct the secretary to make a record of the same.

A very interesting memorial sketch of Mrs. Atwater was written for her friends by Mrs. Mary Clemmer, the authoress, who remarks :

Her tide of sympathy, deep, clear, still, could not be absorbed by any one object ; but, full of blessing, flowed out over many. Literature, art, science claimed her attention, but, more than all, benevolence !

701

JAMES LLOYD⁷ EMERSON, son of John and Mary (Merrill) Emerson, was born at Alfred, Me., 19 October, 1812. He married, 3 July, 1865, Charlotte Appleton Hall. She was born at Alfred. They reside at Alfred.

Mr. Emerson is a farmer and has been deputy sheriff.

Children :

1171. i. MARY CHARLOTTE, b. 12 Jan., 1867.

1172. ii. FRANCES HALL, b. 30 May, 1870.

703

SALLY CONANT⁷ EMERSON, daughter of John and Mary (Merrill) Emerson, was born at Alfred, Me., 26 February, 1818, and died at Portland, Me., 29 April, 1882. She married, 2 May, 1838, George Gilman, son of Jesse and Rhoba (Pierce) Gilman, and was born at Waterboro', Me., 1 September, 1814, and died at Portland 27 April, 1889. They resided at Portland. Mr. Gilman was a merchant.

Children :

i. RHObA PIERCE, b. 3 Aug., 1848 ; m. 21 Sep., 1870, George F. Morse. Children : 1. *George Gilman*, b. 28 Jul., 1873.
2. *Aaron*, b. 28 Sep., 1876, d. 1 Oct., 1876. 3. *Jane Becket*, b. 18 May, 1878. 4. *Emma Holland*, b. 23 Jul., 1880. Res. Portland, Me.

ii. SARAH EMMA, b. 23 Jul., 1855 ; m. 24 Dec., 1880, Charles A. S. Holland. Res. Portland, Me.

706

THOMAS PARSONS⁷ EMERSON, son of Luther and Elizabeth U. (Parsons) Emerson, was born at Lyman, Me., 17 May, 1809, and died at Champaign, Ill., 8 November, 1870. He married Stella F. Briggs.

Mr. Emerson was a clergyman. He was graduated at Bowdoin college with the class of 1836; studied theology at the Andover (Mass.) seminary and at the Lane seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio, was licensed to preach in 1840, and served as a home missionary at Marion, Iowa, 1840-1; at Wapsipinicon river, Iowa, 1841-2; pastor of Riley creek (Presbyterian) church, 1851-3; re-entered the home missionary field and served at Portageville, Ohio, 1854-6; at McComb, Ohio, 1857-62; pastor at Kalida, Ohio, 1863-4, and at Mahomet, Ill., 1865-70.

Children:

- 1173. i. SYLVESTER, b. ———.
- 1174. ii. ———.
- 1175. iii. ———.

709

LUCY BRADBURY⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Luther and Elizabeth Usher (Parsons) Emerson, was born at Parsonsfield, Me., 25 March, 1815, and died at Andover, Me., 14 April, 1873. She married, 15 September, 1842, Calvin Chapman, son of Edmund and Mehitable (Gould) Chapin, of Bethel, Me., where he was born, 13 November, 1814.

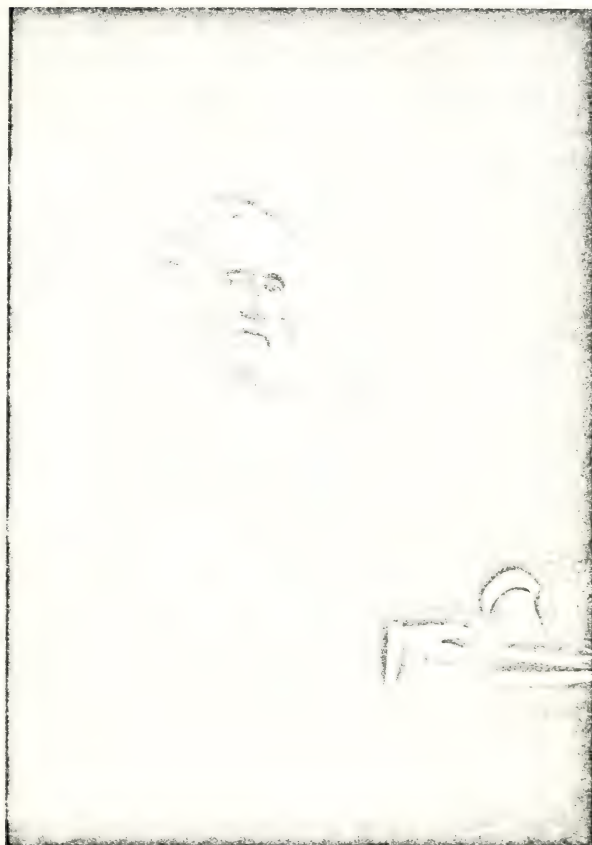
Mr. Chapman was graduated at Bowdoin college with the class of 1839, and from the Andover seminary in 1841; was ordained 1842 and settled at Epping, N. H.; subsequently he filled pastorates at Middleton, Mass., and Foxcroft, Me.

Children:

- i. EMILY PARSONS. b. 11 Jul., 1843.
- ii. CALVIN EMERSON, b. 23 Jul., 1844; m. 23 May, 1869, Frances Eliza Chapman. Res. Hanover, Me. Child: *Lawrence Irving*, b. 7 Oct., 1870.
- iii. LUTHER BROWNE, b. 17 Oct., 1849; m. 17 Oct., 1874, Martha Amelia Howard. Res. Windham, Vt. Children:
 - 1. *Harry Luther*, b. Aug., 1875.
 - 2. *Frank Roland*, b. Jan., 1877.

710

CHARLES HENRY⁷ EMERSON, son of Luther and Elizabeth Usher (Parsons) Emerson, was born at Parsonsfield, Me., 2 August, 1818. He married, 6 September, 1858, Lydia Gerrish Ricker.



L.O. Emerson

(711)

AT THE AGE OF 77.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Bowdoin college with the class of 1846, and studied law in Boston, where he was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1849. Abandoning his profession in 1852, he took a course of study in theology at Andover (Mass.) seminary, and entered the ministry in 1853: labored as a home missionary in Washington county, Me.; settled at Lee and Springfield, where he was ordained 16 December, 1857, in Penobscot county, Me., till 1871, when he was called to Creighton, Knox county, Neb., where he remained till 1887; then he went to California and labored in Humboldt and Napa counties. In these several stations, Maine, Nebraska and California, he gathered churches in new fields, erected houses of worship and filled pastorates. In 1897, he was honorably retired and granted a pension. He and his wife reside, 1898, at St. Helena, Napa county, Cal.

Children:

- | | | |
|-------|-----------------------|---|
| 1176. | i. ROSE, | b. 5 Jan., 1860; d. 6 Jan., 1860. |
| 1177. | ii. ELIZABETH PORTER, | b. 12 Aug., 1861; d. 7 Jan., 1886; m. 27 Oct., 1879, O. A. H. Bruce. Res. Creighton, Neb. |
| 1178. | iii. RALPH FULKELEY, | b. 21 Nov., 1863; d. 2 Dec., 1890; m. 20 Oct., 1887, Elizabeth Jones. Res. San Diego, Cal. |
| 1179. | iv. LUTHER, | b. 14 Sep., 1867; m. Res. Dawson, Neb. |
| 1180. | v. ABIGAIL F., | b. 3 Nov., 1869; d. 9 Mar., 1897; m. 18 Jun., 1891, Archibald McLeod. Res. Pope Valley, Cal. |
| 1181. | vi. EDWARD USHER, | b. 16 Jun., 1873; d. 5 Feb., 1879. |
| 1182. | vii. ALFRED, | b. 29 Sep., 1875; d. 28 Jan., 1879. |

711

LUTHER⁷ ORLANDO EMERSON, son of Luther and Elizabeth Usher (Parsons) Emerson, was born at Parsonsfield, Me., 3 August, 1820. He married, 4 March, 1847, Mary Jane Gove, daughter of John and Mary (Burgess) Gove. She was born 24 July, 1830. They reside at Hyde Park, Mass.

Mr. Emerson is a musical author, teacher and conductor. His early education was at the academics of Parsonsfield, Me., and Effingham, N. H. With a view to the medical profession, he entered Draeut (Mass.) academy, but his absorbing love of music swerved him from that course and determined him to devote himself to its cultivation and practice. After eight years in Salem, Mass., he removed to Boston, accepting the position of organist and musical director at the Bulfinch street church, meanwhile teaching and composing music.

In 1857, he formed a connection with the Oliver Ditson company as author and publisher, which has continued to the present time. A single volume, *The Golden Wreath*, at once became popular, and sold 40,000 copies the first year, being the initial volume in the

long series since brought out by these publishers. In 1858, came *The Golden Harp*, also a success; in 1860, the *Sabbath Harmony*, the basis of which was half the plates of the *Romberg Collection*, containing his tune, *Sessions*, which was destined to a perennial popularity; in 1863, followed the *Harp of Judah*, which had a sale of nearly 50,000 copies in the first three months; this contained his anthem, *Guide Me, O Thou Great Jehovah*, and many of his finest compositions. In 1866, the equally successful *Jubilate* appeared, followed by the *Choral Tribute, Standard, Leader, Salutation, Voice of Worship, Herald of Praise*, etc. Mr. Emerson has made sixty-seven collections, embracing music for churches, singing schools, public schools, choral societies and conventions, with instruction books for the voice, organ, etc., which have exceeded an aggregate sale of 1,500,000 copies. In addition, Mr. Emerson has composed and published many songs, quartets, and pieces for the piano; among which may be mentioned the popular war song, *We are Coming, Father Abraham*, (words by Bryant), which evoked great enthusiasm in the stirring days of the sixties.

During thirty-five years, Mr. Emerson has successfully devoted his energy to the purpose of elevating the general character of music in churches; has taken an active and prominent part in musical festivals and conventions, which have been attended throughout the United States and Canada with a remarkable degree of prosperity; though now (1898) in his 77th year, he still labors zealously in his chosen profession.

Children:

1183. i. MARY GOVE, b. 16 Mar., 1848;
m. 8 Jun., 1870, E. W. Clark. Res. Dorchester, Mass.
Children: 1. *Mabel E.* 2. *Caroline B.*
1184. ii. JOHN GOVE, b. 27 May, 1849;
m. 16 Dec., 1881, Ada H. Elden. Res. Quincy, Mass.
1185. iii. LUELLA PARSONS, b. 5 Oct., 1853;
m. 22 Oct., 1875, Robert Davie. Res. Hyde Park, Mass.
Children: 1. *Robert E.* 2. *Harold W.*
1186. iv. CHARLES WESLEY, b. 24 May, 1855;
m. 20 Dec., 1881, Frances B. Esty. Res. Hyde Park, Mass.
1187. v. ABIGAIL RICHARDSON, b. 14 Feb., 1859; d. 14 Aug., 1859.
1188. vi. ELIZABETH USHER, b. 30 Oct., 1860.
1189. vii. MABEL HOLMES, b. 14 Apr., 1862.
Res. Hyde Park, Mass.

EDWARD⁷ DWIGHT EMERSON, son of Joseph and Judith (Merrill) Emerson, was born at Alfred, Me., 29 July, 1840. He married, 11 October, 1876, Mary Ann Pierce, daughter of John Davis and

Harriet Barrett (Reed) Pierce. She was born 11 May, 1846. They have resided at Medford and Waltham, Mass.

Mr. Emerson has been an importing merchant in Boston, dealing in wool, etc., but is now retired, and resides at Waltham, where he served the city as alderman, 1894-5.

Child :

1190. i. JOSEPH BULKELEY, b. 25 Jun., 1878.

715

ELIZABETH⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 21 March, 1780. She married, 1804, Archibald Smith.

Children :

- i. ARCHIBALD, b. 1806; d. 1872; m. Sarah Weston.
- ii. PETER, b. 1809; d. 1873; m. Nancy Weston.
- iii. WARREN, b. 1812.

718

NANCY⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 24 September, 1786, and died 1861. She married Caleb Foster.

Children :

- i. NANCY, b. 1809.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. 1811; m. Joshua Eaton.
- iii. REBECCA, b. 1813; d. 1817.
- iv. CALEB EMERY, b. —; m. Caroline Swan.
- v. REBECCA, b. —.

724

BROWN⁷ EMERSON, son of Jacob and Dorothy (Warner) Emerson, was born at Harvard, Mass., 1 August, 1805, and died at Milburn, N. J., 16 June, 1887. He married, 10 April, 1838, Catherine Butlinton Emerson (758), born at Salem, Mass., 6 March, 1814, daughter of Brown and Mary (Hopkins) Emerson. They resided at Milburn.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Yale college with the class of 1833, and Andover theological seminary, 1836; was ordained at West Boylston, Mass., 1 August, 1837, and installed at Torrington, Conn., 21 July, 1841; at Montague, Mass., 21 August, 1856; at Westminster, Mass., 9 June, 1859; and at Burlington, Conn., 1 July, 1867.

Rev. Judson Rich, in an historical discourse at Westminster, said of Rev. Brown Emerson :

He was a man of good learning, sound and discriminating in matters of theology, and gave very good sermons.

Children :

- 1191. i. HELEN WARNER, b. 15 Aug., 1839; m.
27 May, 1861, H. J. Barnes. Res. Milburn, N. J.
- 1192. ii. WILLIAM BROWN, b. 15 Jun., 1842; m. (1)
22 May, 1874, Jane A. Little; (2) 29 Sep., 1887, Mary E.
Slade. Res. Brooklyn, N. Y.
- 1193. iii. HENRY HOPKINS, b. 23 Aug., 1843; d. 3 Oct., 1849.

725

CLARISSA' EMERSON, daughter of Jacob and Dorothy (Warner) Emerson, was born at Harvard, Mass., 16 April, 1808. She married, 27 December, 1827, Benjamin Jewett, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Wood) of Littleton, Mass., where he was born 10 July, 1803. They resided at Gilbert's Mills, Oswego county, N. Y., where Mr. Jewett died 22 October, 1878.

Children :

- i. MARIA EMERSON, b. 17 Sep., 1833.
- ii. CLARISSA LOUISA, b. 26 Jul., 1843.

726

WILLIAM' EMERSON, son of Jacob and Dorothy (Warner) Emerson, was born at Harvard, Mass., 23 September, 1811, and died at Worcester, Mass., 30 November, 1895. He married first, Abigail Knight, who bore him four children, all of whom died in youth. Mrs. Abigail (Knight) Emerson died 5 October, 1845, and Mr. Emerson married second, Harriet Elizabeth Porter, born 4 January, 1824, daughter of Willard and Lucy (Lee) Porter of Shirley, Mass.

Mr. Emerson was a farmer, inheriting the home place in Harvard, and leaving it for a farm in Westboro', Mass., in 1856, and going from there to Oxford, Mass., and thence to Worcester, where he died.

Children :

- 1194. i. EDWARD PORTER, b. 18 Jan., 1849; m.
(1) 10 Dec., 1872, Sarah Hyatt, d. Jun., 1878; (2) 30 Apr.,
1888, Telza Weidenfeld. Res. Ontario, Oregon.
- 1195. ii. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 23 Aug., 1850; m.
15 Jan., 1879, Ella Coburn. Res. Allston, Mass.
- 1196. iii. ABIGAIL REBECCA, b. 24 Jun., 1852; d. 14 Sep., 1854.
- 1197. iv. GEORGE HERBERT, b. 18 Aug., 1854; m.
(1) 9 Nov., 1882, Ada L. Williams, d. Jan., 1889; (2) 19
Oct., 1892, Carolyn C. Smith. Res. Brookline, Mass.
- 1198. v. ELIZABETH LEE, b. 9 Jul., 1856.
- 1199. vi. FLORENCE KNIGHT, b. 10 Feb., 1858.
- 1200. vii. MARY JANE, b. 2 Dec., 1859.
- 1201. viii. FRED BROWN, b. 18 Jun., 1860; d. 19 Sep., 1861.
- 1202. ix. CAROLINE LOUISA, b. 5 Nov., 1862.
- 1203. x. ARTHUR LINCOLN, b. 19 Oct., 1865; d. 26 Dec., 1875.

727

REBECCA⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Jacob and Dorothy (Warner) Emerson, was born at Harvard, Mass., 9 August, 1814. She married, in December, 1839, Levi Holbrook, son of James and Sarah (Wheeler) Holbrook of Rutland, Mass., where he was born, 16 April, 1815. They resided at Shirley, Mass., where Mr. Holbrook died 12 February, 1884. Mrs. Holbrook resides at Worcester, Mass.

Children :

- i. JACOB EMERSON, b. 18 Mar., 1841; m.
20 Jun., 1872, Anne Crossman. Res. Sutton, Mass.
- ii. SARAH ELECTA, b. 18 May, 1843; d. 30 Nov., 1848.
- iii. MYRON HOLLEY, b. 13 Dec., 1844; d. 2 Jun., 1845.
- iv. ABIGAIL ELIZABETH, b. 6 Oct., 1846; m.
1 Jan., 1866, George C. Bond. Res. Holden, Mass.
- v. EDWIN LEVI, b. 22 Jun., 1848. Res. California.
- vi. WALTER FRANKLIN, b. 4 Feb., 1852; m.
1882, Ellen Park. Res. Holden, Mass.
- vii. HARRIET REBECCA, b. 14 Mar., 1854; m.
30 Apr., 1889, Andrew J. Crofut. Res. Worcester, Mass.

731

HANNAH⁷ EMERSON, daughter of William and Hannah (Bell) Emerson, was born at Boston, Mass., 6 April, 1798, and died at New Haven, Conn., 6 November, 1854. She married Nehemiah Bachelor Willard, son of Daniel and Lucy (Bachelor) Willard, of Harvard, Mass., where he was born 14 May, 1796, and died 1 October, 1838. After Mr. Willard's death, the family resided at Worcester, Mass., and New Haven, Conn.

Mr. Willard was a lieutenant of the Harvard light infantry, commissioned 10 July, 1818, in which position he continued till the company was disbanded, 19 February, 1832.

Children :

- i. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 9 Apr., 1819; d. 6 Feb., 1898;
m. 3 Jan., 1849, Elizabeth Bamford. Res. Raleigh, N. C.
- ii. ELIZABETH FENNELLY, b. 1 Jul., 1820; d. Aug., 1888;
m. 29 Oct., 1844, Calvin Holman. Res. Lancaster, Mass.
- iii. MARY ANN, b. 25 Jul., 1822; d. Dec., 1890.
- iv. JAMES ADOLPHUS, b. 9 Dec., 1824; d. May, 1894;
m. 26 Nov., 1856, Mary Bonner Blount. Res. Baltimore, Md.
- v. JOSEPH BALLISTER, b. 30 Aug., 1826; d. 14 Nov., 1870.
- vi. ALBERT ALPHONZO, b. 19 May, 1828;
m. 1 Jan., 1857, Mary Hannis Stevenson. Res. Wilmington, N. C. Their son, *Martin Stevenson*, b. 17 Jan., 1858, at Washington, N. C., m. 5 Dec., 1883, Elizabeth Gettig Oliver of Newbern, N. C.

- vii. ANDREW JACKSON, b. 23 Dec., 1830; d. 25 Jan., 1831.
 viii. ANDREW JACKSON, b. 19 Mar., 1832;
 m. May, 1859, Harriet Hickok. Res. Burlington, Vt. A.B.
 Yale, 1853; Theo. sem., 1856; M.D., 1877.
 ix. SIDNEY GUSTAVUS, b. 23 Jul., 1834; d. 22 Aug., 1834.
 x. CHARLOTTE ADALINE, b. 15 Nov., 1835.
 Res. New Haven, Conn.

743

CHARLES⁷ MILTON EMERSON, son of Reuben and Persis (Hardy) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 16 January, 1802, and died at New Orleans, La., April, 1881. He married first, in 1833, Charlotte Chapman, daughter of Thomas Chapman, of Greenfield, Mass.; and second, Emily Broadhurst, of New Orleans.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Dartmouth college with the class of 1826, adopted the profession of a lawyer and entered upon practice at Hartford, Conn., where he served as clerk of the State senate, and at Providence, R. I. Later, he located in New Orleans, La., where he became a judge under the Confederate regime, and was reputed an able and honorable counsellor.

Child:

1204. i. GEORGE H., b. 1837; d. 28 Dec., 1864. After a careful instruction, under the care of his father, he applied himself to the study of the civil law. Recognizing a stronger inclination to the natural sciences, he became a student at the Lawrence scientific school, Harvard university, in Prof. Cooke's chemistry class, 1860. His health prevented him from finishing the course. Hoping to recover, he made a trip to Florida without avail, but returned and died at Greenfield, Mass., shortly after. Mr. Emerson was the author of a memoir, *On crystals and precipitates in blowpipe analysis*, which was published in Silliman's *American Journal of Science*, vol. xxxvii.: 414, and received high commendation. Prof. Hyatt, in an obituary notice of Mr. Emerson, published in the same journal, May, 1865, concludes a feeling tribute to his friend and associate:

Such a grand and simple life of devotion needs no drapery of euphonious words. He loved science, and gave for her advancement all he possessed, even his young life.

In his will, Mr. Emerson left his entire estate for the endowment of four scholarships in the Lawrence scientific school, for the benefit of meritorious graduates.

748

BROWN⁷ EMERSON, son of Jacob and Dorcas (Knight) Emerson, was born at Hancock, N. H., 14 January, 1801, and died at Keene,

Ohio, 13 January, 1841. He married Lucinda Spelman. They resided at Keene, Coshocton county, Ohio.

Mr. Emerson, when sixteen years of age, accompanied his parents in their emigration from New Hampshire to Ohio.

Children :

- | | | | |
|-------|---------------------|----------|--|
| 1205. | i. LOUISA, | b. ———. | |
| 1206. | ii. MARTHA, | b. ———. | |
| 1207. | iii. JANE, | b. ———. | |
| 1208. | iv. FRANCES, | b. ———. | |
| 1209. | v. CHESTER, | b. ———; | m. Ann Taylor. Res. Colorado. |
| 1210. | vi. JOHN, | b. ———; | m. Susan Mast. Res. Kansas. |
| 1211. | vii. JAMES, | b. ———; | m. Martha Brillhart. Res. Idaho. |
| 1212. | viii. ALBERT BROWN, | b. 1839; | m. Elizabeth L. Doughly. Res. Cottonwood Falls, Kansas. |

749

ENOS⁷ EMERSON, son of Jacob and Dorcas (Knight) Emerson, was born at Hancock, N. H., 21 April, 1803, and died at Keene, Ohio, 10 March, 1862. He married, 24 November, 1828, Eliza Bassett, born at Roxbury, N. H., 6 August, 1805, and now (1898) resident at Admire, Lyon county, Kansas.

Children :

- | | | | |
|-------|-------------------------|---|------------------------|
| 1213. | i. WILLIAM BASSETT, | b. 6 Oct., 1829; d. Dec., 1869; | |
| | | m. 29 Mar., 1855, Josephine Adams. | Res. Farlinville, Kan. |
| 1214. | ii. ELIZABETH STONE, | b. 15 May, 1831; d. 5 Apr., 1896; | |
| | m. | Reo W. Adams. | Res. Quasqueton, Iowa. |
| 1215. | iii. EMILY AMANDA, | b. 14 May, 1833; d. Jun., 1844. | |
| 1216. | iv. LESTER PLATT, | b. 11 Feb., 1835; d. 21 Sep., 1862; | |
| | | ord. sergt. co. C, 51st Ohio vols. | |
| 1217. | v. CYRUS, | b. 9 Jan., 1837; d. 15 Apr., 1839. | |
| 1218. | vi. SEWALL SPAULDING, | b. 22 Aug., 1838; d. Feb., 1883; | |
| | m. | 1867, Elizabeth Walsh. | Res. Admire, Kan. |
| 1219. | vii. JOSEPH J., | b. 24 Jun., 1840; | |
| | m. | 1869, Mary E. Norman. | Res. Emporia, Kan. |
| 1220. | viii. BENJAMIN BASSETT, | b. 3 Jun., 1842; d. 13 Feb., 1863; | |
| | | private, co. G, 122d Ohio vols. | |
| 1221. | ix. LURA AMANDA, | b. 30 Jun., 1844; d. 28 Dec., 1851. | |
| 1222. | x. OSCAR ADAMS, | b. 7 Oct., 1846; | |
| | | m. 27 Nov., 1877, Caroline F. Boucher. | |
| | | | Res. Pittsburg, Penn. |
| 1223. | xi. CHARLES C., | b. 23 Sep., 1849; | |
| | | m. 25 Aug., 1874, Catherine M. Conrade. | |
| | | | Res. Indiana, Penn. |

753

GEORGE⁷ EMERSON, son of Jacob and Dorcas (Knight) Emerson, was born at Hancock, N. H., 25 February, 1814, and died at Keene, Ohio, 1875. He married Elizabeth Weatherwax.

Mr. Emerson was a farmer, who emigrated to the west with his father in 1818 and settled in Coshocton county, Ohio.

Children:

- | | | | | |
|-------|------|------------------------------------|-------------------|----|
| 1224. | i. | ANDREW WEATHERWAX, | b. 30 Dec., 1838; | m. |
| | | Phebe Dickey. | | |
| 1225. | ii. | LOIS, | b. 1840; d. 1878; | m. |
| | | William G. Williams. | | |
| 1226. | iii. | ANDERSON, | b. 1852; d. 1889; | m. |
| | | Mary Frieze. Res. Jewell co., Kan. | | |
| 1227. | iv. | MARO, | b. 1856; | m. |
| | | Nancy Weatherwax. | | |

756

DANIEL⁷ HOPKINS EMERSON, son of Brown and Mary (Hopkins) Emerson, was born at Salem, Mass., 23 January, 1810, and died at Philadelphia, Penn., 6 July, 1883. He married, 7 November, 1836, Lucy Anne Page, daughter of Jerry Lee and Lucy (Lang) Page of Salem, where she was born. They resided at York and Philadelphia, Penn.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Dartmouth college with the class of 1830, Yale divinity school, 1836, and received the degree of D.D. 1869. He was ordained 19 October, 1836, and settled at Northboro', Mass. In 1841, he was installed pastor of the Presbyterian church in East Whiteland, Chester county, Penn. In 1846, he was installed pastor of the 1st Presbyterian church of York, Penn. In 1855, he was settled in St. Georges, Delaware, 1st Presbyterian church, and continued in this relation until 1868. In 1869, he became pastor of the Eastburn mariners' Presbyterian church, Philadelphia. In 1873, he was elected general secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association at Oswego, N. Y. In 1878, he returned to Philadelphia and became a missionary of the Howard mission of the 1st Presbyterian church. In 1880, he became missionary of the church itself.

Children:

- | | | | |
|-------|-------|---|----------------------------------|
| 1228. | i. | LUCY PAGE, | b. 1837; d. 1843. |
| 1229. | ii. | CHARLES HOPKINS, | b. 1840; d. aged 10 months. |
| 1230. | iii. | ALFRED GREENLEAF, | b. 30 Jan., 1842. |
| 1231. | iv. | BROWN HOPKINS, | b. 30 Aug., 1843; m. |
| | | 23 Dec., 1869, Mary Knowles. Res. Philadelphia, Penn. | |
| 1232. | v. | ELLEN PAGE, | b. Nov., 1845; d. aged 6 months. |
| 1233. | vi. | EDWARD, | b. Feb., 1847; d. aged 5 months. |
| 1234. | vii. | WILLIAM HENRY, | b. 1848; d. 1878. |
| 1235. | viii. | FRANK HOWARD, | b. Sep., 1849; d. aged 6 months. |
| 1236. | ix. | CHARLES PAGE, | b. Mch., 1853; d. 1887. |
| 1237. | x. | MARY HOPKINS, | b. Jan., 1855; d. 1890; m. |
| | | 25 Dec., 1873, Marcellus Nelson. | |

757

EDWARD⁷ BROWN EMERSON, son of Brown and Mary (Hopkins) Emerson, was born at Salem, Mass., 10 February, 1812, and died at Stratford, Conn., 17 January, 1888. He married, 10 May, 1841, Ann Lummus of Wenham, Mass. She died 30 August, 1893.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Dartmouth college with the class of 1832, and from Andover (Mass.) seminary, 1835; was directly ordained and served as a home missionary and preacher in Maine, Pennsylvania and Michigan for five years; the next eighteen years were spent in busy pastorates at South Canaan, Conn., 1841-43; Norwich, Vt., 1846-53; Heath, Mass., 1855-57; and Monroe, Conn., 1858-61; for the fifteen years, next succeeding, he conducted a family school for boys at Stratford, Conn.

Children:

1238. i. ANNETTE LUMMUS, b. 22 Jan., 1842; m.
(1) 3 Mar., 1864, John Wait Barton; (2) 29 Dec., 1874,
Henry Grimes Marshall. Res. Cromwell, Conn.
1239. ii. EDWARD HOPKINS, b. 9 Sep., 1844; d. 12 Mar., 1890; m.
Matilda Smith. Res. Brooklyn, N. Y.
1240. iii. MARY STICKNEY, b. 11 Jun., 1847; d. 1 June, 1881; m.
15 Jun., 1871, Vernon B. Carroll. Res. Warwick, N. Y.
1241. iv. SAMUEL FRANKLIN, b. 26 Aug., 1850; m.
28 Dec., 1881, Mary Brayton Hitchcock. Res. Burlington,
Vt.
1242. v. ELIZABETH ELLA, b. 11 Oct., 1854; m.
27 Nov., 1889, Hervey Gulick. Res. Charlotte, Vt.
1243. vi. WALTER BROWN, b. 3 Apr., 1859. Res. Spokane, Wash.

760

HARRIET⁷ AUGUSTA EMERSON, daughter of Brown and Mary (Hopkins) Emerson, was born at Salem, Mass., 18 March, 1819. She married, 5 June, 1848, John Jackson Latting. They resided at New York, N. Y.

Children:

- i. ——— ———.
ii. ——— ———.
iii. ——— ———.
iv. ——— ———.

761

WILLIAM⁷ HOPKINS EMERSON, son of Brown and Mary (Hopkins) Emerson, was born at Salem, Mass., 29 August, 1821. He married, 8 November, 1854, Elizabeth Bradley. They reside at New York, N. Y.

Child:

1244. i. ——— ———.

762

HENRY⁷ MARTYN EMERSON, son of Brown and Mary (Hopkins) Emerson, was born at Salem, Mass., 24 October, 1824, and died at Buffalo, N. Y., 5 April, 1896. He married Caroline Ammidon.

Child:

1245. i. HENRY, b. ———.

768

GEORGE⁷ EMERSON, son of Romanus and Jemima (Burnham) Emerson, was born at South Boston, Mass., 11 July, 1817, and died at Dorchester, Mass., 11 January, 1890. He married, 11 August, 1845, Mary Esther Harris, adopted daughter of David Harris, and daughter of Levi and Mary Catharine (Jones) Younger of Boston, where she was born 17 February, 1826. They resided at Dorchester.

Children:

1246. i. ROMANUS, b. 19 Mar., 1846; m. 3 Nov., 1869,
Sarah Lingham. Res. Roxbury, Mass.
1247. ii. MARY KATHARINE, b. 24 Dec., 1817; m.
George Batchelder. Res. Cambridge, Mass.
1248. iii. EMMA LOUISE, b. 3 Oct., 1851; m.
Volney F. Mitchell. Res. Atlantic, Mass.
1249. iv. FRANCIS ALMA, b. 21 Nov., 1853; m. 18 Jul., 1877,
Oscar Lowuey. Res. Brockton, Mass.
1250. v. HENRY LAWRENCE, b. 9 Nov., 1855; m. 15 Oct., 1884,
Lydia Ella Tonkin. Res. Dorchester, Mass.
1251. vi. SARAH BURNHAM, b. 1 Jun., 1860; m. 1886,
John Schallendack. Res. Dorchester, Mass. Child, *Albert Emerson*, b. 9 Aug., 1887.

771

JOSHUA⁷ BURNHAM EMERSON, son of Romanus and Jemima (Burnham) Emerson, was born at South Boston, Mass., 26 January, 1826, and died at South Boston 11 October, 1887. He married, 1 November, 1849, Mary Elizabeth Davis, daughter of Joseph and Mary A. (Hardenbrook) Davis of New York city, where she was born 24 March, 1831. They resided at South Boston.

Mr. Emerson was a carpenter.

Children:

1252. i. AUGUSTUS, b. 2 Mar., 1851; d. 5 Sep., 1871.
1253. ii. ANNE REBECCA, b. 28 Jun., 1853; m.
28 Jun., 1886, Warren J. Parsons. Res. Newton, Mass.
1254. iii. FRANK HERBERT, b. 27 Jan., 1855.
1255. iv. FREDERICK WILLIAM, b. 14 Oct., 1857.

772

WILLIAM⁷ EMERSON, son of Timothy and Mary (Trowbridge) Emerson, was born at Ashby, Mass., 22 July, 1802, and died at Wayne county, Indiana, 9 June, 1833. They resided at Keene, Ohio, and in Wayne county, Indiana.

Mr. Emerson was a physician.

Child:

1256. i. WILLIAM S., b. 15 Jan., 1822.

773

MARY⁷ FELCH EMERSON, daughter of Timothy and Mary (Trowbridge) Emerson, was born at Ashby, Mass., 18 June, 1804, and died at Keene, Ohio, 3 February, 1860. She married, 10 May, 1831, William T. Skinner. They resided at Keene, Ohio.

Children:

i. JULIA A. EMERSON, b. 22 Mar., 1832; m.
24 Jun., 1854, W. W. Sprague. Res. Keene, O. Children:
1. *Lucy*, b. 5 Dec., 1859, d. 19 Mar., 1861. 2. *Ada May*, 3.
Ida Sophia, twins, b. 15 Nov., 1863. *Ada* d. 23 Nov., 1895.
Ida m. 9 Sep., 1881, Edward M. Norman; five children.

ii. ADALINE W., b. 28 Oct., 1836.

iii. TIMOTHY EMERSON, b. 21 Apr., 1839; d. 28 May, 1841.

iv. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 28 Oct., 1845; d. 18 Oct., 1882.

774

TIMOTHY⁷ EMERSON, son of Timothy and Mary (Trowbridge) Emerson, was born at Keene, Ohio, 30 March, 1806, and died at Keene, 26 November, 1878. He married, 25 November, 1830, Annora Preston. They resided at Keene, Darke county, Ohio.

Mr. Emerson was a farmer and mill owner.

Children:

1257. i. JULIA ANN, b. 20 Aug., 1831; d. 7 Sep., 1850; m.
9 Sep., 1849, Joshua N. Norman. Res. Keene, O. Child,
Timothy, b. 12 Jul., 1850, d. 10 Oct., 1850.

1258. ii. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 21 Oct., 1833; d. 17 Apr., 1874; m.
Ann Norman. Res. Evansburgh, O.

1259. iii. HARRIET AMANDA, b. 6 Dec., 1838; d. 20 Jan., 1881; m.
Milton Wolf.

1260. iv. *Anon*, b. ———; d. Dec., 1840.

1261. v. CHARLES, b. 2 Dec., 1841; d. 18 Jul., 1864; m.
1 Aug., 1862, Elizabeth Spathc. Private 97th O. vol. inf.

1262. vi. TIMOTHY F., b. 21 Oct., 1844; d. 4 Jun., 1846.

1263. vii. MARY E., b. 28 Jul., 1850; d. 10 Feb., 1851.

775

ELIZABETH⁷ W. EMERSON, daughter of Timothy and Mary (Trowbridge) Emerson, was born at Ashby, Mass., 9 November,

1807. She married, 6 March, 1832, Hiram K. Farmer. He died 26 April, 1838. They resided at Roscoe, Ohio, and the widow married second, 2 June, 1839, James Le Retilley.

*Reminiscences of Mrs. E. W. Le Retilley of the journey from
New Hampshire to Ohio, in 1818.*

I was but ten years of age, and my recollections of our leaving New Hampshire, also of the journey, are very meagre and fragmentary. We left Hancock, 11 August, 1818, our family consisting of father, mother and eight children. We traveled in company with Henry Jewett, his wife and four children; Calvin Adams; John Burton and Waldo Tuell, millwrights, whom Jacob Emerson had induced to move to Ohio and build a mill. The wagon we traveled in father bought of General Hull, who lived in Newton, Mass. It was one he had brought home from Detroit after the surrender, in 1812. Generally at night I was tired and ready to fall asleep, regardless of place or even supper. We never traveled on Sunday, except once, when we had stopped at a place on Saturday night that proved very objectionable; because the settlers were not a Sabbath keeping people. We were detained some days in Buffalo, where we saw plenty of Indians. One old squaw had her papoose strapped on her back. At Buffalo, our wagons were taken to pieces and placed upon a schooner bound for Cleveland, Ohio. Our company (except father and Mr. Burton, who took the horses by land), went on board. We stopped opposite Erie, Pa., to let a sick lady, who was a deck passenger, land; also, the captain of the vessel left us here to see his sick wife who lived there, and we were in charge of the mate. On the lake, that night, we encountered a severe storm; the boat pitching and rolling so that we could not rest. At one lurch, the cupboard doors flew open, and sea biscuit rolled over the floor. All the passengers were sick. Mother was so ill she could not attend to the children, and entrusted them to Calvin Adams's care. One sailor said, "we will all go to hell." When we arrived at Cleveland, mother was still so ill she could scarcely walk up the hill to the house where we stopped. There were only three dwelling houses there. There was an orchard, and the owner gave us children permission to gather all the apples from the ground that we wanted, but not to take any from the trees. After leaving Cleveland, our horses gave out, and father hired a Dutchman to bring us on our way some distance; his two horses, a strong, willing team, were called "Pete" and "Jolly." When we reached Dowdy fork, there had been so much rain and the creek was so high, that we were detained three days. We reached our destination Saturday, 18 September, 1818, just six weeks on the way.

We lived that winter in a little cabin ten feet square, with sleeping apartment above. Father added that fall another sleeping room, a leanto, which had no floor; there father and mother slept.

Children :

- i. FRANCIS HIRAM, b. 6 Jul., 1833; d. 10 Nov., 1896; m. 2 Nov., 1861, Emma Macomber, d. 26 Jan., 1887.
- ii. ELIZABETH ELLEN, b. 30 Jan., 1835; d. 4 Mar., 1884.
- iii. MARY, b. 18 Jul., 1837; d. 20 Nov., 1840.
- iv. LAURA FRANCESCA, b. 18 Nov., 1848; m. 17 Feb., 1885, Martin L. Buchwalter. Res. Hallsville, Ross county, O. Children: 1. James, b. 11 Nov., 1887. 2. Robert Quince, b. 5 Dec., 1889.

776

JULIA' EMERSON, daughter of Timothy and Mary (Trowbridge) Emerson, was born at Ashby, Mass., 18 September, 1809, and died 10 November, 1864. She married, 24 May, 1840, William Whitney, son of William and Lucy (Brooks) Whitney of Ashburnham, Mass., where he was born 22 July, 1809. They resided at Lancaster and Granville, Ohio.

Mr. Whitney was educated in the common school and at the South Reading (Mass.) academy. In his twenty-first year, he migrated to the west and tried school teaching, whereat he learned that he must meet the demand for religious instructors. He pursued courses in theology at the Alton (Ill.) and the Oberlin (Ohio) seminaries, was licensed to preach in 1833, and entered upon an extended and useful career as an educator till his wife's decease, when he became the financial agent of the Denison (Ohio) university; and, later, treasurer of the Ohio Baptist educational society.

Child:

- i. **MARY CATHERINE**, b. 24 May, 1843; d. 25 Aug., 1843.

778

LAURA' EMERSON, daughter of Timothy and Mary (Trowbridge) Emerson, was born at Hancock, N. H., 14 December, 1814, and died 14 June, 1848. She married, 26 January, 1836, Ebenezer McCurdy. Children:

- i. **ANNE ELIZA**, b. 7 May, 1837; m.
(1) 23 Jan., 1868, Dr. T. A. Lucas. Res. Jonesboro', Ind. Child, *Horace Clayton*, b. 28 Jun., 1868. m. (2) 30 Jul., 1895, Samuel T. Thurston. Res. Alexandria, Ind.
- ii. **JANE L.**, b. 27 Oct., 1839; m.
13 Oct., 1856, A. Carroll Tufford. Res. Newcomerstown, O. Children: 1. *Oscar C.*, b. 27 Aug., 1853, m. 2 Oct., 1881, Emma J. Jennings; one daughter. 2. *Laura M.*, b. 19 Aug., 1860, m. 25 Dec., 1879, Frank Wilgus; four children. 3. *Cora*, b. 17 Nov., 1862, m. 18 Dec., 1883, Charles Singham; two children. 4. *Flora*, b. 17 Nov., 1862, m. 28 Aug., 1881, George Miskimen; four children.
- iii. **CHARLES EMERSON**, b. 31 Jul., 1840; d. 20 Jan., 1853.
- iv. **TIMOTHY EMERSON**, b. 2 Mar., 1846; m.
28 Oct., 1866, Catherine E. Nelson; private in co. I, 12th reg. Ill. vol. inf.; president Hazleton, Iowa, state bank. Res. Hazleton, Iowa. Child, *Inez L.*, b. 27 Jul., 1867, m. 15 Jul., 1890, Willis G. Kiefer.

779

CALEB' EMERSON, son of Timothy and Mary (Trowbridge) Emerson, was born at Keene, Ohio, 18 July, 1816, and died 10 August, 1880. He married, 14 August, 1849, Louisa A. Freeman. They resided at Buda, Ill., and Moorhead, Minn.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Denison college, Ohio; was settled as a minister. Children:

- | | | | |
|-------|-------------------|-------------------------------------|----|
| 1264. | i. CLARA BELL, | b. 23 Feb., 1851; d. 16 Feb., 1852. | |
| 1265. | ii. CORA LOUISE, | b. 12 May, 1852; d. 18 Jul., 1852. | |
| 1266. | iii. CAROLINE O., | b. 20 Sep., 1854; | m. |
| | | 23 Apr., 1875, Ferdinand A. Elder. | |
| 1267. | iv. MYRA VIOLA, | b. 22 Oct., 1857; d. 22 Sep., 1858. | |
| 1268. | v. OTIS BERTRAND, | b. 21 Dec., 1858; | m. |
| | | 15 Nov., 1887, Louise Miller. | |

781

FRANCIS⁷ MARION EMERSON, son of Timothy and Mary (Trowbridge) Emerson, was born at Keene, Ohio, 13 July, 1825, and died in Iowa, 3 April, 1884. He married, November, 1847, Susan Hunt.

Children:

- | | | |
|-------|-------------------------|---|
| 1269. | i. MARY ELIZABETH, | b. 1 Jan., 1849; m. 15 Dec., 1867, |
| | Lewis Dietrich. | Res. Afton, Iowa. |
| | | Child, <i>John Emerson</i> , b. 19 Oct., 1872. |
| 1270. | ii. CHARLES TROWBRIDGE, | b. 31 May, 1853; m. 1 Jan., 1878, |
| | Catherine Reasoner. | Res. Creston, Iowa. |
| | | Child, <i>Roy Ivan</i> , b. 24 Sep., 1880. |
| 1271. | iii. FRANCIS G., | b. 8 Dec., 1861; m. 23 Sep., 1885, |
| | Florence Dunham. | Res. Wellington, Kan. Children: 1. |
| | | <i>Bert Y.</i> , b. 6 Jan., 1888. 2. <i>Beatrice Maria</i> , b. 7 Apr., 1890. |
| 1272. | iv. BALT, | b. 25 Mar., 1865; m. 28 Nov., 1888, |
| | Lina Brockman. | Res. Afton, Iowa. |
| | | Child, <i>Lucile</i> , b. 3 Jan., 1892. |
| 1273. | v. ELLA MARIA, | b. 11 May, 1869; m. 26 Dec., 1890, |
| | Bert L. Keating. | Res. Kansas. |
| 1274. | vi. LUCY JANE, | b. 15 Apr., 1872. Res. Afton, Iowa. |

784

CHARLES⁷ EMERSON, son of Caleb and Mary (Dana) Emerson, was born at Marietta, Ohio, 6 August, 1815, and died at Denver, Col., 23 August, 1896. He married, 8 May, 1842, Margaret (Bayman) Grier, daughter of Charles and Martha (Hill) Bayman. She was born in Virginia, 29 May, 1816, and died at Van Wert, 15 February, 1869. They resided at Houston, Van Wert and other places in Ohio.

Mr. Emerson married second, 15 March, 1873, Katharine (Hill) Atkinson, daughter of Richard and Mary (Richings) Hill, of Birmingham, England, where she was born in 1835. They resided at Van Wert, Ohio, Greeley and Denver, Col.

Mr. Emerson was a physician, and graduated at the Cincinnati (Ohio) medical college. At the death of his wife, he abandoned the practice of medicine, and entered upon a successful career as a banker. He was a member of the colony which settled Greeley, Colorado. The published history of that town states:



ELIZABETH SMITH (EMERSON) BAILEY.
(787)

Dr. Charles Emerson was the first man of large capital to identify himself with the colony. There is no doubt that upon the list of colonists, joined at New York, are the names of men of extensive capital; but they did not come and take their chances here as Dr. Emerson did. Early during the first summer, he was elected treasurer of the colony, instead of Horace Greeley, whose non-residence made holding that office too inconvenient. Dr. Emerson held the office for six years, and as the funds on hand were, after the first year, quite inconsiderable, it may be said that the work was done almost gratuitously.

Dr. Emerson was president of the bank at Greeley. In 1885, he retired to Denver, Col., where the last years of his life were spent, retaining his investments in the agricultural region below Greeley, on the Platte. He was, perhaps, the most extensive owner of land under irrigation in Colorado.

Dr. Emerson was a man of wise judgment, keen perceptions, unusual power of concentration, quiet, reserved and unassuming in manner. Amid all his large business interests, he never seemed hurried or perplexed; but met all emergencies with promptness and decision.

Children:

- | | | | |
|-------|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1275. | i. ELIZABETH, | b. 18 Feb., 1846; | m. |
| | 5 May, 1870, John M. C. Marble. | | Res. Los Angeles, |
| | Cal. | | |
| 1276. | ii. MARY, | b. 12 Nov., 1850; | m. |
| | 5 May, 1870, Walter Alva Buckingham. | | Res. Princeton, |
| | N. J. | | |
| 1277. | iii. CHARLES ELLIS, | b. 8 Jul., 1858; d. 20 Jul., 1858. | |
| 1278. | iv. MARGARET, | b. 19 May, 1861; | m. |
| | 20 Jul., 1881, Frederic E. Smith. | | Res. Greeley, Col. |
| 1279. | v. CHARLES WILLIAM, | b. 19 Mar., 1874. | Res. Denver, Col. |
| 1280. | vi. GEORGE DANA, | b. 20 Aug., 1876. | Res. Denver, Col. |
| 1281. | vii. ROSE HILL, | b. 4 Dec., 1877. | Res. Denver, Col. |

787

ELIZABETH⁷ SMITH EMERSON, daughter of Caleb and Mary (Dana) Emerson, was born at Marietta, Ohio, 19 March, 1820. She married, 1 October, 1850, William Denison Bailey, son of Seth and Mary (James) Bailey of Warren, Washington county, Ohio, where he was born 24 May, 1816, and died at Marietta, 10 April, 1894. They resided at Warren, 1850-71; Marietta, 1871-88; Houghton, Mich., 1888-92; Marietta, 1892-98.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| i. ELLA FRANCIS, | b. ———. |
| ii. LUCY DENISON, | b. ———. |
| iii. WILLIAM EMERSON, | b. ———; d. in infancy. |
| iv. CHARLES EMERSON, | b. ———. |

789

DANIEL⁷ EMERSON, son of Daniel and Esther (Frothingham) Emerson, was born at Charlestown, Mass., 8 August, 1798, and died at Allegan, Mich., 6 April, 1845. He married, 17 November, 1822, Hannah Poole, a daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Fletcher) Poole of Hollis, N. H., where she was born 27 July, 1804, and died at Allegan, 8 August, 1890. They resided at Plainfield, Meriden village, N. H., and Allegan, Mich.

Mr. Emerson was a merchant.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|-------------------------|---|
| 1282. | i. DANIEL, | b. 9 Aug., 1824; d. 22 Feb., 1858; m. Maria Beebe of Lyme, N. H. Child, <i>Francis Josephine</i> , d. young. Mrs. Emerson m. (2) Henry H. Bush, and resides at Albion, Mich. |
| 1283. | ii. HANNAH FROTHINGHAM, | b. 6 Mar., 1826; d. 22 Jan., 1828. |
| 1284. | iii. HANNAH, | b. 18 Feb., 1829; d. 19 Feb., 1829. |
| 1285. | iv. ELIZABETH, | b. 18 Feb., 1829; m. 20 April, 1853, Arad C. Balch. Res. Kalamazoo, Mich. |
| 1286. | v. FRANCES POOL, | b. 11 Mar., 1832; d. 16 Mar., 1853; m. John B. Dermont. Res. Allegan, Mich. |
| 1287. | vi. LUCY ANN, | b. 15 Nov., 1833. Res. Kalamazoo, Mich. |
| 1288. | vii. SUSAN JOSEPHINE, | b. 3 Dec., 1836; d. 27 Feb., 1861, <i>s.p.</i> ; m. John H. Mayhew. Res. Allegan, Mich. |

790

ELIZABETH⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Daniel and Esther (Frothingham) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 29 July, 1800, and died at Lawrence, Mass., 4 October, 1870. She married, 18 October, 1824, William Sanders Bradbury, son of James and Catharine (Conant) Bradbury of Hollis, N. H., where he was born 14 February, 1800, and died at Shrewsbury, Mass., 9 June, 1881. They resided at Westminster, Mass.

Mr. Bradbury was a merchant, commencing business in a small way in the most northern corner of Westminster. In 1829, he removed to the Centre, and established the well known country store long identified with his name. In 1845, he represented the town in the legislature; in 1847, was commissioned a justice of the peace; and, in 1851, was appointed trial justice. He was clerk of the town, 1859, '60, '61; a selectman, 1856; a school committee, 1830; and moderator of town meeting, 1844, '45, '46, '53, '54, '56.

We copy from an obituary in the Worcester (Mass.) *Spy*:

In politics, Mr. Bradbury was an old line whig who early identified himself with the republican party, and proved himself one of its ablest and most zealous supporters. He received many proofs of the confidence of his fellow citizens in Westminster. For years he was a justice of

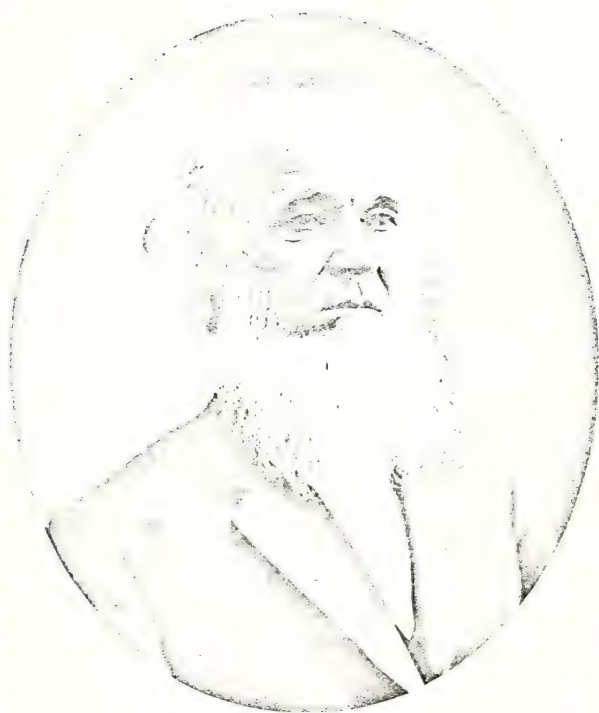
the peace, and subsequently trial justice of his district. When the temperance movement was instituted, he immediately joined it, closed out the stock of liquors on hand, thus sacrificing a most profitable part of his business, and earnestly labored for the interest of the cause. But his strong personal peculiarities were nowhere more conspicuous than in his religious life and history. For a series of years his history is literally the history of the church with which he was connected. He was for a long period church clerk and deacon. He was earnest, honest and sincere; uncompromising in his opposition to everything that did not seem to him in harmony with the true principles of Christianity; active and efficient in his connection with the leading benevolent enterprises of the day.

Children :

- i. ELIZABETH, b. 18 Aug., 1826;
m. (1) 11 Apr., 1848, Amos D. Nourse; (2) 27 Nov., 1873,
George A. Gilmore; (3) 13 Dec., 1887, Isaac H. Stearns.
Res. Lynn, Mass.
- ii. WILLIAM FROTHINGHAM, b. 17 May, 1829;
m. 27 Aug., 1857, Margaret Jones. Res. Cambridge, Mass.,
where he is the present head master of the Cambridge latin
school. His early education was obtained in the district
schools and academy of his native town. He taught his first
school during the winter of 1848-9 in Princeton, Mass. In
1852, he entered Amherst college, and was graduated with
the class of 1856, being the valedictorian. His brother, E.
E. Bradbury, was the salutatorian, "a remarkable instance,"
says the *Journal of Education*, "of two brothers taking the
highest honors of one college class." The same year, Mr.
Bradbury was placed in charge of the department of physics
and mathematics in the high school at Cambridge, and in
April following assumed the vacant position of head master
for the remainder of the term. In 1864, he was made Hop-
kins classical master, which position he has held since. In
1868, he was chosen the head master of the high school.
Mr. Bradbury is widely known throughout the country as a
successful and valuable instructor, while perhaps many are
best acquainted with his name as an author. His series of
mathematical works, embracing arithmetic, algebra, geometry,
trigonometry and surveying, are very popular with mathe-
matical teachers. In addition to his work as a teacher and
text-book author, he has also written many educational papers.
He is the inventor of an ingenious piece of apparatus for illus-
trating the simplicity of the metric system, which is exten-
sively used in schools. Mr. Bradbury has been the president
of many teachers' associations. He was a member of the
Cambridge common council 1883 and '84, where he ren-
dered efficient service. Children:
1. William Howard, b. 28 July, 1858, A.B. Harv. 1881; m.
15 Sep., 1886, Etta Kileski, b. at Lowell, Mass., 14
Sep., 1863, dau. of Henry and Susan R. (Fletcher)
Kileski. Child, Walworth Kileski, b. 21 Sep., 1887.

2. *Marion*, b. 1 Dec., 1863, grad. Smith coll. 1886; m. 1 Dec., 1891, William Bowles Hovey, b. 10 Nov., 1854, son of Walter and Mary Ann Elizabeth (Bruce) Hovey of Boston. Children:
 - (1) Leon Bradbury, b. 31 Aug., 1892.
 - (2) Grace, b. 10 Nov., 1893.
- iii. EDWARD EMERSON, b. 7 Feb., 1832;
 - m. 26 Nov., 1856, Sarah Jane Sykes; grad. Amherst college, 1856; salutatorian of the class; teacher and lawyer, New York, N. Y.; now (1898) merchant in Providence, R. I. Children:
 1. *Harriet Bowker*, b. 23 Dec., 1863; an artist.
 2. *Alice Emerson*, b. 20 Aug., 1865; grad. Smith college, 1886; m. 13 Sep., 1894, Frank D. Lewis, attorney at law, Riverside, Cal. Child, John Clark, b. 22 Nov., 1895.
 3. *Edward Gatling*, b. 14 Jun., 1870; m. 14 Feb., 1894, Cora B. Gay; civil engineer, Brockton, Mass. Child, Frances Emerson, b. 11 Jun., 1896.
- iv. CHARLES FLETCHER, b. 10 Apr., 1836; d. 9 Dec., 1854.
- v. ESTHER CAROLINE, b. 24 Jun., 1839;
 - m. 30 Oct., 1875, Thomas K. Noble, b. 19 Jan., 1832, son of Simon and Maria (Kimball) Noble of Norway, Me.; was graduated at Bowdoin college 1857, and at the Bangor seminary 1863; was master of Augusta (Me.) high school; was ordained, 1863, and settled as pastor of the Congregational church at Winthrop, Me., 1863-4; served on the Christian commission, 1864; was chaplain U. S. A., 1865-69; installed at Cleveland, Ohio, 1869; pastor of the Pilgrim church, Cleveland, 1869-72; pastor of the Plymouth church, San Francisco, Cal., 1874-1887; pastor of the Norwalk, Conn., First church, 1887, where he remains.
- vi. CHARLOTTE ANN, b. 24 Mar., 1844;
 - m. (1) 23 Aug., 1864, Edward A. Eaton; (2) Jun., 1876, W. Herschel Main, b. in Illinois, entered U. S. naval service 1866, and, by successive promotions, became chief engineer in 1892. Served in the coast survey, in the bureau at Washington and on board the *Bache*, *Saginaw*, *Michigan*, *Mahopac* and *Trenton*. He was on duty in this last ship in the harbor of Samoa during the hurricane of March, 1889. He never recovered from the results of this experience, and retired from the navy. Res. Washington, D. C. Children:
 1. *Mabel*, b. 1867.
 2. *Russell Burton*, b. 9 May, 1877.
 3. *Margaret Elizabeth*, b. 29 Mar., 1887.

EDWARD EMERSON, son of Daniel and Esther (Frothingham) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 1 October, 1802, and died at Allegan, Mich., 21 April, 1871. He married, 20 November, 1844,



BENJAMIN FROTHINGHAM EMERSON.
(793)

Hannah (Cummings) Pierce, a daughter of Thomas and Mary (Whitney) Cummings, and widow of Amasa Pierce. She was born 2 February, 1814, and died at Allegan 24 January, 1870. They resided at Hollis till 1861, when they removed to Allegan, where they both died and are buried.

Mr. Emerson was a farmer and merchant.

Children :

- | | | | | |
|-------|------|-------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------|
| 1289. | i. | HANNAH ELIZABETH, | b. 7 Feb., 1846; d. 17 Feb., 1853. | |
| 1290. | ii. | SARAH FRANCES, | b. 30 Apr., 1847. | |
| 1291. | iii. | MARY ESTHER, | b. 24 Sep., 1851. | Res. Colorado. |
| 1292. | iv. | ELIZABETH, | b. 26 May, 1857; | m. |
| | | | 6 Apr., 1887, Fletcher Clark. | Res. Sandwich, Mass. |
| 1293. | v. | DANIEL, | b. 26 Aug., 1859; | m. |
| | | | 10 Oct., 1895, Mary E. Bachelder. | Res. Lynn, Mass. |

793

BENJAMIN⁷ FROTHINGHAM EMERSON, son of Daniel and Esther (Frothingham) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 3 July, 1806, and died at Nashua, N. H., 6 September, 1884. He married, 29 November, 1842, Elizabeth Kendall, a daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth (Thompson) Kendall. She was born at Bedford, N. H., 7 October, 1812, and died at Nashua 26 September, 1870. They resided at Nashua.

Mr. Emerson was a lawyer; entered Dartmouth college 1826, stayed two years; graduated Union college, 1830; Cambridge law school, 1831; taught in west; practised law in Nashua, 1836-1873.

Mr. Emerson settled many of the largest estates of the region, where he practised law.

He married second, 9 October, 1872, Caroline Carlton Frye, widow of Rev. James Henry Rankin, D.D., and daughter of Samuel and Mary (Hoyt) Frye of Danville, Vt., where she was born, 8 February, 1817. She became his widow, and died 1 March, 1886.

Children :

- | | | | | |
|-------|-----|-------------------|---|---------------------|
| 1294. | i. | BENJAMIN KENDALL, | b. 20 Dec., 1843; m. 2 Apr., 1873, Mary Annette Hopkins. | Res. Amherst, Mass. |
| 1295. | ii. | CHARLES EDWARD, | b. 11 Oct., 1846; grad. Chandler scientific school, Hanover, N. H., 1870; civil engineer. | Res. Nashua, N. H. |

794

JOSEPH⁷ EMERSON, son of Rev. Daniel and Esther (Frothingham) Emerson, was born at Dartmouth, Mass., 4 September, 1808, and died at Andover, Mass., 21 July, 1885. He married, 26 November, 1844, Sarah Hammond Davis, a daughter of Stephen and Pamela (Whetlock) Davis. She was born at Oxford, Mass., 23

1847, Martha Eliza Vose, daughter of Peter Thacher and Ann Austin (Sprague) Vose of Lancaster, Mass., where she was born 25 August, 1816. They resided at South Reading, Fitchburg, Lancaster and Dorchester.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Yale college with the class of 1834. For a year after graduation, he taught an academy in Milford, Del., and then began the study of theology at the Andover (Mass.) seminary. In 1837, he left Andover to accept a tutorship at Yale college, where he taught mathematics and natural philosophy, 1837-1840, at the same time continuing his theological studies. He was ordained 15 October, 1845, and installed over the Congregational church at South Reading, now Wakefield, Mass. where he had a happy and successful pastorate of eight years. For the next three years, he was professor of mathematics and astronomy in Western Reserve college at Hudson, Ohio. 18 February, 1857, he was installed at South Berwick, Me., and in 1858 over the First Congregational church in Fitchburg, Mass., where he had a useful service of twelve years. In 1870, on account of impaired health, he resigned his charge, and resided at Lancaster, Mass. until 1877, when he removed to Dorchester, continuing to preach as his health allowed. With an inherited interest in the education of women, he rendered most efficient and valuable service for over twenty years as a trustee of Wheaton seminary at Norton, Mass., and for ten years was treasurer of the board.

Children :

1302. i. ANNE AUSTIN, b. 8 Nov., 1851; d. 12 March, 1898.
 1303. ii. FRANCES VOSE, b. 29 Jan., 1855. Res. Boston.

805

DANIEL⁷ EMERSON, son of Ralph and Eliza (Rockwell) Emerson, was born at Norfolk, Conn., 20 August, 1818, and died at North Kingville, Ohio, 16 December, 1893. He married, 9 April, 1844, Harriet Newell Wilcox, daughter of Dr. Jeremiah Cullen and Lorena Amelia (Bushnell) Wilcox, born 8 May, 1818, and died at Peninsula, Ohio, 4 July, 1870.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at the Western Reserve (Ohio) college in 1839 and at Andover (Mass.) theological seminary in 1842. He preached successively at Flat Rock, Mich., Hannibal and West Ely, Mo., and Peninsula, Ohio.

He married second, 4 September, 1877, Mrs. Harriet Newell (Rockwell) Alford, daughter of Elisha and Sarah (Hall) Rockwell.

Children :

1304. i. MARY AMELIA, b. 2 Mar., 1845; d. 5 Mar., 1845.
 1305. ii. CHARLOTTE LORENA, b. 14 Jul., 1846; m.
 25 Dec., 1866, Cyrus E. Kellogg. Res. Zanesville, Ohio.

1306. iii. WILLIAM BANISTER, b. 28 Jul., 1848; m.
5 Oct., 1880, May Percival. Res. Rockford, Ill.
1307. iv. ELIZA MARIA, b. 5 Jun., 1853; d. 21 Mar., 1865.
1308. v. RALPH WILCOX, b. 3 Jan., 1856; m.
7 Oct., 1880, Alice Cornelia Woodruff. Res. Rockford, Ill.
1309. vi. MIMIE JETTY, b. 10 Dec., 1857; m.
7 Oct., 1882, Benjamin F. Price. Res. Peninsula, Ohio.
1310. vii. JULIA MAY, b. 23 Apr., 1860, at Peninsula, Ohio.
Res. Akron, Ohio.
1311. viii. MARY HARRIET, b. 28 Feb., 1863; d. 1 Mar., 1863.

806

MARY⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Ralph and Eliza (Rockwell) Emerson, was born at Norfolk, Conn., 22 November, 1819, and died at Chicago, Ill., 31 December, 1896. She married, 23 September, 1840, Joseph Haven. He was born at North Dennis, Mass., 4 January, 1816, and died at Chicago, 23 May, 1874. She was pupil of Joseph Emerson (392) at Wethersfield, Conn., and of Mary Lyon and Miss Z. P. Grant (afterwards Mrs. Banister), at Ipswich, Mass. Her life was one of distinguished usefulness and honor in connection with her husband's work and after his decease.

Mr. Haven was graduated at Amherst college with the class of 1835, and became a teacher in the Deaf and Dumb asylum, New York city, 1835-37. Graduated at Andover theological seminary, 1839; pastor of Congregational church, Ashland, Mass., 1839-46; pastor of Harvard church, Brookline, Mass., 1846-51; associate editor *The Congregationalist*, 1846-51; professor of mental and moral philosophy, Amherst college, 1851-58; professor of theology, Chicago theological seminary, 1858-70; D.D., LL.D. Author, *Mental Philosophy*, *Moral Philosophy*, *History of Philosophy*; also published sermons, addresses, and articles in reviews.

Children:

- i. JOSEPH ASTER, b. 23 Jul., 1841; d. 1 Aug., 1844.
ii. ELIZABETH, b. 15 Dec., 1843; d. 8 Dec., 1871;
grad. Chicago high school; teacher at Rockford college, Ill.
iii. MARY, b. 5 Feb., 1846; d. 18 May, 1865.
iv. ALICE, b. 19 Nov., 1847, at Brookline, Mass.;
grad. Chicago high school, 1865; m. 5 Jul., 1867, James R. Danforth, b. Aug., at Jersey City, N. J., grad. Beloit college, grad. Chicago theological seminary, 1866, pastor of Woodstock, Ill., Congregational church, 1867-68, pastor of Newtonville (Mass.) Congregational church, 1872-74. First Congregational church, Philadelphia, 1874-89, U. S. consul, Liege, Belgium, 1890-93. Dr. and Mrs. J. R. Danforth were, previous to 1897, principals Walton-Wellesley school, Philadelphia. 1897, pastor Congregational church at Walnut hills, Cincinnati, Ohio, where he resides. Children:



1. *James Romeyn*, b. 7 Jul., 1868, at Woodstock, Ill.; grad. Amherst college. 1888; grad. Yale theological seminary, 1891; pastor of Congregational church, Mystic, Conn., 1893; pastor St. Albans, Vt., 1897.
2. *Alice*, b. 29 Apr., 1871, at Leipzig, Germany; d. 29 May, 1878, at Philadelphia.
3. *Caroline*, b. 28 Sep., 1872, at Lynn, Mass.
4. *Edward Joseph*, b. 24 May, 1874, at Newtonville, Mass.; d. 1 Feb., 1898; grad. Amherst college, 1897.
5. *Ralph Emerson*, b. 1 Oct., 1877, at Philadelphia; Williams college, class of 1899.
6. *Mary*, b. 30 Oct., 1882, at Philadelphia.
- v. **ADA**, b. 21 Mar., 1850, at Brookline, Mass.; grad. Chicago high school, 1867; missionary A. B. C. F. M., Peking, China, 1879.
- vi. **CLARA**, b. 27 Sep., 1853; d. 9 Jun., 1865.
- vii. **JOSEPH**, b. 30 Jul., 1855, at Amherst, Mass.; grad. Rush med. college, 1880, physician State hospital for the insane, Madison, Wis., 1880-82; attending physician at Rush medical college, 1882-84; prof. of physiology and dean of Northwestern dental college, 1884-89; m. 13 May, 1880, Fanny Barnard, b. 22 Oct., 1858, grad. Chicago high school, 1877. Res. Chicago, Ill. Children:
 1. *Joseph Emerson*, b. 19 Jan., 1885, at Chicago, Ill.
 2. *Richard Barnard*, b. 2 Sep., 1889, at Chicago, Ill.
- viii. **CHARLOTTE BELLE**, b. 21 Jan., 1858; d. 17 Aug., 1859.
- ix. **RALPH EMERSON**, b. 21 Jan., 1860. Res. Chicago, Ill.
- x. **GEORGE HENRY**, b. 18 Jul., 1862; d. 16 Mar., 1863.

807

JOSEPH⁷ EMERSON, son of Ralph and Eliza (Rockwell) Emerson, was born at Norfolk, Conn., 28 May, 1821. He married, 1 September, 1852, Mary Cordelia North, a daughter of Alvin and Clarissa (Burnham) North. She was born at New Britain, Conn., 1 July, 1825, and died at Beloit, Wis., 13 November, 1879. They resided at Beloit.

Mr. Emerson was prepared for college at Phillips (Andover) academy; graduated at Yale college with the class of 1841; taught in New London, Conn., 1841-2; studied theology at Andover (Mass.) seminary, 1842-44, and at New Haven in connection with tutorship in Yale college, 1844-48; was elected professor of latin and greek in Beloit (Wis.) college, 1848-56, and of greek since 1856; received the degree of D.D. from Yale college and of LL.D. from Beloit college. He has published a volume of Lectures and Sermons, besides sermons and addresses on different occasions; also articles in magazines and reviews.

The fiftieth anniversary of his appointment as professor of Beloit college was observed in May, 1898, and, on the succeeding commencement, a fine building, erected for the woman's department of

the college by Dr. D. K. Pearsons, was, by desire of the donor, named Emerson hall, in recognition of Prof. Emerson's connection with the college, and of the work of his uncle, Rev. Joseph Emerson (392), a pioneer in female liberal education. At the presentation, Dr. Pearsons said :

I name this building Emerson hall. The Emerson family were friends of Mary Lyon in her days of struggles and triumphs for female education, and Prof. Emerson, for whom this building is named, has been connected with the Beloit college for fifty years, and has given the strength of his noble manhood for the upbuilding of this college, and to him we dedicate this building as a slight acknowledgment of his great service and worth to Beloit college. May the Mary Lyons and the Frances Willards of the future receive their high ideals from this seat of Christian education. I present this building to Beloit college for the use of the women of the Northwest.

Professor Emerson married second, 9 July, 1884, Frances Helen Brace, a daughter of Harvey and Hannah (Thirstin Thompson) Brace. She was born at Rochester, N. Y., 11 September, 1838, of New England parentage. She was educated at Phipps union seminary, Albion, N. Y., Baraboo seminary and Milwaukee college, Wis.; teacher of history and art in Milwaukee college, of art and literature in Gannett institute, Boston; professor of English literature, Wellesley college, Mass.; founder and organizer of art department and gallery, Beloit college, Wis.

Children :

1312. i. RALPH CHAPIN, b. 20 Mar., 1855; d. 31 Aug., 1855.
 1313. ii. CHARLES ALVIN, b. 29 Aug., 1856; m.
 15 Jan., 1879, Della Blodgett. Res. Beloit, Wis.
 1314. iii. CLARA ELIZA, b. 4 Apr., 1866; grad.
 at Wellesley (Mass.) college, 1891; teacher in North Wisconsin academy, Ashland, Wis.

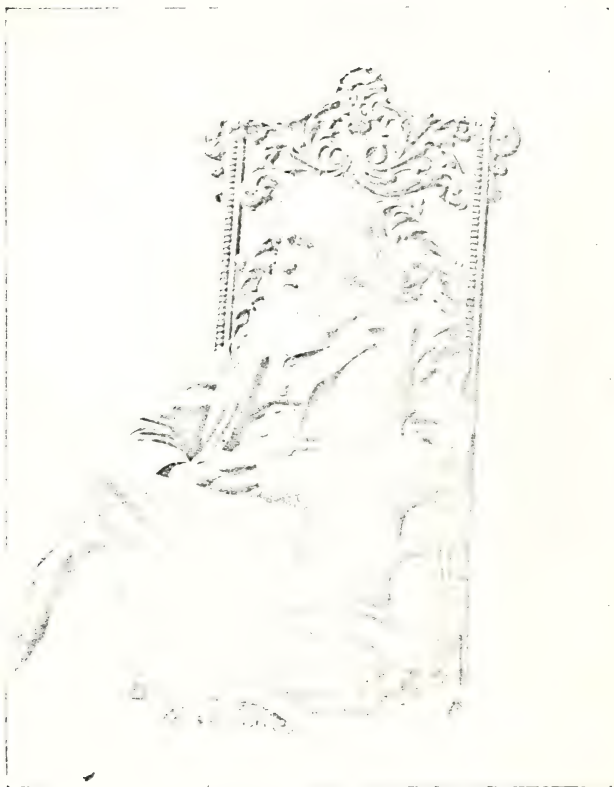
SOS

SOLOMON⁷ ROCKWELL EMERSON, son of Ralph and Eliza (Rockwell) Emerson, was born at Norfolk, Conn., 27 February, 1823, and died at Brooklyn, N. Y., 21 January, 1878. He married Mary Hawley.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Yale college with the class of 1844, studied law, and practised that profession in New York city, 1844-78.

Children :

1315. i. CHARLOTTE, b. 28 Jun., 1859; matron
 Orphan asylum. Res. Worcester, Mass.
 1316. ii. BENJAMIN, b. 3 Feb., 1861; engineer.
 Res. Auburn, N. Y.



RALPH EMERSON.
(810)

1317. iii. MARY LOUISE, b. 3 Nov., 1863; m.
16 Aug., 1892, Harold V. Seavey. Res. Chicago, Ill.
1318. iv. ELIZABETH, b. 9 Jul., 1865. Res. East Orange, N. Y.
1319. v. ALICE, b. 1867; d. 1867.
1320. vi. ADALINE, b. 7 Jul., 1868.
Res. 1200 Lyman Ave., Chicago, Ill.
1321. vii. CLARA, b. 6 Sep., 1871; d. 30 Jun., 1872.

810

RALPH' EMERSON, son of Ralph and Eliza (Rockwell) Emerson, was born at Andover, Mass., 3 May, 1831. He married, 7 September, 1858, Adaline Elizabeth Talcott, a daughter of Hon. Wait and Elizabeth Anna (Norton) Talcott. She was born at Vernon, Oneida county, N. Y., 12 October, 1837. Mr. Talcott held various prominent offices, including State Senator and District Collector of Internal Revenue, both by election and appointment of President Lincoln. Mrs. Emerson was graduated at Rutgers' college, New York City, with the class of 1856, and, previous to marriage, taught at Rockton and Rockford, Ill. By reason of her culture, catholic spirit and executive ability, she has been repeatedly called to occupy, for long periods of time, positions of great importance in philanthropic, patriotic and social organizations, not only in the city, but in the state and national organizations, representing some of them as delegate at international conventions in Europe and elsewhere. Her printed volumes, "Love Bound and Other Poems" and "Memorial" of her son (1323) attracted much attention and wide spread commendation.

Mr. Emerson, after teaching in New England, went to Bloomington, Ill., in 1851. He was then twenty years of age. In Bloomington he continued the study of law, which he had previously begun. He there became intimately acquainted with Abraham Lincoln, the intimacy continuing until the death of the latter. In consequence of Mr. Lincoln's advice, Mr. Emerson abandoned law, and entered active business life, as presenting more congenial employment. He removed to Beloit, Wis., and, in 1852, to Rockford, Ill., where he has since resided. He was at first a hardware merchant; then a manufacturer. He has been prominently connected either as president, vice-president, director, trustee, sole owner, leading partner, or otherwise, with the organization and working of over forty different manufacturing, commercial, financial, agricultural, educational and charitable enterprises, some of national reputation. These enterprises include such interests as the manufacture of agricultural implements, knitting machines, hosiery, cotton goods, woolen goods, lumber, two insurance companies, two national banks, and two electric companies, one of which

does the entire street lighting of the city of Rockford, Ill. He at one time had in addition a farm with over three square miles under the plow. Of some of the most important enterprises, he still, in his sixty-eighth year, retains active personal control. One of the city papers remarks:

Old citizens remember who it was that rescued the ebbing infant industries of Rockford during the fifties, when they seemed likely to be crushed out by wealthy rivals in other places; nor have residents in later years forgotten how, while other concerns have dropped into oblivion, every enterprise, fortunate enough to have Ralph Emerson for its directing spirit, weathered every financial storm.

Children:

1322. i. ADALINE ELIZA, b. 13 Aug., 1859;
m. 10 Jan., 1883, Norman Frederick Thompson.
Res. East Orange, N. J.
1323. ii. HARRIET ELIZABETH, b. 8 Mar., 1861;
m. 31 Dec., 1885, William E. Hinchliff.
Res. Rockford, Ill.
1324. iii. MARY, b. 6 Apr., 1863;
m. 20 Dec., 1890, Edward Potter Lathrop.
Res. Rockford, Ill.
1325. iv. CHARLOTTE BELLE, b. 22 Jan., 1865;
27 Apr., 1898, Darwin Mill Keith, M.D.
Res. Rockford, Ill.
1326. v. RALPH, b. 25 Sep., 1866; d. 25 Aug., 1889.
He was instantly killed at a fire while heroically protecting his father's property. Though but twenty-three years of age, he had already shown such rare executive and patriotic ability that his sudden death was a shock and cause of mourning to a great number outside of his own family connection. See published memoir of his life, by his mother.
1327. vi. DORA BAY, b. 7 Mar., 1869; m.
28 Jun., 1898, Prof. William Morton Wheeler, Ph.D., Chicago university.
Res. Chicago, Ill.
1328. vii. JOSEPH, b. 2 Aug., 1870; d. 2 Aug., 1870.
1329. viii. WAIT TALCOTT, b. 18 Aug., 1874; d. 18 Aug., 1874.

812

ELIZABETH' EMERSON, daughter of Ralph and Eliza (Rockwell) Emerson, D.D., was born 15 February, 1836, at Andover, Mass.; teacher in Andover (Mass.), Bradford (Mass.) and Rockford (Ill.) female seminaries. She is an authoress of rare ability, particularly on missionary subjects, as is shown by many published articles. She married, 9 October, 1865, Rev. Simon James Humphrey, son of John and Rebecca (Brewster) Humphrey, of Derry, N. H., where he was born, 31 December, 1820; was graduated at Bowdoin college with the class of 1848; Andover theological seminary, 1852; ordained, 1854; pastor, Newark, Ohio, 1854-61;

Beloit, Wis., 1861-64; district secretary A. B. C. F. M., twenty-eight years. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by Beloit (Wis.) college in 1879. He is now retired at Oak Park, Ill.

Children:

- i. WILLIAM BREWSTER, b. 17 Dec., 1867, clergyman.
- ii. ARTHUR EMERSON, b. 25 Sep., 1869; d. 26 Apr., 1880.
- iii. ELIZABETH ROCKWELL, b. 17 Sep., 1871;
kindergarten director. Res. Oak Park, Ill.
- iv. HERBERT JOHN, b. 9 Mar., 1873, cashier; m. 17 Aug.,
1897, Mira Foster Hatch, daughter of Vinal Foster and
Ellen Frances (Phinney) Hatch, b. at Woods Holl, Mass.,
6 Jan., 1875. Res. Oak Park, Ill.
- v. FREDERICK RALPH, b. 9 Aug., 1875; d. 29 Jan., 1877.

813

CHARLOTTE⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Ralph and Eliza (Rockwell) Emerson, was born 21 April, 1838, at Andover, Mass., and died at East Orange, N. J., 4 February, 1895. She married, June, 1880, William Bryant Brown, son of Joseph and Abigail (Morse) Brown, born at Thompson, Conn., 29 June, 1816, was graduated with the class of 1841 at Oberlin (Ohio) college; settled minister of Congregational churches at Henrietta, N. Y., Andover, Mass., and for about twenty-five years at Newark, N. J.; was for several years secretary of the American Congregational union. He received the degree of D.D. from Princeton (N. J.) university in 1877. Resides at East Orange, N. J.

Mrs. Emerson was graduated at Abbott academy, Andover, Mass., and taught in Montreal, P. Q., and in Rockford, Ill., seminaries. She spent several years, before and after her marriage, in study and travel abroad, and was proficient in modern languages. She possessed remarkable magnetic and organizing powers. As an accomplished writer and speaker, she was one of the foremost organizers of the general federation of Women's clubs, was elected the first president and was re-elected, serving in that capacity four years.

816

CHARLES⁷ HENRY EMERSON, son of William and Sarah (Jewett) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 24 February, 1819. He married Caroline O. Haywood. She was born 10 July, 1819. They reside at Keokuk, Iowa.

Child:

1830. i. CHARLES FRANCIS, b. 6 Jul., 1845; d. 10 Jul., 1860.

818

DANIEL⁷ LORENZO EMERSON, son of William and Sarah (Jewett) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 20 September, 1823. He married Ellen A. Kendrick. They reside at Rockford, Ill.

Children:

- | | | | | |
|-------|------|-------------------------|---------------------------|----|
| 1331. | i. | DANIEL FRANK, | b. 5 Jul., 1846. | |
| 1332. | ii. | ELLA JANE. | b. 1 May, 1848; | m. |
| | | James J. McLellan. | One son, b. 28 May, 1875. | |
| 1333. | iii. | CHARLES HERBERT, | b. 25 May, 1850. | |
| 1334. | iv. | MARY JEWETT, | b. 30 Apr., 1853. | |
| 1335. | v. | AMA FLETCHER FELTON, b. | ————. | |

821

JULIA⁷ ANN EMERSON, daughter of Daniel and Joanna (Warren) Emerson, was born at Waltham, Mass., 25 January, 1815, and died at Cambridge, Mass., 23 November, 1894. She married, 30 August, 1841, Benjamin Paige Clark, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Paige) Clark, of Hardwick, Mass. He was born at Hardwick, 31 May, 1816. They resided at Cambridge.

Mr. Clark has developed a large and successful business as a confectioner, which is now the oldest manufacturing firm in that line, at Cambridge. In 1848, he established his factory on Franklin street, Cambridgeport; in 1862, he removed to Main street, and, in 1874, erected his present large five storied factory at 443 Massachusetts avenue, employing a force of fifty workmen and a capital of an hundred thousand dollars.

822

CHARLES⁷ EMERSON, son of Daniel and Joanna (Warren) Emerson, was born at Waltham, Mass., 23 September, 1816, and died at Waltham, 25 September, 1845. He married, 24 October, 1841, Mary Adeline Kezar, daughter of Giles and Abigail (Woodbury) Kezar. She was born at Groton, Mass., 3 October, 1816. They resided at Waltham.

Children:

- | | | | |
|-------|-----|---|-----------------------|
| 1336. | i. | ADELINE, b. 12 Feb., 1843; m. 3 Sep., 1863, William Locke Lathrop, b. 22 Jun., 1840, son of Charles Taintor and Matilda B. (Wilder) Lathrop, of Bolton, Mass. | |
| | | Children: | Res. Cambridge, Mass. |
| | | 1. <i>Caroline Adeline</i> , b. 25 Sep., 1865. | |
| | | 2. <i>Arthur William</i> , b. 28 Aug., 1871. | |
| | | 3. <i>Alice Emerson</i> , b. 6 Jun., 1879. | |
| 1337. | ii. | CHARLES, b. 5 May, 1845; m. (1) 29 Apr., 1869, Ellen Averill; (2) Martha H. M. Sproul. | Res. Cambridge, Mass. |

823

LEWIS⁷ EMERSON, son of Daniel and Joanna (Warren) Emerson, was born at Waltham, Mass., 24 July, 1818. He married, 26 November, 1844, Maria Dodge Kinsman, daughter of William and

Sarah (Brown) Kinsman. She was born at Ipswich, Mass., 15 April, 1820, and died at Waltham, 11 October, 1891. They resided at Waltham.

Child :

1338. i. ALICE LOUISA, b. 4 May, 1847.

824

ELIJAH⁷ EMERSON, son of Daniel and Joanna (Warren) Emerson, was born at Waltham, Mass., 11 May, 1820. He married, 25 June, 1846, Sarah Jane Bodge, who died 24 July, 1852.

He married second, 12 September, 1854, at Ipswich, Mass., Mary Abigail Fellows, born 29 October, 1831, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth A. (Dennison) Fellows.

Mrs. Emerson was born in the Fellows house, Ipswich, near Mill creek, about three miles east of the R. R. station. The house was built by the earliest of the family in New England, who occupied it from 1659 to 1676. His descendants have dwelt in it ever since. About 1856, it was remodelled and now has the appearance of a modern farm house.

825

LOUISA⁷ REBECCA EMERSON, daughter of Daniel and Joanna (Warren) Emerson, was born at Waltham, Mass., 23 April, 1822. She married, 6 September, 1840, Charles Miller Butterfield. He was born 17 February, 1820. They resided at Bedford and East Cambridge, Mass., and Hillsboro', N. H.

Children :

- i. MARY LOUISE, b. 25 Jan., 1841; d. 16 Jun., 1890;
 m. 27 Sep., 1869, Fred A. Locke. Res. Boston, Mass.
- ii. CHARLES EDWARD, b. 7 Apr., 1842; d. 29 Jul., 1842.
- iii. LUCY MATILDA, b. 18 Mar., 1840;
 m. 23 Oct., 1838, Eben Tufts Sumner.
 Res. Cambridge, Mass.
- iv. CHARLES FREDERIC, b. 13 Jun., 1864; d. 7 Sep., 1864.

826

RACHEL⁷ WARREN EMERSON, son of Daniel and Joanna (Warren) Emerson, was born at Waltham, Mass., 11 November, 1826. She married, 17 January, 1849, Theodore Harris Wheeler, born at Framingham, Mass., 3 August, 1822, son of Eliphalet and Clarissa (Rice) Wheeler. They reside at Framingham.

Children :

- i. EDWARD CLARK, b. 6 Feb., 1850; m. 23 Oct., 1873,
 Harriet Amelia Harding, b. 22 Sep., 1849.
 Res. Cambridge, Mass.
- ii. ELEANOR B., b. 13 Oct., 1852.
- iii. ABIGAIL GERTRUDE, b. 22 Jul., 1856.

827

THOMAS⁷ HEARD EMERSON, son of Daniel and Jane Elizabeth (Heard) Emerson, was born at Cambridge, Mass., 20 March, 1836, and died at Cambridge, 20 January, 1891. He married, 24 June, 1875, Elizabeth Wellington, daughter of William and Lucy E. (Carter) Wellington. She was born at Cambridge, 3 March, 1843. They resided at Cambridge.

Child:

1339. i. EDITH WELLINGTON, b. 20 Jul., 1877.

828

WARREN⁷ FRANK EMERSON, son of Daniel and Jane Elizabeth (Heard) Emerson, was born at Waltham, Mass., 29 July, 1839. He married, 1 June, 1870, Lilian Thorp, a daughter of John C. and Elizabeth (Atkinson) Thorp. She was born 12 April, 1848. They reside at Waltham.

Children:

1340. i. GUY THORP, b. 11 Jun., 1871.

1341. ii. EDWARD WARREN, b. 31 Mar., 1874.

830

ARVILLA⁷ REBECCA EMERSON, daughter of John Muzzey and Rebecca (Hodgman) Emerson, was born at Bradford, N. H., 1 October, 1828. She married, 6 November, 1851, Charles N. Heald, who died 19 November, 1891. They resided at Manchester, N. H.

Children:

i. ROSE ESTELLA, b. 17 Nov., 1855; d. 2 Aug., 1876.

ii. FREDERIC HERBERT, b. 22 Oct., 1858; d. 23 Jan., 1865.

iii. FRANK EMERSON, b. 5 Sep., 1860.

833

LUCY⁷ BUCKMINSTER EMERSON, daughter of George Barrell and Olivia (Buckminster) Emerson, was born at Boston, Mass., 19 June, 1827. She married, May, 1853, John Lowell, son of John Amory and Susan (Cabot) Lowell. He was born at Boston 18 October, 1824, and died 14 May, 1897. They resided at Boston.

Mr. Lowell was graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1843; was A.M. in 1846; LL.B. in 1845; LL.D. Williams college, 1870, and Harvard, 1871; was admitted to the bar in 1846, and practised his profession in Boston; was appointed, in 1865, judge of the U. S. district court, and, in 1878, became a justice of the U. S. circuit court, which he resigned in 1884; was a fellow of the American academy, a member of the Massachusetts historical

society, and of the New-England historic genealogical society; an overseer of Harvard university, 1875-86; and a trustee of the Peabody fund, of which, in 1896, he became president.

As a lawyer, Judge Lowell's reputation was wide. He enjoyed the commanding respect of his professional brethren, among whom he was an authority on questions relating to the great subjects of admiralty, equity, mercantile bankruptcy and insolvency. Confidence in his integrity, judgment, learning and uprightness was universal. The tributes of the bar expressed the sense of deprivation felt in the loss of a great lawyer, a valuable citizen, a noble gentleman, and a conspicuous member of an eminent Massachusetts family.

Children :

- i. OLIVIA BUCKMINSTER, b. 14 Mar., 1854; d. 15 Jan., 1870.
- ii. JOHN, b. 23 May, 1856;
m. 24 Oct., 1883, Mary Emlen Hale. Res. Newton, Mass.
- iii. MARY LOTHROP, b. 27 Nov., 1858; d. 3 Sep., 1882.
- iv. LUCY, b. 21 Sep., 1860.
Res. Newton, Mass.
- v. GEORGE EMERSON, b. 21 Nov., 1862; d. 26 May, 1884.
- vi. SUSAN CABOT, b. 5 Dec., 1864;
m. 4 Jun., 1889, William Henry Aspinwall.
Res. Newton, Mass.
- vii. JAMES ARNOLD, b. 3 Feb., 1869;
m. 2 Dec., 1897, Mary Wharton Churchman.
Res. Newton, Mass.

836

LINCOLN' FLETCHER EMERSON, son of William Samuel and Olive Leighton (Bourne) Emerson, was born at Kennebunk, Me., 18 September, 1829, and died 5 March, 1864. He married, in 1858, Elizabeth M. Wainwright, daughter of Peter and Charlotte Wainwright, of Roxbury, Mass. They resided at Boston, Mass.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Bowdoin college with the class of 1849. He had contemplated professional life, but, after a year's study in medicine, he decided that the vocation of a teacher would be more congenial. He became an assistant to his uncle, George B. Emerson (407), in his celebrated private school in Boston, whom, after a two years tour and study in Europe, he succeeded. Mr. Emerson's superior scholarship secured him the confidence of patrons, and his amiability and cultivated manners the respect and affection of his pupils.

837

WILLIAM' RALPH EMERSON, son of William Samuel and Olive Leighton (Bourne) Emerson, was born at Alton, Ill., 11 March, 1833. He married first, 24 December, 1863, Katherine M. Mears;

second, 14 September, 1873, Sylvia Hathaway Watson. They reside at Milton, Mass.

Mr. Emerson is an architect at Boston, Mass.

Child:

1342. i. RALPH LINCOLN, b. 22 Jan., 1868; A.B. Harv., 1891.
Res. Milton, Mass.

844

JOHN⁷ EMERSON, son of John and Phebe (Beard) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 18 January, 1783, and died at Reading, 1870. He married, 1815, Nancy Wiley. She was born in 1800, and died 1 September, 1849. They resided at Reading.

Mr. Emerson was a deputy sheriff for Middlesex county.

1343. i. CHARLES, b. 8 Jun., 1815.
1344. ii. ANDREW, b. 17 Jul., 1817.
1345. iii. GEORGE, b. 17 May, 1820.
1346. iv. JOHN ADAMS, b. 5 Apr., 1822; d. 5 Sep., 1886.
1347. v. JOHN BROOKS, b. 5 Apr., 1822.
1348. vi. ORIN, b. 31 May, 1824.
1349. vii. WILLIAM, b. 18 Jul., 1826.
1350. viii. NANCY, b. 29 Mar., 1831.

849

DAVID⁷ EMERSON, son of David and Sarah (Gowing) Emerson, was born at Reading Mass., 5 September, 1787, and died at Reading, 7 July, 1866. He married, 14 May, 1812, Esther Buxton, daughter of Ebenezer and Susannah Buxton of Reading, where she was born in 1787, and died 4 February, 1844. They resided at Reading.

Mr. Emerson was a farmer.

1351. i. CLINTON, b. 28 Aug., 1813; d. 8 Jan., 1873.
Res. Reading, Mass.
1352. ii. Anon, b. 1815; d. 19 Feb., 1823.
1353. iii. SARAH G., b. 29 Jun., 1817.

851

HENRY⁷ EMERSON, son of David and Sarah (Gowing) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 3 August, 1795, and died at Boston, Mass., 21 March, 1881. He married, 27 October, 1821, Phoebe Nichols, who died at Woonsocket, R. I., in 1870 or 1873. They resided at Boston.

Children:

1354. i. ABNER PHELPS, b. 26 Jun., 1825; d. 1861 in U. S. navy; m.
27 Jul., 1846, Rebecca Clarke. Res. Boston, Mass.
1355. ii. WILLIAM H., b. ———. Res. Chicago, Ill.
1356. iii. CHARLES A., b. ———.

854

SILAS⁷ GASSETT EMERSON, son of David and Selina (Gassett) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 15 January, 1813, and died at Reading, 15 August, 1879. He married Augusta Nichols, daughter of John and Anna (Damon) Nichols. She was born 3 July, 1819, and died 16 April, 1859. They resided at Reading.

Mr. Emerson married second, 6 July, 1864, Frutilla (Wakefield) Young, daughter of William and Sarah (Parker) Wakefield, and widow of Charles Young. She was born at Reading, 18 October, 1825.

Children :

1357. i. HELEN AUGUSTA, b. 2 Apr., 1840; d. 18 Jan., 1883; m.
7 Oct., 1862, Daniel C. Sanborn. Res. Reading, Mass.
1358. ii. ALICE CORDELIA, b. 9 Mar., 1842. Res. Reading, Mass.
1359. iii. ABIGAIL FRANCES, b. 26 Nov., 1843; m.
30 Sep., 1864, Henry W. Nichols. Res. No. Reading, Mass.
1360. iv. LUTHERA, b. 28 Dec., 1846. Res. Boston, Mass.
1361. v. ADALINE, b. 28 Dec., 1846; d. 9 Sep., 1848.
1362. vi. ARTHUR GASSETT, b. 29 May, 1855; m.
17 Mar., 1880, Emily F. Batchelder. Res. Reading, Mass.
1363. vii. PHILIP, b. 7 May, 1865; m.
14 Jan., 1891, Mary E. Dewey. Res. Lynn, Mass.
1364. viii. WINIFRED, b. 9 Jan., 1871.

858

ADELINE⁷ EMERSON, daughter of David and Selina (Gassett) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 12 November, 1819. She married, 4 December, 1850, Loea Parker, son of Loea and Anna (Bancroft) Parker of Reading, where he was born 11 May, 1809, and died 12 June, 1857. They resided at Reading.

Mr. Loea Parker was the senior member of the firm, L. Parker & Co., Boston, dealers in rosewood, mahogany and other tropical lumber.

Children :

- i. ELMORE, b. 26 Jul., 1852; m. 24 Nov., 1879, Emma
Armstrong.
ii. ANNIE BANCROFT, b. 14 Aug., 1855.

868

OLIVER⁷ EMERSON, son of Oliver and Elizabeth (Brown) Emerson, was born at Lynnfield, Mass., 26 March, 1813, and died at Miles, Iowa, 10 November, 1883. He married, 7 April, 1843, Eliza Fairchild Bedford, daughter of Davis and Lydia (Fairchild) Bedford, of Hanover, N. J., where she was born, 1806, and died at Sabula, Iowa, 9 January, 1856. They resided at De Witt and Sabula, Iowa.

He married second, 27 July, 1857, Maria (Farrar) Mills, daughter of John and Calle (Stearns) Farrar of Stoddard, N. H., and widow of Ezekiel Bartlett and Amasa Mills. She was born at Stoddard, 16 September, 1823. They resided at (Wolf Creek) Tracer, Iowa.

Mr. Emerson fitted for college at the Phillips academy, Andover, Mass., was graduated at Waterville (now Colby), Me. college with the class of 1835, and completed a theological course at the Lane seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1840. During two years of this last course, he supplied a Baptist church in Hamilton county, Ohio. He was ordained, October, 1841, at Danville, Iowa, as a Congregationalist.

During more than forty years of his ministry, his chief work was that of a missionary evangelist, planting churches in new settlements of north-eastern Iowa and adjacent parts of Illinois, watching over them through feeble beginnings, and transferring them, when they could dispense with missionary aid. He thus led in the formation of above twenty churches. Partially paralyzed from infancy, and suffering from a deformed foot, he was so infirm that he rarely saw a well day, and seldom took a step without pain. Protracted labor in the study being for him impossible, he chose the sphere of a pioneer preacher as the only one open to him. Such were his energy, activity and persistency that, notwithstanding his frail health, it was said that no other had "done more to lay the foundations of Congregationalism in Iowa." He added another to the many illustrations of what a resolute purpose can accomplish, even obstructed by a feeble body.

Among the towns where, prior to 1870, he labored most frequently, but not statedly, were Sabula, Jackson county, Elk river, Clinton county, and others. Sometimes several at the same time. In 1877, he removed to Miles, Jackson county, where he died.

An address delivered by William Lloyd Garrison at Waterville in Emerson's junior year at college, led him to become an uncompromising abolitionist. True to such convictions, he resigned, in 1844, a commission which, in 1841, he had accepted from the American home missionary society; however, in 1861, he again became its missionary, and so continued till his death. From 1855 to 1861, he was an agent of the American missionary association in Iowa. From 1852 to 1883, he was a trustee of Iowa college.

The *Life and Times of Asa Turner*, by Dr. Magoun, president of Iowa college, gives a portrait of Mr. Emerson and an epitome of his career. It says:

He was the apostle to the scattered sheep in the wilderness. Neither ill health, small pay, exposure, loneliness, nor sore bereavement checked the tireless activity of this home missionary, with one foot like lord Byron and a heart like saint Paul. Few men entirely sound in limb and body

ever got over so much ground for the gospel's sake. * * * Emerson was a ready and vigorous preacher, a minute-man who could make an address on personal religion, evangelism, or reform, on call, and often thrilled his hearers. His life glowed with missionary fervor and was noble with heroism.

Children :

1365. i. OLIVER FARRAR, b. 24 May, 1860; m. 24 Sep., 1891, Annie Laurie Logan. Res. Cleveland, Ohio.
 1366. ii. CLARA MARIA, b. 15 Nov., 1861; m. 28 Jun., 1887, Alexis Crane Hart, b. 4 Feb., 1846, son of Alexander and Jane Maria (Crane) Hart, of Ft. Atkinson, Wis. Res. Franklin, Neb.

869

DANIEL⁷ PUTNAM EMERSON, son of Oliver and Elizabeth (Brown) Emerson, was born at Lynnfield, Mass., 3 February, 1815, and died at Lynnfield, 20 October, 1875. He married, 16 May, 1837, Mehitabel Preston, daughter of David and Rebecca (Upton) Preston, born 27 April, 1816, and died 9 November, 1889. They resided at Lynnfield, where Mr. Emerson was a quarryman and contractor.

Children :

1367. i. CHASTINE, b. 24 Feb., 1838; for many years a school teacher at Salem and Melrose, Mass.
 1368. ii. NANCY SNOW, b. 10 Jun., 1840; d. 10 Oct., 1884; m. 2 Nov., 1865, Samuel F. French.
 1369. iii. PUTNAM, b. 24 Nov., 1843; d. 5 Nov., 1873; m. 11 Oct., 1871, Rachel K. Harris. Res. Salem, Mass.
 1370. iv. JASPER, b. 15 Aug., 1846; m. (1) 18 Nov., 1874, Clementine F. Badger. (2) 30 Oct. 1878, Rebecca Frances Grant.
 1371. v. IDA AUGUSTA, b. 3 May, 1849; d. 29 Dec., 1895; m. 3 Mar., 1880, John J. Pratt.
 1372. vi. HORACE, b. 6 May, 1852; d. 24 Apr., 1854.
 1373. vii. LAURETTA PRATT, b. 17 Sep., 1856; m. 14 Jul., 1886, Alonzo B. Cleveland.
 1374. viii. HOWARD, b. 26 Oct., 1861; d. 9 Jan. 1887.

871

JOSEPH⁷ BROWN EMERSON, son of Oliver and Elizabeth (Brown) Emerson, was born at Springfield, Mass., 27 July, 1818, and died at Wakefield, Mass., 24 June, 1857. He married, 4 May, 1843, Elizabeth Bridgen, daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth (Tutts) Bridgen of Medford, Mass., where she was born 28 June, 1816. She died at Wakefield 11 February, 1868.

Mr. Emerson was a shoemaker, and resided at Salem and Wakefield, Mass.

Children :

1375. i. EDWARD, b. 1 Sep., 1845; m.
1870, Mary A. Tyler. Res. Davenport, Iowa.
1376. ii. GEORGE, b. 6 Apr., 1848; m.
1876, Pella N. Dixby. Res. Winfield, Kansas.
1377. iii. FREDERICK, b. 5 Sep., 1850; m.
13 Jun., 1869, Rhoda F. Howard.
1378. iv. JOSEPH ARTHUR, b. 10 May, 1853; m.
22 Jul., 1884, Florence Hughes. Res. Oklahoma.
1379. v. MARIA ELIZABETH, b. 6 Dec., 1855; d. 1889; m.
John William Lloyd. Children, *Llewellyn* and *Oriole*.

872

ROBERT⁷ ROBINSON EMERSON, son of Oliver and Elizabeth (Brown) Emerson, was born at Lynnfield, Mass., 12 June, 1820, and died at Peabody, Mass., 14 July, 1893. He married, 23 November, 1842, Elvira Richardson, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Wyman) Richardson. She was born at Woburn, Mass., 4 March, 1825. They resided at Peabody, where Mr. Emerson was a provision merchant.

Children :

1380. i. FLORENCE AUGUSTA, b. 1 Apr., 1844; d 3 Jun., 1872; m.
7 Nov., 1866, Cornelius B. Lowe.
1381. ii. EMMA JOSEPHINE, b. 11 Dec., 1846; m.
17 Sep., 1872, Andrew G. Hilton.
1382. iii. LUCY ANN, b. 23 Jun., 1848; m.
1 Aug., 1882, Henry G. Davis; ch., *Henry Emerson Davis*,
b. 16 Jul., 1883.
1383. iv. WILLIAM HARLOW, b. 20 Feb., 1852; m.
16 Jun., 1886, Katherine E. Houghton.

873

WILLIAM⁷ EMERSON, son of Oliver and Elizabeth (Brown) Emerson, was born at Lynnfield, Mass., 26 July, 1822, and died at Baltimore, Md., 5 April, 1868. He married (1), 6 November, 1847, Caroline Bryant, born at Medford, Mass., 1825, and died at North Reading, Mass., 6 January, 1852. They resided at Boston, Mass., and Baltimore, Md.

Mr. Emerson was a merchant.

Children :

1384. i. LUCY, b. 1848.
1385. ii. WILLIAM, b. 1850. Res. Shasta, Cal.

876

ELLEN⁷ ELIZA EMERSON, daughter of Oliver and Eliza (Weston) Emerson, was born at Lynnfield, Mass., 24 October, 1832.

She married, 9 May, 1858, James L. Eaton, son of Ezra and Tamar Eaton of North Reading, where he was born 21 April, 1821. He had previously married her half sister Lucy Ann (874). They reside at Athol, Mass.

Children :

- i. FLORENCE WESTON, b. 7 Dec., 1860; m. 23 Apr. 1882, Charles Waterman, b. Cambridge, 26 Sep., 1861; d. at Athol, 26 Mar., 1889.

877

HOWARD⁷ MALCOLM EMERSON, son of Oliver and Eliza (Weston) Emerson, was born at North Reading, Mass., 26 October, 1833, and died at South Berwick, Me., 16 May, 1882. He married, 10 June, 1861, Anne M. Parks, daughter of Samuel and Marianne (Cutts) Parks of South Berwick, where she was born 28 March, 1837. She subsequently became the wife of Rev. Albert Knight Potter, D.D., of Springfield, Mass.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Brown university, Providence, R. I., with the class of 1858, and at the Newton, Mass., theological institution in 1860; was ordained in 1861, and settled as a minister (Baptist) at Methuen, Mass. Mr. Emerson ranked high as a writer and debater among his college mates, and was assigned, at commencement, an oration of the first class. His decease terminated, early, a career of large promise.

878

FORREST⁷ FAYETTE EMERSON, son of Oliver and Eliza (Weston) Emerson, was born at Lynnfield, Mass., May 16, 1838. He married, 29 June, 1864, Sarah Maria Hartwell, daughter of Luther and Roxanna (Farnsworth) Hartwell, born at Groton, Mass., 7 March, 1838. They reside at Worcester, Mass.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Brown university with the class of 1863, and at Rochester theological seminary in 1867. He was ordained 1865, and settled as a minister at Wellsville and Brockport, N. Y., Gloucester, Mass., and Hartford, Conn., and has filled pastorates at Amherst, Mass., Newport, R. I., and Worcester, Mass. Many of his sermons have been published.

The history of Hartford county, Conn. (1886), says :

Rev. Forrest F. Emerson, pastor of the Asylum avenue church from 1873 to 1879, was highly esteemed for his social qualities, literary ability and powerful preaching.

The history of Amherst, Mass. (1896), says :

Rev. Forrest F. Emerson was invited, 6 May, 1879, to settle in the ministry over the First church. He was installed the same year and continued

in office until his resignation, which was accepted by the parish, 14 February, 1883. All who knew Mr. Emerson during his pastorate in Amherst will bear witness to his sterling qualities as a man and as a minister of the gospel. Better sermons were never delivered from an Amherst pulpit than were listened to by his congregations.

Adopted. ETHEL, b. 16 Apr., 1872; m. 7 Feb., 1898, George William Bradshaw. Res. Worcester, Mass.

879

JUSTUS' WESTON EMERSON, son of Oliver and Eliza (Weston) Emerson, was born at Lynnfield, Mass., 31 May, 1840. He married, 2 June, 1869, Ellen G. Swan, daughter of Joseph A. and Hannah (Newhall) Swan, born 26 August, 1848, and died at Lynnfield, 10 October, 1891. They resided at Lynnfield, where Mr. Emerson was a farmer.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|---------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1386. | i. FREDERICK H. M., | b. 29 Mar., 1870. |
| 1387. | ii. HARRY L., | b. 22 Jul., 1872; d. 4 May, 1884. |
| 1388. | iii. EVA L., | b. 2 Dec., 1876. |
| 1389. | iv. GRACE M., | b. 12 Aug., 1881. |

880

HENRY' PENDENTER EMERSON, son of Oliver and Eliza (Weston) Emerson, was born at Lynnfield, Mass., 11 January, 1846. He married, 4 August, 1874, Mary Averill Estey, daughter of Simon Forrester and Hannah (Averill) Estey, of Middleton, Mass., where she was born 2 April, 1850. They reside at Buffalo, N. Y.

Mr. Emerson was prepared for college at Phillips academy, Andover, Mass., in the class of 1867; graduated at the university of Rochester, N. Y., in 1871; was an instructor in the State normal school at Potsdam, N. Y., 1871-74; was teacher of latin and greek in the Buffalo (N. Y.) high school, 1874-83; principal of the same, 1883-93, when he was elected superintendent of schools for Buffalo. He still holds that position.

From "Men of Western New York":

The growth of the high school under his administration was remarkable; for, during the ten years that he occupied the principal's chair, the number of pupils increased from 200 to 1,000. But his greatest successes were not of the material sort. Mr. Emerson exerted himself to create among the students a sentiment in favor of order, and they were thus led to respect the rights of others in the school, and repressive measures became seldom necessary. In preference to mechanical and bookish methods, he sought to arouse an enthusiasm for investigation and original work, by which the scholarship of the school was essentially improved. Mr. Emerson's morning talks were a feature which many of his pupils recall among the happiest and most profitable experiences of school life.



HENRY PENDENTER EMERSON.
(880)



883

JOSEPH⁷ BARRETT EMERSON, son of Gorham and Dorcas (Barrett) Emerson, was born at Malden, Mass., 17 December, 1817, and died at South Boston, Mass., 15 January, 1892. He married, 4 July, 1841, Sarah Soule Weston, daughter of Nathaniel and Martha (Delano) Weston. She was born at Duxbury, Mass., 10 August, 1819, and died at South Boston, 13 March, 1865. They resided at South Boston.

Mr. Emerson was a member of the Boston police force. He became a member of the watch, 1852, and was appointed on the police in 1854, in which he rose to a sergeantcy.

Children :

1390. i. **ELLA MARIA**, b. 2 Sep., 1843; m.
10 May, 1866, Horace Williams Waldron.
Res. Portsmouth, N. H.
1391. ii. **GEORGE WESTON**, b. 28 Dec., 1845; m.
27 Jul., 1870, Sarah Bacon. Res. So. Boston, Mass.
1392. iii. **NATHANIEL WALDO**, b. 6 Mar., 1854; m.
19 May, 1891, Anna E. Smith. Res. Boston, Mass.
1393. iv. **ADELAIDE NELSON**, b. 18 Oct., 1855; m.
14 Jun., 1877, Albert Taylor Pickering.
Res. Portsmouth, N. H.
1394. v. **FREDERICK LINCOLN**, b. 15 Dec., 1861; m.
23 Oct., 1894, Teckla Metta Hilbert.
Res. Dorchester, Mass.
1395. vi. **WALTER HERBERT**, b. 10 Jan., 1864; d. 9 Sep., 1865.

896

TRYPHENA⁷ RUSSELL EMERSON, daughter of Loring and Tryphena (Russell) Emerson, was born at Woburn, Mass., 30 July, 1822, and died at Winchester, Mass., 13 March, 1898. She married, 18 November, 1846, John Ayer, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Fosdick) Ayer, who was born at Charlestown, Mass., 1 February, 1823, and died at Winchester, 16 November, 1868. They resided at Winchester.

Mr. Ayer was an employee of the Boston and Lowell railroad for twenty-one years, but, for the last three years of his life, was in the employ of Cheney's express.

Children :

- i. **JOHN LORING**, b. 9 Oct., 1847; d. 3 Mar., 1849.
- ii. **LAURA MARIA**, b. 21 Mar., 1850; m.
9 Nov., 1870, Henry F. Clark. Res. Winchester, Mass.
- iii. **JOHN LORING**, b. 26 Oct., 1860; m.
25 Jan., 1893, Rebecca A. Holbrook.
Res. Winchester, Mass.

900

THOMAS⁷ EMERSON, son of Loring and Tryphena (Russell) Emerson, was born at Woburn, Mass., 22 March, 1834. He married, 27 November, 1860, Mary Rebecca Breeden, daughter of Lewis and Mary Rebecca (Baird) Breeden, of Winchester, Mass., where she was born, 15 October, 1834. They reside at Newton, Mass.

Mr. Emerson was educated at Warren academy, Woburn; the high school, Winchester; entered Dartmouth college 1852, stayed there two years; entered Harvard college 1854, and was graduated with the class of 1856. He was master of the Winchester high school, 1856-62; of the Woburn high school, 1862-71; superintendent of schools, 1866-71 and 1894-98; superintendent of Newton (Mass.) schools, 1871-73 and 1884-90; connected with the publishing house of Harper Brothers, New York, 1873-84.

Children:

- 1396. i. MARIE BREEDEN, b. 8 Nov., 1861.
- 1397. ii. HELEN MARIA, b. 3 Jun., 1863; d. 5 Sep., 1863.
- 1398. iii. EVELYN RUSSELL, b. 17 Dec., 1866.

907

JOHN⁷ SCOTTOW EMERSON, son of John and Abigail (Dean) Emerson, was born at Woburn, Mass., 1822, and died at Medford, Mass., 29 September, 1850. He married, 9 April, 1846, Frances Griffin, daughter of William and Frances Buckman (Usher) Griffin, of Medford. She was born 4 April, 1829. They resided at Medford.

Children:

- 1399. i. JOHN AUGUSTUS, b. 1 Sep., 1847; d. 25 Jun., 1892.
Res. Boston, Mass.
- 1400. ii. DANIEL KINGSBURY, b. 24 May, 1849; m. (1)
11 Nov., 1873, Arvilla M. Baldwin, d. 21 Sep., 1874; (2)
Mary A. Gillespie. Res. Winthrop, Mass.

910

MARY⁷ JANE EMERSON, daughter of John Scottow and Abigail (Dean) Emerson, was born at Charlestown, Mass., 31 October, 1832, and died at Medford, Mass., 6 January, 1898. She married, 11 January, 1860, John Franklin Batchelder, son of Josiah and Deborah Ann (Clark) Batchelder. He was born at Exeter, N. H., 14 March, 1831, and died at Medford, 26 September, 1889. They resided at Medford.

Children :

- i. FRANCES EMERSON, b. 1 Mar., 1861.
- ii. ABIGAIL JONES, b. 1 Dec., 1867.

912

SARAH⁷ EMERSON, daughter of John Scottow and Abigail (Dean) Emerson, was born at Charlestown, Mass., March, 1838, and died at Cambridge, Mass., 22 March, 1880. She married Leander S. Shedd, son of George and Abigail (Stickney) Shedd, of Townsend, Mass., where he was born 9 July, 1833.

Mr. Shedd now resides at South Sudbury, Mass.

Child :

- i. EDWARD JUSTIN, b. 29 Aug., 1873; d. 2 Apr., 1875.

916

LUCY⁷ HANNAH EMERSON, daughter of William and Lucy Paine (Warren) Emerson, was born at Saco, Me., 1 August, 1830. She married, September, 1856, Joseph L. Coombs, son of Benjamin and Shuah (Adams) Coombs. He was born at Biddeford, Me., 21 November, 1822, and died at Lewiston, Me., 26 April, 1880. They resided at New Gloucester, Me.

Mr. Coombs was an insurance agent.

Children :

- i. GERTRUDE BARRET, b. 20 Feb., 1862. Res. New Gloucester, Me.
- ii. DELIA PERHAM, b. 2 Feb., 1873. Res. Houlton, Me.

917

THOMAS⁷ WARREN EMERSON, son of William and Lucy Paine (Warren) Emerson, was born at Saco, Me., 29 January, 1834. He married, 11 September, 1861, Lucy Butler Gowen, daughter of John H. and Lucy (Butler) Gowen, of Saco. They reside at Deering, Me.

Child :

- 1401. i. BUTLER WARREN, b. 7 Feb., 1865; m. 6 Jul., 1893, Mabel
Amanda Harper. Res. Portland, Me.

919

WILLIAM⁷ EMERSON, son of William and Lucy Paine (Warren) Emerson, was born at Saco, Me., 18 October, 1839. He married, 5 January, 1863, Apphia Tilton Chadbourne, daughter of Benjamin and Margaret (Hodsdon) Chadbourne. She was born at Lyman, Me., 8 December, 1809. They reside at Waltham, Mass.

and the two sons continued the business, as Thomas Emerson's Sons. Under this name, the character of the house has been sustained and extended to a remarkable success. They have been for many years large employers of labor; yet no strikes have been known at their factory, and no workman has been oppressed or treated with arrogance. Mr. Emerson was one of the organizers of the Wakefield horticultural and agricultural society, which he served as vice-president for several years. For twenty-four years, he was president of the mechanic and agricultural (banking) institution, which has secured a large surplus; also, a trustee of the savings bank; a director in the national bank; a member of the A. & H. A. company of Massachusetts; Boston commandery K. T.; Souhegan lodge, I. O. O. F.; Wyoming lodge, A. F. A. M.; Boston boot and shoe club, etc.

He was a man of strict integrity, honorable aims and unswerving fidelity to right purposes. He was a constant attendant upon public worship at the Congregational church, which he very generously supported.

Children:

- 1412. i. THOMAS ALBERT, b. 27 Dec., 1840; m.
27 Oct., 1875, Frances H. Brewster. Res. Clinton, Conn.
- 1413. ii. EDWIN EUGENE, b. 4 Feb., 1843; m.
5 Jun., 1867, Sophia P. Harnden. Res. Wakefield, Mass.
- 1414. iii. EMILY JOSEPHINE, b. 2 Dec., 1847; d. 8 May, 1849.
- 1415. iv. GEORGE DUNBAR, b. 16 Sep., 1849; m.
(1) Sep., 1871, Estelle Walker;
(2) Feb., 1879, Emma Varney. Res. New York, N. Y.

928

AUGUSTA⁷ BUCHANAN EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hartshorn) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 22 June, 1821, and died at Malden, Mass., 27 February, 1885. She married, 7 June, 1848, Francis Odiorne, son of Thomas and Mary (Hussey) Odiorne, who was born at Malden, 25 September, 1821, and died at Malden, 2 October, 1878. They resided at Malden.

Mr. Odiorne was a merchant in Boston.

Children:

- i. FRANCES AUGUSTA, b. 11 Feb., 1849.
- ii. THOMAS EMERSON, b. 7 May, 1851.
- iii. MARY HUSSEY, b. 25 May, 1855; d. 6 May, 1898.
- iv. EMILY JOSEPHINE, b. 14 Sep., 1857; d. 25 Sep., 1858.
- v. FRANK CHESTER, b. 2 Dec., 1861; d. 25 Jan., 1863.

929

SARAH⁷ HARTSHORN EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hartshorn) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass.,

24 February, 1824, and died at Wakefield, Mass., 14 November, 1885. She married, 24 April, 1850, Benjamin Franklin Barnard, son of Jacob and Grace (Stearns) Barnard. He was born at North Reading 10 July, 1824. They resided at Wakefield.

Mr. Barnard was connected with the Boston firms of Banker & Carpenter, and Carpenter, Woodward & Morton, for fifteen years. He was among the earliest in organizing the Richardson light guard of Wakefield in 1851, and was third lieutenant on its first board of officers. In 1861, he resigned his commission and enlisted with the company as a private in the three months campaign. In October, 1861, he was commissioned a second lieutenant in the 23d regiment, and served under General Burnside in the North Carolina campaign; in May, 1862, he was promoted first lieutenant and attached to General Burnside's staff as a commissary of subsistence.

Child:

i. GRACE MARIA, b. 24 Feb., 1851; d. 14 Dec., 1886.

930

MARIA⁷ JOSEPHINE EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hartshorn) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 29 October, 1828. She married, 6 February, 1850, George Oliver Carpenter, son of George and Mary Bentley (Oliver) Carpenter of Boston, Mass., where he was born 26 December, 1827, and died 25 December, 1896. They resided at Boston.

Mr. Carpenter was educated in the Boston public schools, having been a Franklin medal scholar of 1840. His business career commenced in 1841, and he soon became a partner in a paint and oil firm of Boston, which became, in 1861, Banker & Carpenter; in 1864, Carpenter, Woodward & Morton; and ultimately the Carpenter-Morton company, of which Mr. Carpenter was president. Meanwhile, Mr. Carpenter became interested in insurance and, in that line, conducted a very large business. Mr. Carpenter was connected, socially, with many of the most important institutions of Boston. He was one of the board of directors of the grand lodge A. F. A. M. of Massachusetts; a trustee of the Massachusetts charitable mechanic association; a commander of the A. & H. A. co. of Massachusetts; a director, for twenty-five years, of the Eliot bank; a director of the South Reading national bank; vice-president of the Home savings bank; a director of the Bostonian society; president of the Paint and Oil club; president of the Commercial club; member of the Art and of the Algonquin clubs; and, in 1869-70, an alderman of the city of Boston.

Children:

i. GEORGE OLIVER. b. 17 Feb., 1852; m. 7 Apr., 1880,
Caroline Greeley. Children:

1. *George Oliver III.*, b. 24 Aug., 1881.
2. *Kenneth Greeley*, b. 14 Apr., 1886.
- ii. **FREDERICK BANKER**, b. 21 Apr., 1862; m. 7 Apr., 1886,
Alice Beebe. Children:
 1. *Morris Beebe*, b. 30 Aug., 1888.
 2. *Marjorie*, b. 15 Apr., 1891.

931

JAMES' FRANCIS EMERSON, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hartshorne) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 11 August, 1830. He married first, 29 October, 1856, Harriet Orne (934), daughter of Hubbard and Harriet (Orne) Emerson. She was born at Lynnfield, Mass., 6 June, 1836, and died at Wakefield, Mass., 1 August, 1861. Mr. Emerson married second, 8 May, 1889, Mrs. Lucy Wood.

Mr. Emerson entered the firm of his father and brother, Thomas Emerson, in 1851. Perhaps no man in Wakefield is in closer touch with a greater variety of those interests which make up the town's life. In social, military and fraternal bodies, he is recognized as a leader. In his relations with the public and his fellow-citizens individually, he is courteous and just, and receives, to an unusual degree, the confidence and good will of those who know him. For twenty-five consecutive years, he was town treasurer; for twelve years president of the Wakefield savings bank. As president of the board of trade, a director in the national bank and mechanics institution, he is much interested in his native town. Active in organizing the Richardson light guard, the local military corps, he was for several years its commander.

Children :

1416. i. **FRANK HUBBARD**, b. 10 Sep., 1857.
1417. ii. *Anon*, b. 16 Jul., 1861; d. 22 Jul., 1861.

935

MARY' CHAILLE EMERSON, daughter of Hubbard and Harriet (Orne) Emerson, was born 26 April, 1838. She married, 28 June, 1866, Frederic C. Harnden, born 15 October, 1836. They reside at Washington, D. C.

Children :

- i. **FREDERIC EMERSON**, b. 19 Jul., 1867.
- ii. **KATHERINE ORNE**, b. 21 Oct., 1869.
- iii. **JOHN MELLEN**, b. 6 Nov., 1872.

936

RUFUS' H. EMERSON, son of Hubbard and Harriet (Orne) Emerson, was born at Lynnfield, Mass., 12 July, 1840, and died at

Jackson, Mich., 8 December, 1896. He married first, 19 March, 1863, Anna Starbuck of Troy, N. Y., born 1845, died 9 May, 1868; second, 4 May, 1871, Margaret McCandless of Pittsburg, Pa., born 3 November, 1843, died 11 September, 1872; third, 18 January, 1877, Zelig Passavant, born 7 February, 1853.

Mr. Emerson, after graduating from Phillips academy, Andover, Mass., went into business in the oil region of Pennsylvania, and was successful. Turning his attention to the manufacture of paper, he became president of several corporations engaged in preparing wood pulp. He was careful in forming plans and energetic in following them to a successful result. He was a diligent reader, in close touch with the questions of the day.

Children :

- 1418. i. HARRIET ORNE, b. 18 Sep., 1864.
- 1419. ii. ANNA STARBUCK, b. 1 Oct., 1866.
- 1420. iii. JOHN ORNE, b. 10 Jun., 1879.
- 1421. iv. ZELIE PASSAVANT, b. 15 Sep., 1883.
- 1422. v. RUTH BANCROFT, b. 16 Nov., 1886.

939

ISAAC⁷ EMERSON, son of Isaac and Atalanta (Howard) Emerson, was born at North Malden, Mass., 23 September, 1820, and died at Melrose, Mass., 14 December, 1896. He married, 24 October, 1844, Elmira Ann Emerson (944), a daughter of George and Elmira (Sprague) Emerson. She was born at North Malden, 19 October, 1826. They resided at Melrose.

Child :

Adopted. FRANK STONE, b. 10 Apr., 1846; m. 20 Oct., 1874, Delia Augusta Smith. Res. Delphos, Kansas. Children :

- 1. *Caroline Augusta*, b. 10 Jan., 1877.
- 2. *Herbert Franklin*, b. 7 Aug., 1885.

943

RICHARD⁷ WATSON EMERSON, son of Isaac and Atalanta (Howard) Emerson, was born at Malden, Mass., 15 December, 1831. He married, 5 August, 1856, Caroline Augusta Herrick, daughter of Joshua and Hannah (Farnham) Herrick. She was born at Kennebunkport, Me., 6 June, 1832. They reside at Boston, Mass.

Mr. Emerson was a shoe manufacturer in Malden, now Melrose; then a merchant on Summer street, Boston; and, for many years since, in the insurance business, as a special agent of the mutual benefit Life Insurance company of Newark, N. J.

Mrs. Emerson is a daughter of Hon. Joshua Herrick, a native of Beverly, Mass., who was resident agent of the Brunswick (Me.)

cotton factory, the first in the state; was deputy sheriff of Cumberland county; collector of customs at Kennebunkport; chairman of the board of commissioners for York county; member of the 28th U. S. congress; and register of probate for York county.

Children:

1423. i. WILLIAM HUNTER, b. 11 Oct., 1858; d. 5 May, 1887; m. 14 Dec., 1882. Agnes C. Hutchins, b. 28 Apr., 1884, dau. of Horatio H. Hutchins of Somerville, Mass. Children: 1. *Irene Emerson*, b. in Boston, 28 Apr., 1884, d. 18 Apr., 1892. 2. *Roland Hawthorne*, b. 22 Nov., 1885.
1424. ii. FREDERIC MORTIMER, b. 7 Feb., 1872.

945

SARAH⁷ JANE EMERSON, daughter of George and Elmira (Sprague) Emerson, was born at North Malden, Mass., 3 November, 1828. She married, 29 October, 1848, Augustus Barrett, son of Peter and Nancy Barrett. He was born at Charlestown, Mass., 11 August, 1823. They reside at Melrose, Mass.

Mr. Barrett was a manufacturer of boots and shoes, now retired. Children:

- i. GEORGE AUGUSTUS, b. 7 Oct., 1849; m. (1) 10 Nov., 1874, Alice F. Bailey, b. at Whitefield, N. H., 11 Feb., 1856. Child, *Carl Augustus*, b. 20 Dec., 1883. He m. (2) 22 Sep., 1890, Elizabeth Safford, b. at Rutland, Vt., 11 Mar., 1855. Res. Claremont, N. H.
- ii. CHARLES WATSON, b. 9 May, 1852; m. 14 Apr., 1887, Anna Lovering, b. at Quechee, Vt., 21 Sep., 1859. Res. Claremont, N. H. Children: 1. *Leonard Lovering*, b. 4 Nov., 1890. 2. *Tyler Lovering*, b. 20 Aug., 1893.
- iii. WILLIAM SUMNER, b. 28 May, 1854; d. 17 Oct., 1855.
- iv. JAMES SPRAGUE, b. 15 Oct., 1856; d. 26 Dec., 1864.
- v. WILLIAM EMERSON, b. 29 Dec., 1858; m. 28 Dec., 1887, Annie L. Bailey, b. at Enfield, N. H., 21 Apr., 1866; A.B. Dartmouth coll., 1880; member Mass. leg., 1888-93, speaker, 1889-93; member U. S. cong., 1895-8; editor Boston (Mass.) *Advertiser*. Res. Melrose, Mass. Children: 1. *William Emerson*, b. 10 Mar., 1889; d. 22 Feb., 1890. 2. *Florence*, b. 24 Mar., 1890. 3. *William Emerson*, b. 7 Aug., 1891. 4. *Ruth*, b. 5 Mar., 1893. 5. *Constance*, b. 9 Jul., 1894. 6. *Barbara*, b. 15 Nov., 1895; d. 11 Sep., 1896. 7. *Herbert Bailey*, b. 16 Nov., 1896; d. 5 Jan., 1897.
- vi. BENJAMIN LYNDE, b. 7 Oct., 1860; d. 10 Sep., 1861.
- vii. ARTHUR WARREN, b. 4 Jan., 1864.

563

REUBEN⁷ EMERSON, son of Willard and Rosina (Marsh) Emerson, was born at Thompson, Conn., and died at Webster, Mass. He married Mary Ann Peck, daughter of Cyrus and Ann (Pierce) Peck. They resided at Webster, Mass.

Children :

- | | | | | | |
|-------|------|--------|----|------|-----------------------|
| 1069. | i. | ANN, | b. | ———. | Res. Chicago, Ill. |
| 1070. | ii. | FRANK, | b. | ———. | Res. Worcester, Mass. |
| 1071. | iii. | HIRAM, | b. | ———. | |
| 1071. | iv. | ELLEN, | b. | ———. | |

564

LUCY⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Willard and Rosina (Marsh) Emerson, was born at Thompson, Conn., 1798, and died at East Douglas, Mass., 30 October, 1866. She married Henry Howell. He was born 1797, and died at East Douglas 23 May, 1874.

Mr. Howell was a farmer, who possessed and cultivated a farm of three hundred acres in Douglas.

Children :

- | | | | | | | | |
|-----|----------------|----|-------------------|----|--|----|----------------------|
| i. | HENRY WILLARD, | b. | ———; | d. | ———; | m. | |
| | | | 28 Dec., 1859, | | Sarah Elizabeth Bosworth, dau. of Charles and Caroline Bosworth, b. 7 Dec., 1838. Child, <i>Charles Henry</i> , d. 5 Sep., 1889. | | Res. Putnam, Conn. |
| ii. | MARY JANE, | | b. 26 Feb., 1837; | | d. 24 Feb., 1868; | m. | |
| | | | 1 Jan., 1860, | | Russell Thompson, son of Laban and Jerusha Thompson, b. 18 Jun., 1839, d. 7 Aug., 1896. | | Res. Thompson, Conn. |

565

LUCINDA⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Willard and Rosina (Marsh) Emerson, was born at Thompson, Conn., 1809, and died at Worcester, Mass., 23 February, 1893. She married, 1827, William Peck, son of William and Hannah (Pierce) Peck of Rehoboth, Mass., where he was born 19 November, 1804, and died 11 March, 1845. They resided at Providence, R. I.

Mr. Peck was a master mariner, engaged in the West India trade.

Children :

- | | | | |
|-----|----------------|-------------------|-----------------------|
| i. | CHARLES HENRY, | b. 11 Mar., 1829. | Res. Worcester, Mass. |
| ii. | GEORGE F., | b. 30 Jul., 1831. | Res. Worcester, Mass. |

EIGHTH GENERATION.

950

JAMES^s DARLING EMERSON, son of Samuel and Eunice (Whipple) Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 17 September, 1808, and dwells at Trenton, Neb. He married, 12 December, 1830, Rebecca W. Fisher, of Wrentham, Mass., and second, 22 May, 1848, Mercy Southwick, daughter of Ebenezer Cass and Sarah Ann (Luther) Southwick, of Uxbridge, where she was born 24 April, 1831, and died 5 May, 1863. They resided at Uxbridge.

Mr. Emerson has been a cabinet maker.

Children:

- 1425. i. **EUNICE WHIPPLE**, b. 9 Feb., 1849;
m. 11 Jan., 1869, Joseph Richardson. Res. Millville, Mass.
- 1426. ii. **JONATHAN**, b. 10 Aug., 1850; d. Aug., 1852.
- 1427. iii. **ELDORA CLARISSA**, b. 3 Feb., 1854.
- 1428. iv. **WILLIS AUGUSTUS**, b. 10 Oct., 1859.
- 1429. v. **LYDIA AMANDA**, b. 8 Dec., 1862;
m. (1) Charles Cook; (2) John Quincy Wheeler.
Res. Trenton, Neb.

951

JONATHAN^s EMERSON, son of Samuel and Eunice (Whipple) Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 28 July, 1811, and died at Brimfield, Mass., 3 February, 1891. He married, 3 April, 1834, Eunice Cylinda Janes, daughter of Orsamus and Ruth Shepherd (Warren) Janes, of Brimfield, where she was born 19 December, 1810, and died 1887. They resided at Brimfield, where Mr. Emerson cultivated a farm.

Children:

- 1430. i. **DE WITT FITZROY**, b. 21 Nov., 1835; d. 5 Apr., 1845.
- 1431. ii. **JOSEPHINE AMELIA**, b. 25 Mar., 1838.
- 1432. iii. **HELEN ELIZABETH**, b. 20 Jan., 1842; d. 1 Sep., 1876; m.
29 Sep., 1860, Henry Weld, son of Caleb and Mary (Turner)
Weld, b. at Sturbridge, Mass., 5 Jan., 1835. Res. Stur-
bridge. Children:
1. *Mary L.*, b. 4 Oct., 1872,
m. 6 Oct., 1889, Clifton L. Gould.
2. *Marion Emerson*, b. 25 Jul., 1876.
- 1433. iv. **MARY CAROLINE**, b. 21 May, 1847; d. 16 Dec., 1872.
- 1434. v. **WILLIAM JANES**, b. 18 Jul., 1854; d. 16 Aug., 1854.

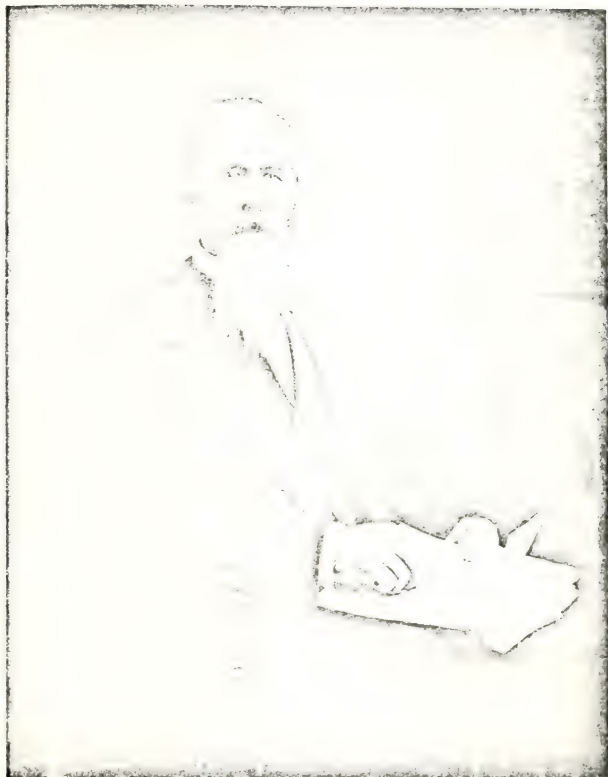
952

STEPHEN^s EMERSON, son of Samuel and Eunice (Whipple) Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 2 May, 1814, at the original homestead, and died at Providence, R. I., 22 October, 1897. He married, 17 April, 1845, Cynthia Stone, daughter of George and Mary (McDonald) Stone, of Burrillville, R. I., where she was born 16 April, 1819, and died at Providence, 30 May, 1897.

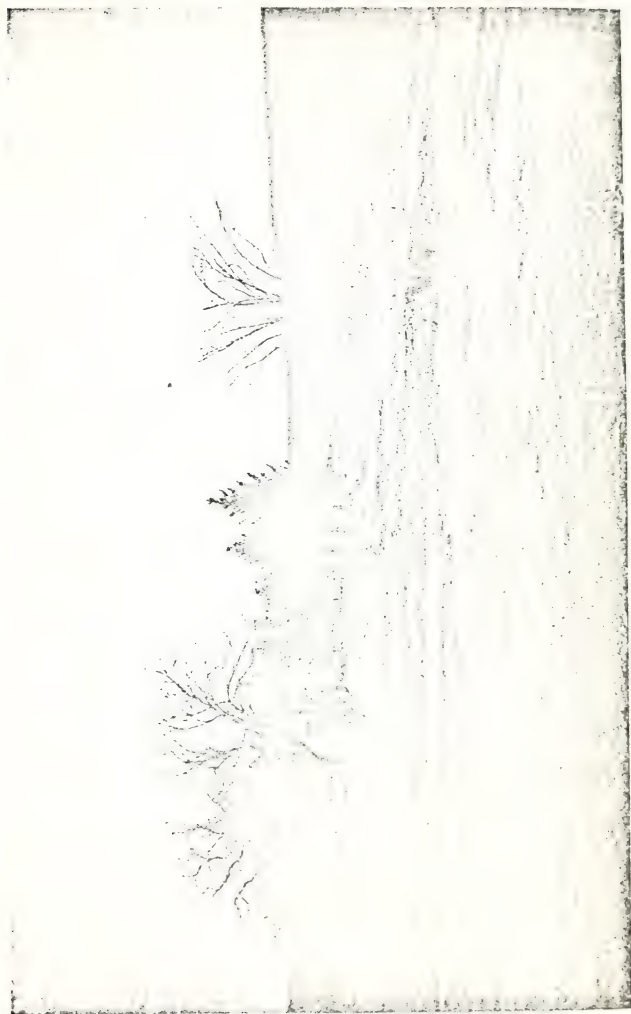
Mr. Emerson grew up on the old farm, and labored there until he was nineteen years of age. He attended the local public school about six weeks during the winter of each year, usually staying at home one week of the six to assist in threshing grain. This was his entire book education; in after years his practical knowledge of men and his general fund of information became quite extensive, and contributed to his success as a man of business. Starting out for himself in 1833, he "worked out" at farming until he entered upon a manufacturing career. About 1837, he entered a small woollen mill in South Uxbridge as an operative, and rose rapidly in this and other mills, until we find him, in 1844, at Amesbury, Mass., with the Salisbury manufacturing company, in charge of one of the largest woollen weaving departments in New England. In this position his success was marked and won many compliments from the general manager of the corporation, who, later, offered Mr. Emerson the position of superintendent of all their mills.

In 1846, Mr. Emerson, in company with his brother, Jason, bought the machinery in, and hired a woollen mill at Pascoag, in the town of Burrillville, R. I., and commenced the manufacture of woollen cloth, which became the chief business of his life, and in it he was prosperous from the start. In 1850, the two brothers bought the entire mill property at Pascoag. About 1855, they bought another manufacturing property at Harrisville, in the same township; and in 1856, dissolved their partnership, Stephen retaining the mill at Pascoag, and Jason taking the Harrisville property. The Pascoag mill was successfully operated until 1864, when Mr. Emerson sold the whole property with advantage to himself, and retired from the manufacturing business.

In 1851, the Granite bank of Pascoag was organized (changed in 1865 to Pascoag national bank), Mr. Emerson being one of the active promoters of the enterprise, and a member of the first board of directors. He continued a director for about twenty-five years, including several years after he had changed his residence to Providence, R. I. He was always an active working director and, for a time, the leading member of the board in investing the funds of the bank. When the Pascoag savings bank was organized, some time in the sixties, he was also prominent, serving on the board of



STEPHEN EMERSON.
(952)



THE EMERSON FARM AT UNERIDGE, MASS. THE EMERSON BROOK AND BRIDGE IN FRONT

trustees from the start, and taking an active part in the management of the affairs of the institution.

In 1865, the voters of Burrillville elected him to the general assembly, in which he served as a member of the house of representatives, and in 1866 as a member of the senate. Here he exhibited his characteristic activity in everything pertaining to the welfare of his constituents. He was not a public speaker, but he utilized his ability in the committee room, and with the members individually with much success.

In 1869, Mr. Emerson moved to Providence and, aside from some assistance which he continued to render the two banks at Pascoag, he thereafter lived a quiet, retired life. His most conspicuous characteristics were sterling integrity, untiring industry and energy in whatever he undertook. He was held in the highest esteem by those who knew him best, and his kindness, to the men and women whom he employed, won and retained their affection and respect. Marked confidence was placed in him by those less fortunate in the struggle of life. His word went with the common people without a question or doubt. In business life, the same characteristic was prominent; he never forgot any part of a verbal obligation; he invariably gave due consideration to the rights of others. From Stephen Emerson every man received his just due.

Child:

1435. i. CHARLES ALBERT, b. 24 Nov., 1849; m. 23 Nov., 1875. Elizabeth Gould Price. Res. Pawtucket, R. I.

953

JASON^s EMERSON, son of Samuel and Eunice (Whipple) Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 25 April, 1816, and died at Millbury, Mass., 24 March, 1877. He married Ursula Whipple, a daughter of John Whipple of Burrillville, R. I., where she was born, and died 31 January, 1889.

Mr. Emerson was a manufacturer of woolen cloth at Pascoag, Harrisville, R. I., and Millbury, Mass.

Children:

1436. i. SAMUEL JASON, b. 11 May, 1848; m. (1) Ellen Brown; (2) Anna Cordelia Brando.
1437. ii. PLINY WILLIAMS, b. 4 Jul., 1854; m. (1) 31 Dec., 1881, Caroline E. Cotton; (2) Jane W. Benner.
Res. Worcester, Mass.

954

MILLEN^s EMERSON, son of Samuel and Eunice (Whipple) Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 6 May, 1819, and married, 30 November, 1864, Mercy A. Taft, daughter of Thomas and Mercy

(Harkness) Taft, of Uxbridge, where she was born 14 January, 1834. They reside at Uxbridge, on the farm which has descended from Rev. Joseph Emerson (4.), the first minister of Mendon, Mass.
Child:

1438. i. WALTER MILLEN, b. 1 May, 1869.

956

ANNA^s EMERSON, daughter of Luke and Charlotte (Devin) Emerson, was born in Morgan county, Ohio, 30 November, 1815, and died in Madison county, Indiana, 29 June, 1847. She married 12 February, 1846, Nathaniel Mulford. They resided in Madison county.

Child:

- i. ENOCH EMERSON, b. April, 1847; enlisted June, 1862, in the 85th reg. Ohio volunteers; was transferred to the 87th reg.; re-enlisted in the 113th reg., and was mustered out with that command. Served with Sherman in his march to the sea, from Chickamauga, Ga., to Bentonville, N. C. Since the war, he has acquired the art of printing and is connected with the Chicago, Ill., press.

957

JOSEPH^s STACY EMERSON, son of Luke and Mary (Stacy) Emerson, was born at Delaware, Ohio, 12 May, 1824, and died at Helena, Arkansas, 5 March, 1863. He married, 17 October, 1850, Esther Cunningham, daughter of William and Esther (Sackett) Cunningham. She was born 17 September, 1830, and died 28 January, 1883. They resided at Delaware, Ohio, and Irving, Iowa.

Mr. Emerson was a man of even temperament, was six feet two inches in height, slender, and had a rather sad facial expression; was fond of music and, in his younger days, was a teacher of district singing schools. In 1853, with his wife and two children in a covered wagon, he emigrated to Iowa and settled on prairie land. There the remainder of his children were born. When the civil war broke out, he enlisted, in the summer of 1862, in the 24th regiment Iowa inf. vols. The regiment went immediately down the Mississippi and camped at Helena, Ark., where Mr. Emerson was taken with typhoid pneumonia and died. His body lies buried in the national cemetery at that place.

Children:

1439. i. EUNICE, b. 17 Aug., 1851; d. 2 May, 1891; m.
18 Dec., 1888, Isaac Miller. Res. Delaware, Ohio.
1440. ii. CHARLES, b. 25 Mar., 1853; m.
14 Jan., 1882, Emma Burroughs, daughter of Daniel Burroughs.
Res. Delaware, Ohio.
Child, *Alfred Daniel*, b. 4 Feb., 1883.

1441. iii. MARTHA, b. 13 Mar., 1856; m.
17 Nov., 1881, Oscar Sylvanus Lear, b. 10 Aug., 1857, son
of William A. and Mary Magdalene (Long) Lear, of Dela-
ware, Ohio. Res. Columbus, Ohio.
1442. iv. SOPHIA JANE, b. 1858; d. in infancy.
1443. v. ALFRED LEVI, b. 12 Oct., 1859; d. 29 Apr., 1898; m.
15 Sep., 1883, Ella Carpenter. Res. Cincinnati, Ohio.
1444. vi. ANNA ISABEL, b. 1862; d. 23 Feb., 1863.

958

ASA^a EMERSON, son of Luke and Mary (Stacy) Emerson, was born in Delaware county, Ohio, 13 March, 1826. He married, 4 October, 1855, Sarah Jones, daughter of Zelotes and Sarah (Hinrod) Jones, of Berkshire, Ohio, where she was born 2 September, 1837. They reside at Johnson, Cook county, Nebraska.

Mr. Emerson was educated in the Ohio common school; commenced teaching in 1846, and so continued for ten years. In 1855, he commenced farming and served his fellow citizens in the round of local offices, such as constable, assessor, township trustee, school director, member of the board of education, and on a committee to raise volunteers and funds for the prosecution of the war of 1861-5. During the war, he served as a private in co. H, 145th Ohio vol. inf., on guard duty at Arlington heights, in Virginia. In 1865, he removed to Johnson county, Neb., and settled on public land. His Ohio experience brought him to similar usefulness in Nebraska, where he has served for several years as assessor, grand juror, and as a judge of elections, delegate to political conventions, etc. He was active in organizing the earliest protestant church in Johnson county, was chosen an elder, chairman of its building committee and a trustee.

Children:

1445. i. ALICE, b. 9 Dec., 1856; m. 20 Mar.,
1884, Charles H. Stall. Res. Valparaiso, Neb.
1446. ii. MARY, b. 18 May, 1859. Res. Cook, Neb.
1447. iii. ELMER, b. 26 Sep., 1861. Res. Norris, Mont.
1448. iv. SELDON K., b. 27 Nov., 1863. Res. Cook, Neb.
1449. v. THEODOSIA, b. 9 May, 1866; d. 16 Oct., 1895; m. 27 Dec.,
1887, Harvey E. Kingsley.
1450. vi. CAROLINE, b. 3 Jan., 1869; d. 16 Oct., 1895.
1451. vii. ADA, b. 4 Feb., 1871. Res. Syracuse, Neb.
1452. viii. ARTHUR G., b. 21 Jan., 1874. Res. Omaha, Neb.
1453. ix. FRANK O., b. 10 Jul., 1876. Res. Parkerville, Mo.
1454. x. WILMOT Z., b. 28 Sep., 1879. Res. Cook, Neb.
1455. xi. SARAH, b. 28 Aug., 1882. Res. Cook, Neb.

959

SILAS^s EMERSON, son of Luke and Mary (Stacy) Emerson, was born in Delaware county, Ohio, 19 July, 1828, and died 25 March, 1863, at Franklin, Tenn. He married, 7 November, 1850, Nancy Faris, daughter of Robert and Margaret (Irwin) Faris, of Delaware county, where she was born 13 August, 1830, and died 19 February, 1875.

Mr. Emerson was well educated, was fond of literature and music, took a deep interest in the issues of the day, was strong in his convictions, concise and logical in argument. He taught school in his young manhood. For several years prior to the breaking out of the civil war, he was the magistrate of his township. In 1862, he was commissioned 1st lieutenant in the 121st regiment O. V. I., by Governor Tod. This regiment was with Sherman on his march to the sea. In two weeks after leaving home, it participated in the battle of Perryville, Ky. Lieut. Emerson was commended for bravery, and promoted to captain. He continued in the service until his death from typhoid fever. His body was buried in Oak Grove cemetery, Delaware, O. Resolutions, unanimously adopted by the members of the regiment while on dress parade, 9 April, 1863, near Franklin, Tenn., declare:

That, in the death of captain Silas Emerson, our country has lost one of its brave defenders, and our regiment one of its best officers. At the battle of Chaplain hill, although enfeebled by disease, he bravely and manfully discharged the whole duty of an officer and a patriot. Such was his bravery and valor upon that bloody field, that he elicited the high encomiums of his commander, who was mortally wounded when within five feet of then lieutenant Emerson.

Children:

- | | | | |
|-------|-------------------|--|-----------------------|
| 1456. | i. EDWARD FOSTER, | b. 28 Jul., 1851. | Res. W. Berlin, Ohio. |
| 1457. | ii. WILBUR, | b. 21 Apr., 1853; m. (1) Apr., 1879, Mary Louise Stockwell; (2) Dec. 1888, Ella Field. | Res. Columbus, Ohio. |
| 1458. | iii. ANNA, | b. 2 Aug., 1856; m. 13 Jul., 1876, George L. Sackett. | Res. Delaware, Ohio. |
| 1459. | iv. CORA, | b. 24 Jul., 1859; m. George E. Coy. | Res. Columbus, Ohio. |
| 1460. | v. ELENA, | b. 4 Sep., 1861. | Res. Delaware, Ohio. |

960

LEVI^s EMERSON, son of Luke and Mary (Stacy) Emerson, was born in Delaware county, Ohio, 20 November, 1830, and died at Stratford, Iowa, 1 February, 1892. He married, 15 April, 1860, Priscilla Richey, daughter of Gaspar Tar and Martha (Richart) Richey, of Wooster, Ohio, where she was born 15 November, 1838.

Mr. Emerson's career was an object lesson of life in the central west in the middle of the nineteenth century. He was raised on a farm, near one of the large interior towns in Ohio, where he obtained the ordinary public school education, which he supplemented with a course of study at the Ohio Central university at Columbus. When he was twenty-five years of age, he went west and entered two hundred acres of land in Iowa, in accordance with the laws of that date, 1855, and returned home. After a year, he returned, built a cabin on his farm, planted a crop and awaited the harvest. He was so well satisfied that he remained in Boone county where he had located. He became a school-master. His wife was the daughter of another Ohioan, who had invested and prospered in the rich prairie of Iowa. The soil was rich and well adapted for a variety of crops. He became one of a prosperous community, mostly farmers.

Children :

- 1461. i. MARY EVA, b. 17 Jan., 1861; d. 12 Jan., 1878.
- 1462. ii. ROSETTA, b. 8 Oct., 1866.
- 1463. iii. LLOYD, b. 3 Mar., 1878; d. 23 Mar., 1894.

984

MARY^s ANN EMERSON, daughter of Lyman and Anna (Warren) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vermont, 6 August, 1820, and died at same place 3 November, 1851. She married, 14 March, 1842, Barna Cooper, son of Barnabas and Lydia (Powers) Cooper, who was born at Croydon, N. H., 29 September, 1806, and died at Rochester, 30 May, 1867.

Mr. Cooper was a gentleman of political influence in the county and town, and a member of the state legislature in 1841, '42.

Child :

- i. LYDIA ANN, b. 5 Dec., 1842; m. 26 Sep., 1867, George G. Tilden, of Rochester, Vt. He enlisted, 1862, in the 11th regiment Vermont volunteers, and was appointed sergeant of company H; was soon promoted lieutenant, and, in 1864, became captain of his company; and, in 1865, was breveted major, "for gallant and meritorious service in the assault before Petersburg." After marriage, he removed his residence to Ames, Iowa, where he passed an active life, served as mayor, and in many ways promoted the character of the town. He died 31 Jul., 1892. Children :

- 1. *Lucian Cooper*, b. 15 Nov., 1868; m. Ruth Duncan, dau. of John E. and Harriet (Brady) Duncan. Child, Clark Duncan, b. 25 Apr., 1898.
- 2. *Lucy Mand*, b. 24 Jul., 1871; d. 10 Jun., 1879.
- 3. *Julius Galen*, b. 28 Mar., 1874.
- 4. *George Huntington*, b. 3 Apr., 1876.
- 5. *Mary Louise*, b. 22 Dec., 1878.
- 6. *Winifred Richards*, b. 8 Oct., 1880.

985

DAVID⁸ WARREN EMERSON, son of Lyman and Anna (Warren) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vermont, 13 September, 1822. He married 9 February, 1854, Sarah Elizabeth Tasker, daughter of Ira and Lydia (Edgerly) Tasker of Barnstead, N. H., where she was born 27 August, 1829. She died at Stanford university, California, 2 March, 1885. They resided at Racine.

Children:

- | | | | |
|-------|---------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------|
| 1464. | i. LYMAN, | b. 28 Mar., 1855; d. 11 Aug., 1856. | |
| 1465. | ii. ENOCH, | b. 29 Jul., 1857; d. 11 Aug., 1857. | |
| 1466. | iii. JENNIE, | b. 7 Aug., 1860; | m. |
| | | 13 Sep., 1888, Walter Miller. | Res. California. |
| 1467. | iv. CHARLES WARREN, | b. 2 Jun., 1862. | Res. Milwaukee, Wis. |
| 1468. | v. WILLIAM, | b. 1864; d. 1864. | |

986

LOUISA⁸ EMERSON, daughter of Lyman and Olive (Warren) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vermont, 20 June, 1828. She married 14 October, 1868, David Eaton Martin, son of Thomas B. and Harriet (Eaton) Martin of Rochester, where he was born 5 April, 1832, and died 20 April, 1875.

988

ANNA⁸ EMERSON, daughter of Lyman and Olive (Warren) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 6 December, 1832. She married, 10 August, 1885, Frederick David Ely, son of Nathan and Amelia Maria (Partridge) Ely, of Wrentham, Mass., where he was born 24 September, 1838. They reside at Dedham, Mass.

Mr. Ely was graduated at Brown university with the class of 1859, and was admitted to the Massachusetts bar in 1862. He was appointed trial justice in 1869; was a representative from Dedham in the legislatures of Massachusetts of 1873-7; and of Norfolk county in the senate of 1878-79; represented the ninth district of Massachusetts in the national congress of 1885-86; and was appointed by Gov. Ames an associate justice of the municipal court of the city of Boston, which station he now occupies.

990

ENOCH⁸ DANA EMERSON, son of Lyman and Olive (Warren) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 18 April, 1837. He married, 26 September, 1876, Abigail Leonard, daughter of Veres and Eliza (Johnson) Stanley. Mrs. Emerson died 17 May, 1892.

991

OLIVE⁸ JANE EMERSON, daughter of Lyman and Olive (Warren) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 3 January, 1841. She married, 16 October, 1876, Horatio Morrow, son of Benjamin and Harriet (Bowley) Morrow of Prince Edward Island, where he was born 24 April, 1843. They reside at Tavoy, Burma.

Mr. Morrow was graduated at Acadia (N. S.) college with the class of 1871, and was ordained as pastor of the Baptist church at Sackville, N. S., 11 November, in the same year. He entered Newton (Mass.) theological seminary in 1873, and was graduated in 1876. In October of that year, he sailed with Mrs. Morrow for Tavoy, Burma, as a missionary of the American Baptist missionary union, Karen department, which position he now occupies.

994

EDNA⁸ FRANCELIA EMERSON, daughter of Lyman and Olive (Warren) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 27 August, 1847. She married, 1 May, 1874, William Francis Chase, son of Moses and Irenia (Orrell) Chase of Boston, where he was born 5 November, 1847. Mr. Chase died 27 June, 1884. They resided at Cambridge, Mass.

Children:

- i. ERNEST WARREN, b. 8 Oct., 1875.
- ii. WILLIAM FRANCIS, b. 26 Nov., 1879.

995

STILLMAN⁸ JOHNSON EMERSON, son of Stillman and Maria (Griffin) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 21 April, 1821. He married, 17 January, 1849, Mary Jane French, who died 25 February, 1859. They resided at Clinton, Indiana, till Mrs. Emerson's death, when Mr. Emerson removed to Rochester, Wisconsin, where he now resides.

Children:

1469. i. MARIA ADELAIDE, b. 7 Oct., 1852; m. 19 Nov., 1874.
George W. Adams. Res. Burlington, Wis.
1470. ii. EMELINE, b. 15 Aug., 1856; m. 14 Mar., 1877.
Leonard More. Res. Hancock, Wis.
1471. iii. MARY JANE, b. 25 Dec., 1858; m. 21 Nov., 1894.
Thomas P. Edwards, b. at Liverpool, Eng., 18 Jan., 1857.
Res. Little Rock, Ark.

997

EUNICE⁹ DANA EMERSON, daughter of Stillman and Maria (Griffin) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 24 February, 1825.

She married, 30 December, 1847, Franklin Edward Hoyt, son of William Smith and Lucia (Russell) Hoyt, of Cabot, Vt., where he was born 16 March, 1824. They resided at Rochester, Wis., where he died 8 March, 1893.

Mr. Hoyt was a master builder, and engaged, in his mature years, in construction. He was chairman of the committee under whose supervision the Racine county court house was built, and a member of a similar committee who constructed the insane asylum in that county; two of the finest structures in Wisconsin. He was chairman of the board of supervisors of Racine county for eighteen years, and, in 1859 and 1860, represented that district in the general assembly of Wisconsin.

Children:

- i. WILLIAM EMERSON, b. 15 Jan., 1851; m. 12 Dec., 1872,
Irene Jane Jackson. Res. Rochester, Wis. Children:
 1. *Caroline Irene*, b. 25 Jun., 1874.
 2. *Margaret May*, b. 12 Jan., 1876.
 3. *Enoch William*, b. 4 Jul., 1880.
- ii. CATHERINE MARIA, b. 12 Nov., 1858; m. 29 Apr., 1879,
William H. Dalton. Res. Rochester, Wis. Children:
 1. *Frank Hoyt*, b. 16 Mar., 1882.
 2. *Thomas Walter*, b. 12 Jan., 1884.
 3. *Eunice Jane*, b. 22 Apr., 1886.
 4. *Helen Altana*, b. 27 Jul., 1892.

998

CORDELIA^s AGNES EMERSON, daughter of Stillman and Maria (Griffin) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 13 September, 1827. She married, 25 December, 1850, Ebenezer Taylor, son of Ebenezer Taylor, born 1815, and died at Homer, Ill., 1871. They resided at Clinton, Ind., and Homer, Ill.

Children:

- i. MARIA EUGENIA, b. 26 Mar., 1853; m. 15 Sep.,
1874, Thomas C. Johnson. Res. Ogden, Ill.
- ii. LUCY ALZINA, b. 15 Jan., 1857; m. 11 Dec.,
1878, James Pearson Yeazel. Res. Homer, Ill.
- iii. MYRON EMERSON, b. 20 Jul., 1860.
- iv. CHARLES GRIFFIN, b. 21 Aug., 1863; m. 18 Jun.,
1893, Elma Armstrong. Res. Farmer City, Ill.
- v. FRANCES, b. 20 Feb., 1866. Res. Ogden, Ill.
- vi. CORDELIA, b. 5 Feb., 1869; d. 1896.

1001

DANIEL^s EMERSON, son of John and Frances (Dow) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 9 June, 1819. He married Charlotte Lamkin, and resides in Nevada.

Child:

1472. i. WILLIAM, b. ———.

1002

WILLIAM^s PHILANDER EMERSON, son of John and Frances (Dow) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 10 October, 1831, and died at Moorton (now Cheswold), Delaware, 31 August, 1882. He married Jane C. Cassidy, daughter of Patrick and Laura Cassidy of Rochester, where she was born 3 January, 1846. They resided at Rochester.

Mr. Emerson was a farmer. In early manhood he went to California, and was a miner for five years. During the most part of his married life, he dwelt on the home farm which had belonged to his grandfather and father. Late in life, he cultivated another and larger farm in the same town.

Children :

1473. i. FRANCES LAURA, b. 1 Jun., 1867; m. 10 Dec., 1889, John H. Bixby, b. at Chelsea, Vt., son of Newell S. and Lucy (May) Bixby. Res. Bernardston, Mass.
 1474. ii. WILLIAM DANIEL, b. 19 Jun., 1871.
 1475. iii. JOHN HENRY, b. 24 Jul., 1874.

1003

ADELINE^s MARTIN EMERSON, daughter of John and Frances (Dow) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 2 May, 1834. She married Rue Perrine, and resides at Okemos, Mich.

Children :

- | | |
|-----------------|---------|
| i. JANE, | b. ———. |
| ii. ———, | b. ———. |
| iii. KATHARINE, | b. ———. |
| iv. ———, | b. ———. |
| v. FRANCES, | b. ———. |
| vi. ———, | b. ———. |
| vii. DAVID, | b. ———. |
| viii. ———, | b. ———. |
| ix. MARTHA, | b. ———. |
| x. ———, | b. ———. |

1004

FRANCES^s MARTIN EMERSON, daughter of John and Frances (Dow) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 3 March, 1836. She married, 30 October, 1856, Hiram Hodgkins. They reside at Ames, Iowa.

Children :

- i. NELSON PHILANDER, b. 4 Sep., 1857; d. 26 Dec., 1859.
 ii. JULIANA MORGAN, b. 25 May, 1861; m. 24 Aug., 1881, C. L. Rich. Res. E. Jaffrey, N. H.
 iii. GEORGIANA, b. 16 Oct., 1863.
 iv. ROYAL TUPPER, b. 15 Sep., 1873.

1006

CHARLES⁸ WESLEY EMERSON, son of Thomas and Mary F. (Hewitt) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 30 November, 1837. He married, 25 April, 1857, Melvina Boutwell, daughter of David and Mary (Woodard) Boutwell. She was born at Stockbridge, Vt., 8 November, 1839, and died 17 June, 1865. He married second, 8 September, 1888, Susan Jane Rogers, daughter of Henry N. and Ellen A. (Wright) Rogers. She was born at Pleasant Mount, Wayne county, Pa., 9 February, 1863. They reside at Millis, Mass.

Mr. Emerson, in youth, fortunately enjoyed the advantages of instruction by a father of strong intellectual power. He took a course in theology under Rev. George P. Tyler of Brattleboro', Vt., and, in 1860, was ordained by the Windham county Congregational association. He preached, successively, at Halifax, Brookfield and Northfield, Vt., and at Fitchburg, Mass. Needing rest and recreation, he made an extended European tour, during which he became deeply interested in voice culture and development. In 1879, he was called to lecture at the Boston (Mass.) university on physiology and hygiene of the voice. In 1880, he established a school of oratory in Pemberton square, Boston, which has grown till it is the largest of its kind in the world, and is attended annually by six hundred students. This school, in 1886, was incorporated as the Monroe college of oratory, which name, conferred in honor of the late Prof. Lewis B. Monroe, was changed to the Emerson college of oratory, by which name it is still known. Its course embraces a thorough system of physical and voice culture, largely the result of the personal study and investigation of President Emerson, combined with literary and scientific studies, training in expression and in art, affording a complete education, physical, mental and æsthetic.

1008

THOMAS⁸ EMERSON, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Glick) Emerson, was born at Green creek, Ohio, 5 December, 1831, and died at Ogallala, Neb., 21 October, 1895. He married, 1860, Sarah Glispe. They resided at Monroeville, Ohio, and Ogallala, Neb. He married second, 21 December, 1869, Henrietta Macann.

Children :

- | | | | |
|-------|--------------|--|-----------------------|
| 1476. | i. ELLEN, | b. 7 Apr., 1861; | m. 1879, D. W. Crane. |
| | | Child, <i>Mildred Crane</i> , b. 1879. | |
| 1477. | ii. LAUREL, | } <i>Gemini</i> | ; d. infants. |
| 1478. | iii. THOMAS, | | |
| 1479. | iv. WILLIAM, | b. | ; d. infant. |
| 1480. | v. SARAH, | b. | ; d. infant. |
| 1481. | vi. LAURA, | b. | ; d. infant. |
| 1482. | vii. MYRTLE, | b. 25 Mar., 1873. | |
| 1483. | viii. GRACE, | b. | 1883. |



CHARLES WESLEY EMERSON.
(1006)

1010

CHRISTIANA^a EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Glick) Emerson, was born at Green creek, Ohio, 22 February, 1836. She married, 10 August, 1854, Byron Rowe, born at Lynn, Ohio, 10 March, 1830, and died at Brookfield, Wis., 20 April, 1886.

Mr. Rowe was connected with the Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad for twenty-five years, five of which were spent as passenger agent at Milwaukee, Wis.

Children :

- i. HELEN JOSEPHINE, b. 18 Jul., 1855. Res. Brookfield, Wis.
- ii. JOHN BYRON, b. 8 Jan., 1857. Res. Brookfield, Wis.
- iii. IDA, b. 16 Jul., 1858; d. 8 Jan., 1897.

1011

ANNA^a EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Glick) Emerson, was born at Green creek, Ohio, 1 July, 1837. She married, 16 March, 1881, Roger Williams Thomas, son of Levi and Phebe (Crocker) Thomas of Hanson, Mass., where Roger was born 25 November, 1833.

Mr. Thomas enlisted as a private in 1861, in the sixty-eighth regiment Ohio volunteers; and re-enlisted in 1864 in the second Massachusetts heavy artillery. He survived the war and settled for some time at Sidney, Neb., as a shoemaker and farmer; but, now, is a resident at Almondale, Myrtle p.o., California.

1012

LAUREL^a EMERSON, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Glick) Emerson, was born at Green creek, Ohio, 19 February, 1840, and died at Monroeville, Ohio, 17 May, 1896. He married, 9 November, 1864, Sarah Elizabeth Bacon, daughter of Benjamin Robert and Mary (Oliver) Bacon of London, England, where she was born 16 June, 1845. They resided at Monroeville, Ohio, where Mr. Emerson was a hotel keeper, livery man and insurance broker. When a boy, he dwelt with his parents on a farm at the outskirts of Monroeville. As he approached manhood, he felt the desire for an education, and entered Oberlin college in 1860. In the spring of 1861, he abandoned college for the army, enlisted as a private in company F, fifth Ohio volunteers, and served until discharged on a surgeon's certificate of disability.

Children :

1484. i. ERMINA, b. 3 Mar., 1866; m. 10 Jul., 1889, William F. Freund. Res. Cedarsburg, Minn. Children :
 1. *Fredrick William*, b. 9 Apr., 1891.
 2. *Walter Emerson*, b. 2 Oct., 1894.

1485. ii. ALBERT BACON, b. 16 Aug., 1869. Res. Monroeville, Ohio.
 1486. iii. CORA, b. 18 Apr., 1871. Res. Brooklyn, N. Y.
 1487. iv. WALTER OLIVER, b. 9 Nov., 1877. Res. Brooklyn, N. Y.
 1488. v. EDITH ALMA, b. 20 Aug., 1879. Res. Monroeville, Ohio.
 1489. vi. MARY OLIVE, b. 20 Dec., 1885. Res. Fremont, Ohio.

1013

SARAH⁶ TANNEHILL EMERSON, daughter of Jesse and Jemima (Strawn) Emerson, was born at Ballville, Ohio, 18 March, 1830. She married, 11 October, 1848, Jacob T. Caples, born 8 September, 1825, at Jeromeville, Ohio, and died 25 July, 1860, at Finley, Ohio.

Mr. Caples was a Methodist minister.

Children:

- | | |
|------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| i. JEMIMA, | b. 3 Sep., 1849; d. 14 Jan., 1876. |
| ii. ROBERT F., | b. 27 Jul., 1851; d. 17 Oct., 1873. |
| iii. JESSE EMERSON, | b. 4 Jun., 1854. |
| iv. CHARLOTTE EMERSON, | b. 12 Apr., 1856. |
| v. JACOB T., | b. 24 Apr., 1858. |

1014

STEPHEN⁸ MORSE EMERSON, son of Jesse and Jemima (Strawn) Emerson, was born at Ballville, Ohio, 27 November, 1832, and died at Wyandotte, Kansas, 11 August, 1863. He married, 26 October, 1860, Sarah D. Ball. She was born at Ballville 24 July, 1837, and died at Fremont, Ohio, 5 April, 1886. They resided at Wyandotte.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at the Ohio Wesleyan university and became a lawyer.

Children:

1490. i. JESSE, b. 26 Jul., 1861; d. 28 Jul., 1861.
 1491. ii. JESSIE, b. 25 May, 1862.

1015

ANNA⁸ L. EMERSON, daughter of Jesse and Jemima (Strawn) Emerson, was born at Ballville, Ohio, 13 July, 1834. She married, 22 March, 1855, Deacon Stone Canfield, born at Fishkill (Matteawan), N. Y., 26 March, 1832, and died at Fremont, Ohio, 3 December, 1870.

Mr. Canfield was the collector for the United States revenue district in which he lived and, at his decease, his widow was commissioned by President Grant to continue his term.

Children :

- i. IRA WILLIAM, b. 3 Sep., 1856.
- ii. MARY EMMA, b. 13 Sep., 1858.
- iii. LEWIS EMERSON, b. 12 Feb., 1860.
- iv. ANNA GRACE, b. 31 Mar., 1866; m. 29 Jul., 1891, Justo G. Emerson (1022).
- v. DEMON HENRY, b. 8 Feb., 1869.

1016

PAULINE^s EMERSON, daughter of Jesse and Jemima (Strawn) Emerson, was born at Ballville, Ohio, 8 August, 1836. She married, 12 August, 1857, Lewis Canfield, born at Stratford, N. Y., 16 May, 1822, and died at Ypsilanti, Mich., 24 December, 1870.

Mr. Canfield was a merchant in the hardware and metal trades. After his decease, Mrs. Canfield graduated M.D. at the Hahnemann college, Chicago. She is a successful practitioner at Kansas City, Mo.

This work owes much to her energetic and extensive investigation of Emerson genealogy.

1017

ELMINA^s EMERSON, daughter of Jesse and Jemima (Strawn) Emerson, was born at Ballville, Ohio, 18 May, 1838. She married, 6 October, 1858, John D. Morgan, born in Pennsylvania in 1820, and died at Ottawa, Ill., 25 January, 1890.

Mr. Morgan was a merchant.

Children :

- i. JESSE EMERSON, b. 19 Sep., 1859.
- ii. JACOB CAPLES, b. 8 Aug., 1861.
- iii. EDITH PAULINE, b. 20 Aug., 1863.
- iv. MINA MAY, b. 13 Jan., 1865; d. 10 Mar., 1866.
- v. HESTER, b. 17 Jan., 1867; d. 21 Feb., 1867.
- vi. LEWIS CANFIELD, b. 20 May, 1868; d. 13 Jan., 1868.
- vii. JUANITA, b. 26 Nov., 1869.
- viii. ELIZABETH EMERSON, b. 17 Jul., 1872.

1018

JAMES^s STRAWN EMERSON, son of Jesse and Jemima (Strawn) Emerson, was born at Ballville, Ohio, 13 February, 1840. He married, 7 June, 1865, Cassandra Hufford. She was born at Ballville, 12 July, 1844. They reside at Fremont, Ohio.

Mr. Emerson is a farmer and a useful county official.

Children :

- 1492. i. MINA MAY, b. 7 Oct., 1866.
- 1493. ii. HERBERT, b. 8 Mar., 1869.
- 1494. iii. MAUDE, b. 5 Jun., 1871.

1495. iv. FRANK, b. 18 Feb., 1874.
 1496. v. GUY, b. 3 Sep., 1876.
 1497. vi. FREDERIC, b. 31 Jul., 1879.

1019

EMMA^s JANE EMERSON, daughter of Jesse and Jemima (Strawn) Emerson, was born at Ballville, Ohio, 13 May, 1844. She married, 17 November, 1870, William Henry Schroeder, born in the province of Westphalia, Germany, 13 June, 1843, and died at Toledo, Ohio, 11 January, 1878.

They resided at Toledo, where Mr. Schroeder was a wholesale and retail merchant.

Children :

- i. WILLIAM EMERSON, b. 30 Mar., 1872.
 ii. FRANK CANFIELD, b. 9 Feb., 1874.
 iii. LOIS IDA, b. 8 Mar., 1877.

1020

PEDRO^s ENRIQUE EMERSON [Anglicized to PETER HENRY EMERSON], son of Henry Ezekiel and Jane Harris (Billing) Emerson, was born on the estate *Ingenio la Palma*, near Encrucijada, Sagua la Grande, Cuba, 13 May, 1856. He married, 22 June, 1881, Edith Amy Ainsworth, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Walton) Ainsworth. She was born at Bolton, England, 1854.

Mr. Emerson studied at Wilmington, Delaware, and at the Cranleigh school in England; he matriculated as a medical student at Kings college hospital, and qualified as member of the Royal college of Surgeons, 1879. He was house physician and Sambrooke medical registrar at Kings college hospital; he took the degrees of B.A. at Clare hall, Cambridge, 1883; and M.B. at the college of Physicians and Surgeons, London, 1885. He had been a lover of birds and out-door life from the first, an athlete, and a practised marksman, winning many prizes. He was editor of the students magazine at the fitting school and at Kings college. On graduation, he gave up medicine for literature.

He is a member of many scientific societies, and received in 1896 the progress medal of the Royal photographic society for his work on artistic photography. Besides medical articles, he is author of many works, especially on out-door-life and landscape on the Norfolk Broads. As an author, he has been compared with Henry Thoreau and John Burroughs. The following list embraces his principal books :

Joint author of "Life and Landscape on the Norfolk Broads," 1887; "Perspective Drawing and Vision," 1891. Author of "Paul Ray at the Hospital," 1881; "Pictures from Life in Field and Fen," 1887; "Idyls of

the Norfolk Broads;" 1888; "Pictures of East Anglian Life," 1888; "Naturalistic Photography," first and second editions, 1889; "English Idyls," first and second editions, 1889; "Wild Life on a Tidal Water," 1890; "East Coast Yarns," 1891; "Nature Stories, Myths and Phantasies," 1891; "A Son of the Fens," 1892; "On English Lagoons," 1893; "Signor Lippo," 1893; "Welsh Fairy Tales," 1894; "Tales from Welch Wales," 1894; "Birds, Beasts and Fishes of the Norfolk Broadland," second edition, 1895; "Marsh Leaves," 1895, pap. ed. 1898; "Caöba, the Guerilla Chief," first and second editions, 1897.

He resides at Oulton Broad, Lowestoft, County of Suffolk, England.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|-----------------------|-------------------|
| 1498. | i. LEONARD AINSWORTH, | b. 12 May, 1882. |
| 1499. | ii. SIBYL, | b. 21 Jan., 1884. |
| 1500. | iii. GLADYS, | b. 23 May, 1885. |
| 1501. | iv. ZOE ORCHIS, | b. 12 Nov., 1892. |
| 1502. | v. RALF BILLING, | b. 3 Jul., 1897. |

1022

JUSTO⁸ GUILERMO EMERSON, son of Henry Ezekiel and Jane Harris (Billing) Emerson, was born at the La Palma estate, near Sagua la Grande, Cuba, 28 May, 1863, and died at Lakeland, Florida, 2 March, 1893. He married, 29 July, 1891, Anna Grace Canfield, daughter of Damon H. and Anna L. (Emerson) Canfield (1015 iv.). She was born at Fremont, Ohio, 31 March, 1866. They resided at Lakeland.

Mr. Emerson was graduated B.A. by the university at Cambridge, England, and was a fellow commoner at Downing college.

Child :

- | | | |
|-------|----------------------|------------------|
| 1503. | i. WILLIAM CANFIELD, | b. 8 Sep., 1893. |
|-------|----------------------|------------------|

1025

JOEL⁸ FLETCHER EMERSON, son of Stephen Cummings and Mary M. (Gaston) Emerson, was born at Dover, Illinois, 26 July, 1843. He married, 26 May, 1866, Sophia Potts Morison, who was born 5 December, 1849.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|----------------|-------------------|
| 1504. | i. LEE J., | b. 15 Sep., 1867. |
| 1505. | ii. EUGENE M., | b. 6 Dec., 1869. |
| 1506. | iii. JAMES E., | b. 31 Aug., 1871. |
| 1507. | iv. GRACE M., | b. 31 Oct., 1872. |
| 1508. | v. MAUD A., | b. 1 Aug., 1876. |

1030

PHEBE⁸ EMERSON, daughter of Ezekiel and Amanda (Leeman) Emerson, was born at Norridgewock, Me., 9 May, 1815, and died

at Dorchester, Mass., 29 November, 1892. She married Albert Hill, son of Clark and Anne (Mann) Hill, who was born at Spencer, Mass., 25 January, 1814, and died at Poquetanuck, Conn., 18 December, 1885. They resided at Bangor, Me.; Ware and Greenwich, Mass.

Children:

- | | | |
|------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------------|
| i. ELLEN SOPHIA, | b. 3 Apr., 1837. | Res. Norwich, Conn. |
| ii. ALFRED, | b. 16 Jun., 1839; d. 16 Sep., 1848. | |
| iii. WALTER BLAISDELL, | b. 30 Mch., 1841; d. 8 Jul., 1878. | |
| | | Res. Norwich, Conn. |
| iv. MARY EMERSON, | b. 25 Jan., 1845; | m. John |
| Goddard Kneeland. | | Res. Dorchester, Mass. |
| v. ARTHUR CAVERNO, | b. 17 Jan., 1846; d. 3 Jun., 1850. | |
| vi. EDWIN, | b. 23 Apr., 1847; d. 31 Aug., 1847. | |
| vii. EDWIN ALFRED, | b. 16 Mch., 1849. | |
| viii. ASA ARTHUR, | b. 3 Oct., 1851. | |

1033

JAMES⁸ EZEKIEL EMERSON, son of Ezekiel and Amanda (Lee-man) Emerson, was born at Norridgewock, Me., 2 November, 1823. He married, 3 December, 1846, Mary Patee Shepard, daughter of Moses Shepard, of New London, N. H., where she was born 10 October, 1826, and died at Beaver Falls, Pa., 25 October, 1877. They resided at Bangor and Lewiston, Me.; Eagleville and Sacramento, Cal.; Trenton, N. J.; Beaver Falls, Penn.

Mr. Emerson was raised on a small farm on the Kenduskeag river, and was schooled at a small district school for three months each winter. Often the snow was six feet in depth and drifted above the fences, so that his limited instruction was obtained with cold hands and feet and frozen ears. Acquiring a knowledge of lumbering and some carpentry at his father's saw-mill, he early married and went, in 1851, to California and established a lumber camp at Grass valley, Nevada county, and on the Yuba river, near Oroville. He built and owned three mills for the production of sawed lumber. Here he invented the attachable and insertable tooth for circular saws, an improvement necessitated by the need of supplying broken teeth in the circular saw of that day. In 1860, Mr. Emerson established an edge tool factory at Trenton, N. J. The progress of the civil war which followed developed his enterprise into a manufactory of cavalry sabres, in which he did a large and lucrative business—in all, 250,000 sabres and swords were made. He made the sword presented to Commander (*Rear Admiral*) Charles Stuart Boggs, by the state of New Jersey, which was so enriched, in its hilt and scabbard with precious metal and stones, as to be valued at a thousand dollars. He became superintendent of

the American saw company, at Trenton, organized for the manufacture of his patented circular saw. This establishment was removed to Beaver Falls, Penn., where it still exists, engaged in the production of the Emerson circular saw, the Emerson bandsaw and the Emerson attachable saw teeth. The Emerson bandsaw has proved a great saving of lumber, as it requires but half the width of kerf cut by the ancient circular saw, and saving at least ten per cent. in production. These bandsaws are mounted and operated under several tons tension. Their constant bending and straightening, and the rapidity with which they run, requires them to be of a low temper. The attachable teeth are separate from the saw plate, and are made of the best silver steel. At the Columbian exposition, in Chicago, in 1894, one of the Emerson bandsaws sawed, in the presence of the judges, at the rate of 14,880 feet of inch lumber per hour, or $15\frac{1}{2}$ one-inch boards, 16 feet long, per minute.

Mr. Emerson, in 1869, made the tour of England, Scotland and Ireland, visiting the various saw factories of the United Kingdom, and received marked attention. He has made more than a hundred inventions, and holds letters patent from the United States for more than thirty inventions. His present residence is Columbus, Ohio.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|---|--------------------------------------|
| 1509. | i. ANNA AMELIA, | b. 21 Apr., 1848 ; d. 3 Dec., 1849. |
| 1510. | ii. ADA MARILLA, | b. 18 Sep., 1850 ; d. 27 Jun., 1863. |
| 1511. | iii. CHARLES MILLETT, | b. 13 Jun., 1852 ; |
| | m. 23 Jul., 1873, Agnes Duncan. | |
| 1512. | iv. MARY PATEE, | b. 1854 ; d. 25 Oct., 1877. |
| 1513. | v. FLORENCE EL DORADO, | b. 22 May, 1856 ; |
| | m. 27 Nov., 1879, Frederic Oliver Martel. | |
| | | Res. Pittsburgh, Pa. |
| 1514. | vi. LEONORA ADELAIDE, | b. 20 Oct., 1858 ; |
| | m. 20 Oct., 1887, Benjamin A. Rabe. | |
| 1515. | vii. CLARA EVELINE, | b. 3 Aug., 1862 ; d. 6 Sep., 1862. |
| 1516. | viii. HARRIET LOUISE, | b. 28 Jan., 1865 ; |
| | m. 16 Dec., 1886, Thomas Midgley. | Res. Columbus, O. |
| 1517. | ix. ALENA GERTRUDE, | b. 10 Jul., 1868. |

1045

SAMUEL^s FRANCIS EMERSON, son of Luther and Dora Hall (Dennett) Emerson, was born at Dover, Me., 2 August, 1841. He married, 16 May, 1865, Martha Ann Miller, daughter of James and Mary (Whitaker) Miller. She was born at Mound City, Ill., 17 June, 1845. They reside at Skowhegan, Me.

Mr. Emerson was educated in the common and high schools of Somerset county, Me. ; enlisted in the 3d regiment Maine volunteers, 1861 ; served two and one-half years in that regiment ; re-

enlisted in the United States regular service, 1863, for four years, and was discharged 12 November, 1867, having attained the rank of sergeant. In 1882, he was ordained a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church. He has taken a prominent part in the work of the Patrons of Husbandry. At present date, 1898, he has served eleven years as secretary of the Somerset Pomona grange, and is now W. C. of the Maine State grange, W. S. of the Somerset Pomona grange and W. S. of Skowhegan grange.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|--------------------|--|
| 1518. | i. ELLEN, | b. 17 Oct., 1866; m. 14 Nov., 1885, Green- |
| | leaf H. Blaisdell. | Res. Norridgewock, Me. |
| 1519. | ii. MIRA, | b. 14 Dec., 1868; m. 9 Sep., 1887, Horace |
| | S. Wither. | Res. Norridgewock, Me. |
| 1520. | iii. RALPH WALDO, | b. 25 Feb., 1871; m. 16 Nov., 1895, Lucy |
| | E. Merrill. | Res. Madison, Me. |
| 1521. | iv. BERTHA, | b. 17 Feb., 1873. |
| 1522. | v. MARY, | b. 7 Oct., 1877. |
| 1523. | vi. BLAINE, | b. 30 Nov., 1879. |
| 1524. | vii. ERNEST, | b. 11 Oct., 1882. |
| 1525. | viii. EDITH, | b. 11 Oct., 1882. |

1052

WALTER^s CRANE EMERSON, son of Luther Dorr and Dulcinea (M. Crane) Emerson, was born at Waterville, Me., 18 January, 1863. He married, 30 September, 1886, Janet Milliken, daughter of Edward and Mary (Taylor) Milliken, who was born at Alton, Me., 21 July, 1863. They reside at Portland, Me.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Colby (Me.) college in 1884, and is a journalist. He has been connected with the *Lowell (Mass.) Mail*, Biddeford (Me.) *Times*, Portland (Me.) *Press*, and, since 1886, with the Portland (Me.) *Advertiser*.

Child :

1526. i. JANET, b. 30 Jun., 1889.

1056

PITT^s ELLIS EMERSON, son of George and Abigail (Ellis) Emerson, was born at Dedham, Mass., 17 October, 1816, and died at Franklin, Mass., 22 January, 1878. He married, 26 November, 1842, Mary S. Balcom. They resided at Franklin.

Children :

- | | | | |
|-------|------------------|------------------------------------|----|
| 1527. | i. GEORGE ELLIS, | b. 16 Jul., 1847; | m. |
| | | 11 May, 1871, Amy Cook Young. | |
| 1528. | ii. ANNE MARIA, | b. 1 Jun., 1857; d. 6 Jun., 1859. | |
| 1529. | iii. GRACE MARY, | b. 16 Apr., 1860; d. 16 May, 1861. | |

1058

JANE^s EMERSON, daughter of George and Abigail (Ellis) Emerson, was born at Dedham, Mass., 31 March, 1822. She married, 26 February, 1852, John Austin Wing, son of Enoch and Mary (Miner) Wing of St. Johnsbury, Vt., where he was born 29 December, 1826. They reside at Needham, Mass.

Mr. Wing is a farmer.

Children :

- i. EDGAR RUSSELL, b. 9 Feb., 1857; d. 17 Oct., 1880.
- ii. MARY ANNA, b. 19 Jun., 1858; m. 21 Jun., 1871, Frank G. Story. Children :
 - 1. *Florence Story*, b. 8 Apr., 1892.
 - 2. *Marian Story*, b. 23 Jun., 1894. Res. Fresno, Cal.
- iii. ELLEN FLORENCE, b. 6 Aug., 1864.

1060

LYDIA^s EMERSON, daughter of Oren and Mary (Mason) Emerson, was born at Thompson, Conn., 10 June, 1822, and died at East Douglas, Mass., 8 October, 1890. She married, 12 March, 1843, Willis H. Humphrey, son of Rufus and Sarah (Davis) Humphrey of Oxford, Mass., where he was born 10 April, 1817, and died in 1891. They resided at East Thompson.

Mr. Humphrey was a millwright.

Children :

- i. MARY JANE, b. 13 Aug., 1844; m. 13 Aug., 1865, Rufus Albert Shumway.
- ii. ROSAMOND EMERSON, b. 25 Apr., 1849.
- iii. SARAH LYDIA, b. 23 Jan., 1856; m. 25 Jan., 1856, Eugene Joslin. Res. E. Thompson, Conn.

1068

MARIA^s F. EMERSON, daughter of Oren and Mary (Mason) Emerson, was born at Thompson, Conn., 11 July, 1841. She married, 8 September, 1859, George W. Cutler, son of William and Mary Elizabeth (Kingsbury) Cutler of East Thompson, where he was born 22 June, 1841. He is a farmer, and resides at Thompson.

1072

GEORGE^s HENRY EMERSON, son of Henry and Nancy (Hutchins) Emerson, was born at Castine, Me., 5 October, 1820. He married, 14 October, 1848, Lucy Lawrence Hosmer, daughter of Abel and Elizabeth Hosmer, born 1824, and died 10 March, 1853, at Castine. They resided at North Castine. He married second,

28 December, 1853, Sarah Dyer Wescott, born 11 April, 1832, and died 26 December, 1856; he married third, 3 September, 1859, Clara Wescott, born 26 August, 1838, daughters of Joseph and Sarah (Dyer) Wescott of Castine.

Mr. Emerson is a merchant. He established a general store at North Castine, in 1824, and has continuously conducted the same to the present. During this time, he held the commission of post-master for twenty-five years.

Children :

- | | | | | |
|-------|------|-----------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1530. | i. | HENRY HAYWARD, | b. 3 Apr., 1852; d. 1 Feb., 1873. | |
| 1531. | ii. | GEORGE DOW, | b. 24 Sep., 1854. | Res. Boston, Mass. |
| 1532. | iii. | SARAH DYER, | b. 26 Dec., 1856. | Res. Portland, Me. |
| 1533. | iv. | HELEN FRANCIS, | b. 25 Jan., 1862. | Res. No. Castine, Me. |
| 1534. | v. | JOSEPH WESCOTT, | b. 16 Oct., 1861. | Res. Boston, Mass. |
| 1535. | vi. | WILLIAM IVORY, | b. 28 Oct., 1866. | Res. Cambridge, Mass. |

1074

CHARLES^s FROTHINGHAM EMERSON, son of Henry and Nancy (Hutchins) Emerson, was born at Castine, Me., 28 August, 1828. He married, 4 December, 1855, Hannah Elizabeth Avery, daughter of John Adams Avery of Castine, where she was born 20 November, 1828. She died at Dixon, Ill., 12 February, 1898.

Mr. Emerson was for some years a mariner, and master of a vessel running from Castine to Florida and the West Indies. In 1855, he settled at Dixon, Ill., engaging in farming for three years, and since conducting a lumber business. He has been prominent as a citizen, and served as an alderman four years.

1077

LOUISA^s ABIGAIL EMERSON, daughter of George Lyman and Mary Olive (Vinal) Emerson, was born at York, Me., 6 October, 1815, and died at Titusville, Pa., 24 September, 1898. She married, 1 September, 1836, John Edward Phillips, son of John Phillips, who was born at Portland, Me., 29 January, 1813, and died at Memphis, Tenn., in 1851.

Mr. Phillips was a merchant in Portland, who went south about 1840 and settled in Memphis.

Children :

- | | | | |
|------|-----------------|--|------------------------------|
| i. | WALSTEIN, | b. 11 Jun., 1837; d. 24 Jun., 1864; captain Co. F, 1st Maine cavalry, and fell in action at St. Mary's church, Va. | |
| ii. | FRANCES LOUISE, | b. 11 Nov., 1840; 26 May, 1864, Andrew L. Emerson (1087). | m. Res. St. Francis, Kan. |
| iii. | JOHN EDWARD. | b. 31 Jan., 1843; 30 Sep., 1884. | m. Res. Titusville, Pa. |



EDWARD OCTAVIUS EMERSON.
(1086)

1084

FRANCIS^s PHILLIPS EMERSON, son of Charles Octavius and Harriet J. (Phillips) Emerson, was born at York, Me., 2 September, 1831, and died there, October, 1887. He married, 1 July, 1864, Miranda Emerson Brooks. They resided at York.

Mr. Emerson was a sea captain.

Children:

1536. i. CHARLES OCTAVIUS, b. ———.

1537. ii. WALTER LEONARD, b. ———.

1086

EDWARD^s OCTAVIUS EMERSON, son of Charles Octavius and Harriet J. (Phillips) Emerson, was born at York, Me., 6 June, 1834. He married, 19 April, 1860, Lucy Harriet Johnson, daughter of John A. Johnson. She was born at Portage City, Wis., 13 September, 1842. They reside at Titusville, Pa.

Mr. Emerson was educated at the South Berwick (Me.) and Andover (Mass.) Phillips academies, and entered upon a business career, first in the far west. At the opening of the civil war, he volunteered, and served as 1st lieutenant and adjutant of the 19th Wisconsin regiment. At the close of hostilities, Mr. Emerson returned to business, and settled at Titusville, where he early engaged in the production of oil, in which he was abundantly successful. He has served on the school board for several years; and has been an elder in the Presbyterian church for thirty years. In 1890, '91 and '92, he was mayor of Titusville. His present business interests are largely concentrated at Pittsburg, Pa., and Toledo, Ohio.

Children:

1538. i. CHARLES EDWARD, b. 25 Feb., 1861; d. 26 Feb., 1861.

1539. ii. CHARLES FRANCIS, b. 27 Nov., 1864; m.
3 Jan., 1889, Elizabeth Benson. Res. Titusville, Pa.

1540. iii. FRANCES, b. 15 Sep., 1866; d. 16 Aug., 1867.

1541. iv. JOHN LEONARD, b. 18 Jul., 1868; m.
19 Apr., 1893, Lillian Ellis. Res. Titusville, Pa.

1542. v. CONSTANCE LUCY, b. 31 Dec., 1873.

1543. vi. EDWARD OCTAVIUS, b. 21 Jul., 1876.

1087

ANDREW^s LEONARD EMERSON, son of Charles Octavius and Harriet (Phillips), was born at York, Me., 25 February, 1837. He married, 26 May, 1864, Frances Louise Phillips, (1077 ii.). They reside at St. Francis, Kansas.

Mr. Emerson was for many years a sea captain, and commanded the fastest ships; from 1862 to 1865, he was in the U. S. navy,

as acting ensign and acting master in the west Gulf blockading squadron. Later, he embarked in the oil business.

Child:

1544. i. *Anon*, b. Sep., 1866; d. Sep., 1866.

1090

MARY^s OCTAVIA EMERSON, daughter of Andrew Leonard and Mary J. G. (Clapp) Emerson, was born at Portland, Me., 12 March, 1830, and died at Stamford, Conn., 19 October, 1886. She married Horace Brooks, son of Captain William Smith Brooks, born at West Cambridge, Mass., and died 13 August, 1878, at Brattleboro', Vt. They resided at New York city, N. Y.

Children:

- i. MARY EMERSON, b. 31 Aug., 1847; m. 1867, Oscar von Funcke, b. in Saxony, 4 Jun., 1834. Res. Dresden, Germany. General von Funcke is a graduate of the military college of Saxony. He served through the war of 1866 with high honors. At the battle of Sedan, he was wounded and almost died from complications, but the nursing of his wife brought him safely through. He has been decorated by the emperors of Germany, Russia, Austria, as well as by his own king. He was military governor of Dresden for six years. Children:
 1. *Albert*, b. 10 Dec., 1868; m. *Antonia Brugelmann*; a lieutenant in the German army.
 2. *Marian*, b. 4 Jun., 1870; m. *Harry von Vistinghof*. Res. Neschwitz, Saxony.
 3. *Oscar*, b. 18 Sep., 1873.
 4. *Wilfred*, b. 17 May, 1878.

- i. WILLIAM LEONARD, b. 6 Nov., 1849; m. 18 Apr., 1882, *Kath. S. Huntington*. Res. Stamford, Conn.
- iii. HORACE, b. 10 Nov., 1852; d. 3 Jul., 1855.
- iv. ISABELLE, b. 30 Sep., 1856; m. 23 Aug., 1881, *A. M. Hurlbutt*, son of *Lewis R. Hurlbutt* of Stamford, Conn., b. 21 Jun., 1855. Dr. Hurlbutt was graduated at Yale college with the class of 1876, and received his M.D. from the college of Physicians and Surgeons of New York. He saw service later on the staff of Roosevelt hospital, and has held many positions of trust in State and local politics, including representation in the legislature at Hartford for two terms. Res. Stamford, Conn. Children:
 1. *Muthilda Louise*, b. 19 Jan., 1885.
 2. *Mary Emerson*, b. 10 Aug., 1888.
 3. *Isabelle*, b. 8 Jan., 1893.
 4. *Horace*, b. 11 Mar., 1894; d. 3 Jul., 1894.
- v. GEORGE, b. 4 Mar., 1859; d. 30 Apr., 1867.
- vi. EMERSON, b. 19 Nov., 1860; m. 18 Apr., 1893, *Alice M. Kunkel*, dau. of *John Atley Kunkel*, b. at Jersey City, N. J., 23 May, 1874. Res. East Orange,

N. J. Mr. Brooks is vice-president of J. M. Quinby & Co. of Newark, N. J., the second oldest carriage manufactory in this country, established 1834. He has spent years in travelling and visiting almost every part of the habitable globe. Children:

1. *Emerson Wendell*, b. 23 Jan., 1894.
2. *Athalie*, b. 12 Apr., 1895.
- vii. CLARENCE W., b. 26 Nov., 1862; d. 5 Jul., 1883.
- viii. FRANCIS MARTIN, b. Aug., 1868; d. in infancy.

1092

WILLIAM⁸ EMERSON, son of William and Susan Woodward (Haven) Emerson, was born at the city of New York, 18 June, 1835, and died there 29 February, 1864. He married, 24 November, 1863, Sarah Hopper Gibbons, daughter of James Sloane and Abigail (Hopper) Gibbons of New York, where she was born 19 September, 1835.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Columbia college with the class of 1853, at the Harvard law school, 1856, and was a member of the bar of the city of New York.

1093

JOHN⁸ HAVEN EMERSON, son of William and Susan Woodward (Haven) Emerson, was born at Castleton, Staten island, N. Y., 15 April, 1840. He married, 2 June, 1868, Susan Tompkins, daughter of Ray and Susan (Titus) Tompkins of Somers, N. Y., where she was born 11 November, 1840.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Columbia (N. Y.) college with the class of 1860, and received the degree of M.D. at the New York college of Physicians and Surgeons, 1864. He settled in practice in New York city.

Children:

- | | | |
|-------|--------------------|---|
| 1545. | i. RUTH, | b. 18 Nov., 1870; A.B. Bryn Mawr. 1894. |
| 1546. | ii. WILLIAM, | b. 16 Oct., 1873; A.B. Harv. 1895. |
| 1547. | iii. HAVEN, | b. 19 Oct., 1874; A.B. Harv. 1896. |
| 1548. | iv. HELENA TITUS, |) <i>-triplices.</i> d. 1 Jan., 1882. |
| 1549. | v. ELIZABETH HOAR, | |
| 1550. | vi. JULIA TITUS, | |

1094

CHARLES⁸ EMERSON, son of William and Susan Woodward (Haven) Emerson, was born at Castleton, Staten island, N. Y., 15 December, 1841. He married, at Berne, Switzerland, 18 September, 1871, Theresia Keveschi, born at Vesprim, Hungary, 22 March, 1847; they settled, in 1876, at Concord, Mass., where they still reside.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard university with the class of 1863; served in the civil war in the 7th regiment of New York from May to September, 1862; as second lieutenant in the 174th New York and first lieutenant in the 162d New York; and, as aide-de-camp, on the staffs of Gen. Banks in New Orleans, and of Gen. Emory in the Shenandoah valley. After the war, he studied medicine in Paris and Vienna, but never practised.

1097

EDITH^s EMERSON, daughter of Ralph Waldo and Lidian (Jackson) Emerson, was born at Concord, Mass., 22 November, 1841. She married, 3 October, 1865, William Hathaway Forbes, son of John Murray and Sarah Swain (Hathaway) Forbes. He was born at Milton, Mass., 1 November, 1840, and died at Naushon island, Mass., 11 October, 1897. They resided at Milton.

Mr. Forbes was educated at the Milton (Mass.) academy and other private schools in that town, and at Mr. Dixwell's school in Boston; was a member of the class of 1861 at Harvard college; rowed in the victorious crews of 1859 and 1860; A.B., 1872; was commissioned, December, 1861, second lieutenant in the 1st Massachusetts cavalry; was promoted first lieutenant in July, 1862, and in January, 1863, was commissioned captain in the 2d Massachusetts cavalry; was promoted major in May, 1863, and lieutenant-colonel in October, 1864. In July, 1864, Colonel Forbes was taken prisoner by Colonel Mosby, whose shot missed him, but killed his horse, in whose fall he was pinned to the earth. After five months as a prisoner, he was released on parole and exchanged, in March, 1865; he reached his regiment in time to be present at the surrender of General Lee. He was discharged in May, 1865.

On leaving the army, Colonel Forbes entered the firm of John M. Forbes & Co., commission merchants in Boston. In 1879, he became a director, then president of the American Bell telephone company, and devoted his time and energy to that service until he resigned, in 1887, remaining a director on the executive committee until the spring of 1897. He interested himself in reviving and improving the Milton (Mass.) academy, and became the president of its board of trustees.

A comprehensive and masterful article on the career and character of Colonel Forbes was contributed by Hon. Moorfield Storey, to the *Boston Transcript* of 18 October, 1897, to which we refer.

Children:

- | | | |
|-----------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------|
| i. RALPH EMERSON, | b. 10 Jul., 1866. | Harvard Class of |
| | 1889; LL.B. 1895; memb. Suffolk bar. | Res. Milton, Mass. |
| ii. EDITH, | b. 28 Oct., 1867. | Res. Milton, Mass. |
| iii. WILLIAM CAMERON, | b. 21 May, 1870. | A.B. Harvard 1892. |
| | | Res. Milton, Mass. |

- | | |
|----------------------|--|
| iv. JOHN MURRAY, | b. 27 Aug., 1871; d. 26 Aug., 1888. |
| v. EDWARD WALDO, | b. 16 Jul., 1873. A.B. Harvard 1895. Res. Milton, Mass. |
| vi. WALDO EMERSON, | b. 28 Feb., 1879. Res. Milton, Mass. |
| vii. ELLEN RANDOLPH, | b. 28 Oct., 1880; d. 30 Apr., 1881. |
| viii. ALEXANDER, | b. 14 May, 1882. Res. Milton, Mass. |

1098

EDWARD^s WALDO EMERSON, son of Ralph Waldo and Lidian (Jackson) Emerson, was born at Concord, Mass., 10 July, 1844. He married, 19 September, 1874, Annie Shepard Keyes, daughter of John Shepard and Martha Lawrence (Prescott) Keyes of Concord, where she was born 4 May, 1847. They reside at Concord.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1866, and received the degree of M.D. in 1874 at the Harvard medical school. He practised in Concord till 1882, when he abandoned medicine for art.

Children :

- | | |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1551. i. WILLIAM, | b. 11 Jul., 1875; d. 14 Jul., 1875. |
| 1552. ii. CHARLES LOWELL, | b. 3 Jul., 1876; d. 8 Jun., 1880. |
| 1553. iii. JOHN, | b. 6 Jan., 1878; d. 14 Apr., 1879. |
| 1554. iv. ELLEN TUCKER, | b. 28 Apr., 1880. |
| 1555. v. FLORENCE, | b. 29 Oct., 1882. |
| 1556. vi. WILLIAM FORBES, | b. 26 May, 1884. |
| 1557. vii. RAYMOND, | b. 28 Nov., 1886. |

1099

EDWARD^s BULKELEY EMERSON, son of Charles Noble and Frances Eugenie (Shaw) Emerson, was born at Great Barrington, Mass., 17 February, 1845, and died at St. Paul, Minn., 16 February, 1889.

Mr. Emerson fitted for college in New York city and Amherst, Mass., and entered Williams college with the class of 1864. In his sophomore year, 1862, he enlisted in the 34th regiment Mass. vols.; was appointed first sergeant, and transferred to the 54th Mass. regiment, Colonel Robert G. Shaw; in 1863, was commissioned second lieutenant; was promoted to first lieutenant the same month; and, in 1865, to captain, "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the field." He was then nineteen years of age.

Mr. Emerson served in the 54th regiment with soldierly discipline and bravery, and notably with the storming column in the assault on battery Wagner in December, 1864, when he was in command of the company, his superior officers having been wounded and disabled in the charge. His active service ended in 1864, at the battle of Honey hill, South Carolina. While leading his company, he was struck by a minie ball, which carried away the bridge of his nose, crushed

his upper left cheek bone, and totally destroyed the sight of his left eye. He returned home to Pittsfield and, after intense suffering for many months, was so far restored that he entered mercantile life as a representative of Albany and Cincinnati firms, and remained in their service until his death. Despite the partial loss of sight and constant suffering, captain Emerson became a proficient scholar in German and French, and was well read in English history, general and current literature.

1100

EDITH^a EMERSON, daughter of Charles Noble and Frances Eugenie (Shaw) Emerson, was born at Great Barrington, Mass., 27 July, 1847. She married, 4 October, 1871, John Metcalf Taylor, son of Charles Culver and Jane Maria (Gifford) Taylor of Cortland, N. Y., where he was born 18 February, 1845.

Mr. Taylor was bred to the law, but passed ultimately to the practice of life insurance. He is now, and has been for years, the vice-president of the Connecticut mutual life insurance company, at Hartford, Conn., where he resides.

Child:

- i. EMERSON GIFFORD, b. 9 June, 1874. Res. Hartford, Conn.

1115

ELIZABETH^a ALBERTINE EMERSON, daughter of Luther and Fidelia (Cooper) Emerson, was born at Boothbay, Me., 10 June, 1844. She married Silas Brookings. They reside at Wiscasset, Me.

Children:

- | | |
|---|------------------------|
| i. JOSEPHINE, b. —; | m. Henry Par- |
| malee. Child, <i>Edith</i> . | Res. Boston, Mass. |
| ii. SUSAN, b. 1868. | Res. Manchester, N. H. |
| iii. LINCOLN, b. —; d. at age of ten years. | |
| iv. CLARA, b. 1875. | Res. Boothbay, Me. |

1117

BENJAMIN^a SAWYER EMERSON, son of Luther and Fidelia (Cooper) Emerson, was born at Boothbay, Me., 6 May, 1848. He married, 23 October, 1875, Jane Adams, daughter of Rufus and Jane (Holton) Adams of Boothbay, where she was born 21 July, 1850. They reside at Boothbay.

Children:

- | |
|---|
| 1558. i. GRACE ERVING, b. 2 Dec., 1876. |
| 1559. ii. HARRIET LILLIAN, b. 1 Oct., 1878. |
| 1560. iii. FREDERIC LUTHER, b. 17 Dec., 1880. |
| 1561. iv. JANE ALBERTINE, b. 12 Jan., 1882. |
| 1562. v. JOSEPHINE SARAH, b. 22 Oct., 1884. |
| 1563. vi. CHARLES WILLIAM, b. 21 Jan., 1891. |

1120

ELIZA^s ANN EMERSON, daughter of Edward Sawyer and Dorothy (Stover) Emerson, was born at Pittston, Me., 13 February, 1828. She married, 20 October, 1866, John Newhall, son of John and Sarah (Sargent) Newhall of Lynn, Mass., where he was born 18 October, 1842. He died at Pittston, 15 February, 1882.

Mr. Newhall was a mariner, fisherman and shoemaker.

Children :

- i. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 23 Nov., 1866; m. 10 May, 1886,
Charles Daly. Res. Whitefield, Me.
- ii. EMMA FRANCES, b. 18 Nov., 1868; m. 12 Nov., 1883,
William Daly. Res. Gardiner, Me.
- iii. ANNE ELIZA, b. 23 Nov., 1871; m. 10 Aug., 1896,
William Benson. Res. Everett, Mass.

1123

JAMES^s ADDISON EMERSON, son of Edward and Dorothy (Stover) Emerson, was born at North Pittston, Me., 19 October, 1838. He married, in December, 1875, Martha Jane Greely, daughter of John and Sarah B. (Grant) Greely of North Pittston, where she was born 20 February, 1853. They reside at North Pittston, where Mr. Emerson is a farmer.

Children :

1564. i. THOMAS JEFFERSON, b. 15 Apr., 1877.
1565. ii. ALICE JANE, b. 23 Feb., 1883.

1125

THOMAS^s JEFFERSON EMERSON, son of Edward Sawyer and Dorothy (Stover) Emerson, was born at Pittston, Me., 2 January, 1842. He married, 3 August, 1862, Eliza Jane Reed, daughter of Washington and Eliza Jane (Ross) Reed of Boothbay, Me. They reside at Boothbay harbor, where Mr. Emerson is a master builder and contractor.

Child :

1566. i. FLORA BELLE, b. 17 Dec., 1865; m. 27 Aug., 1890. Seth E. Rowe. Res. Boothbay Harbor, Me.

1134

JOHN^s BROWN EMERSON, son of William Shillaber and Sarah Ann (Reed) Emerson, was born at Boothbay, Me., 12 May, 1835, and died 25 February, 1887. He married, 21 November, 1867, Sarah Watts, daughter of Samuel and Clarissa (Mills) Watts of Thomaston, Me.

Mr. Emerson followed the sea from boyhood. At the age of nineteen, by the death of his father, then master of the brig *Rainbow*, he, as mate, took charge of her, and navigated the brig to port. The vessel was then put under his command, from which he passed successively to the command of the brig *Tempest*, the barque *Windward*, and the ships *Uncle Joe*, *Valley Forge*, *L. B. Gilchrist* and *John T. Berry*. He was widely and most favorably known, among the ship masters and merchants of New England, as a man of sterling qualities.

1137

SARAH⁸ ANN GREENWOOD EMERSON, daughter of William Shillaber and Sarah Ann (Reed) Emerson, was born at Boothbay, Me., 21 December, 1842, and died 25 February, 1897. She married, June, 1860, Otis Packard Rice, son of Reuel and Eliza (Davis) Rice of Plymouth, Me. He was born at Hallowell, Me., 19 March, 1834. They resided at Boothbay.

Children :

- i. EMERSON, b. 3 Dec., 1862; m. 25 Dec., 1889,
Mabel Kenniston, b. 17 Sep., 1866, dau. of George Beaman
and Antoinette E. (Adams) Kenniston of Boothbay harbor,
Me. Mr. Rice was graduated at Dartmouth college with the
class of 1887, and is a teacher in the Hyde Park (Mass.)
high school. Child, *Roger Courtland*, b. 22 Jan., 1891.
- ii. GEORGE WHARTON, b. 27 Dec., 1873.
Res. Hyde Park, Mass.
- iii. WINFIELD LAWRENCE, b. 20 Feb., 1880.
Res. Hyde Park, Mass.

1142

WILLIAM⁶ THOMAS EMERSON, son of Thomas Jefferson and Eliza Jane (Woodman) Emerson, was born at Racine, Wis., 23 July, 1848, and died 29 August, 1897. He grew to manhood in the city of his birth, attending the public schools, and completed the freshman year at Racine college, in 1867. He then entered the sophomore class of the university of Michigan, taking the literary and scientific course, and was graduated in 1870. Having shown great proficiency in engineering, he was selected by the United States government to assist in the coast survey of the great lakes, and such was his success that the department made strong effort to retain his services. However, he declined to remain in government employ but, determining to follow a profession, in 1871, took up the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1873. The active practice of law not proving quite to his taste and habits of thought, he was per-



WILLIAM THOMAS EMERSON.
(1142)

suaded by his father to turn aside from law and assist him in the management of the Emerson linseed oil works, a large and successful industry, established by his father in 1872. This position he continued to hold until his death. The great success of this business was attributed in large measure to his excellent judgment, his rare foresight, and his conservative methods. Such was the confidence of the public in his ability that his counsel and assistance were sought by those having large business enterprises in charge, and he was elected a director in the Union national bank of Racine, and a director and treasurer of the Chicago rubber clothing company. As a man of unquestioned probity and sound judgment, he ranked high, and success in those enterprises, to which he gave his thought and personal attention, seemed assured from the start. He was gifted beyond his fellows in powers of body and mind; with signal ability to solve the hard problems of life and compete successfully in the struggle for preëminence; the student, scholar and capable business man; the strong support of his parents in their declining years; in the maturity of his manhood and work; generous, unselfish, large hearted, noble, kind and true—his life and untimely death brought, to all who knew and admired him, feelings of inexpressible sadness and regret.

1144

CHARLES^s EDWARD EMERSON, son of Charles William and Abigail M. (Sproul) Emerson, was born at Bath, Me., 17 May, 1845. He married, 20 October, 1868, Josephine B. Rogers.

Mr. Emerson is a printer, and editor of the *Sheepscot Echo* of Wiscasset, Me.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|-------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1567. | i. WALTER L., | b. 11 Oct., 1869; d. 5 May, 1893. |
| 1568. | ii. GERTRUDE J., | b. 1 Dec., 1871; d. 13 Apr., 1893. |
| 1569. | iii. MARY ROGERS, | b. 27 Apr., 1875. |
| 1570. | iv. ANNE E., | b. 20 Sep., 1884. |

1145

ABIGAIL^s EMERSON, daughter of Charles William and Abigail M. (Sproul) Emerson, was born at Bristol, Me., 7 February, 1847. She married Elton H. Boynton, a minister.

Children :

- | | | |
|------|-----------|---------|
| i. | HERBERT, | b. ———. |
| ii. | FREDERIC, | b. ———. |
| iii. | ALICE, | b. ———. |

1146

FREDERIC^s C. EMERSON, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Dodge) Emerson, was born at Newcastle, Me., 14 September, 1852, and died 2 April, 1888. He married, 12 June, 1873, Caroline Horn. They resided at Lynn, Mass.

Children :

1571. i. ARTHUR, b. 25 Dec., 1875.
 1572. ii. EDITH, b. _____; d. young.
 1573. iii. ANSTRISS, b. _____.
 1574. iv. EDITH, b. _____.

1149

JOSEPH^s FRANCIS EMERSON, son of Thomas and Mary E. (Follansbee) Emerson, was born at Edgecomb, Me., 25 August, 1851. He married, 25 December, 1880, Augusta H. Landers, daughter of Heman and Lucretia (Cook) Landers of Boston, Mass. She was born at Sanford, N. S., 17 September, 1863. They reside at Melrose, Mass.

Mr. Emerson is a printer.

Children :

1575. i. EDWARD HEMAN, b. 28 Feb., 1882.
 1576. ii. JOHN ELLSWORTH, b. 2 Jan., 1886; d. 26 Jul., 1886.
 1577. iii. LILLIAN KATE, b. 20 Apr., 1889.

1152

CHARLES^s METCALF EMERSON, son of Thomas and Mary Ellen (Follansbee) Emerson, was born at Edgecomb, Me., 11 January, 1863. He married, 24 May, 1890, Mrs. Sarah Jane Cushman, daughter of Lewis J. and Drusilla (Woodbury) Brackett of Gorham, Me., where she was born 6 March, 1861. They reside at Malden, Mass.

Mr. Emerson is a cabinet maker.

1156

FRANCIS^s CALVIN EMERSON, son of Samuel and Sarah Jane (Simonds) Emerson, was born at Charlestown, Mass., 7 December, 1860. He married, 20 June, 1895, Mary Lucy Roche, daughter of Stephen and Emma Lucy (Powers) Roche of Placentia, Newfoundland, where she was born 19 March, 1868. They reside at Boston, Mass.

Mr. Emerson is a broker in real estate and insurance and holds the commission of a justice of the peace.

Child :

1578. i. FRANCIS PRESCOTT, b. 23 Sep., 1896.

1160

CHARLES^s EMERSON, son of William Emerson, was born at Jackson, Mich. He married Miss Vanderenter, who was born at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. They reside at Jackson.

Children :

- 1579. i. MARY, b. ———; m. William Goodrich.
- 1580. ii. FRANCES, b. ———; m. ——— Rhodes.
- 1581. iii. WILLIAM, b. ———.
- 1582. iv. ELIZA, b. ———; m. Eli Crouch.
- 1583. v. MICHAEL, b. ———.

1166

HENRIETTA^s EMERSON, daughter of Henry and Marietta (Webster) Emerson, was born at Rodman, N. Y., 30 January, 1829. She married, 11 June, 1851, Morgan R. Wormer. He died at Missionary ridge, Georgia, 24 October, 1889.

Children :

- i. MARIA MORGAN, b. ———; d. in infancy.
- ii. EDWIN BERTRAM, b. ———; m. Mary Hinnard.
- iii. IDA MARIETTA, b. ———; m. John H. White.

1167

HELEN^s AMELIA EMERSON, daughter of Henry and Marietta (Webster) Emerson, was born at Rodman, N. Y., 7 March, 1831, and died at Pontiac, Mich., 4 February, 1867. She married, 10 May, 1851, William Henry Edwards, son of John B. and Nancy (Hall) Edwards. He was born ———, and died 1871. They resided at Rochester, N. Y.

Child :

- i. HELEN MARIETTA, b. 1869; d. at age of six years.

1170

ELIZABETH^s CHARLOTTE EMERSON, daughter of Henry and Marietta (Webster) Emerson, was born at Pulaski, N. Y., 6 May, 1840. She married at Rochester, N. Y., William Bond Way, son of William B. and Deborah Ann (Ellis) Way. He was born at Philadelphia, Penn., 15 January, 1834, and died at Cincinnati, Ohio, 7 April, 1882.

Mr. Way enlisted in the 1st Michigan cavalry regiment in 1861; was elected first lieutenant, and, later, colonel of the 9th Michigan cavalry, which position he occupied at the close of the war.



Children :

- i. MARIETTA GRACE, b. ———; m. Edmund C. Gray.
Res. Milwaukee, Wis.
ii. LILLIAN M., b. ———.

1186

CHARLES^s WESLEY EMERSON, son of Luther Orlando and Mary Jane (Gove) Emerson, was born at Boston, Mass., 27 May, 1855. He married Frances Bryant Esty, daughter of Alexander Rice and Julia (Wight) Esty. She was born in Framingham, Mass., 6 February, 1857. They reside at Hyde Park, Mass.

Mr. Emerson is a commission merchant in Boston.

Children :

1584. i. LUTHER ORLANDO, b. 23 Jan., 1883.
1585. ii. ALEXANDER MORTON, b. 10 Nov., 1884.
1586. iii. DONALD MAGRATH, b. 6 Jul., 1886.
1587. iv. PRESCOTT, b. 5 Sep., 1888.
1588. v. RALPH BULKELEY, b. 6 Dec., 1890; d. 30 Jul., 1892.
1589. vi. KATHERINE ESTY, b. 12 Aug., 1894; d. 4 Jan., 1896.

1192

WILLIAM^s BROWN EMERSON, son of Brown and Catharine (Baffinton) Emerson, was born at Torrington, Conn., 15 June, 1842. He married, 21 May, 1872, Jane Ann Little, daughter of Charles S. and Isabella (Forsyth) Little of New York, N. Y., where she was born October, 1841, and died 19 May, 1878.

Mr. Emerson married second, 29 September, 1887, Mary Emily Slade, daughter of Calvin and Mary Emily (Jameson) Slade of Brooklyn, N. Y., who was born April, 1847. They reside at Brooklyn, where Mr. Emerson is a merchant.

1590. i. ISABEL FORSYTH, b. 13 Mar., 1875.
1591. ii. JANE LITTLE, b. 27 Mar., 1878.
1592. iii. MARY HOPKINS, b. 26 Mar., 1889.

1195

WILLIAM^s HENRY EMERSON, son of William and Harriet Elizabeth (Porter) Emerson, was born at Harvard, Mass., 23 August, 1850. He married, 15 January, 1873, Ella Coburn, daughter of Alonzo and Eliza Jane (Marston) Coburn. She was born at Hopkinton, Mass., 22 December, 1851. They reside at Allston, Mass.

Child :

1593. i. CLIFFORD COBURN, b. 26 Oct., 1880.

1212

ALBERT^s BROWN EMERSON, son of Brown and Lucinda (Spelman) Emerson, was born at Keene, Ohio, 25 March, 1840. He married, 6 June, 1861, Elizabeth Lucy Doughty, daughter of William Mason and Elizabeth (Weightman) Doughty. She was born at Nottingham, England, 22 September, 1840. They reside at Cedar Point, Chase county, Kansas.

Mr. Emerson was educated at Keene, Ohio; served in company I, 97th regiment infantry Ohio volunteers, from 1862 until 1865. In 1878, he removed to Kansas and settled at Cedar Point, where he has kept a hotel and livery ever since.

Mr. Emerson is a life elder of the Presbyterian church at Cedar Point, and superintendent of the Sunday school.

Children:

1594. i. MARY LAURA, b. 20 Jul., 1862; m. 12 Dec., 1880, F. W. Byram. Res. Cedar Point, Kan.
Children: 1. *Opel*. 2. *Guy*.
1595. ii. HUGH WEIGHTMAN, b. 1 Mar., 1866; d. 15 Aug., 1894; m. 1 Jun., 1890, Caroline Bixler. Res. Wichita, Kan.
Child, *Ralph Waldo*.
1596. iii. XENIA BLANCHE, b. 31 Jan., 1868; m. 20 May, 1886, William Marlin. Res. Florence, Kan.
Children: 1. *Pearl*. 2. *Hugh*. 3. *Edith*.
1597. iv. ALBERT VERNER, b. 29 Oct., 1869; m. 15 Nov., 1893, Caroline Arnold. Res. Florence, Kan.
Children: 1. *Marguerite*. 2. *Mary Elizabeth*.
1598. v. LUCY VICTORIA, b. 4 Aug., 1871; m. 23 Feb., 1890, Charles Ward. Res. Elmdale, Kan.
Child, *Elwin Emerson*.
1599. vi. ZOLO AKRON, b. 24 Sep., 1873. Res. Newton, Kan.
1600. vii. WILLIAM MASON, b. 28 May, 1878. Res. La Junta, Col.
1601. viii. CADIZ GLENN, b. 24 Apr., 1883. Res. Cedar Point, Kan.

1213

WILLIAM^s BASSETT EMERSON, son of Enos and Eliza (Bassett) Emerson, was born at Keene, Ohio, 6 October, 1829, and died December, 1869. He married, 29 March, 1855, Josephine Adams, daughter of Reo and Susan (Flint) Adams of Dublin, N. H., where she was born 6 November, 1834.

Mr. Emerson was a schoolmaster and the county surveyor. His widow married second, George Harriston.

Children:

1602. i. IDA, b. 5 Jan., 1856; m. 16 Dec., 1880, Lewis Herman. Res. Blue Mound, Iowa.
1603. ii. ELLEN, b. 4 Jan., 1858.
1604. iii. LURA, b. 5 Oct., 1859; d. 16 Jan., 1861.

1605. iv. REO LESTER, b. 9 Sep., 1862; d. Feb., 1894.
 1606. v. MARY, b. 30 Dec., 1864; m. 20 Sep.,
 1891, B. N. Hostetter.

1214

ELIZABETH^s STONE EMERSON, daughter of Enos and Eliza (Bassett) Emerson, was born at Keene, Ohio, 15 May, 1831. She married, 16 March, 1854, Reo W. Adams, son of Calvin and Rebecca (Farwell) Adams of Keene, where he was born 28 May, 1832. They reside at Quesqueton, Iowa.

Mr. Adams is a farmer, as have been all of his American ancestry.

Children:

- | | |
|---|-------------------|
| i. ABIGAIL, b. 20 Oct., 1855; Henry P. Baker. | m. 7 Jan., 1875, |
| ii. FRANK, b. 17 Jul., 1857; Emma Heckle, | m. 30 Nov., 1883, |
| iii. IRENE, b. 15 Mar., 1859; John Plank. | m. 30 Nov., 1883. |
| iv. MERO, b. 5 Feb., 1861. | |
| v. LAURA, b. 28 Mar., 1863; Hiram Butterfield. | m. 9 Nov., 1884, |
| vi. CANDACE, b. 10 Jun., 1866; Thomas Manson. | m. 10 Jun., 1886, |
| vii. MAY, b. 10 Oct., 1868; James Manson. | m. 18 Jul., 1889. |

1218

SEWALL^s SPAULDING EMERSON, son of Enos and Eliza (Bassett) Emerson, was born at Keene, Ohio, 22 August, 1838, and died in Lyon county, Kansas, in February, 1883. He married, in 1867, Elizabeth Walsh. They resided at Admire, Kansas.

Mr. Emerson was a school teacher. In 1861 he enlisted in company C 51st regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, where he became corporal. In a little less than one year he returned home, having been discharged for disability.

Children:

1607. i. WILLIAM, b. ———, 1868.
 1608. ii. THAYER, b. ———, 1870.

1219

JOSEPH^s J. EMERSON, son of Enos and Eliza (Bassett) Emerson, was born at Keene, Ohio, 24 June, 1840. He married, 4 March, 1869, Mary Elizabeth Norman, daughter of Jabez and Susanna (Davidson) Norman. She was born at Keene, 10 May, 1843. They reside at Emporia, Kansas.

Mr. Emerson was 8th corporal of company I 97th Ohio volunteer infantry when it was organized, and was promoted to 5th sergeant after the battle of Kenesaw mountain. In the charge at the battle of Missionary ridge the color-bearer was wounded and fell early in the engagement. At this moment Mr. Emerson, who had not spoken above a whisper for nearly a year, seized the colors and, suiting the action to the word, shouted, "*To the top of the mountain, boys.*" At the battle of Franklin, Tenn., he was made a prisoner and taken to Andersonville, Ga., where he spent four months.

He is a survivor of the blowing up of the steamer *Sultana*, on the Mississippi river, 27 April, 1865.

Children :

| | | | |
|-------|----------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| 1609. | i. MARY BELLE, | b. 10 Jan., 1871. | |
| 1610. | ii. JOSEPH NORMAN, | b. 25 Dec., 1873; | d. 19 Apr., 1874. |
| 1611. | iii. JABEZ OSCAR, | b. 2 Feb., 1875. | |
| 1612. | iv. HARVEY JAMES, | b. 21 Apr., 1877. | |
| 1613. | v. FRANCES, | b. 10 May, 1879, } | d. Oct., 1882. |
| 1614. | vi. FRANCIS, | b. 10 May, 1879, } | d. Aug., 1879. |
| 1615. | vii. JOSEPHINE, | b. 5 Feb., 1881. | |
| 1616. | viii. EDITH BASSETT, | b. 11 Dec., 1882. | |

1222

OSCAR⁸ ADAMS EMERSON, son of Enos and Eliza (Bassett) Emerson, was born at Keene, Ohio, 7 October, 1846. He married, 27 November, 1877, Caroline F. Boucher, born 4 August, 1851, daughter of Hiram Boucher, of Ligonier, Pa.

Mr. Emerson's education was conducted in Ohio, agreeable to the prevailing custom of rural districts, work in the summer, school in autumn and spring. Afterward, he spent two years at the Wesleyan (Ohio) university, and was graduated at Seio (Ohio) college with the class of 1874. During this course, he had taught seven winter and one summer schools; and had officiated as a supply to preaching circuits. In this duty, he continued until 1876, when he was admitted to trial in the Pittsburg (Pa.) M. E. conference. Four years were then spent in study, according to the usage of that denomination, in connection with regular ministerial labor. Since then, Mr. Emerson has filled important charges in the conference, notably at Pittsburg, Alleghany city, Leechburg, and West Bridgewater, his present residence. During these twenty odd years of pastoral duty, under his efficient service, two churches have been built, two saved from sale by the sheriff, one which had been sold and bought back, and another completed and dedicated.

Children :

| | | |
|-------|--------------------|-------------------|
| 1617. | i. ELIZA BLANCHE. | b. 21 Nov., 1878. |
| 1618. | ii. CHARLES OSCAR. | b. 21 Feb., 1881. |

1619. iii. HIRAM BASSETT, b. 10 Apr., 1883; d. 15 May, 1883.
 1620. iv. HOWARD BASSETT, b. 29 Nov., 1884.
 1621. v. JOSEPH BROWN, b. 23 Mar., 1887.
 1622. vi. RALPH WILLIAM, b. 3 Jun., 1889.
 1623. vii. EDWARD BULKELEY, b. 24 Sep., 1895.

1223

CHARLES⁸ C. EMERSON, son of Enos and Eliza (Bassett) Emerson, was born near Keene, Ohio, 23 September, 1849. He married, 25 August, 1874, Catherine M. Conrade.

Mr. Emerson's early life was spent on the farm and in teaching. His education was obtained at the district school and the academy at Spring mountain, Ohio. He was graduated at Seio (Ohio) college with the class of 1874. In 1878, he was received into the ministry of the Kentucky M. E. conference. Five years were spent in that service in Kentucky: in 1884, he was transferred to the Pittsburg conference, where he remains. His present residence is at Indiana, Indiana county, Pa.

Children:

1624. i. OSCAR BURDITT, b. 23 Aug., 1875.
 1625. ii. CAROLINE EVANGELINE, b. 10 Oct., 1877.
 1626. iii. JOHN CONRADE, b. 28 May, 1880.
 1627. iv. ELIZA BASSETT, b. Dec., 1882.
 1628. v. CHELSEA IRENE, b. 4 Sep., 1887.
 1629. vi. ELIZABETH BLANCHE, b. 7 Aug., 1889.

1224

ANDREW⁸ WEATHERWAX EMERSON, son of George and Elizabeth (Weatherwax) Emerson, was born in Coshooton county, Ohio, 30 December, 1838. He married Phebe Dickey.

Children:

1630. i. GEORGE W., b. ———. Res. Denver, Col.
 1631. ii. Son, b. ———.
 1632. iii. Son, b. ———.

1226

ANDERSON⁸ EMERSON, son of George and Elizabeth (Weatherwax) Emerson, was born in Coshooton county, Ohio, 1852, and died in Jewell county, Kansas, 1889. He married Mary Frieze. She was born at Mohawk, Coshooton county, and died in Kansas, in 1889. They resided at Jewell City, Kansas.

Children:

1633. i. ———, b. ———.
 1634. ii. ———, b. ———.
 1635. iii. ———, b. ———.
 1636. iv. ———, b. ———.
 1637. v. CORA, b. ———.

1227

MARO^s EMERSON, son of George and Elizabeth (Weatherwax) Emerson. He married Nancy Weatherwax.

Child :

1638. i. *Daughter*, b. ———.

1231

BROWN^s HOPKINS EMERSON, son of Daniel Hopkins and Lucy Ann (Page) Emerson, was born at E. Whiteland, Pa., 30 August, 1843. He married, 23 December, 1869, Mary Knowles, daughter of William and Eliza (Geoghegan) Knowles. She was born in the city of New York, 8 October, 1842.

Mr. Emerson is a clergyman. He was prepared for college at the Phillips academy, Andover, Mass., and spent a year at Yale college. During the civil war, he was a member of the 9th regiment Delaware volunteers; and was mustered out with his regiment at the close of the war. After some experience as a teacher and with the American Sunday school union, he matriculated, in 1870, at the Union (N. Y.) theological seminary; was graduated in 1873; was licensed to preach the same year by the presbytery of Hudson, N. Y.; was ordained as an evangelist in 1873; supplied at Ridgebury, N. Y., and Litchfield, N. H., till 1878; was engaged with the Philadelphia tract and mission society till 1883; missionary of the 1st Presbyterian church of Philadelphia; chaplain for the Presbyterian hospital; and is now connected with the Whosoever missionary and rescue home of Germantown, Pa., where he resides.

Children :

1639. i. BROWN. b. 11 Jul., 1872; d. 21 Apr., 1873.

1640. ii. JAMES ARTHUR, b. 23 Feb., 1874.

1641. iii. LUCY PAGE. b. 13 Jun., 1882.

1238

ANNETTE^s LUMMUS EMERSON, daughter of Edward Brown and Ann (Lummus) Emerson, was born at Canaan, Conn., 22 January, 1842. She married, 3 March, 1864, John Wait Barton, son of John G. and Cynthia (Stevens) Barton, born in New York city, 2 June, 1839; was graduated at Yale with the class of 1861; was ordained to ministry, 1865; and died at Stratford, Conn., 21 November, 1866. They resided at Reading, Pa., where Mr. Barton was State superintendent of missions of American Sunday school union.

She married second, 29 December, 1874, Henry Grimes Marshall, son of Samuel Andrew and Jerusha (Grimes) Marshall, born at

Milford, Conn., 2 January, 1839; was graduated at Yale with the class of 1860; taught until August, 1862, when he entered the United States army, 15th regiment Connecticut volunteers; was transferred to the 29th regiment Connecticut volunteers as captain and was discharged with that regiment in 1865; was graduated at the Andover (Mass.) theological seminary in 1868; preached in Avon, Conn., from 1868 to 1871; Charlemont, Mass., 1872 to 1877; Middlebury, Conn., 1877 to 1885; Cromwell, Conn., 1885 to the present, where he resides.

Children:

- i. LOUIS LINCOLN BARTON, b. 20 Nov., 1865; m. 11 May, 1893, Florence C. Jones. Child, *Katherine Emerson Barton*, b. 20 Apr., 1897. Res. New Rochelle, N. Y.
- ii. SAMUEL ANDREW MARSHALL, b. 6 May, 1877; A.B. Yale 1898; battery A, Connecticut light artillery, 1898.

1241

SAMUEL^s FRANKLIN EMERSON, son of Rev. Edward Brown and Ann (Lummas) Emerson, was born at Norwich, Vt., 26 August, 1850. He married, 28 December, 1881, Mary Brayton Hitchcock, daughter of Roswell Dwight and E. A. (Brayton) Hitchcock. She was born at Brunswick, Me., 15 June, 1853. They reside at Burlington, Vt.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Yale college with the class of 1872; at the Union (N. Y.) theological seminary, 1878; was given the degree of Ph.D. at Amherst college, 1885; was appointed professor of Greek and modern languages at the university of Vermont, 1881; and in 1889, professor of history at the same institution.

Children:

1642. i. ROSWELL DWIGHT HITCHCOCK, b. 24 Jan., 1883.
1643. ii. MARGARET LONGFELLOW, b. 25 Apr., 1886.
1644. iii. MARY BRAYTON, b. 1 Feb., 1894.

1242

ELIZABETH^s ELLA EMERSON, daughter of Edward Brown and Ann (Lummas) Emerson, was born at West Randolph, Vt., 11 October, 1854. She married, 27 November, 1879, Hervey Gulick, son of Merari and Phoebe Gulick, born 27 March, 1846, at Mount Bethel, Pa.

Mr. Gulick was graduated at Lafayette college, Easton, Pa., with the class of 1868; in 1872, was admitted an attorney at law in New Jersey; in 1878, was graduated at the Union (N. Y.) theological seminary; in 1879, was ordained and installed pastor of the Hancock (N. H.) congregational church, where he remained

1239

EDWARD HOPKINS EMERSON, son of Edward Brown and Ann (Lummus) Emerson, was born at Ligenear, Penn., 9 September, 1844, and died at Brooklyn, N. Y., 12 March, 1890. He married, 22 October, 1868, Matilda Theone Schmidt, only daughter of Adolph Herman and Florentine Amalia (Gescheidt) Schmidt.

Mr. Emerson was in the lumber business for a number of years, then became a broker and was a member of the New York Stock Exchange at the time of his death. His tastes were literary, and during his life he collected a number of valuable books.

Children:

- i. ADELE FLORENTINE, b. 5 Dec., 1869.
- ii. LOUIS HOWARD, b. 16 Feb., 1872;
m. 14 April, 1900, Mary Lego Levey, of Brooklyn.
- iii. EDWARD IRVING, b. 16 Jan., 1879; d. 23 Apr., 1880.

1240

MARY STICKNEY EMERSON, daughter of Edward Brown and Ann (Lummus) Emerson, was born at Norwich, Vt., 11 June, 1847; died in Warwick, N. Y., 27 March, 1881. She married, 15 June, 1871, Vernon Bond Carroll, son of William and Mary Ann (Porter) Carroll, born in Baltimore, Md., 11 January, 1846; was graduated at Rutgers college, New Brunswick, N. J., with the class of 1868, and three years later from the Rutgers theological seminary. He was ordained to ministry, 1871; first charge, Pottersville, N. J.; second, mission chapel of Collegiate church of New York City, to 1877; third, Dutch Reformed church, Warwick, N. Y., to 1888; fourth, Presbyterian church, Tenafly, N. J., to 1896; fifth, Presbyterian church, Amenia, N. Y., to 1899. Killed by train, Jersey City, 21 December, 1899.

Children:

- i. VERNON EMERSON CARROLL, b. 4 Sept., 1872; m. 14 June, 1899, Edith Lemira Pond. Res. Tenafly, Bergen Co., N. J.
- ii. LEFFERT GRIFFIS CARROLL, b. 23 Apr., 1876.
Res. Garfield, Bergen Co., N. J.
- iii. HOWARD HOLT CARROLL, b. 9 Feb., 1897.
Res. Garfield, Bergen Co., N. J.

fourteen years; in 1893, he became pastor at Charlotte, Vt., where he now resides.

Children :

- | | |
|------------------------|-------------------|
| i. HERVEY PAUL, | b. 25 Sep., 1880. |
| ii. MARIE LOUISE, | b. 6 Nov., 1882. |
| iii. CONSTANCE, | b. 6 Feb., 1888. |
| iv. CHRISTINE EMERSON, | b. 8 May, 1889. |
| v. KARL, | b. 25 Dec., 1892. |

1246

ROMANUS^s EMERSON, son of George and Mary Esther (Younger) Emerson, was born at South Boston, 19 March, 1846. He married, 3 November, 1869, Sarah Norris Day Lingham, daughter of William and Mary Ann Powers (Day) Lingham. She was born at Roxbury, Mass., 3 January, 1848. They reside at Boston, Highland district.

Mr. Emerson served in the civil war as a private in the U. S. signal corps.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|-----------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1645. | i. MABEL GERTRUDE, | b. 12 Oct., 1870. Res. Roxbury, Mass. |
| 1646. | ii. GRACE MIRIAM DAY, | b. 2 Aug., 1873. Res. Roxbury, Mass. |

1250

HENRY^s LAWRENCE EMERSON, son of George and Mary Esther (Younger) Emerson, was born at South Boston, 8 November, 1856. He married, 15 October, 1884, Lydia Ella Tonkins, daughter of Andrew and Eliza Ellen (Stafford) Tonkins. She was born at Portland, Me., 15 January, 1858.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|----------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1647. | i. ALICE GERTRUDE, | b. 28 Aug., 1885; d. 10 Oct., 1891. |
| 1648. | ii. ANDREW LAWRENCE, | b. 10 Aug., 1887; d. 29 May, 1889. |
| 1649. | iii. ESTHER ELLEN, | b. 1 Dec., 1890. |

1256

WILLIAM^s S. EMERSON, son of William and ——— Emerson, was born in Wayne county, Ind., 15 January, 1822. They resided at Keithsburg, Ill.

Child :

- | | | |
|-------|----------------|--|
| 1650. | i. WILLIAM A., | b. 10 Feb., 1850. Res. Burlington, Iowa. |
|-------|----------------|--|

1258

WILLIAM^s HENRY EMERSON, son of Timothy and Annora (Pres-ton) Emerson, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, 21 October,

1833, and died at Evansburgh, Ohio, 17 April, 1874. He married, 15 April, 1855, Ann Norman.

Children :

1651. i. WILLIAM FRANCIS, b. 17 Jul., 1856;
m. 14 Jan., 1875, Margaret J. Norman. Res. Orange, O.
1652. ii. MARY ANNORA, b. 11 Feb., 1858; d. 23 Jan., 1883;
m. 24 Sep., 1880, Theodore Powell.
Child, *Leota*, b. 15 Feb., 1882.
1653. iii. TIMOTHY CHARLES, b. 27 Feb., 1860; d. 11 Nov., 1883;
m. 18 May, 1879, Mary Bissett.
1654. iv. HENRY SIEGEL, b. 14 Jul., 1862;
m. 22 Feb., 1885, Laura Alice Sells.
1655. v. SHERMAN ELMER, b. 15 Jul., 1865;
m. 20 Dec., 1886, Harriet Geneva Norman.
1656. vi. U. S. GRANT, b. 6 Oct., 1868;
m. 11 Apr., 1892, Caroline Wolf. Res. Newcomerstown, O.
Child, *Elizabeth Dale*, b. 26 Feb., 1893.
1657. vii. SHERIDAN ALVERTON, b. 12 Sep., 1873;
m. 18 Mar., 1894, Anna O. Sells. Res. W. Virginia.

1259

HARRIET^a AMANDA EMERSON, daughter of Timothy and Annora (Preston) Emerson, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, 6 December, 1838, and died at Orange, Ohio, 20 January, 1881. She married, 2 March, 1861, Milton M. Wolfe. They resided at Orange.

Children :

- i. NORA EMERSON, b. 1 Dec., 1862; m.
1 Dec., 1881, H. H. C. Davis. Res. Great Bend, Kan.
Children: 1. *Zelma A.* 2. *Earl B.* 3. *Ira C.* 4. *Milton B.*
- ii. LULA L., b. 9 Jul., 1864; m.
22 Sep., 1885, George N. Peacock. Res. Coshocton, O.
Child, *Hermon L.*, b. 1886.
- iii. CHARIDON C., b. 6 Mar., 1866; d. 22 Apr., 1881.
- iv. MARY L., b. 15 Nov., 1867; m.
15 Mar., 1888, George A. Walters. Res. Isleta, O.
Child, *Ethel D.*
- v. INA M., b. 8 Mar., 1870; m.
28 Sep., 1893, Albert Leighninger. Res. Isleta, O.

1266

CAROLINE^a O. EMERSON, daughter of Caleb and Louisa A. (Freeman) Emerson, was born at Lancaster, Ohio, 20 September, 1854. She married, 25 April, 1875, Ferdinand A. Elder. They reside at Tacoma, Wash.

Children :

- i. LOUISA MAY, b. 1 Sep., 1876; d. 15 Dec., 1876.

| | | |
|----------|---------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Adopted. | HOWARD MORTON, | b. 1 Sep., 1876. |
| ii. | ARTHUR WAYLAND, | b. 3 Jul., 1878; d. 24 Mar., 1879. |
| iii. | WARREN RAY, | b. 14 Dec., 1879; d. 24 Aug., 1899. |
| iv. | JOHN DWIGHT, | b. 18 Dec., 1881. |
| v. | CLIFFORD FERDINAND, | b. 21 Mar., 1883. |
| vi. | FREEMAN, | b. 13 Apr., 1884; d. 14 Sep., 1884. |
| vii. | CAROLINE ANITA, | b. 18 Jul., 1899; d. 3 Aug., 1899. |
| viii. | EDNA LUCILE, | b. 19 Oct., 1891. |
| ix. | ROGER EMERSON, | b. 2 May, 1893. |

1275

ELIZABETH^s EMERSON, daughter of Charles and Margaret (Bayman) Emerson, was born at Hartford, Ohio, 18 February, 1846. She married, 5 May, 1870, John Miner Carey Marble, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Carey) Marble, of Windham, Penn., where he was born 27 July, 1833. They reside at Los Angeles, Cal.

Children:

- i. JOHN EMERSON, b. 16 Feb., 1872.
- ii. ELIZABETH DANA, b. 23 Jul., 1874.
- iii. WILLIAM CAREY, b. 29 Dec., 1879.

1276

MARY^s EMERSON, daughter of Charles and Margaret (Bayman) Emerson, was born at Hartford, Ohio, 12 November, 1850. She married, 5 May, 1870, Walter Alva Buckingham, son of Walter and Priscilla (Strother) Buckingham, of Van Wert, Ohio, where he was born 17 September, 1848, and died at Sayville (L. I.), N. Y. They resided at Longmont, Colorado.

Children:

- i. WALTER MILTON, b. Jul., 1872.
- ii. CHARLES EMERSON, b. Nov., 1874.
- iii. ELLEN, b. May, 1876.

1278

MARGARET^s EMERSON, daughter of Charles and Margaret (Bayman) Emerson, was born at Van Wert, Ohio, 19 May, 1861. She married, 20 July, 1881, Frederic Elias Smith, son of Elieathan and Maria (Mead) Smith. He was born at Scipio, N. Y., 20 December, 1856. They reside at Greeley, Colorado.

Children:

- i. MARGARET LOUISE, b. 12 May, 1882.
- ii. HAROLD EMERSON, b. 6 Jul., 1883.
- iii. ARTHUR MEAD, b. 25 Jan., 1885.
- iv. CAROLINE ETELLA, b. 31 Aug., 1886.
- v. HILDA IRENE, b. 5 Feb., 1888.
- vi. ISABEL FERN, b. 15 Nov., 1890.
- vii. DANA LESTER, b. 12 Jun., 1897.

1285

ELIZABETH^s OLIVIA EMERSON, daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Poole) Emerson, was born at Plainfield, N. H., 18 February, 1829. She married, 20 April, 1853, Arad Chickering Balch, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Bennett) Balch, of Athens, Vt., where he was born 30 November 1823. They reside at Kalamazoo, Mich.

Children:

- i. EMERSON BENNETT, b. 20 Mar., 1854; m. 22 Apr., 1885,
Caroline Austin, b. 17 Oct., 1859. Res. Eden, Mich.
Children: 1. GUY, b. 26 Sep., 1886. 2. ROY, b. 14 Apr.,
1890; d. 26 Aug., 1890. 3. ROY, b. 27 Mar., 1893.
- ii. FRANK CHICKERING, b. 4 Oct., 1855; m. 5 Dec., 1887,
Ida L. Stearns, b. 20 Sep., 1861. Res. Kalamazoo, Mich.
Child, *Josephine Louisa*, b. 27 Dec., 1888.
- iii. SARAH OLIVIA, b. 12 Oct., 1857; d. 4 Jan., 1861.
- iv. DANIEL WILLIAM, b. 17 Oct., 1859; d. 4 Jan., 1861.
- v. LUCY JOSEPHINE, b. 18 Jul., 1861; d. 6 Feb., 1864.
- vi. GRACE ELIZABETH, b. 11 Jan., 1865; d. 5 Dec., 1871.
- vii. GUY FLETCHER, b. 31 Oct., 1867; d. 1 Dec., 1871.
- viii. GLEN EDWARD, b. 11 May, 1869; C. E. Mich. Univ.
Res. Sault St. Marie, Mich.
- ix. RALPH EMERSON, b. 31 Jul., 1873; M.D.
Res. Kalamazoo, Mich.

1292

ELIZABETH^s EMERSON, daughter of Edward and Hannah (Cummings) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 26 May, 1857. She married, 6 April, 1887, Fletcher Clark, son of Robert Capen Clark and Hannah Shaw (Hooper) Clark, who was born 28 May, 1853, at North Middleboro', Mass. They reside at Sandwich, Mass., where Mr. Clark is in mercantile business.

Children:

- i. FLETCHER, b. 2 Jun., 1890.
- ii. EDWARD EMERSON, b. 24 Jan., 1892.

1293

DANIEL^s EMERSON, son of Edward and Hannah (Cummings) Emerson, was born at Hollis, N. H., 26 August, 1859. He married, 10 October, 1895, Mary Emery Bachelder, daughter of William Adams and Adaline (Emery) Bachelder of Andover, N. H., where (east village) she was born 12 August, 1861. They reside at Lynn, Mass.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at the Massachusetts college of pharmacy with the class of 1884, and at the veterinary department of Harvard university in 1887.

1294

BENJAMIN^s KENDALL EMERSON, son of Benjamin Frothingham and Elizabeth (Kendall) Emerson, was born at Nashua, N. H., 20 December, 1843. He married, 2 April, 1873, Mary Annette Hopkins, a daughter of Erastus and Charlotte Froelinguysen (Allen) Hopkins. She was born at Northampton, Mass., 2 April, 1848, and died at Amherst, Mass., 31 July, 1897. They resided at Amherst.

Mr. Emerson was graduated (valedictorian) at Amherst college with the class of 1865; took Ph.D. at Göttingen, 1869; and studied in Berlin, 1869. He was assistant on the German geological survey in 1869, and made geological studies in Switzerland, Saxony, Bohemia and Norway; he became professor of geology and zoölogy at Amherst college, 1870; and is a member of the German geological society, of the Appalachian club, of the American philosophical society, of the American academy of arts and sciences, of the society of naturalists of eastern United States, of the national geographic society; vice-president, 1896, American association for the advancement of science; vice-president, 1897, of the geological congress at St. Petersburg; first vice president, 1898, of the geological society of America; assistant geologist U. S. geological survey since 1887. He is the author of monograph xxvii. U. S. geological survey, *Geology of old Hampshire County, or Franklin, Hampshire and Hampden Counties, in Massachusetts*; of bulletin No. 126 U. S. geological survey, *A mineral lexicon of Franklin, Hampshire and Hampden counties, in Massachusetts*; of U. S. geological survey bulletin, *The Geology of southwestern Berkshire*; of the U. S. geological survey folios, which contain *Geological maps and descriptions of eastern Berkshire, Franklin, Hampshire, Hampden and Worcester counties in Massachusetts*, and many articles in scientific journals.

Mrs. Emerson's father was the Hon. and Rev. Erastus Hopkins, of an ancestry noted in the New England ministry. Her great-great grandmother was Esther Edwards, sister of Jonathan Edwards; her grandfather, on her mother's side, was Rev. William Allen, D.D., president of the ephemeral Dartmouth university, and afterwards of Bowdoin college. She was also descended on this side from Eleazar Wheelock, the founder of Dartmouth college, from Rev. Thomas Allen, of Pittsfield, the renowned "fighting parson" of the American revolution, and, in the eighth generation, from William Bradford, the second governor of Plymouth colony. The Springfield (Mass.) *Republican*, of 6 August, 1897, said:

The college circle at Amherst feels itself sadly stricken by the recent unlooked for death of Mrs. Annette Hopkins Emerson, wife of Prof. B. K. Emerson. Her life seemed so abounding in health and joyousness that

her friends cannot realize that it is ended. It was Mrs. Emerson's rare and happy fortune to radiate sunlight in the world through her bright and fervent personality. None who came within the range of its influence failed to feel its cheering effect. Nor was its characteristic merely negative loveliness. There was a fire, a sparkle, an intellectual stimulus in Mrs. Emerson's presence and conversation that were fairly exhilarating. So clever and charming and genuine a woman did not fail to receive recognition as a leader in the social life of Northampton, where she passed her youth, and of Amherst, which became her home after marriage. Though her attention was largely occupied in her later years by the absorbing domestic interests which belong to the rearing of a large family, she kept well in touch with the progress of the intellectual world. She had a decided literary interest and could herself write brightly and forcefully when occasion offered. She had hoped to go with her husband to the congress of geologists at St. Petersburg this summer, and had planned to describe her experiences and impressions in letters to the *Republican* and other journals; but she was obliged to forego this great pleasure. It is hard to submit to the termination of a life so strong, so rich, so healthful; but solace and inspiration come with the thought of its accomplishment, its wholesome and helpful influence.

Children :

- 1658. i. CHARLOTTE FRELINGHUYSEN, b. 3 Jan., 1874; A.B. Smith college, 1895.
- 1659. ii. BENJAMIN KENDALL, b. 27 Jun., 1875; A.B. Amherst college, 1897; at Harvard medical school, 1898.
- 1660. iii. EDWARD HOPKINS, b. 18 Sep., 1877; Amherst college, class of 1899.
- 1661. iv. ANNETTE HOPKINS, b. 3 Sep., 1879.
- 1662. v. MALLEVILLE WHEELOCK, b. 28 Aug., 1887.
- 1663. vi. CAROLINE DWIGHT, b. 14 Mar., 1891.

1296

EDWARD⁹ DAVIS EMERSON, son of Joseph and Sarah Hammond (Davis) Emerson, was born at Andover, Mass., 19 October, 1845. He married, 18 June, 1873, Caroline A. Wheelock, daughter of William A. and Sarah C. (Keith) Wheelock. She was born at Oxford, Mass., 18 June, 1851. They reside at Wellesley.

Mr. Emerson is president of the Somerset and Johnsonburg manufacturing company, whose office is on Devonshire street in Boston. He is engaged, also, in other important manufacturing enterprises.

Children :

- 1664. i. SARAH CAROLINE, b. 13 May, 1874.
- 1665. ii. LOUISE RUTH, b. 18 Jul., 1876.
- 1666. iii. FLORENCE DAVIS, b. 21 Jul., 1878.
- 1667. iv. PAMELA WHEELOCK, b. 13 Jan., 1889; d. 16 May, 1884.

1305

CHARLOTTE⁹ LORENA EMERSON, daughter of Daniel and Harriet Newell (Wilcox) Emerson, was born at Flat Rock, Michigan, 14 July, 1846. She married, 25 December, 1866, Cyrus Edward Kellogg, son of George Colton and Harriet (Aldridge) Kellogg, of Syracuse, N. Y., where he was born 10 November, 1843.

Mr. Kellogg enlisted in August, 1861, in the 2d regiment, Ohio volunteer cavalry. In September, 1864, he was appointed aide on the staff of Gen. George A. Custer, and saw service in the Shenandoah (Va.) valley. In this position, he continued to the close of the war. He participated in ninety-seven actions, and was present at the grand review in Washington, D. C., in June, 1865. After the war, he settled in business at Peninsula, Ohio; in 1890, he removed to Canton, and later to Zanesville, where he now resides.

Mr. Kellogg is an electrician.

Children:

- i. MYRTIE BELL, b. 17 Jan., 1872; d. 23 Mar., 1872.
- ii. FRANK BOUTON, b. 1 Nov., 1873.

1306

WILLIAM⁸ BANISTER EMERSON, son of Daniel and Harriet N. (Wilcox) Emerson; was born at Flat Rock, Michigan, 28 July, 1848. He married, 5 October, 1880, May Percival, daughter of Chester Smith and Elizabeth (Hodges) Percival, of Vernon, Oneida county, N. Y., where she was born 1 May, 1853.

Mr. Emerson is a machinist and resides at Rockford, Illinois.

Child:

1668. i. EUGENE, b. 4 Sep., 1886; d. 28 Jun., 1898.

1308

RALPH⁸ WILCOX EMERSON, son of Daniel and Harriet N. (Wilcox) Emerson, was born 3 January, 1856. He married, 7 October, 1880, Alice Cornelia Woodruff, daughter of Gilbert and Nancy (Fay) Woodruff, of Rockford, Illinois, where she was born 2 December, 1861.

Mr. Emerson is a commercial traveller and resides at Rockford.

Child:

1669. i. MARGARET, b. 13 Oct., 1891.

1309

MIMIE⁹ JUTY EMERSON, daughter of Daniel and Harriet N. (Wilcox) Emerson, was born at Peninsula, Ohio, 10 December, 1857. She married, 5 October, 1882, Benjamin Franklin Price,

son of Butler and Elizabeth (Schoffer) Price, of Uniontown, Pennsylvania, where he was born 8 August, 1857.

They reside at Peninsula, Ohio.

Children :

- i. HERBERT EMERSON, b. 20 May, 1883; d. 23 Aug., 1885.
- ii. MABLE EMERSON, b. 30 Sep., 1886; d. 22 Dec., 1886.
- iii. ELSIE MAY, b. 28 Dec., 1888.
- iv. OLIVER PERRY, b. 2 Sep., 1891.
- v. RALPH EMERSON, b. 8 Jan., 1894.

1313

CHARLES^s ALVIN EMERSON, son of Joseph and Mary Cordelia (North) Emerson, was born at Beloit, Wis., 29 August, 1856. He married, 15 January, 1879, Della Blodgett, daughter of Daniel and Eunice (Godfrey) Blodgett, and granddaughter of Caleb Blodgett, the first white settler of Beloit, where she was born 18 April, 1859. They reside in Beloit.

Mr. Emerson is a druggist. Since 1889, he has been a trustee of the First Congregational church and, since 1891, its treasurer. He is a trustee of Beloit college and secretary of the board.

Children :

1670. i. CHARLES ALVIN, b. 10 Jul., 1882.
1671. ii. CORDELIA, b. 24 Oct., 1891.

1317

MARY^s LOUISE EMERSON, daughter of Solomon Rockwell and Mary (Hawley) Emerson, was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., 3 November, 1863. She married, 16 August, 1892, Harold Victor Seavey, son of Charles Collins and Malvina (Sturtevant) Seavey, of Portland, Maine, where he was born 20 August, 1863.

They reside at Chicago, Illinois, where Mr. Seavey is engaged in mercantile business.

Child :

- i. LOUISE WYMAN, b. 9 Aug., 1894.

1322

ADALINE^s ELIZA EMERSON, daughter of Ralph and Adaline (Talcott) Emerson, was born at Rockford, Illinois, 13 August, 1859. She married, 10 January, 1883, Norman Frederick Thompson, son of Norman Cornelius and Laurentia J. (Blackmer) Thompson, then of Perry, Georgia, where he was born 27 June, 1856.

Mr. Thompson was graduated at Yale college with the class of 1881, and is in business at Rockford, where he resides.

Mrs. Thompson was graduated at Wellesley (Mass.) college with the class of 1880, and, in 1895, was elected trustee of the college, which position she still holds. She was president of the East Orange (N. J.) woman's club, 1890-92, of the college settlements association, 1891-96, and of the New York association of collegiate alumnae, 1892-4.

Children :

- | | |
|----------------------|-------------------|
| i. NORMAN FREDERICK, | b. 14 Mar., 1884. |
| ii. RALPH EMERSON, | b. 1 Feb., 1888. |
| iii. ADALYN, | b. 4 Dec., 1889. |

1323

HARRIETT^s ELIZABETH EMERSON, daughter of Ralph and Adaline (Talcott) Emerson, was born at Rockford, Illinois, 8 March, 1861. She married, 31 December, 1885, William Elias Hinchliff, son of William and Clemewell (Collins) Hinchliff, of Chicago, Ill., where he was born 27 December, 1857. His parents were of Clayton, West Yorkshire, England. They came to America in April, 1850, and now reside at Chicago.

Mr. Hinchliff was graduated at Amherst (Mass.) college with the class of 1881, and resides at Rockford, where he is in manufacturing business.

Mrs. Hinchliff was graduated from Wellesley (Mass.) college with the class of 1882.

Children :

- | | |
|-----------------------|------------------------------------|
| i. HARRIET ELIZABETH, | b. 24 Oct., 1887. |
| ii. RALPH, | b. 20 Mar., 1889. |
| iii. JEANNETTE BELLE, | b. 1 Jul., 1890. |
| iv. WILLIAM, | b. 2 Jan., 1892; d. 17 Feb., 1892. |
| v. EMERSON, | b. 2 Jan., 1892. |
| vi. DOROTHY, | b. 29 Sep., 1892. |

1324

MARY^s EMERSON, daughter of Ralph and Adaline (Talcott) Emerson, was born at Rockford, Illinois, 6 April, 1863. She married, 20 December, 1890, Edward Potter Lathrop, son of William and Adeline (Potter) Lathrop, of Rockford, where he was born 6 July, 1863.

Mr. Lathrop is a lawyer, and resides at Rockford.

Mrs. Lathrop was a student at Wellesley (Mass.) college, 1880-83, and at Munich, Bavaria, 1883-85.

1325

CHARLOTTE^s BELLE EMERSON, daughter of Ralph and Adaline (Talcott) Emerson, was born at Rockford, Illinois, 22 January, 1865. She married, 27 April, 1898, Darwin Mill Keith, M.D.,

son of Darwin M. and Caroline (Mills) Keith, of North Fairfield, Ohio, where he was born 15 October, 1867. Dr. Keith was graduated from the N. Y. college of physicians and surgeons with the class of 1888. He is a practicing physician at Rockford.

Mrs. Keith was graduated from the Rockford high school in 1882, and was a student at Wellesley (Mass.) college, 1882-84. 1887-89, and 1892-93, she studied art under Carl Marr, at Munich, Bavaria, and, 1890, under Lazar, at Paris, France.

1327

DORA^a BAY EMERSON, daughter of Ralph and Adaline (Talcott) Emerson, was born at Rockford, Illinois, 7 March, 1869. She married, 28 June, 1898, William Martin Wheeler, son of Julius Morton and Caroline G. (Anderson) Wheeler, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he was born 19 March, 1865. His mother was born at Rugby, England.

Mr. Wheeler took the degree of Ph.D. at Clark university, Worcester, Mass., in 1892; the same year, he was appointed instructor in embryology in the university of Chicago, and, in 1896, assistant professor in the same department, where he remains. He resides in Chicago.

Mr. Wheeler has been instructor in the high school of Milwaukee (Wis.) and curator in the public museum of that city; occupant of the Smithsonian table at the Naples (It.) statione zoologica; a student at the Liège (Belg.) institut zoologique; and the Würzburg (Bav.) zoologisch-zootomisches institut.

Mrs. Wheeler was graduated at Wellesley (Mass.) college with the class of 1892, and A.M. at Columbia (N. Y.) university in 1898. She was instructor in the N. Y. teacher's college, 1894-96.

They reside at Chicago.

1331

FRANK^a DANIEL EMERSON, son of Daniel Lorenzo and Ellen A. (Kendrick) Emerson, was born at Auburn, Mass., 5 July, 1846. He married 25 December, 1877, Nettie Greenough Hood, daughter of Daniel Needham and Jeannette (Greenough) Hood of Rockford, Illinois. She was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., and educated at Rockford college. They reside at Rockford, where Mr. Emerson is in business. Children:

1672. i. FRANCES. b. 29 May, 1882.

1673. ii. FREDERIC HOOD, b. 10 Apr., 1884.

1332

ELLA^a JANE EMERSON, daughter of Daniel Lorenzo and Ellen A. (Kendrick) Emerson, was born at Worcester, Mass., 1 May,

1848. She married 27 May, 1874, James John McLallen, son of William H. and Matilda T. McLallen. He is a native of Lodi, N. Y., and engaged in real estate enterprises at Aurora, Illinois.

Children :

- i. WILLIAM EMERSON, b. 28 May, 1875.
- ii. JAMES CLAUDE, b. 11 Jul., 1877.
- iii. ROB ROY, b. 11 Apr., 1883.

1333

CHARLES⁸ HERBERT EMERSON, son of Daniel Lorenzo and Ellen A. (Kendrick) Emerson, was born at Sterling, Mass., 25 May, 1850. He married, 26 May, 1874, Sarah Abby Prescott, born at Memphis, Tenn., 15 October, 1851, daughter of Jedediah and Abby (Bickford) Prescott. He resides in Rockford, Illinois, and is a travelling agent.

Children :

- 1674. i. BESSIE ADALINE, b. 27 Jun., 1877.
- 1675. ii. ALICE BICKFORD, b. 13 Sep., 1886

1335

AMY⁸ FLETCHER FELTON EMERSON, daughter of Daniel Lorenzo and Ellen A. (Kendrick) Emerson, was born at St. Louis, Missouri, 22 February, 1860. She married, 12 October, 1880, William Henry Allen, son of Edwin and Ann Allen, of Rockford, Illinois, where he was born 9 August, 1856.

He resides at Rockford. Child :

- i. ROMAINE EMERSON, b. 2 Oct., 1883.

1337

CHARLES⁸ EMERSON, son of Charles and Mary Adeline (Kezar) Emerson, was born at Waltham, Mass., 5 May, 1845. He married first, 29 April, 1869, Ellen Chace Averill, daughter of Charles H. and Rebecca (Fuller) Averill, born at Castine, Me., and died at Cambridge, Mass., 29 May, 1870. They resided at Cambridge.

Mr. Emerson married second, 23 April, 1874, Martha Hannah Maria Sproul, daughter of Andrew and Lorena Maria (Stevens) Sproul, born at Cambridge.

Mr. Emerson is a confectioner.

Children :

- 1676. i. *Anonyma*, b. 29 May, 1870; d. 29 May, 1870.
- 1677. ii. EDSON SUMNER, b. 22 Apr., 1875.
- 1678. iii. FLORENCE LORENA, b. 2 Dec., 1877; d. 29 Jan., 1881.
- 1679. iv. MARIAN GERTRUDE, b. 6 Jun., 1879.
- 1680. v. GEORGE CORTLAND, b. 26 Mar., 1883.
- 1681. vi. CHARLES WALDO, b. 26 Feb., 1887; d. 4 Mar., 1887.
- 1682. vii. LORENA AUGUSTA, b. 23 Jun., 1890.

1354

ABNER⁶ PHELPS EMERSON, son of Henry and Phebe (Nichols) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 26 June, 1825, and died at Port Royal, S. C., 1861. He married, 27 July, 1846, Rebecca Major Clarke, daughter of Robert and Rebecca (Major) Clarke. She was born at Boston, Mass., 5 December, 1826, and died at Lynn, Mass., 16 December, 1887. They resided at Boston.

Mr. Emerson volunteered in the naval service of the United States in 1861, and repaired to Port Royal on a merchant vessel. He was killed by the explosion of a gun before he had been mustered in.

Children :

1683. i. FRANCES REBECCA, b. 13 Mar., 1847; d. 28 Sep., 1865.
 1684. ii. HENRY PHELPS, b. 24 Nov., 1849; m. 19 Jan., 1881. Anna Elizabeth Newhall, dau. of William Makepeace and Sarah Mitchell (Ingalls) Newhall of Lynn, Mass., b. 8 Aug., 1847. Res. Lynn, Mass.
 1685. iii. FREDERIC WILLIAM, b. 16 May, 1852; d. 8 Aug., 1853.

1355

WILLIAM⁶ HENRY EMERSON, son of Henry and Phebe (Nichols) Emerson, was born at Boston, Mass., 9 October, 1827, and died at Chicago, Illinois, 1 November, 1898. He married, 10 December, 1849, Hester Angelica Manning, daughter of Phineas and Olive (Richards) Manning of Lincolnville, Me., where she was born 3 May, 1831. They resided at Boston.

Children :

1686. i. REBECCA ADELAIDE, b. 30 Apr., 1851; m. 1 Sep., 1875. George A. Christopher. Res. Cambridge, Mass.
 1687. ii. JOSEPHINE ALICE, b. 23 Jan., 1858; m. 5 Jul., 1877. Augustine H. Read. Res. Boston, Mass.

1357

HELEN⁶ AUGUSTA EMERSON, daughter of Silas Gassett and Augusta (Nichols) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 2 April, 1840, and died January, 1884. She married, 7 October, 1862, Daniel Chute Sanborn, son of John Norris and Elizabeth (Carter) Sanborn, born at Reading 15 September, 1836. They resided at Reading.

Child :

- i. KIRKE PARKER, b. 3 Mar., 1870; m. 22 Sep., 1896. Jane Cobb. Res. Reading, Mass.

1362

ARTHUR^s GASSETT EMERSON, son of Silas Gassett and Augusta (Nichols) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 29 May, 1855. He married, 17 March, 1880, Emily Frances Batchelder, daughter of David and Frances Jane (Flint) Batchelder of North Reading, where she was born 6 June, 1857.

They reside at the homestead in Reading, which has been held, by six generations, in succession.

Mr. Emerson is a farmer, and has been, continuously, road commissioner, since such office was established in the town.

Children :

- 1688. i. HELEN AUGUSTA, b. 9 Oct., 1885.
- 1689. ii. ESTHER FRANCES, b. 17 Jul., 1888.
- 1690. iii. MURIEL ALICE, b. 6 Aug., 1890.

1363

PHILIP^s EMERSON, son of Silas Gassett and Frutilla (Wakefield) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 7 May, 1865. He married, 14 January, 1891, Mary Evelyn Dewey, daughter of Edgar Osman and Elizabeth D. (Kemp) Dewey. She was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., 14 January, 1867. They reside at Lynn, Mass.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at the Bridgewater State normal school with the class of 1885. After an experience of teaching in Massachusetts schools and business life in Boston, he was, in 1893, elected to the principalship of the Eliot school, Natick, Mass., and remained there until 1898, when he removed to Lynn, and is principal of the Cobbet school.

Children :

- 1691. i. DOROTHY, b. 30 Jul., 1893.
- 1692. ii. BERNAL DEWEY, b. 23 Jun. 1898; d. 12 Jan., 1899.
(Middle name given in recognition of the mother's grandfather, a cousin to admiral Dewey.)

1365

OLIVER^s FARRAR EMERSON, son of Oliver and Maria (Farrar) Emerson, was born at (Wolf Creek) Traer, Iowa, 24 May, 1860. He married, 24 September, 1891, Annie Laurie Logan, daughter of Benjamin and Victoria A. (Nicholson) Logan. She was born at Shreveport, La., 12 October, 1857. They reside at Cleveland, Ohio.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Iowa college, Grinnell, with the class of 1882. He became superintendent of schools at Grinnell, Iowa, in the same year and, in 1884, assumed the corresponding position

at Muscatine, Iowa. From 1885 to 1888, he was principal of the academy at Iowa college; in 1888 and 1889, Goldwin Smith fellow in English at Cornell university, Ithaca, N. Y.; and from 1889 to 1891, instructor in English at the same institution. In 1891, he received the degree of Ph.D. from Cornell university, and the same year was elected assistant professor of rhetoric and English philology. In 1896, he became professor with the same title at Western Reserve university, Cleveland, Ohio. He has published *The history of the English language*, *A brief history of the English language*, editions of *Johnson's Rasselas* and *Gibbon's Memoirs*, besides numerous articles in various periodicals.

Children :

1693. i. HAROLD LOGAN, b. 30 Apr., 1893.

1694. ii. OLIVE LOGAN, b. 20 Dec., 1896.

1390

ELLA^a EMERSON, daughter of Joseph Barrett and Sarah Soule (Weston) Emerson, was born at Duxbury, Mass., 2 September, 1843. She married, 10 May, 1866, Horace Williams Waldron, son of Horace and Mary Elizabeth (Gordon) Waldron, of Boston, where he was born 22 June, 1842. They reside at Portsmouth, N. H.

Mr. Waldron is the treasurer and general manager of the Portsmouth gas, electric light and power company.

Children :

i. MARY ELLA, b. 27 Mar., 1867.

ii. SAMUEL PAYSON, b. 27 Jan., 1871.

1391

GEORGE^a WESTON EMERSON, son of Joseph Barrett and Sarah Soule (Weston) Emerson, was born at South Boston, Mass., 28 December, 1845. He married, 27 July, 1870, Sarah H. Bacon, daughter of Owen and Eleanor (Sturgis) Bacon. She was born at Hyannis, Mass., 19 October, 1849. They reside at South Boston.

Mr. Emerson is a machinist.

Children :

1695. i. HERBERT WESTON, b. 1 Feb., 1871; d. 15 Oct., 1877.

1696. ii. SARAH INEZ, b. 1 Jul., 1872; m. 13 Oct., 1890, A. B. Durgin. Res. South Boston, Mass.

1697. iii. JOSEPH BARRETT, b. 17 Jun., 1874.

1698. iv. GEORGE WESTON, b. 23 Oct., 1878.

1699. v. NATHANIEL WALDO, b. 1 Feb., 1885; d. 13 May, 1892.

1700. vi. HORACE ALLEN, b. 28 Apr., 1890.

1392

NATHANIEL^o WALDO EMERSON, son of Joseph Barrett and Sarah Soule (Weston) Emerson, was born at South Boston, Mass., 6 March, 1854. He married, 19 May, 1891, Anna Elvira Smith, daughter of Winfield and Sarah (Fellows) Smith. She was born 22 July, 1855, at Milwaukee, Wis.

Mr. Emerson was educated at the English high school, Boston, and at Bowdoin (Me.) college, where he spent two academic years, and was granted a post graduate degree, A.B., in 1894. He took a course in the study of medicine at the Boston university and was graduated M.D. with the class of 1881. He occupies the chairs of associate professor of surgery at the school of medicine in the Boston university and surgeon to the Massachusetts homœopathic hospital. He is a member of the American institute of homœopathy; of the Massachusetts homœopathic medical society (of which he has been secretary); of the Boston homœopathic medical society; and the Massachusetts surgical and gynæcological society.

He resides in Boston, in the practice of his profession as a surgeon.

Children:

Adopted. i. **EVELYN**, b. 14 Mar., 1878.

Adopted. ii. **GUY**, b. 28 Jan., 1886.

1393

ADELAIDE NELSON^o EMERSON, daughter of Joseph Barrett and Sarah Soule (Weston) Emerson, was born at South Boston, Mass., 18 October, 1855. She married 14 June, 1877, Albert Taylor Pickering, son of Nehemiah and Elizabeth Ann Pickering of Greenland, N. H., where he was born 1850. They reside at Portsmouth, N. H. Child:

i. **ALBERT**, b. 3 Jun., 1881; d. 3 Jun., 1881.

1394

FREDERICK^o LINCOLN EMERSON, son of Joseph Barrett and Sarah Soule (Weston) Emerson, was born at South Boston, Mass., 15 December, 1861. He married, 23 October, 1894, Teekla Metta Hilbert, daughter of Heliodore Jean and Josephine Greulich Hilbert, born at Milwaukee, Wis., 28 September, 1868.

Mr. Emerson was graduated at Boston university school of medicine with the class of 1892, and has practised in Dorchester ever since. He is a member of the staff of the maternity department of the Massachusetts homœopathic hospital; also clinical instructor of gynæcology of Boston university school of medicine.

Children:

1701. i. HELIODORE HILBERT,) *Gemini*;) d. 14 Aug., 1896.
 1702. ii. NATHANIEL WESTON,) b. 7 Mar., 1896;) d. 12 Aug., 1896.

1400

DANIEL^s KINGSBURY EMERSON, son of John Scottow and Frances (Griffin) Emerson, was born at Medford, Mass., 24 May, 1849. He married, 11 November, 1873, Arvilla Maria Baldwin, daughter of Benjamin W. and Maria H. Baldwin. She was born at Manchester, N. H., 1845, and died at Medford, 21 September, 1874. They resided at Medford. Mr. Emerson was landlord of the Medford hotel.

He married second, Mary A. Gillespie. They resided at Boston.

Mr. Emerson was commander of the National lancers in 1893, 1894 and 1895. Children:

1703. i. DANIEL JONES, b. 21 Sep., 1874.
 1704. ii. DOROTHY L., b. 23 Jul., 1894; d. 6 Aug., 1894.

1412

THOMAS^s ALBERT EMERSON, son of Thomas and Emily (Swain) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 27 December, 1840. He married, 27 October, 1875, Frances Huntington (Crawford) Brewster, daughter of Robert and Ellen Maria (Griffin) Crawford, and widow of Edward P. Brewster, of New York, N. Y. She was born at North Adams, Mass., 24 September, 1841.

Mr. Emerson was fitted for college at Phillips academy, Andover, Mass., and was graduated at Yale college with the class of 1863: having been a president of *Linonia*, a member of *Psi Upsilon*, the *Phi Beta Kappa*, and a *Scroll and Key* man. He served during the war of 1861-65 in the U. S. navy as acting assistant paymaster and saw service on board the U. S. s. *Vermont* at Port Royal, S. C.; on the U. S. s. *Perry* off Charleston, S. C., and at Fernandina, Fla. He studied theology at the Andover (Mass.) seminary, graduating in 1869. He was ordained, 25 November, 1869, pastor of the Congregational church at Wolfboro', N. H. After a pastorate of three years, he resigned and spent a year in Europe, Egypt and the Holy Land. On his return, he was installed, in 1874, pastor of the Congregational church, Braintree, Mass. Mr. Emerson went, in 1885, from Braintree to Clinton, Conn., as pastor of the Congregational church in that town, where he is still located. In 1892, he was chosen moderator of the general association of Congregational ministers of Connecticut, and, on retiring, gave an address on *Loyalty to Congregationalism*.

Child:

1705. i. THOMAS, b. 17 Aug., 1876; d. 18 Aug., 1876.

1413

EDWIN⁶ EUGENE EMERSON, son of Thomas and Emily (Swain) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 4 February, 1843. He married, 5 June, 1867, Sophia Parker Harnden, daughter of Sylvester and Mary (Sherman) Harnden. She was born at Reading, Mass., 26 June, 1844. They reside at Wakefield, Mass.

Mr. Emerson, after a course of study at Phillips academy, Andover, engaged in his father's business and entered the firm of Thomas Emerson's Sons in 1866. He has ever manifested a sound business capacity, unswerving integrity and an active public spirit. For many years he has been a director in the Mechanics' institution, and also in the Wakefield coöperative bank. He is prominent and active in the Congregational church of Wakefield, having served for many years as clerk of the First parish.

1416

GEORGE⁸ DUNBAR EMERSON, son of Thomas and Emily (Swain) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 16 September, 1849. He married, first, September, 1871, Estelle Walker; second, February, 1879, Emma Varney. They reside in New York city.

Children:

- | | | | | |
|-------|---------------------|----|-------------------------------------|-----------------|
| 1706. | i. LILIAN ESTELLE, | b. | Sept., 1872; d. Apr. 1898; | m. |
| | | | 20 Nov., 1895, William J. Balfour. | Res. Wakefield. |
| 1707. | ii. BERNICE DUNBAR, | b. | 8 Feb., 1880; | Res. Wakefield. |
| 1708. | iii. THOMAS, | | b. 23 Aug., 1883; d. 22 Mar., 1894. | |

NINTH GENERATION.

1425

EUNICE⁹ WHIPPLE EMERSON, daughter of James Darling and Mercy (Southwick) Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 9 February, 1849. She married, 11 January, 1869, Joseph Richardson, son of Simon and Martha (Taft) Richardson. He was born at Uxbridge, 5 May, 1825. They reside at Millville, Mass.

Mr. Richardson is a farmer.

Children :

- | | | |
|--------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| i. JOSEPH, | b. 9 Aug., 1869; m. 25 May, 1893, | |
| Adelaide Frances Rounds. | | Res. Quarryville, Conn. |
| ii. MARTHA, | b. 12 Mar., 1871. | |
| iii. SAMUEL, | b. 13 Jan., 1873. | |
| iv. ELIAS, | b. 11 May, 1874. | |
| v. MARIA ALICE, | b. 25 Nov., 1876; m. 8 Apr., 1897, | |
| Eugene Francis Nutting. | | Res. Uxbridge, Mass. |
| vi. ELSIE, | b. 28 Jun., 1879. | |
| vii. FERNANDO CASS, | b. 19 Aug., 1882. | |
| viii. EUNICE, | b. 9 Aug., 1891. | |

1429

LYDIA⁹ AMANDA EMERSON, daughter of James Darling and Rebecca (Fisher) Emerson, was born in Houston county, Minn., 8 December, 1862. She married first, 21 August, 1878, Charles Cook, who died at Volga, Dakota.

She married second, 23 May, 1883, John Quincy Wheeler, son of Joseph Elliot and Elizabeth Wheeler. He was born in New York, 23 August, 1829.

Mr. Wheeler served in the civil war as captain of company K, 87th regiment infantry Indiana volunteers.

Children :

- | | |
|--------------------|-------------------------------------|
| i. ASA JAMES. | b. 23 Jan., 1885; d. 25 Apr., 1887. |
| ii. JESSE QUINCY. | b. 10 Nov., 1886. |
| iii. MYRTEL NAOMI, | b. 10 Oct., 1889. |
| iv. RUTH LORENA, | b. 27 Aug., 1893. |

1435

CHARLES⁹ ALBERT EMERSON, son of Stephen and Cynthia (Stone) Emerson, was born at Burrillville, R. I., 24 November, 1849. He married, 23 November, 1875, Elizabeth Gould Price, daughter of Charles and Reliance Ann (Gould) Price. She was born at New Bedford, Mass., 22 November, 1853. They reside at Pawtucket, R. I.

Mr. Emerson was educated at the Dudley (Mass.), Dean (Franklin, Mass.) and the Pittsfield (Mass.) military academies, completing his course at the Bryant and Stratton's business college, at Providence, R. I. From 1873 to 1888, he was, first, book keeper and, later, superintendent of the Slater cotton company, Pawtucket. In 1888, he became secretary and purchasing agent of the National India rubber company of Bristol, R. I., and when this company was merged in the U. S. rubber company of New York, he became the purchasing agent of the latter, where he continues.

Children :

- 1709. i. ROBERT STEPHEN, b. 1 Sep., 1876.
- 1710. ii. ARTHUR HENRY, b. 1 Aug., 1879.
- 1711. iii. CHARLES JOSEPH, b. 1 Apr., 1882.
- 1712. iv. SAMUEL GEORGE, b. 17 Mar., 1884; d. 24 May, 1885.
- 1713. v. GEORGE STONE, b. 31 Mar., 1886;
- 1714. vi. HAROLD DARLING, b. 11 May, 1894; d. 31 Mar., 1895.

1436

SAMUEL⁹ JASON EMERSON, son of Jason and Ursula (Whipple) Emerson, was born at Pascoag, R. I., 11 May, 1848. He married, Ella Lucinda Brown, daughter of John Fenner and Lucinda (Hakes) Brown. She was born at Woonsocket, R. I., 25 May, 1850, and died at Thomasville, Georgia, 5 November, 1891. They resided at Millbury, Mass.

Mr. Emerson married second, Anna Cordelia Brando, daughter of Lemuel Wrisley and Hephzibah (Corkins) Brando of West Chazy, N. Y., where she was born 3 November, 1872. They reside at Lowell, Mass.

Mr. Emerson was assistant superintendent in manufacturing enterprises with his father, particularly at Hudson, Mass.; but has been chiefly in mercantile life in New York city, Providence and Boston, where he continues. He was at one time paymaster, with rank of captain, of the united train of artillery, at Providence, R. I.

Children :

- 1715. i. ETHEL ELLA, b. 1 Oct., 1873.
- 1716. ii. SAMUEL JASON, b. 15 Apr., 1877; d. 21 Apr., 1877.
- 1717. iii. MABEL FLORENCE, b. 9 Feb., 1880.
- 1718. iv. ALFRED, b. 9 Oct., 1881.

1719. v. RUTH,

b. 9 Feb., 1887.

1720. vi. RACHEL,

b. 25 Oct., 1889; d. 1 Oct., 1890.

1437

PLINY⁹ WILLIAMS EMERSON, son of Jason and Ursula (Whipple) Emerson, was born at Burrillville, R. I., 4 July, 1854; resides at Worcester, Mass. He married first, 31 December, 1881, Caroline Eldora Cotton, daughter of Oliver and Mary (Jammieson) Cotton of Rockland, Me., where she was born 23 November, 1860. She died at Worcester, 27 January, 1895. Mr. Emerson married, second, 27 April, 1896, Jane Wellcome Benner, daughter of Orin and Ellen M. (Newbert) Benner, of Waldoboro', Me., where she was born 17 May, 1863.

Mr. Emerson is proprietor of a stable and livery business in Worcester.

Children:

1721. i. EDITH LOUISE,

b. 24 Oct., 1882.

1722. ii. JASON,

b. 26 Jan., 1884.

1723. iii. PLINY WILLIAMS,

b. 1 Nov., 1885.

1724. iv. LAURA EUNICE,

b. 31 Dec., 1887.

1725. v. HARRIMAN WHIPPLE,

b. 15 Jun., 1891.

1726. vi. HAROLD ORRAY,

b. 27 Jan., 1897.

1441

MARTHA⁹ EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Esther (Cunningham) Emerson, was born at Irving, Iowa, 13 March, 1856. She married, 17 November, 1881, Oscar Sylvanus Lear, son of William A. and Mary Magdalene (Long) Lear of Delaware, Ohio, where he was born 10 August, 1857. They reside at Columbus, Ohio.

Mr. Lear was long an accomplished stenographer and, now, is a dealer in type writers and bicycles.

1466

JENNIE⁹ EMERSON, daughter of David Warren and Sarah E. (Tasker) Emerson, was born at Racine, Wis., 7 August, 1860. She married, 13 September, 1888, Walter Miller, son of Samuel G. and Harriet (Romick) Miller of Ann Arbor, Mich. He was born in Ohio, 5 May, 1864. They reside at Stamford university, California, in which institution Mr. Miller is professor.

Children:

i. EDITH, b. 1 Oct., 1889.

ii. MARJORIE, b. 2 May, 1891.

1469

MARIA⁹ ADELAIDE EMERSON, daughter of Stillman Johnson and Mary Jane (French) Emerson, was born at Milwaukee, Wis., 7 October, 1852. She married, 19 November, 1874, George Washington Adams, son of Robert and Amelia (Boston) Adams of Rochester, Wis., where he was born 28 July, 1851.

Mr. Adams is a commercial traveler.

Children :

- | | |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| i. CLARK E., | b. 24 Sep., 1875. |
| ii. GEORGE R., | b. 14 Apr., 1877. |
| iii. CORA J., | b. 9 Dec., 1878. |
| iv. EUNICE E., | b. 8 Nov., 1881. |
| v. ROBERT GLEN, | b. 1 Mar., 1893. |

1470

EMELINE⁹ EMERSON, daughter of Stillman Johnson and Mary Jane (French) Emerson, was born at Clinton, Ind., 15 August, 1856. She married, 14 March, 1877, Leonard More. They reside at Hancock, Wis., where Mr. More is a farmer.

Children :

- | | |
|-----------------------|-------------------|
| i. IDA MAY, | b. 19 Jun., 1878. |
| ii. STELLA EMERSON, | b. 31 May, 1880. |
| iii. HARRY EUGENE, | b. 10 Jun., 1882. |
| iv. FRANK LIVINGSTON, | b. 7 Nov., 1885. |
| v. JENNIE ETHLINE, | b. 3 Nov., 1887. |
| vi. ELSWORTH BURNETT, | b. 29 May, 1890. |
| vii. MYRTLE ELSIE, | b. 9 Apr., 1893. |
| viii. ARCHIE LEROY, | b. 5 Aug., 1895. |
| ix. GLADYS ALTA, | b. 24 Jul., 1897. |

1473

FRANCES⁹ LAURA EMERSON, daughter of Philander and Jane (Cassidy) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vt., 1 June, 1867. She married, 10 December, 1889, John Herbert Bixby, son of Newell S. and Lucy (May) Bixby of Chelsea, Vt., where he was born 19 July, 1859. They reside at Bernardston, Mass.

Mr. Bixby is a teacher.

1513

FLORENCE⁹ EL DORADO EMERSON, daughter of James Ezekiel and Mary Pattee (Shepard) Emerson, was born at Eagleville, California, 22 May, 1856. She married, 27 November, 1879, Frederic Oliver Martel, son of J. B. and Dorion Martel, of New York City, where he was born 11 May, 1857, and died at Pittsburg, Pa., 12 December, 1885. They resided at Pittsburg.

Children :

- i. MARY EMERSON, b. 29 Aug., 1880; Res. Pittsburg, Pa.
- ii. JAMES EMERSON, b. 22 Sep., 1883; d. 11 Aug., 1896.

1527

GEORGE⁹ ELLIS EMERSON, son of Pitt Ellis and Mary S. (Balscom) Emerson, was born at Franklin, Mass., 16 July, 1847. He married, 11 May, 1871, Amy Cook Young, daughter of Benjamin T. and Elizabeth (Tew) Young. She was born 25 January, 1848. They reside at Fall River, Mass.

Children :

- 1727. i. CLIFTON ELLIS, b. 22 Jul., 1874. Res. Franklin, Mass.
- 1728. ii. CARL BENJAMIN, b. 4 Dec., 1878. Res. Franklin, Mass.

1531

GEORGE⁹ DOW EMERSON, son of George Henry and Sarah Dyer (Wescott) Emerson, was born at North Castine, Maine, 24 September, 1854. He married, 12 August, 1888, Carrie A. Jones, daughter of Cuthbert Ashby and Jennie Louise (Waters) Jones of St. Louis, Mo. She was born at Chester, Illinois, 14 February, 1864. They reside at Norfolk Downs, Quincy, Mass.

Mr. Emerson is a merchant in Boston.

Child :

- 1729. i. Dow ELTON, b. 27 Sep., 1896.

1534

JOSEPH⁹ WESCOTT EMERSON, son of George Henry and Clara (Wescott) Emerson, was born at North Castine, Me., 17 October, 1864. He married, 8 July, 1896, Emma Sawyer, daughter of John Edwin and Charlotte Elizabeth (Chase) Sawyer. She was born at Methuen, Mass., 20 February, 1866. They reside at Cambridge, Mass.

Mr. Emerson is in mercantile business in Boston.

Child :

- 1730. i. MILDRED, b. 20 Aug., 1897.

1650

WILLIAM⁹ A. EMERSON, son of William S. Emerson, was born at Keithsburg, Indiana, 10 February, 1850.

He resided at Keithsburg.

Child :

- 1731. i. FRANK W., b. 16 July, 1871.

1651

WILLIAM⁹ FRANCIS EMERSON, son of William Henry and Ann (Norman) Emerson, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, 17 July, 1856. He married, 14 January, 1875, Margaret J. Norman.

They reside near Orange, Cuyahoga county, Ohio.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|-------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1732. | i. LAURA ETTA, | b. 19 Sep., 1875; d. 3 Oct., 1878. |
| 1733. | ii. <i>Anon</i> , | b. 11 Jul., 1876; d. 11 Jul., 1876. |
| 1734. | iii. CHARLES SIGEL, | b. 8 Aug., 1878. |
| 1735. | iv. CRAYTON ELMER, | b. 28 Jan., 1881. |
| 1736. | v. HENRY CLIFFORD, | b. 20 Apr., 1883. |
| 1737. | vi. BERTHA MAUD, | b. 11 Sep., 1885. |
| 1738. | vii. SHERIDAN HARRISON, | b. 16 Sep., 1888. |
| 1739. | viii. HARRIET GRACE, | b. 23 Oct., 1891. |

1653

TIMOTHY⁹ CHARLES EMERSON, son of William Henry and Ann (Norman) Emerson, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, 27 February, 1860, and died 11 November, 1893. He married, 18 May, 1879, Mary Bassett.

They resided in Coshocton county.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|------------------------|-------------------|
| 1740. | i. ANNE GRACE, | b. 28 Aug., 1881. |
| 1741. | ii. LUCRETIA GARFIELD, | b. 1 Dec., 1882. |
| 1742. | iii. ELLEN JANE, | b. 12 Jul., 1884. |
| 1743. | iv. NORA EDNA, | b. 8 Feb., 1886. |
| 1744. | v. CHARLES FRANCIS, | b. 19 Apr., 1887. |
| 1745. | vi. HENRY HARRISON, | b. 6 Feb., 1889. |
| 1746. | vii. INA GERTRUDE, | b. 21 Aug., 1891. |
| 1747. | viii. HELEN MARGARET, | b. 1 Jan., 1894. |

1654

HENRY⁹ SIEGEL EMERSON, son of William Henry and Ann (Norman) Emerson, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, 14 July, 1862. He married, 22 February, 1885, Laura Alice Sells, who died 12 January, 1897.

They resided in Ohio.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|--------------------|-------------------|
| 1748. | i. ERMA ALBERTA, | b. 20 Sep., 1886. |
| 1749. | ii. ALCIE MABEL, | b. 8 Jan., 1890. |
| 1750. | iii. GEORGE WALDO, | b. 28 Jun., 1891. |

1655

SHERMAN⁹ ELMER EMERSON, son of William Henry and Ann (Norman) Emerson, was born at Coshocton county, Ohio, 14 July,

1865. He married, 29 December, 1886, Harriet Geneva Norman, who died in 1891.

They resided in Washington.

Children :

- 1751. i. ADA BELLE, b. 31 Aug., 1887.
- 1752. ii. ELIZABETH ALMEDA, b. 20 Apr., 1889.
- 1753. iii. GENEVA COLUMBIA, b. 2 Apr., 1891.

1687

JOSEPHINE⁹ ALICE EMERSON, daughter of William Henry and Hester Angelica (Manning) Emerson, was born at Boston, Mass., 23 January, 1858. She married, 5 July, 1877, at Boston, Augustine H. Read. He was born in Boston, 7 January, 1855. They reside in Boston.

Mr. Read is an attorney at law and president of "Read's legal and mercantile agency" in Boston; is a member of the leading secret societies, and has been actively interested in politics. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1885 and a trustee of Mount Hope cemetery, Boston, from 1892 to 1896.

Children :

- i. WALTER AUGUSTINE, b. 2 Mar., 1879.
- ii. GILBERT EMERSON, b. 26 Mar., 1884; d. 20 May, 1896.

1695

SARAH⁹ INEZ EMERSON, daughter of George Weston and Sarah H. (Bacon) Emerson, was born at Boston, Mass., 1 July, 1872. She married, 13 October, 1890, Alvinza Bainbridge Durgin. He was born at Freedom, N. H. They reside at South Boston.

Mr. Durgin is an expressman.

Children :

- i. FRANCENA ELIZABETH, b. 3 May, 1891.
- ii. WALDO EMERSON, b. 13 Apr., 1892.
- iii. RALPH, b. 22 Jan., 1896.

SUPPLEMENT.

CONTAINING CORRECTIONS AND NEW MATTER RECEIVED TOO LATE
FOR PRINTING IN THE BODY OF THE WORK.

REV. JOSEPH EMERSON (392), highly regarded in his day from his prominence in education, particularly female education, of which he was the earliest advocate in America, was never a man of robust health. He passed his last months on earth in his bed chamber. His active mind regaled itself at this period in writing letters to his kinsmen and personal friends, and in preparing an account of his ancestry, as he had heard it from his predecessors. The presentation of his views will interest not only the family, but genealogists generally. In this judgment, we present the following condensation, as a suitable preface to the supplement :

Bulkeley and Fiske. Two of my ancestors were distinguished above the rest. These were Peter Bulkeley and John Fiske. They were both delivered from the furnace of England, and brought to this western wilderness, nearly at the same time. They were both wealthy, and benefactors to others; both distinguished ministers of the gospel; founders of churches; fathers of Massachusetts; genuine puritans, and among the most distinguished of that illustrious band. They were among my elder and more remote ancestors, being both great-grandfathers to my grandfather Emerson, of Hollis, N. H.

Peter Bulkeley, the elder of the two, was born in England, 1583, being four years older than Gov. Winthrop. After receiving a college education, he was twenty-one years a minister in England. At the age of fifty-two, he came to this country. The next year, 1636, he formed a church at Concord, being the twelfth in Massachusetts, and was soon regularly established as the minister. In the year 1637, in connection with Mr. Hooker, he was moderator of the synod of Cambridge. He was distinguished as a scholar, an author, and a preacher; and perhaps still more, for his ardor and gifts in prayer. Respecting this, tradition has left us an anecdote that is worthy of permanent record. When Concord had arrived at some degree of consideration, it attracted the notice of a neighboring tribe of Indians. Having conspired its destruction, they held a council upon the best time and means of attacking Concord. Several animating speeches were made in favor of the enterprise. At length an old chief arose, and said to this effect: "Brothers, your plan is not good; you cannot take Concord; the great spirit will not suffer it. Don't you know, Bulkeley is there, the man of the big pray! You can never take Concord." This frustrated their plot and delivered Concord. Mr. Bulkeley died in 1659, aged 76.

His daughter was married to Joseph Emerson (4), minister of Mendon. They were the parents of Peter Emerson (13), of Reading, who was the father of Daniel Emerson (51), minister of Hollis, who was the father of Daniel Emerson (154), my immediate father.

John Fiske, related to me in the same degree with Peter Bulkeley, was great-grandfather to my grandfather, Rev. Daniel Emerson. His daughter, Elizabeth Fiske, was the first wife of Esq. Brown, of Reading. Their daughter, Anna Brown, was the wife of Peter Emerson, and they were the parents of my grandfather.

Mr. Fiske was born in England in 1601, where he was publicly educated, and became a minister of the gospel. Greatly distinguished for piety, and persecuted for righteousness' sake, he fled to this country in 1637. Coming in the same ship with John Allen, afterwards minister of Dedham, they were accustomed to preach two sermons a day, during the voyage, greatly to the edification and comfort of their seafaring brethren. One of the passengers, being reproved for fishing on the Sabbath, protested, that he did not know that it was the Sabbath; for, said he, they do nothing but pray and preach all the week long.

After preaching for some years in Salem, he became minister of the first church in Wenham, about the year 1644. In 1656, he removed to Chelmsford with the greater part of his church, and became the first minister of that place, which was then new. He there continued, most laborious and faithful in his work, for twenty years, and died at the commencement of 1677. Six years before, he was called to one of his severest afflictions. "This," says Cotton Mather, "was the loss of his concordance, I mean, of his godly and worthy consort, who, by her incomparable expertness in the scriptures, had rendered any other concordance of the bible, useless unto his library."

Joseph Emerson. Was the husband of Elizabeth Bulkeley. Of his history, very little is known. There is no doubt, that he came from England, and was perhaps the progenitor of all the Emersons that have since lived in this country. He was minister of Mendon. In a few years, that little settlement was broken up by the Indians. It is probable, that he then removed with his family to Concord, where he died in 1680. Not long after, his bereaved wife removed with her children to Reading, where she became the second wife of Esq. Brown. Her son, Peter Emerson (13), married Anna Brown, grand daughter of Mr. Fiske; and these became the parents of Daniel Emerson (51), minister of Holles.

Samuel Moody, of York. This excellent and singular man was among my ancestors. He was born in 1676. After being educated at Harvard college, he became minister of York, in Maine, in 1700. He was distinguished for piety, and zealous, faithful preaching. But, unhappily, he was still more distinguished for singularity of conduct. Some of his posterity have been suspected of inheriting from him this most undesirable leaven, which may undoubtedly be regarded both as his calamity and his crime.

He once went into a tavern, and among a number of gamblers found a member of his church. In his indignation, he seized and dragged him out of the house.

In one of his sermons, his doctrine was, "When you know not what to do, you must not do you know not what."

I had the following anecdote from Prof. Sewall of Cambridge, nearly forty years ago. Being invited to go as chaplain, with some of our troops in the expedition against Louisburg, he replied, "I will go with you; we shall succeed in taking it; and I shall cut down the cross there." When about to embark for that enterprise, he seized his axe, and jumping on board exclaimed, "The sword of the Lord and of Gideon." After the capture of Louisburg, he actually cut down the object of papal worship, as he had foretold.

It is said, that he was exceedingly irritable, and sometimes almost outrageous. Some have thought, however, that he fully atoned for these faults, by the wonderful humility and condescension which he manifested in confessing them, even to children and servants.

Mr. Moody died 1745, aged 69.

Mr. Moody's daughter Mary became the wife of Joseph Emerson (38) of Malden, and mother of Hannah Emerson (112), my grandmother, the wife of Rev. Daniel Emerson (51), of Holles.

Joseph Emerson of Malden. This faithful servant of God was born at Chelmsford. After being educated at Harvard college, he became minister of Malden, in 1721; and died 1767, aged 67. For nearly half a century, he preached on every Sabbath but two. He was son of Edward Emerson (12), and grandson of Joseph Emerson (4), of Mendon. His wife was Mary, daughter of S. Moody, of York. His eldest daughter was Hannah (112) who became the wife of Daniel Emerson (51), minister of Holles, to whom she was naturally related as cousin's daughter.

Three of Mr. J. Emerson's sons were ministers. Joseph (113) of Pepperell, William (123) of Concord, and John (121) of Conway. William Emerson (307) of Boston, who died in 1811, was son of William, of Concord.

Daniel Emerson, minister of Hallowell, N. H. There has been frequent occasion to mention him already. He seems to be a kind of central point, from which we may survey the field of genealogy. He was son of Peter (13) and Anna Emerson, and was born at Reading, now South Reading, May 29, O. S. 1716. In his youth, he was remarkable for his alertness and very fond of the exercise of skating, for which the large and beautiful pond by his father's dwelling afforded the best opportunity. Tradition relates extravagant feats of this kind.

He was educated at Harvard college, where he received his first degree in 1739, and where he still continued to reside, for some time, as a graduate, and in the capacity of butler. While at college, he is said to have been fond of the gay pleasures of this life; until his attention was effectually called to religion by the preaching of Whitefield, while on his first tour through New England, in the autumn of 1740. Him he followed from place to place, for several days. His conversion under the preaching of such a man, as we may well suppose, exerted a powerful influence on his subsequent life, and his style of preaching. Example, at that most important crisis in our existence, tells with its utmost power to bless or to blight the budding character of the new convert. Ministers should then so preach, not only as to save their hearers, but also as they would wish those hearers to preach, when themselves shall have gone to heaven.

After becoming a preacher, this follower of Whitefield was ordained in Hallowell, 1743. That place, now so pleasant, was then little better than a waste howling wilderness, containing only thirty families. The population, however, rapidly increased, partly in consequence of their having a minister, while almost the whole surrounding region was destitute. Not long after his settlement, his house and large library were consumed by fire. On this as on other occasions, the kindness of his people and his friends abroad, was great.

Perhaps none of my ancestors was more extensively known in his day, or more admired as a preacher. The chief excellencies of his preaching were sound doctrine, deep feeling, and zeal at times almost overwhelming. He was, indeed, a son of thunder, a flaming new light. In some respects, however, his preaching was very imperfect. With scanty study, having little or nothing written, his discourses were apt to be disconnected, scattering, rambling, and sometimes meagre. These deficiencies were no doubt great deductions from the good effects of his preaching. Yet still, it is probable that he was among the most useful men of his age. Being an able counsellor, he was much employed in this work, both far and near.

He was also very frequently abroad, for the purpose of preaching, attending funerals, etc., in neighboring towns during their early destitution. He was, in fact, the bishop of the whole region. His labors were much blessed among his own people, where he witnessed several revivals of religion; and where such revivals have been frequently repeated, down to the present time;—and where, in connection with the revivals, about thirty ministers of the gospel have been raised up; which is probably a larger number than has been afforded by any other place of equal population in this country, with the exception of South Hampton, Ms. The important and responsible duty of selecting and encouraging suitable young men for the sacred work, was early inculcated, and a kind of female educational society existed there, near the commencement of this century, if not before.

In the French war, he served as a chaplain in the army at Crown Point, in 1755, where he took rank of other chaplains, in those days of royal etiquette, from the trifling circumstance of the family coat of arms, which contained three lions. A brief journal of his during his absence, is still extant. It is said that he was offered a township, in the northern part of New Hampshire, by the governor, in approbation of his services, if he would procure the survey; which he neglected, as it was then doubted whether the land would ever be of much value.

The manner of preaching and the personal appearance of my grandfather, I can recollect. His face had a great resemblance to that of Baxter, who flourished a hundred years before. He was tall though rather slender, at least in

old age. His complexion was rather dark. After a ministry of fifty years, received as his colleague Rev. Eli Smith, and in a great measure ceased his labors. He died in 1801, aged eighty-five. His last years were peculiarly gratifying to his friends. As he was naturally of a very ardent temper, and somewhat irritable, it was feared, that he might be uncomfortably so, and fretful, under the infirmities and pains of extreme old age. But the reverse was found to be remarkably the case. With a happy degree of the lamb-like, dove-like disposition of the Saviour and the Spirit, he languished into life. The spirit of love was doubtless most intimately connected with that spirit of prayer, which brightly shone till his dying hour. When reason was too feeble to admit of connected thought in any other form, he would pray with great propriety. While sitting in his great chair, he would frequently inquire at different times in the day, if it was not time for prayer. On being answered yes, he would pour out his heart in holy devotion, unconscious whether he ought any to unite with him or not. Sometimes in prayer, he would mention by name such of his grand-children as he could recollect.

His wife, Hannah Emerson, was daughter of Joseph (38) and Mary Emerson, of Malden, and granddaughter of Samuel Moody, of York, and also of Edward Emerson (12), of Chelmsford. She sustained a character of eminent piety. So I was accustomed to regard her in my tender years. She seemed to me without blemish. Her fair and lovely countenance, at seventy, seemed but the emblem of her fairer mind. About that time, I inquired of my grandfather, if she was not very handsome in her youth. By no means displeased by my impertinence, he replied, "She had a handsome mind," at the same time shaking his head with great energy, according to his custom when deeply interested.

From early life, she was afflicted with deafness, which finally became almost total, in fear of which she would request her friends to pray that her eye-sight might be preserved.

For several years, she was accustomed to attend the services of the sanctuary, sitting in the pulpit, with the head of her long hearing trumpet a few inches distant from the mouth of the speaker. After she became unable thus to hear, the house of God was too precious to be forsaken. "There," she would often say, "is the place to go for a blessing." With the deepest interest, she would read the psalms and the text. No worshipper seemed more devout than she, and perhaps few were more edified. Sometimes, after her return from meeting, she would enquire for the train of thought in the sermon; and when informed, would then, perhaps, say, "I supposed it was so;" or, "I thought it would be thus;" and, not unfrequently, her "thoughts" were quite appropriate to the text, and perhaps constituted as good a sermon for her as the one we were hearing.

After she was unable to hear her husband in their social prayers, she was accustomed to take the lead.

From the imperfection of her hearing, she was very often observed to be praying, when she thought herself in secret. So much did she abound in that duty, that she seemed almost literally to comply with the requirement, "Pray without ceasing."

Having attained the age of ninety, Mrs. Emerson rested forever, as we trust, from all her doubts and darkness; fears and sorrows.

Daniel Emerson, Esq.—the elder son of Daniel (51) and Hannah Emerson, was born at Holles, December 26, 1746. His means of early education, though inconsiderable, were faithfully improved. In point of natural talent, he was quite respectable. In the course of his life, when sometimes asked where he had his early education, he was accustomed to reply, at the plough; and farmer was a name in which he always gloried. A great multiplicity of other pursuits, however, prevented his making those improvements in agriculture, that he earnestly desired.

He early engaged in the employment of teaching, by which his own education was considerably improved.

He was of the common stature, rather inclining to corpulency; and his countenance and aspect exhibited a happy union of pleasantness and dignity. Sufficiently decided in character and conduct, he was rarely known to speak an unpleasant word. Probably to very few can that sacred passage be more justly applied, "O Daniel, a man greatly beloved."

At the age of twenty-two, he married Miss Ama Fletcher of Dunstable, Ms. Nearly at the same time, he made a public profession of religion. About the year 1778, he was appointed a deacon in the church at Hollis, the duties of which office he continued to discharge, to good acceptance, to the day of his death.

Probably very few men in the common walks of life, have accomplished so much business, with so much integrity and correctness, and so much to the satisfaction of all concerned.

Through a great part of his life, he discharged the various and responsible duties of deacon, justice of the peace, and representative of the town, or the county, in the legislature of New Hampshire.

His disposition was eminently pacific; and his civil office afforded him frequent opportunities for persuading men "to leave off contention before it was kindled with." Rarely if ever could he be induced to issue a writ or a warrant, when a spirit of litigation appeared in the applicant. In this way, he did much to check that baleful spirit in the community.

During the revolutionary war, he twice had the command of a company of volunteers, for short periods of service; once at Ticonderoga, in 1776; and once on Rhode Island, in 1778. In the latter company were six captains, all except himself then voluntarily serving in subordinate capacities;—a circumstance which strongly marks the patriotic enthusiasm of the times. Though he often spoke of the trying scenes of the revolution with great ardor; yet he always lamented the corrupting influence of the army, and the baleful effects of war in general.

His private and domestic duties were numerous and pressing. He had a family and a large farm to superintend. He was also much engaged in traffic; and, for many years, kept a small store. In addition to all these cares, he cared much for the poor, and did much to relieve them, not so much indeed by direct donation, as by "showing mercy and lending;" assisting them in paying their debts; encouraging them in their business; and furnishing them with useful employment. How often has he made the widow's heart to sing for joy. Having much commercial intercourse with the poor, and hundreds of them being among his debtors, he had it often in his power to oppress them, but surely no person was ever at so great a remove from the disposition. He rarely if ever resorted to the civil law to compel the payment of a debt. Perhaps this lenity was excessive. It doubtless occasioned many losses. Possibly, in some cases, it might encourage iniquity. One man was heard to say, "I owe such and such debts, that I must try to pay; but my debt to 'squire Emerson, I never intend to pay." But, notwithstanding these losses, "he was blessed in his basket and in his store"—had bread enough and to spare, which, from time to time, he had the satisfaction to cast upon the waters. Though not rich, he had enough to supply all his necessities, while he lived; and at his death, enough to leave to his surviving kindred. It was the blessing of God upon his honest and honorable enterprises, and his uncommon industry and economy. So signal and affecting to himself were these temporal blessings, that he was sometimes distressed with the apprehension, lest he should finally be found among those who have their portion in this world.

As he advanced towards old age, about twenty years before his death, a gradual change was manifest, as happy as it was wonderful. This was particularly visible near the time of the great revival in 1801. It seemed as though he were converted anew. From this period, he was a constant attendant at religious conferences and prayer-meetings, and ever ready to bear his part in conducting them. Previously, his attendance at such meetings was seldom, and rarely did he consent even to lead in their prayers. He was peculiarly punctual at a weekly prayer-meeting held by a few members of the church in the pastor's study. From this, he was scarcely ever absent till his death; and was frequently the only one present from abroad.

From this period, with increasing ardor and delight did he engage in the various operations of God's people for the spread of the gospel abroad and the promotion of religion at home. He was instrumental in the formation of the Philanthropic society of Hollis, the object of which was the free support of the gospel and of schools in that place; and was the chief contributor to its funds. He was ever ready to aid the cause of missions. To this and other

charitable objects, he gave with increasing liberality as he advanced in life. In his later years, when desired by some of his children to rest from his care-laborers, his reply was: "I am at work, not for you; but for the Lord, and have consecrated all my future earnings to his treasury. It is my pleasure to work, and to work for him." To this amount, and beyond it, he probably gave to religious charities, for several of the last years of his life. His house was a home for ministers, and had been so from the days of our grandfather. His interest in the distribution of tracts was uncommon, being in the habit of procuring and carrying with him, for the purpose, small religious publications, long before the formation of the Tract society. Bibles, too, he often gave away, especially to newly married persons, accompanied with good but brief counsel. He was a member and a director of the New-Hampshire Bible society, for many years, perhaps from its commencement. He was at great pains in regularly attending the annual meetings of this society; and it was in his last tour, chiefly for this purpose, after the meeting at Portsmouth, in which his holy zeal glowed with peculiar fervor, that his over-excited system was seized with paralysis of which he died in a few days. It was kindly ordered in providence, that when this calamity seized him, he was at the house of his brother, Dr. S. Emerson of Kennebunk, who kindly attended him home, and did all which could be done for his comfort and recovery. Though unable to speak, he seemed conscious of his state, and resigned and happy. Thus during his last years, his faith continued to shine with brightening lustre, until it ended as we trust in heaven.

It may be proper here to remark, that in the year 1795, my father was called to the great trial of parting with my worthy and honored mother. This he appeared to bear in a manner becoming a christian. The next year, he married Mrs. Hannah Mosher, who had two daughters at that time. Never perhaps, were two families more happily united by a second marriage. She was indeed a person of uncommon excellence. With very small advantages of education, her mind was considerably improved. Without being loquacious, she was an interesting and instructive companion, especially on the great theme of religion, to which her heart seemed deeply and steadily devoted. She understood well her place and her duties. Few could guide the house better. To me, she was all I could expect from an own mother. To my father she was a help indeed—his joy and comfort in his advancing and declining years. She survived him about ten years.

Daniel Emerson died October 20, 1820, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

My Mother, Anna Emerson. She was the daughter of dea. Joseph and Elizabeth Fletcher; and was born at Dunstable, Ms. 1746;—the same year with my father. I have reason to believe, that she was naturally possessed of uncommon delicacy of taste, and superior understanding. Her means of literary education, however, were almost nothing; the whole time, that she ever attended school, amounting to a very few weeks. Living in the midst of woods and rudeness, her faculties could not be much unfolded. And yet perhaps few female minds, in that age, were more improved. Her reasonings were sometimes highly acute, and her conclusions remarkably correct. Her sensibility and delicacy of feeling were extreme. Her sympathy was so acute, that she could not bear to inflict or witness pain. She had a passion for the cultivation of flowers. When in very feeble health, her nervous system was much impaired, and trivial circumstances would give her trouble, or fill her with apprehension. Once (a circumstance perhaps known to but few even of our family), she gave the following indication of mental derangement. When she had long been too feeble for the least exposure, my father found her, one morning about the break of day, walking in the pasture and much wet with dew. She very pleasantly observed, that she had been taking a walk; and readily returned to her room. Nothing was ever said to her on the subject; and no evil ensued from the exposure; as is probably the common fact with persons under the exciting influence of derangement.

After she had languished several years, she fell asleep, as we trust, in Jesus, November 22, 1795, aged 49.

Joseph and Elizabeth Fletcher. These were the parents of my mother. They were born in Westford, about the year 1712. Her parental name was Underwood. Being united in marriage, they removed to Dunstable, where they were among the first settlers. Though my personal acquaintance with them, was in-



considerable, on account of my youth, particularly with my grandfather, who died when I was about ten years old, I have reason to believe they were among the best pillars of the church and society in that place—that they were highly respected, beloved, and honored, as citizens, neighbors, friends, and christians. My grandfather was deacon of that church; and probably few men, in that day, discharged the duties of that office more faithfully. He lived to acquire a large property in land, and reared a numerous and respectable family; but was able to do scarcely anything for their literary education. All his children, nine in number, were alive at his death, in 1784; and I believe followed him to the grave, eight of them with their companions.

My grandmother survived her husband about eighteen years, and gave me considerable opportunity to become acquainted with her intellectual, social, and christian character. She was one of the most interesting companions with whom I ever conversed. In the days of my childhood, it seemed as though I could sit forever and hear her tell stories about bears, deers, foxes, Indians, etc., relating to the early history of Dunstable and of our forefathers. Her kindness and tenderness towards me, were wonderful; and my affection was correspondent. Scarcely ever did I eat, with such a relish, apples, cakes, etc., as those which were conferred upon my childhood by her dear, trembling hand.

The silver cup, represented in the phototype on the inset facing this page, enjoys the following traditional history in the immediate family possessing it:

Made in the middle of the sixteenth century by John Davis, a silver smith of London, and inscribed with the initials of William and Mary Emerson, presumably the parents of Thomas¹ Emerson, the emigrant. When Thomas² Emerson, (3), the baker, deceased in 1653, the father selected his youngest son, Nathaniel² Emerson, (7), as heir apparent, and the cup passed to him. At his decease in 1712, the cup passed to deacon Edward³ Emerson, (12), then a merchant at Charlestown, and from him to his youngest son, Rev. John⁴ Emerson, (42), of Topsfield, whose widow bequeathed it, in her will, to her son Joseph⁵ Emerson, (139), of Alfred, Me., from whom Capt. Joseph⁶ Emerson, (351), inherited it and transmitted it to his son, Edward⁷ Dwight Emerson, (713), its present possessor.

We would not disturb the confidence of those who cherish this history: but a critical examination of the hall mark satisfies us that the cup is a specimen of the work of John Dixwell, a son of the regicide, a silver smith in Boston, whose mark "I. D., a fleur-de-lis below, on a heart shaped shield," is found on many pieces of plate possessed by King's Chapel and several old churches of Boston and Dorchester, and dated 1700—1725, when he died. One piece, a cup with two handles, inscribed,—“The gift of Mr. Samuel Barrett to the New North Church of Christ in Boston May 4, 1728,” is a close counterpart of the Emerson cup.

Page 25. 3d line. For Elizabeth ———, read Elizabeth Brewster.

Page 26. The deed here quoted was given by Thomas (3), the son of Thomas (1). This explains why Thomas (1) has been called a baker. See page 22, which may replace the discussion on page 26.

Page 31. For b. read bap., as follows :

2. i. ELIZABETH, bap. 14 Jun., 1623.
3. ii. THOMAS, bap. ———, ———.
4. iii. JOSEPH, bap. 25 Jun., 1620.
5. iv. JOHN, bap. 26 Feb., 1625.
6. v. JAMES, bap. 16 Feb., 1617.
7. vi. NATHANIEL, bap. 18 Jul., 1630.
8. vii. SUSAN, bap. 17 Mar., 1632.

Page 32. (2) 9th line. For Toperton, read Topcroft.

John Fuller's will, proved 25 September, 1666, is on record at Salem, Mass., in Essex probate registry. It mentions his wife and names his children in the following order :

- i. JOHN, Res. Hampton, N. H.
- ii. JAMES, b. 1646; d. 21 Jun., 1725; m. 20 Oct., 1672, Mary Ring. Res. Ipswich, Mass.
- iii. WILLIAM, Res. Hampton, N. H.
- iv. THOMAS, d. Sep., 1689; Res. Salisbury, Mass.
- v. NATHANIEL, d. 1719; m. 1708, Mary Jackson. His widow m. 1721, Samuel Ayers.
- vi. JOSEPH, b. 1648; d. 22 Aug., 1731; m. 1 Oct., 1685, Mary Wood. Res. Ipswich, Mass.
- vii. SUSANNA, m. 25 Oct., 1671, William Stacy.
- viii. ELIZABETH, b. 31 May, 1652; d. 30 Jun., 1715; m. 23 Mar., 1674, James King. Res. Suffield, Conn.
Our (23), p. 47, refers to this marriage.
- ix. SARAH, m. Nov., 1679, Nathaniel Hovey.
- x. MARY, *posthumous*.

Page 34. (10) For Sarah ———, read Sarah Ingersol.

(11) For d. 1840, read d. 1740.

The headstone to the grave of Mrs. Elizabeth (Bulkeley) Emerson Brown reads :

Here lyes the body of
Mrs. Elizabeth Brown
 wife to Capt John Brown esq. formerly wife to
 Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Mendon, who
 Died 4 Sept 1693
 in the 50th year of her age

Page 43. 11th line. The mills alluded to are now known as the Riverdale mills. The site of the original mill is marked by a tablet, erected 1892.

Page 44. (19) Add d. 6 Apr.

In connection with Rev. John Emerson (5), see an interesting letter from him addressed 1690 to Wait Winthrop, printed in the 5 Mass. Hist. Coll., I: 437.

(21) Read m. at Boston, 28 Jan., 1707, by Rev. Cotton Mather, Nathaniel Henchman and Dorothy Emerson.

Page 46. Add to *Essex (Mass.) Deeds*:

rev: 50. Matthew Whipple of Ipswich, to John Phillips of Boston, John Choate and Samuel Baker, of Ipswich, $\frac{1}{2}$ of the westerly half of the Argilla farm the premises which descended to their mother, Mary Phillips (18) and John Emerson (20) in right of Mrs. Dorothy Henchman (21) of Boston. 8 Dec., 1749.

Page 47. (23) The marriage and children assigned to this lady are those of her cousin, Elizabeth Fuller (2 ii.) See p. 416.

(27) Read d. 17 Feb., 1735.

Lydia Thurlo, born 1640; married, 29 October, 1661, Nathaniel Wells, son of Thomas and Abigail (Warner) Wells, of Ipswich. He died 25 December, 1651, and she married (2) Nathaniel Emerson, became his widow, and died 13 August, 1716.

(28) vi. Read Hannah m. (1) 24 April, 1685, Zacerias Glazier.

Page 48. Add to (7):

Mass. Archives, cxii.: 104.

17 May 1658. Thirty three inhabitants of Ipswich petition the General Court, praying that they may be allowed to vote in town affairs, they having taken the oath of fidelity. Among these appear the names of

THOMAS FULLER,

NATHANIEL EMERSON.

Page 49. (10) 3d line. For Sarah ———, read Sarah Ingersol.

Page 50. (33) Read b. 23 Mar., 1692; d. after 1757.

(34) Read b. 28 Dec., 1696.

(11) 2d line. For Woodmansey, read Bulkeley.

Page 51. (38) For d. 1747, read 1767.

Edward Emerson (12) was a justice of the peace for Middlesex county, 1702.

Add to *Essex (Mass.) Deeds*:

lxii: 267. Edward Emerson (12), of Newbury, shopkeeper, and Rebecca, *uz.* to Joseph Emerson (38), of Malden, clerk, and John Emerson (42), of Topsfield, clerk, land in Barnstead and Nottingham, N. H., and river lots in Newbury with his mansion house. 1742.

lxiii:258. The above river lots with a home thereon were conveyed in 1743 by Rev. Joseph Emerson and Mary, *ux.* of Malden, and Rev. John and Elizabeth *ux.* of Topfield, to Zach Newell, of Newbury.

(39) *Newbury (Mass.) Records.*

4 February, 1724. Abraham Edwards and Elizabeth Emerson entered marriage.

Page 53. (13): add

Chelmsford (Mass.) Records.

Mr. John Brown of Reding mar. 30 May 1677, Anna Fiske, of Chelmsford.

Reading (Mass.) Cometary.

Anne Fiske,

First wife to Capt John Brown esq

died So Reading May 30 1681

in her 36th year.

Note.—She was daughter of Rev. John and Anna (Fiske) of Wenham, born 15 January, 1684-5, and baptized 2 March; the first instance of baptism in the Wenham church.

Page 55. (47) Read d. 17 Feb., 1735.

(51) Read m. 23 Oct., 1744.

Page 56. (14) line 2. After (He married,) read:

(1) 1703, Susanna ———; (2) 27 May, 1707, Bethia Parker, etc.; and (3) 27 May, 1717, Mary Boutwell. Hence, Nathaniel (53) was the child of the first wife, Bethia and Susan of the second, and the other four children of the third wife.

(15) 2d line. Read married 12 October, 1709.

Add:

Suffolk (Mass.) Probate.

vi: 210. Richard Richardson's will, dated 18 October 1677.

Item. To my son in law Timothy Armitage and my daughter, Joanna, his wife; and, after their decease, to Timothy and Johanna, their children and other children, if any hereafter come.

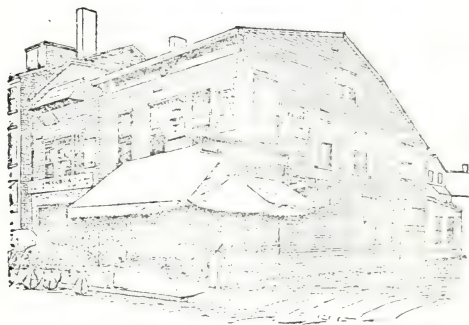
To John Franklin £5, Benjamin Franklin £10, my two grand children, Timothy and Johanna Armitage, now under age, £10.

viii: 157. Administration granted on estate of Timothy Armitage, of Boston, mariner, deceased, intestate, at the request of his widow, Joanna, to Henry Dering, of Boston, shopkeeper. 2 Apr. 1691.

(60) 2d line. For James read Joseph Haradin. Intentions of marriage were entered between Joseph Haradin and Joanna Emerson at Newbury, 4 Dec., 1731.

Page 57. (17 vi.) Representation and declaration made to the General Assembly that Emerson Coggswell was suspected of having in custody a quantity of counterfeit bills, with design to endeavor to put off the same as true bills of credit.—*Conn. Col. Rec.* x. 463.

Page 58. (20) The house now standing at the n. e. corner of Essex and Sewall streets, Salem, is in its oldest portion, a survival of the house owned, and hence occupied, by Rev. John^s and Mary (Batter) Emerson. It is one of the oldest houses in Salem, and the portion, interesting as having been occupied by the Emersons, is certainly two hundred years old. The beams are of native oak, a foot square. In the attic are thick planks hewn by hand from original growth. By courtesy of the *Essex Antiquarian*, of November, 1898, we present a cut of the present appearance of this ancient edifice. Essex street, on which it fronts, was known in colonial days as Batter's lane, as Edmund Batter, the father of Mrs.



Emerson, owned the land on the northern side, west of School (now Washington) street. The *Antiquarian* gives the chain of conveyance, in which Stephen Sewall, a brother of Judge Sewall, was once interested, and his name is preserved in the other street.

Pertinent to the solicitude which John Emerson jr. caused his father from early waywardness and indiscretion, Hon. John J. Bahson, in the second series of *Notes and Additions of the History of Gloucester*, says :

One regrets to learn that his conduct in the early part of his college career was not creditable ; but he received his degree in 1689, and, for aught I know to the contrary, lived and died a respectable minister of the gospel.

Mass. Hist. Coll. Fourth Series. Vol. viii., p. 667.

These for the Reverend Mr. Increase Mather, Teacher of the North Church at Boston.

REVEREND SIR,—Having heard from you since I writt my last Letter unto you, concerning my Son, I make bold to trouble you againe with these few lines, to intreat you that it may not be offensive to you, that I put my son to Mr. Morton's ; & also to intreat your favour so farre, as to give your approbation for his going thither. I should have been very glad if I could have prayayd with your selfe upon that account, (as you may

remember I then told you) to have him under your speciall & peculiar watch, and since that, have been indeavoured to prevayle with some others; & now that I have prevayled with Mr. Morton, pray Sir, be not offended, but please to favour me & him in the matter, and if it lyes in my power, I hope I shall be willing to requite your kindnesse, and in the mean time, leave it and your selfe to him (who hath said that such a kindnesse as a Cup of Cold Water given to any of his shall not loose its reward) to reward you for any kindnesse that you either have, or shall shew to mee, or any of mine.

And after all due Respects to your selfe & Mrs. Mather take leave, and Remayne, Sir,

Yours unfeinedly,

Glocest. Decem. 31. 1686.

JOHN EMERSON.

Mr. Babson also quotes the following deposition as an interesting item in the family history:

Essex (Mass.) Court Files.

The deposition of Joseph Allen, esq, of full age, testifieth and saith, that he being present with Mr. John Emerson and his father at Gloucester, Mr. Emerson, jr. declared himself that he would go for England, and was upon his removal when y^e neighbors heard of it was very much troubled: insomuch that his father sent for him back again. When they were together the young man, among other discourse, told his father that he wanted wherewithal to live upon for a livelihood; whereupon his father gave him a parcell of land lying nigh y^e meeting house in Glosster and bounded it to him and gave him a deed at y^e same time, and further declared that as long as he did help him in y^e work of y^e ministry he would give him ten pounds a year out of his salary.

William Sargent, sen. testifieth y^e same above written and further we say not.

JOSEPH ALLEN.

WILLIAM SARGANT.

Sworn by both in Court, at Ipswich.

31 March 1702.

Page 64. (24) John Emerson was chaplain in Phipp's expedition of 1690. See Massachusetts society of Colonial Wars' year book, 1898, pp. 26-8.

The experience of Mr. Emerson (24) as schoolmaster at Newbury furnishes an insight into the methods under which early schools were established in the Bay colony and, in that respect, are important. We copy from the records:

13 April 1680.

Voted, That the town should pay out of the towne Rate twenty pounds for this yeare to Mr. Emerson for to keep schoole.—*Newbury Town Records.*

11 July 1680. In ansr to the petiçon of seuerall ——— inhabitants of Newbery, as M^r Ju^r Woodbridge, Joseph ——— Hills, Anthony Sourshy, Rich^d Dumer & others, the Court Judgeth it meete to order & impower the Selectmen for the towne of Newbery, for the Encouragement of learning & maintenance of the schöle master there, to take effectuall care to rayse

by way of rate on the inhabitants. the somme of sixty pounds p anuſm to be y^r ſallery of the School Maſter there.—*Records of the Maſſ. Bay Colony.*

14 September 1680. At a towne meeting Lieut. Woodman, Samuel Plumer, Thomas Hale, junior, & Robert Long choſen & ſent by the Towne to Mr Emerson to treat with him about keeping the ſchoole, who asked him whether he was under any agreement with the Towne for this yeare. Hee answered he was under no agreement with the Towne. Then being asked whether he would accept of twenty pounds a yeare from the Towne with the pay of the ſchollars, his answer was hee would not; then we asked him what would content him, his answer was three ſcore pounds a yeare.

We haveing made our Returne to the Towne Concerning what is above expreſſed, The Towne ſent us againe to Informe Mr. Emerson That the Towne had diſmiſt him and had no more dependance upon him for keeping ſchoole, his answer was he would take no notice of it unleſſ we brought the names of thoſe that voted againſt him: then we answered him, It was voted twice; and the firſt time two held up their hands for him & in the laſt vote there was but one as wee could diſcerne.—*Newbury Town Records.*

13 October 1680. In answer to the petition of Newbery, reſſerring to the ſchoolemaſter there, this Court doth order, that M^r Emerson, preſent encumbent in ſajd ſchoole, continew, vpon the grant of this Court, vntill the next Gennerall Court, and that then there maybe further conſideration thereof, in caſe the toune be ſtill vnſatisfied, and that the three ſcore pounds ordered by this Court be paid to ſajd Emerson accordingly.—*Records Maſſ. Bay Colony.*

Page 67. (25) Add under *Essex (Maſſ.) Deeds*:

lxxv: 143. Nathaniel Emerson and Martha ux. of Ipſwich, to their ſon, Stephen, conveying land on condition of future ſupport for himſelf and wife.

17 Apr. 1738.

(76) For d. read drowned 25 Oct. 1728, at Plum island.

(28) read (27).

Page 68.

28

HANNAH' EMERSON, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah Emerson, was born at Ipſwich, Maſſ. She married (1) 24 April, 1685, Zacerias Glazier, who died ſoon; September, 1698, ſhe married (2) Beamsley Perkins, ſon of Abraham and Hannah (Beamsley) Perkins, of Ipſwich, where he was born 7 April, 1673, and died 23 July, 1720. As the intentions of the parties to the marriage were not duly publiſhed, Abraham Perkins entered ſuit againſt the lady's uncle, Rev. John Emerson (5), of Glouceſter, who had performed the ceremony. Mr. Emerson paid the fine rather than conteſt. Beamsley Perkins was a maſter mariner and, in 1710, commanded the *Diſpatch*, a veſſel in the Royal navy, engaged in the expedition to Port Royal, Jamaica. They reſided at Ipſwich.

Children:

- i. JOSEPH, b. 15 Oct., 1691.
- ii. SARAH, bap. 12 Aug. 1705.
- iii. HANNAH, bap. 22 Apr., 1707.
- iv. MARTHA, bap. 3 Mar., 1709.
- v. LUCY, bap. 9 Nov., 1712; d. 3 Dec., 1712.

Page 70. (31 iv.) SARAH TAFT married (1) 28 January, 1735-6, at Uxbridge, Daniel Read. He died in 1744, and she married (2) 17 April, 1745, Stephen Hall, son of Percival and Jean (Willis) Hall of Sutton, Mass. He was born at Medford, Mass., 2 April, 1709, and died at Sutton 29 January, 1789. He served as a lieutenant and quartermaster in the French and Indian war from 1755 to 1760.

Their son, Joseph Hall, born at Sutton 25 February, 1748, died at Richmond, Vt., 22 November, 1822. He married, 30 March, 1769, Mary, daughter of Thaddeus and Mary (Crafts) Trowbridge of Newton, Mass., and settled on land owned by his father in Croydon, N. H. He was lieutenant and captain in the Revolutionary war. In 1786, he removed to Jericho, Vt., to that part set off in 1795 as Richmond.

Their daughter, Sarah Hall, born at Croydon 26 November, 1771, died at Richmond, Mass., 10 October, 1843. She married at Richmond, Vt., 20 November, 1790, Orrin, son of David and Ruth (Benton) Stevens, born at Richmond, Mass., 1 September, 1769, and died there 30 September, 1855. His father, David Stevens, was born at Killingworth, Conn., 26 January, 1736. His mother, Ruth Benton, was born at Guilford, Conn., 2 February, 1742.

Their daughter, Orrilla Stevens, born at Richmond, Vt., 23 June, 1802, died 19 March, 1864. She married at Richmond, Mass., George Tyler, son of Amasa and Hannah (White) Tyler, born 1795. He died 13 December, 1868.

Their son, Nelson Franklin Tyler, born at West Stockbridge, Mass., 27 December, 1829, died at Westfield, Mass., 23 January, 1892. He married at New York city, 1 September, 1852, Henrietta (Snowden) Watson, daughter of Robert Henry and Maria Elizabeth (Newton) Snowden, born 24 July, 1831.

Children :

- i. GEORGIA ELLA, b. 20 Jul., 1853; m.
2 Jul., 1878, Daniel Kent, b. 2 Jan., 1853, son of Daniel Waldo and Harriet Newell (Grosvenor) Kent of Leicester, Mass. Mr. Kent was graduated at Amherst (Mass.) college, with the class of 1875. Admitted to the Indiana bar in 1879. Is a manufacturer. Res. Worcester, Mass.
- ii. CORA BELL, b. 9 Aug., 1855; d. Nov., 1858.
- iii. HARRIET ESTELLE, b. 20 Jul., 1859; m.
27 Oct., 1890, Clarence Duane Warner, professor mathematics Amherst (Mass.) agricultural college.
- iv. ETTA, b. 9 Aug., 1861; d. Sep., 1861.

(33) Read born 23 March, 1692.
2d line. For 1747, read 1757.

- Page 73. (34) 2d line. Read born 19 June, 1694, N.S.
(97) Read d. 4 Nov., 1774. Res. Uxbridge, Mass.
(35) 2d line. Read born 28 December, N.S.

Page 74. (37) Add:

Worcester (Mass.) Court Records.

13 August 1734. Nathaniel Emerson, of Mendon, cordwainer, presented by the grand jury of Worcester county for "Ridling Unnecessarily on y^e third day of Feb^r last past, & it being y^e Lord's day, came into Court & pleaded Guilty and was find'd thirty Shilling To the poor of y^e Town of mendon & to pay Cost—paid."

Page 75. (116) Read (1) p. 3 Jan., 1753, Mary Green;
(2) m. 5 Sep., 1767, Deborah Harris.
(117) Read (1) m. 13 Jul., 1752, Mary Moody;
(2) 1777, Hannah Owen.

For Newbury, read Newburyport.

Page 77. At the recent celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of Malden, Mass., the poet of the occasion graphically describes the earlier meeting house, in which Mr. Emerson preached:

In the old chapel, ten yards long and wide,
Where Wigglesworth preached forty years — and died;
No other fire religion dared to use
Than pulpit zeal could kindle in the pews.
From fall to spring, the air, with stinging search,
Shot Sunday agues thro' the Malden church,
Congealed their breath, ran races down their spines,
And curled the children up like porcupines;
Nay, later, when the missed communion board
In winter Pastor Emerson restored,
King Cold with hand profane usurped the spread,
And on the table froze the sacred bread!
The pastor yielded. No device was found
To serve the Eucharist, the seasons round.
In vain, to save the rite, with sad desire
He thought of all expedients — all but fire.
Tho' Satan's covenant-twins were sin and cold;
A stove in church was heresy too bold.
No less that worthy parson's heart was warm;
He knew alike to suffer and conform.
All praise of faithfulness and godly skill
Is praise of Joseph Emerson; and still
The great-grandfather of the Concord sage
Immortal stands, on Malden's holiest page.

Page 79. (40) 7th line. Add: Edward Emerson joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery company in 1729.

Add after *Middlesex Probate*:

Boston (Mass.) Intentions of Marriage.

31 August 1763 Capt. Edward Emerson and Mrs. Mary Lowell.

Suffolk (Mass.) Probate.

lxvii: 375. Will of Edward Emerson, of Boston, mariner, dated 12 November 1763, proved 20 February 1769, declares:

"Well beloved wife Mary Emerson, sole legatee" who, with Melatiah Bourne, is nominated Executrix. The inventory, in which he is styled late of Portsmouth, exhibits an estate of £1216—0—0. A second inventory includes real estate in the towns of Grafton, Lunenburg, Fitchburg and Ashby, valued at £196.12.0.

Page 80. (129) 2d line. For Hodgkins, read Hodgdon. They had one child, Elizabeth, married Robert Perkins, and died in 1808.

(131) Read m. 21 Oct., 1761.

(132) m. 2 Apr., 1760.

Rev. John Emerson was settled over the church in Topsfield, Mass., when 21 years of age. Of him his daughter, Mrs. Murray, says: "He was a saint. I never saw him in anger, or heard him utter a hasty or uncharitable word to, or of, any one. Of a mild and equable disposition, he discharged all the varied duties of an exceedingly busy life with singular fidelity. Beside his large parish and the demands of neighboring churches, he had large financial interests and the care of a large family of children and servants. His sermons were characterized by their practical rather than their doctrinal or controversial nature. He ministered either in his pulpit or exchanges every Sabbath for nearly forty-six years, until his last illness but two. It was almost a generation after his death before the church could find a successor they were willing to keep for any great length of time. He heartily entered into all the secular as well as the spiritual life of his parish, and was one with them in all phases of their daily experiences, whether in their struggles for the increasing comforts of this life, or the cultivation of the kingdom of God in their own hearts. He was careful to practice what he preached."

Mr. Emerson kept a diary, from which we extract:

FROM AN INTERLEAVED COPY OF AMES ALMANACK, 1743, BY REV. JOHN EMERSON, MINISTER AT TOPSFIELD, MASS.

- | | |
|----------|--|
| January | 16 Benjamin Town, jr., of adult age, owned y ^e cov ^t and was baptized. |
| | 21 Attended y ^e funerall of Edmund Town. |
| February | 5 Attended y ^e funerall of Eben ^t Gould's youngest child. |
| | 6 baptized W ^m Rogers his W ^m and Nath ^l Porter jr his Daniel |
| | 27 Aaron Hovey, Nehemiah Abbot and <i>Seabred</i> , a negro servant belonging to Sam ^l Parly were admitted into full communion. |
| March | 6 baptized Jacob Perkins his Elisha |
| | 13 baptized Jacob Robinson his Dorothy |
| | 20 baptized Luke Averell his Elijah |
| | 23 Annual Fast. |
| April | 10 baptized Israel Clarke his Barthsheba and Cornelius Balch his Martha |
| | 13 married Matthew Peabody and Sarah Dorman both of Topsfield. |

- 17 Thomas Symonds and his wife owned y^e covenant
 24 baptized Abraham Hobbs his Isaac
 27 went to Haverhill to y^e ordination of ye Rev^d Edward Barnard.
- May 7 My dear honoured father Emerson (42) died this Evening very suddenly at Brother Emerson's in Malden
 9 went to Newbury wth y^e heavy Tidings of my father's Death
 10 come to Topsfield wth my Mother, Brother Edwards & Sister.
 11 we went to Malden, my wife also going with us.
 12 The Remains of my dear Father was y^s evening committed to y^e Dust wth Order and Decency
 13 Returned with my wife Brother Edwards & Sister to Topsfield
 15 baptized Samⁿ Curtis his Rebeckah
 29 baptized Thomas Howlett his Sarah attended y^e funerall of m^{rs} Lake
- June 1 Catechized y^e children of y^e Flock. 107 were sent to y^e meeting house and 29 at y^e schoolhouse on y^e south side of y^e River.
 12 baptized Solomon Gould his Lydia and Nathan Hood Jun^r his Sarah
 26 David Balch and Sarah y^e wife of Micall Holdgate was received into full communion
 baptized Ephraim Williams his Ephraim and Elijah, Twins
- July 4 went to Malden with my wife
 5 arrived at ye private fast in my Brother's (38) parish on y^e account of y^e worms y^t began to make spoil in y^e grass and corn.
 6 Commencement. went to Cambridge wth my wife
 18 attended funerall of Hannah L
 19 at y^e Desire of Dudley Bradstreet a young man, sick & to appearance not long for y^e world, y^a afternoon, preached at his House
- August 2 married Ebenezer Killham, of Rowley and Abigail Hovey, of Topsfield
 3 at y^e Desire of Dorothy Averell (a child y^t by bodily weakness had been confined from y^e publick worship for considerable time) preached at her Fathers y^a afternoon
 7 Mary Bodwell of adult age owned y^e cov^t & was baptized
 18 married Zebulon Wilder & Margaret Hazen, both of Topsfield
 21 baptized Joseph Peabody his Priscilla
 25 attended y^e funerall of Dudley Bradstreet
- September 1 Ann Wallis owned y^e cov^t and was baptized.
 11 baptized Joshua Conant his Jerusha, Sam^l Potter jun^r his Hannah
 14 Hadad Seawell Jacob Dwights youngest child
 16 Catechised y^e children; 110 at y^e Meeting house
 17 at y^e school house on y^e south side of y^e River
 18 baptized Jeramiah Town his Jeramiah
 25 baptized Jonathan Perkins his Sarah

- October 2 Mr Emerson (38) of Malden preached
baptized Aaron Hubbard his John
Ezekiel Potter, his Ezekiel
3 went to Malden with my wife, together in company with
brother & his wife and two of y^e children.
7 returned home with my wife.
15 General Thanksgiving on account of y^e victory granted to
y^e King
16 baptized David Cummings his Jonathan
24 Attended y^e funerall of Madam Capen Relict of y^e Rev^d
Mr Capen, my worthy Predecessor.
30 baptized John Batcheller his John
November 13 baptized Thomas Edwards his Huldah
Joseph Cummins his Abigail
14 attended funerall of Susan Bradstreet's child.
24 generall Thanksgiving
in ye evening married Nathan^{ll} Averell jun^r & Hannah
Wildes both of Topsfield:
Amos Robinson of Lunenburg and Lydia wentworth of
Topsfield
December 4 baptized Isaac Town his Asa
19 my wife about one of y^e clock y^e morning or something after
was delivered of a son: nine children has y^e Lord given
to us now living and young
25 admitted to full communion Andrew Bradstreet, baptized
my own child, Elihu (135).
- 1754
17 January, Went to Danvers wth my wife & Thos.
18 attended y^e funerall of Ruth Gould, of Boxford.
21 attended y^e funerall of the widow Crie.
27 baptized Daniell Lake his Daniel
31 a messenger come from Haverhill wth y^e sorrowfull Tidings
that my son John (128) was sick with a fever.
4 February, a messenger from Haverhill y^e evening with a letter y^t he
my son was not likely to continue till morning my wife
with Thos., Mr. Gould, and the messenger set out in y^e
night for Haverhill.
5 married Archelous Day and Martha Perkins both of Tops-
field
Received the sorrowfull Tidings of y^e Death of my son on
y^e 4th at 10 o'clock at night a Dear and pleasant child
in y^e Bloom of Life. Just entered on his 23^d year.
6 This day y^e Remains of my Dear Son in a decent manner
buried.
12 married John Ramsdell of Danvers and Hannah Towne of
Topsfield.
17 farewell sermon on y^e Death of my dear son John, who
was my first born son.
baptized Richard Marshall his Jemima.
18 attended y^e funerall of y^e widow Smith, of Boxford.
27 married Elisha Wildes & Mary Bradstreet both of Topsfield.

- 10 March, This Day N S 47 years of age
baptized John Gould his Esther Mical Holdgate his Hannah.
24 baptized Stephen Gould his Stephen.
25 Went to Reading. Returned with my wife who had been
visiting Father Pratt in his sickness. Left him in a
fair way to recover.
26 went to Haverhill.
27 went to Chester. Mr. Horrod in company and Col. Salston-
stall from Plasto. Lodged at Daniel Leaches Tavern.
28 in chester at Night. lodged at Mr. Calies.
31 baptized Philip Neeland his Aaron. Abraham Hobbs his
Jonathan.
4 April annual fast
11 married Moses Perkins and Ann. Cummings both of Tops-
field.
21 baptized John Bradstreet his Huldah.
John LeFavour his Thomas.
28 baptized Aaron Hovey his Thomas.
2 May married Eli Towne & Elizabeth Gould, both of Topsfield.
7 married Enoch Perkins and Ruth Smith, both of Topsfield.
10 attended funerell of Asa Crie.
19 baptized David Towne his Eunice
Eunice wife of Stephen Perkins owned the covenant.
23 married John Towne, jr., & Lidia Perkins, both of Tops-
field.
26 baptized Joseph Hale 3^d his Mary
9 June baptized Elijah Porter his Sarah.
10 attended funerells of Joseph Edwards' youngest child and
of Joshua Bixby.
16 baptized mr oils his Stephen.
23 baptized Nathan Hood his Susanna.
7 July baptized John Lampson 3^d his Elizabeth.
Abraham Foster jun^r dismissed to y^e 2^d ch. in Rowley.
8 Went to Haverhill wth my wife: returned in y^e evening.
18 went wth my wife to Salem. Returned before Night.
11 August Preached on a special occasion. my contention on that in
y^e week preceding y^e effect of a quarrel y^t was between two
young men.—had like to have proved fatal to one of y^m.
baptized Joseph Simands jun. his Joseph.
18 baptized Jacob Devinell his Pheebe.
27 married W^m Hood and Mary Hubbard, both of Topsfield.
5 September, Attended funerell of Eliezer Killum's youngest child, of
Boxford.
visited Sarah, wife of Levi Andrews, of Boxford, who ap-
peared to be on y^e brink of eternity, at her repeated do-
sire administered the ordinance of baptism to her.
18 Went to Malden wth my wife.
19 We went to Boston.
20 Returned home to Topsfield.
22 went to Salem with my wife.
27 catechised y^e children at y^e schoolhouse on y^e south side of
y^e river. 30.

- 29 baptized Elisha Cummings his Elisha.
 baptized Jacob Curtice his Stephen.
 13 October baptized Nathan^{ll} Lowe his Molly.
 18 attended y^e funerth of Jabez Ross's youngest child, of Line-
 brook.
 28 went with my wife and Tho^s. & Rebekah to Ipswich.
 29 went to Chebacco heard Mr. Whitefield preach.
 30 heard Mr. Whitefield preach.
 5 November went to Newbury.
 6 returned from Newbury.
 17 baptized Edward Putnam his Israel.
 21 attended y^e funer^{ll} of Uzziel Rea.
 28 Annual Thanksgiving.
 8 December Sarah, wife of Israel Davis, owned y^e cov^t.
 baptized Tho^s. Moor, his Abigail.
 26 attended funeral of Parker, a youth, son of Joseph Brown.
 of Boxford.
 31 attended funeral of Sarah, wife of Levi Andrews, of Box-
 ford.

Dear Child,

TOPSFIELD MAY. 12. 1767.

I received your Letter; And it is pleasing to me that you appear to have a sense of y^e Care & kindness of your Parents to and for you.

As to what you write about Cloathing, your Parents will not be unmindfull of you: But when will there be time to make them before you go to Colledge to be examined?

your Parents will do all in their Power for you, and you will I hope be very Carefull of your Cloaths: But which is of more importance, I hope you will be Carefull of your Time, to improve it in studying as you know that 'tis now but a little while to Commencement: But, my Dear Child, that which is of y^e greatest importance, is, that you redeem time for GOD, for your Soul,

And o may you indeed be early and savingly acquainted with GOD in Christ. I dont forget praying for you when at y^e Throne of Grace.

O Dont forget, Dont neglect praying to GOD for your self: I hope & pray GOD will keep you & bless & sanctifie you. I am your affectionate Father

JOHN EMERSON.

P.S. I wou'd have you write to me as often as you have opportunity, tho I hope to see you before you go to Colledge—you may expect to See me at M^r Noyess Time enough to have your Cloaths made ----- my Love to you & Respects to all friends -----

To

M^r Joseph Emerson (139)

Student at Dummer

School in Byfield ----

The inscription upon the tombstones of Rev. John Emerson and wife, reads :

Rev. John Emerson

late Pastor of the Church of Christ in Topsfield

who departed this life

July 11th 1774 aged 67 years. 4 mos &
14 days

Having served God faithfully in the gospel of his
Son upwards of 45 years.

The sweet remembrance of the just
Shall flourish when he sleeps in dust

Elizabeth Pratt

Widow of Rev. John Emerson
died

April 1st, 1790, aged 82 yrs.

Page 81. (137) 1st line. Add: d. Aug., 1819.

Page 82. 16th line. Omit "of Rev. Joseph Emerson"; and
for residence, read "residue."

Page 100. (175) Add: m. 17 Nov., 1772, Jonathan Jeffers.
7th line. For Lynnfield, read Reading.

Page 101. (186) m. 6 Jun., 1775, Joseph Tucker. Res.
New Ipswich, N. H.

Page 103. (204) After Benjamin Emerson, read (356).

Page 105. (71) For copy of inscription with arms on monu-
ment in memory of Capt. Richard Foster, see *Heraldic Journal*,
vol. i. p. 55. Boston, 1865.

Page 106. (72) 2d line. Add: died at Ipswich, 2 Septem-
ber, 1779.

Page 107. (73) Add:
3d line. For Lydia ———, read Lydia
Norman.

Boston (Mass.) Intentions of Marriage.

1 Oct. 1735 Stephen Emerson of Ipswich and Lydia Norman of Boston.

(218) Nathaniel Adams was elected a constable,
at Worcester, in 1747; in 1749, he was chosen a hog reeve; in
1752 and 1753, he served on a committee to consider the subject of
a new meeting house; and was chosen a tythingman; and, also, on
a committee to see that "schools are actually and Duely kept & in
y^e usuall places before y^e money be payd"; in 1757, his name ap-
pears on the grand jury list; in 1763, he was allotted a pew in the
new meeting house; in 1774, he was one of the signers to a protest
against "riotous, disorderly and seditious practices," and complain-
ing that "teas of immense value, lately belonging to the East India
company, were, not long since, scandalously destroyed in Boston
harbor and many other acts of violence and oppression have been
perpetrated, whereby the lives of many honest, worthy persons
have been endangered and property destroyed."

Page 109. (230) After James Emerson, read (89).
(232) After Luke Emerson, read (97).

Page 111. (88) i. For Abigail, read Abijah Thayer.
(96) Add: Jonathan Emerson died 1757.

Page 112. (91) Add: John Emerson was a captain in the third Worcester, Wood's regiment, in the revolutionary war.
(95) Thomas Emerson died 13 October, 1796.
(244) For 21 Jun., 1804, read d. 15 May, 1835.
(245) For Gideon, read m. Ebenezer Morse.

Page 113. (98) Ezekiel Emerson's college diploma is deposited with the Maine Historical society.

Rev. Paul Coffin, the missionary of Maine, in his notice of Norridgewock, says:

A church is just formed here (1797) by Rev's Emerson and Cabot. Father Emerson, who had preached some years, is much the father of the Norridgewock church. He said here, "There is a right way in religion and a wrong way; and I know I am right."

Page 114. **101**

HANNAH³ EMERSON, daughter of John and Mary (Rice) Emerson, was born at Uxbridge, 29 March, 1747; married, 29 October, 1767, Matthew Darling of Mendon.

Children:

- | | | |
|--------------|-------------------------------------|------------------|
| i. OLIVE, | b. 20 Nov., 1768; d. 20 May, 1772. | |
| ii. BETHANY, | b. 17 Feb., 1771; d. 17 Mar., 1777. | |
| iii. PHEBE, | b. 1 Aug., 1774; d. 9 Mar., 1777. | |
| iv. OLIVE, | b. 23 Jun., 1776. | |
| v. DANIEL, | b. 1 Apr., 1779; | m. 9 Apr., 1801. |
| | Hannah Aldrich. | |
| vi. HANNAH, | b. 1 Jan., 1783. | |
| vii. SARAH, | b. 21 May, 1786. | |
| viii. MARY, | b. 8 Sep., 1792. | |

Page 115. (275) Add: Intentions of marriage published 6 Sep., 1802.

(113) Rev. Joseph Emerson kept journals of events and providences, many of which are preserved by descendants. In early manhood, he was a suitor for the hand of Esther Edwards, a daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Edwards of Northampton, who became wife to Rev. Aaron Burr, and was mother to Aaron Burr, the vice-president.

Page 122. (283) 2d line, for 1792, read 1772.

Page 124. Rev. Isaac Hasey, a graduate of Harvard college in 1762, and a classmate of vice-president Elbridge Gerry and Jeremy Belknap, the historian of New Hampshire, was ordained and settled

as a minister at Lebanon, Me., in 1765. His ministry was a success. He remained with his people to the end of his life, 1812. His wife was Rebecca Owen of Boston, a sister to the wife of Bulkeley Emerson (117). She died 10 December, 1811. Mr. Hasey kept a diary, and copies are extant to-day. We extract allusions which seem to have an Emerson interest:

- 1766 7 February Mr Emerson and Dr Lord here, Lebanon, Me.
 9 " Preached all day Brother (115) Emerson here
 14 " PM with Mrs. Emerson and Hasey @ Just. Moultons at York, Me.
 15 Feb. Sam (287) Emerson Came with us in a Slay from York to Lebanon
 19 Apr. Eliakim Grover and W Emerson (285) Came here they brot a Dozⁿ of Ducks Eggs.
 21 " Elik and Billy went home
 2 May rode home [from York] P of Chocolate by Brother Emerson two oranges and a Lemmon.
 14 " by Brother Emerson given paper Tobacco.
 1768 12 Jan. Set out with M^r Emerson for Boston Dind @ M^r Leavits @ Hampton in Company with Dr Hovey PM rode to Newbury there lodged @ Sam^l Emersons (116).
 26 June @ M^{rs} Tibets with M^{rs} Hasey and Sister Hannah
 11 Oct. Set out from York in my Chaise with sister Hannah for Boston rode to Newbury Lodged @ Sam^l Emerson (116).
 15 " @ Boston Saw Gen^l Gage come
 19 Oct. Set out for Lebanon with Sister Hannah (117) in ye Chaise
 1769 16 Sep. brother Emerson (115) came upon his (Selkee?) with his son John (289)
 10 Dec bill up by ye Priest wife and sister desiring Prayers for ye Sanctification of ye Death of W^m Owen. (Father of Mrs. Hasey and Mrs. Bulkeley Emerson.)
 1770 22 Sep. Billy Emerson (285) Came up on an horse
 25 " Set out in my Chaise for York Carried Samuel Emerson.
 26 " M^r Emerson went to Kittery and fetched M^r Whitefield to M^r Lyman
 27 " M^r Whitefield Preached for M^r Lyman his Text I am ye way etc
 29 " rode home in ye Chaise with Sister Hannah Owen
 1772 18 May M^{rs} Hannah began School
 17 Sep. Mary Emerson (283) Married to John wood
 1773 9 Jul. rode home [from York] and brot John and Edward Emerson
 15 Sep. Daniel Crosby carried Jo (289) and Edw^l (291) Emerson home.
 1774 14 Jan. Billy Emerson (285) and Eunice Grove arrived here m. 19 June 1775
 11 Dec gave Hannah a Note for £5-4s 8d upon Demand
 1775 7 Jul. from York [rode] with Brother Emerson to Falmouth

| | |
|---------------------|--|
| 8 J ^y 1. | from falmouth to Georgetown |
| 9 " | @ Mr Emerson (98) Meeting Eaton Preached |
| 1777 14 May | Hannah Owen Married Bulk (117) Emerson |
| 1782 28 Sept. | bulkly Emersons Daug ^r Ruthy died @ York |
| 1784 18 Feb | rode to Newbury Port Lodged at Brother Bulklys |
| 1787 13 July. | Jn ^o Emerson (289) here and Lucy and Hannah Lyman. |
| 31 | Ed Emerson (115) here and Lodged: began to mow <i>Domi.</i> clear, cool: wind n. e. |
| 16 Sept. | Sabbath. Mr. Emerson (98) and Mrs. Wood (283) here. |
| 1792 9 Jan. | Bulk (117) Emerson Mr ^s Wood and betsy came here |
| 1805 1 June | Bulkly Emerson & his cousin Bill came here evg. |
| 1806 13 Oct. | Ed. Emerson (115) killed with a Pistol |
| 1806 26 Oct | my Bill up on ye Death of Brother Emerson. |
| 1808 11 Sept. | bill by myself and wife on ye Death of her Sister Emerson d. 5 Sep 1808 widow Bulkley (117) |

Page 130. Mr. Billings, town clerk of Conway, says: Sabra, wife of Rev. John Emerson, died 8 December, 1821.

The following interesting letter from Rev. John Emerson (124) of Conway, to his brother, Rev. William Emerson (123) of Boston, affords a glimpse of the family history, as it was understood, nearly a century ago:

REV. WILLIAM EMERSON,
Boston, Mass.

CONWAY, April 3, 1807.

My Dear Sir:

Yours of Feb. 13 I received but yesterday. I take this early opportunity to answer it. I am sorry that by reason of my own ignorance, I can give you so little information respecting your ancestors, particularly in the Emerson line. All I do know shall be faithfully communicated. It seems you have in possession a letter written to my Father by your great grandfather dated Newbury, May 5, 1741, part of a sentence in which you have set down, and I wish you had gratified me with a copy of the whole. That worthy old gentleman, viz: Edward Emerson, esq., the place of whose nativity I cannot ascertain but he was married to Rebecca Waldo, and they were both righteous before God, walking in the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. At least such I have conceived to have been their character from what I have heard. This godly couple, like the old patriarch, had no fixed residence in the earth. Part of their days and in early life was spent in Chelmsford, and at Charlestown. At one of these places (and which I do not certainly know) my father was born. They had two other sons, viz: Mr. Edward Emerson, of Boston, the Rev. John Emerson of Topsfield, and one daughter, married to a Mr. Edwards of Newbury, I believe, who was left and long remained a widow in indigent circumstances. At Newbury it seems by the date of the before mentioned letter, my grandfather and grandmother lived when advanced in age, and he probably, as you suppose, was a deacon of the chh. there, of which Mr. Cary is now one of the pastors. From thence they must have removed to my father's in Malden. It is certain they both died there, and there were buried, as the monuments

erected to their memory do now testify. I have a clear remembrance of my grandmother. She outlived her husband a number of years and died not till she attained to her 90th year. At the bottom of her tomb stone are these lines :

“ Prudent and pious, meek and kind;
Virtue and grace adorned her mind;
This stone may mold into dust;
But her dear name continue must.”

My grandfather was not a man of the world. Fond of books, and a sedentary life, he spent much of his time in reading, leaving in a great measure the care of domestic and temporal concerns to his wife, who tho not less pious, was yet of a more active and enterprising disposition. As they gave two of their sons a liberal education, I conclude they were in comfortable circumstances, but not opulent. They left, I believe, but little property. This much, concerning, the worthy letter writer of whom you enquire, but you wish to know who his father was? From a certain document, I have found among my old papers, a copy of which I will subjoin, it appears that his father was the Rev. Joseph Emerson of Mendon, and that he married Mrs. Elizabeth Bulkeley, late of Newbury Port, was called; which leads to insert, a copy of that writing I just promised you. I find it in my father's hand, whh to me gives it ye stamp of truth and authenticity. It is a pedigree of the Bulkeleys, and I the rather transmit it to you not only as the ancestor here detailed appears respectable; but because in this honble list you will meet with one who was a predecessor in ye ministry as well as ancestor of your worthy father of Concord. The genealogy begins with your uncle and ascends in graduation as follows:

“ Bulkeley Emerson was born, June 15, 1732, son of Joseph Emerson who was ye son of Edward Emerson (the old gentleman, you will note, of whom we have been speaking) who was ye son of Elizabeth Bulkeley (married to the Rev. Joseph Emerson of Mendon) who was the daughter of the Rev. Edw'd Bulkeley of Concord, who was ye son of ye Rev'd Peter Bulkeley, B.D. who was ye son of Edward Bulkeley, D.D. who was ye son of Thos. Bulkeley, who was the son of Wm. Bulkeley, who was ye son of Hugh Bulkeley, who was ye son of John Bulkeley (he died in ye year 1450) who was ye son of Peter Bulkeley, who was ye son of Robert Bulkeley, who was ye son of William Bulkeley.”

Robert, the last mentioned, (my father notes) is Bulkeley Emerson's grandfathers, grandfr's grandfr's, grandfr's grandfr's, grandfr's grandfr's father. That is to say, His great, great, great, great, great, great, great, great, great, great, great, great, great grandfather's or, his great grandmother's great grandfather's great grandfather's, great grandfather's, great grandfather 16 generations.” It would, to you and me been more pleasing had this genealogical table continued in our particular name, and not so soon stepped out into another line, but then as it immediately embraces a collateral branch of ye same family and extends back into the remote ages of antiquity, even beyond ye times of good old Luther & Calvin, I think you, sir, will consider it at least a valuable fragment, worth preserving: and when pressed with questions relating to your descent, by adverting to this authentic pedigree of ye Bulkeleys tho', not affording answers yet methinks it must in a measure relieve your mortification from an entire ignorance of ancestry, But I would fain help you

and myself to more knowledge in these matters for to own ye truth I have been sometimes mortified as well as you, and for ye same reason, but I think a prospect opens for farther investigation, which promises a degree of success, that will compensate the necessary trouble of examination. We have already found who was the father of the sd letter writer and where he lived, viz: the Revd. Joseph Emerson of Mendon. Of Mendon then will be a likely place to make enquiries. Let the chh. and town records be searched, and the antient p.p. still alive there, be applied to, to tell us what they know, or have learnt from their fathers about that former minister, etc. Should we obtain no light from this quarter I have another resource. The Rev'd. Mr. Emerson of Georgetown in Maine, now an old gentleman, is, as you may know, our kinsman; he went from Mendon and is doubtless a descendant from Joseph Emerson, who was formerly minister there, our and his ancestor. He may probably tell us much; at least we may derive some information that will gratify our curiosity. And now, sir, in my turn, I will request of you from ye clue here given to investigation of ye subject, that you would as soon as conveniently you can, make ye needful enquiries and favor me with ye result. My letter is already too lengthy, and yet I have not reply'd to the whole of yours tho' much shorter. I wish I could express my ideas in fewer words; but conciseness and perspicuity is not my talent. You must bear with me, my dear cousin, and exercise as much candour as you can: and if your patience is not exhausted I will proceed. Your pious intention yet to do something to preserve ye memory of your excellent father, my much respected and best beloved brother, meets my warm approbation. That it has hitherto been neglected is matter of real regret. The blame however falls more upon others than yourself who at the proper time was a little child. The best apology I am able to make for his chh. and his near relation is the peculiarly perplexed, deranged and perilous state in which the country and public affairs were at that time involved. Such were ye publick calamity and judgments then felt and feared, that the contemplation of them in a measure swallowed up more private sorrows, however in themselves distressing; at least these made not that deep impression, nor occupied so much attention as otherwise they would have done. Your father, alas! must die in ye midst of manly vigor.

Page 135. (316) Read died 4 May, 1825.
 (127) 3d line, read died 5 March, 1825.
 5th line, read died 9 June, 1803.

Page 137. (130) Thomas Emerson, sergeant, heads the list of prisoners delivered Col. Peter Schuyler, 1 November, 1758, by the French commander at Montreal, Marquis de Vaudreuil.

See *Col. Doc. Hist. New York*, x.: 881.

The tradition in the family is quite variant with this, as it asserts that Thomas Emerson with two others escaped from their guard. The story, which comes from two independent sources, is as follows:

The party saved the crusts of their rations and learned from the daughter of the keeper of their prison at what hour the relief of the guard was made. They excavated a tunnel under the timbers and selecting a cloudy night, gained their liberty. At once, they sought the cover of the forest

and directed their course towards Massachusetts. After their slender store of provisions was exhausted, they subsisted on berries, nuts and roots; for it was in the autumn. Their suffering became so extreme that, at one time, they caught, skinned and parted between them a striped snake, which proved better than expected. Later, they reached the frontier clearings and, at a remote farm house they snatched a fowl from its roost and, having no means of cooking, commenced to devour the raw flesh. At this time, the farmer, having awakened at the disturbance, came out. Seeing their condition and hearing their story, he comprehended their destitution, persuaded them to hide in his stable, while he informed his wife. The good woman was compassionate, made them gruel and fed them judiciously. After a few days, they recuperated and continued their journey; the farmer and his wife loading them with provisions. Still they endured much cold and hunger, storms and hardships; but arrived eventually at a point where their routes diverged. Mr. Emerson was accustomed to say that the most affecting scene of life to him was the parting of these three, whose sufferings, toils and labors, defying the beasts and the exposure of the forest, had united in a common attachment that was hard to sever. Embracing with tears and speechless from emotion, they shook each other by the hand and separated.

Page 138. (327) Read d. 27 May, 1836.

Page 142. (338) Read d. 17 June, 1846.

Page 143. (139) Read Lydia Durrell, born 26 November, 1752; died 1 December, 1846, at Alfred, Me.

Page 144. (143) Peter Emerson, of Harvard, made his will 23 November, 1818, which was probated 21 November, 1820. He mentions his wife, Mary; eight children of his son Benjamin, deceased; his son Peter Buckley; his daughter, Mary, wife of David Barnard; his daughter, Lucy, wife of Timothy Bryant; his son, Jacob; his granddaughter, Charlotte, daughter of his son, William, deceased.

(360) Read m. 20 June, 1792, David Barnard, b. 13 Mar., 1763, son of Benjamin and Mary (Hunt) Barnard.

(362) Read m. 14 April, 1796, Benjamin Stowe.

Page 148. (153 ii.) Add d. 21 Apr., 1848.

For Berwick, read Rockland.

(153 vii.) John H. Sheppard, esq., author of a life of Lucius Manlius Sargent, speaking of his college mates, says:

Samuel Emerson Smith was the best Euclid scholar in college, except Judge Preble. He retained his love of learning, especially of Algebra, till death found him solving a problem.

Page 150. (156) A photograph print of Lieut. Peter Emerson's commission as adjutant of the eleventh regiment of militia, signed by Gov. John Wentworth, countersigned by Theodore Atkinson, secretary, dated 15 July, 1773, hangs in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical society, 18 Somerset street, Boston.

Page 151. (159) Line 4. For Anna (——) Bayley, read Anna (Richardson) Bayley.

Page 152. (162) Dr. Azel Ames, the diligent genealogist of the Ames family in America, writes of Alice Ames, the wife of Capt. Ralph Emerson, as follows :

Alice undoubtedly belonged to the very considerable and patriotic family of Eames (pronounced and commonly written Ames), of Hollis, N. H., who were emigrants from the neighborhood of Groton, Mass., and probably (almost certainly) descendants of Thomas Eames, of Dedham, Roxbury, Sherborn, Framingham, etc., whose posterity is numerous.

Page 153. (164) Dr. Emerson replied, in 1842, to an inquiry regarding ancestry from Prof. W. W. Bailey, a son of (159 iii.), as follows :

KENNEBUNK, MAY 15th, 1842.

Mr. W^m M. BAILEY,

Dear Sir :—

As to the Emerson pedigree, I would observe that in the year 1662, three brothers emigrated from the West of England, and arrived in this country by the name of Emerson : one settled in Salisbury, a town on the northeastern side of the Merrimack river, opposite Newbury-port, co of Essex, Mass^{ts}, who was our Ancestor : one located in Haverhill, on the same side of the River, about twenty miles above, whose descendants are very numerous. The other settled in Mendon, Mass^{ts}, of whose descendants I never saw but one, who was educated, I believe, in Yale College, and settled in the ministry on Areusie Island, near the mouth of the Kennebec, & there broke the bread of life to his people, near forty years and more. My Father was the youngest son of Peter Emerson who was, when the town of Salisbury was destroyed by the Indians, left a poor boy without friends or property.

My mother had thirteen children : the eldest, Hannah (153), was the wife of Manasseh Smith, some time a preacher ; then a clerk of the Supreme court of Mass. ; then studied law and settled in Wiscasset, in Maine, where he died at the age of about 76. My sister, his wife, had eight children, four sons and four daughters ; the sons were all educated at Harvard college and were respectable lawyers ; of whom Samuel Emerson Smith, late Governor of this State was one ; the oldest two are dead. Manasseh Smith died, leaning on my bosom, of organic lesion of the heart ; the next, Joseph Emerson Smith, died in Boston, suddenly, in his bed, of a similar disease, as was demonstrated by my son William, at post-mortem dissection. The two youngest, Sam^l Emerson Smith and Edwin Smith, still live, very respectably, in the county of Lincoln, in Maine. The eldest two daughters married and have twelve children each, not all alive. The youngest two daughters were never married ; the youngest has departed this life, they were all very respectable. Daniel Smith was an excellent man and a thorough Christian ; but as Col. William Smith is now an inhabitant of your native town, I must refer you to him for a more particular description of this branch of our family, and to the Rev^d Ralph Emerson (393), professor in the Theological institution at Andover, who has traced our genealogy farther back, and more particularly than any man I am acquainted with. Of my mother's thirteen children, your grandmother was

the middle one, the seventh. There was but one minister in the family, and he died before he was twenty-two.

My brother, Peter Emerson (156), was instructed in our profession, and practised physick several years, in the country; served, as a regimental surgeon, two campaigns in the war of the revolution; after which he turned his attention to agriculture, in which profession he spent the remainder of his life; at what age he died, I cannot inform you. Ralph Emerson (162), one of the best men the army could boast in its ranks, was killed, accidentally, by the careless loading of a cannon, on the parade in his native place, after having served his country faithfully through most of the war! As of myself, I have nothing more to say than that I am

Your sincere friend &

aged relative,

SAMUEL EMERSON.

Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, curious to trace the kinship between Ralph Waldo Emerson (601) and Prof. Bailey's father, sent the following acknowledgment:

BOSTON, JUNE 26, 1886.

My dear Sir:—

I am much pleased to have your honored father's name recalled to my memory in so agreeable a way. I was somewhat acquainted with his microscopic labors, and had a great respect for his scientific character.

It is interesting to see two branches from the same root bearing fruit of different kinds of excellency, and both admirable.

Very truly yours,

OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES.

Prof. W. W. Bailey, Providence, R. I.

Page 155.

172

MARY^b EMERSON, daughter of Nathaniel and Hephzibah (Burnap) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 1739, and died at Shirley, Mass. She married, at Reading, 4 October, 1763, Nathaniel Batchelder, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Lewis) Batchelder. He was born at Reading, 28 September, 1738, and died at Shirley, 1812. They resided at Reading, Townsend and Shirley.

Children:

- i. JACOB, b. 30 Jun., 1765.
- ii. MARY, b. 10 Apr., 1767.
- iii. NATHANIEL.
- iv. EDMUND.
- v. DAVID, b. 20 May, 1772; d. 14 Dec., 1840; m. Sarah Adams, b. 25 Apr., 1774, d. 15 Sep., 1840. Res. Jaffrey, N. H., and Andover, Vt. Children: 1. *David*, b. 1805; m. Abigail Heald. 2. *Abel*, b. 1799; d. 1801. 3. *Sarah*, b. 1801; d. 1890; m. Daniel Sawyer. Res. Charlestown, Mass. 4. *Hannah*, b. 1803; d. 1872; m. 1812, Arad Ross, b. 1808, d. 1894. Five children. 5. *Abel*, b. 1811; m. Lois Chandler. 6. *Abigail*, b. 1814; m. 1834, Otis Ross, b. 1810. Res. South Haven, Mich. 7. *Lovina*, b. 1817; d. 1865; m. 1846, F. C. Giddings, b. 1823, d. 1892. Three children.

Page 156. (422) Add died 17 May, 1839.

Page 157. (426) Add m. 26 May, 1801, Lydia Carter, b. 5 Jul., 1778; d. 18 Dec., 1892; dau. of Joel and Sarah (Jenkins) Carter, of Wilmington, Mass.

ii. EDWARD, b. 1 Jan., 1787; m. 30 Jan., 1810. Rebecca Carter, b. 14 May, 1789, dau. of Joel and Sarah (Jenkins) Carter.

(432) A twin, Loring, died soon.

Page 158. (182) Mehetabel Parker was born 27 December, 1748, dau. of John and Sarah (Lilley) Parker, of Reading. Add to children:

435 A. ii. KENDAL, b. ———; d. ———; m. 2 Oct., 1796, Rhoda Scarlett.

Kendal Emerson (182) married (2), 17 September, 1776, Elizabeth Pratt. He held the rank of sergeant at the expiration of service in the Revolution. He died 5 July, 1805. His widow died 5 August, 1823. Children:

- 436. iii. JOHN PRATT, b. 11 Oct., 1777; d. 3 Jan., 1830.
- 1754. iv. ELIZABETH, b. 13 Feb., 1780; d. 15 Feb., 1780.
- 1755. v. ELIZABETH, b. 15 Jan., 1781; d. 11 Apr., 1784.
- 1756. vi. JAMES, b. 17 Jul., 1783.
- 1757. vii. EDWARD, b. 15 Jan., 1786; d. 6 Oct., 1862.
- 1758. viii. ELIZABETH, b. 21 Aug., 1788; d. 1 Sep., 1795.
- 1759. ix. WINTHROP, b. 1 Jul., 1791; d. 3 Jan., 1830.
- 1760. x. LUCY, b. 8 Nov., 1793.

Page 159. (449) Read d. 5 Jan., 1892.

Page 160. (455) Read b. 12 Mar., 1799; d. 5 Nov., 1850.

Page 162. (473) Read m. 23 June, 1825.

(474) Read SARAH B., m. 7 Jan., 1822. Res. Reading, Mass.

(207) Add Sarah Cowdery, born 30 November, 1761; died 13 May, 1784.

(477) Read d. 12 Dec., 1854.

(481) Read d. 10 Feb., 1859.

(482) Read d. 15 May, 1882.

Page 164. (238) Mary Darling was a daughter of Peltiah and Elizabeth Darling, of Mendon, Mass. She was married 10 Nov., 1774.

(491) For ii., read i.

(492) Add to Howard Wood of Charlton. Children:

1. *Lydia*, m. ——— Thayer and had a dau., *Jemima*.

2. A Son, m. ———. Res. Charlton, Mass.

(496) Read d. 10 Jan., 1855.

Page 165. (244) An interesting pamphlet, consisting of a series of letters passed between Enoch Emerson and Josiah Boyce, relative to the excommunication of Enoch Emerson and others from the Congregational church, at Rochester, Vt., was published in 1815.

(502) Read d. 4 Dec., 1868.

Page 167. (261) Mrs. Emerson was born Mary Blethen. She married (1) ——— Fish, (2) Ezekiel Emerson, and (3) ——— Whitney.

Page 168. (533) Add d. 19 Mar., 1865.

(534) Add b. Mar., 1792; m. 31 Dec., 1818, Asa Merrill.

(536) Add b. 30 Mar., 1801; m. Data Hall Dennett.

(542) Add d. 9 Sep., 1842.

Page 169. (263) Elizabeth Pattee was born 21 December, 1777, a daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Lindsey) Pattee.

267

Children :

i. ADALINE, d. 1856. Her husband, Dr. G. S. Guthrie, a surgeon in the U. S. service, died in 1861. Children :

1. *Emerson*, b. 1840; d. 1856.

2. *Mary Emerson*, b. 1846; m. R. S. Page. Ch. : William H., b. 1868, m. Ruth G. Browa.

3. *Frances Guthrie*, b. 1849; m. Allen Whitmarsh.

Ch. : Frank Emerson, b. 1868. Res. St. Paul, Minn.

4. *Samuel Judson*, b. 1853; d. 1854.

iii. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN. Read, Child: *Frank Dorr*, b. 3 Dec., 1845; is captain of a U. S. Revenue Cutter: married and has a daughter, Grace.

v. THEODOSIA, m. Joseph Jones. Children: 1. *Albert*. 2. *Mary Adaline*. 3. *Horace*. 4. *Frank*.

vi. ELIZABETH DORR, d. 1865; m. Lewis Baird. Children: 1. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1841; m. Frederic Partridge. 2. *Edward*, b. 1847; d. 1863. 3. *Arthur*. 4. *Lucy*, b. 1858.

vii. THURSTON HALE, b. 1822; d. 1871; m. (1) Caroline Adams. (2) Rebecca G. Adams. Children:

1. *Caroline Elizabeth*, b. 1853; m. William G. Johnson.

Ch. : Carolyn Adams, b. 1889.

2. *Thurston H.*, b. 1856; d. 1856.

3. *Ida Maria*, b. 1858; d. 1881.

Page 170. (561) Read b. 7 October.

(275) Add after Chloe Brown, b. at Dudley, Mass., 1783, dau. of Philip and Lois Brown.

- (567) Add m. 17 June, 1827, Mary W. Pope.
She d. 12 Jan., 1841, and he m. (2) 6
March, Abigail L.
- (568) Add m. 8 July, 1822, Elliot Fitts.
- (569) Add intentions of marriage published 24
April, 1831, with Elizabeth A. Smith,
of Douglas, Mass.
1761. (571) LEWIS^s T. EMERSON, a son of Loring
Emerson, died at Oxford, Mass., 23
July, 1886. His daughters:
1762. EMMA J., b. 1862; d. 29 Aug., 1882.
1763. CAROLINE M., b. 1865; d. 25 Apr., 1886.
1764. ELLA M., b. 1868; d. 3 Feb., 1885.

Page 171.

280

SAMUEL^s MOODY EMERSON, son of Joseph and Abigail (Hay) Emerson, was born at Pepperrell, 13 September, 1757, and died at Pepperrell. He married, 29 April, 1781, Elisabeth Mosher, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Lawrence) Mosher, of Pepperrell, where she was born 31 July, 1760. They resided at Pepperrell.

Mr. Emerson was a revolutionary soldier and was usually styled captain. He was an easy going, companionable man, with but little real energy or love for hard work, and without business aptitude or habits; in his last years, he was, for some time, an inmate of the Pepperrell almshouse.

Children:

1765. i. INDIANA, b. 2 Mar., 1782; d. May, 1822: m. Nathan Ship-
ley. Res. Pepperrell.
1766. ii. JOSEPH, b. 16 May, 1783.
1767. iii. HAMMOND, b. 23 Jul., 1786.
1768. iv. SEWALL, b. 1788.
1769. v. MOODY, b. 1790.
1770. vi. ABIJAH, b. 1792.
1771. vii. WILLIAM, b. 1794; d. 1847.
1772. viii. ELIZA, b. 1796.
1773. ix. CHARLES, b. 1800.

(576) Add d. 11 Mar., 1800, leaving widow Julia,
who m. (2) Harvey Copeland.

Middlesex (Mass.) Probate.

20 Aug 1782. Abigail Emerson, Samuel M. Emerson, Polly Emerson,
and Sewall Emerson, heirs at law to estate of Joseph Emerson, late of
East Sudbury, deceased, petition for appointment of David Curtis as ad-
ministrator.

11 Sept. 1782. So appointed and bonded.

" Inventory returned \$31. 6. 0. in which Joseph Emerson
is styled trader.

286

JOSEPH⁶ EMERSON, son of Edward and Mary (Owen) Emerson, was born at York, Me., 31 May, 1756, and died 29 July, 1828. He married, 7 April, 1779, Elizabeth Donnell, born 27 March, 1759, died 2 July, 1829. They resided at Scarborough, Me.

Children :

1774. i. WILLIAM, b. 4 Aug., 1788; d. 1824; m.
Sarah Little; d. 4 Mar., 1818. Res. Bath, Me.
1775. ii. RUFUS.
1776. iii. JOSEPH, m.
1 Aug., 1830, Sarah T. Woodward.
1777. iv. HARRIET, m.
William Donnell. Res. Bath, Me.
1778. v. IRENE, b. 19 Jun., 1783; d. 3 Jan., 1866; m. 9 Jul., 1810,
John Donnell, b. 7 Apr., 1784, d. 3 Oct., 1849. Res. Scarboro', Me.
1779. vi. MARY, b. 16 Dec., 1793; d. 16 Jan., 1876; m. 1820,
Edward Wood, b. 20 Feb., 1779, d. 17 Jan., 1843. Res. Bath, Me.
1780. vii. ELIZA, m.
Charles Morris. Res. Scarboro', Me.
1781. viii. CATHARINE. Res. Portland, Me.
1782. ix. CHARLOTTE. Res. Bath, Me.

Page 172. (293) *Tilley's Magazine of New England History*, for 1891, says, on page 6:

Bulkley Emerson, from Kennebunk, came to Bangor about 1795, was selectman in 1798, and postmaster (the earliest) in 1801.

Page 174.

298

The Moody family has been prominent in Essex county, Massachusetts, where its chief seat has been at Newbury. The noteworthy example of three generations, father, son and grandson, of the Emersons (38, 117, 298), severally marrying Mary Moody, makes an exhibit of their relationship not only accordant to our purpose, but of importance.

The earliest known instance of the name, in England, is that of Reginald Mody, in county of Norfolk, in the reign of Edward I., A.D. 1272. In Oxfordshire and Wiltshire, anciently, it appears both as Modi and Mody. In Suffolk and York, Mudde is found, often shortened to Mudd; but, in Somerset and Hampshire, it is invariably Moody. The word may have been derived from the Anglo-Saxon "mod," force; from the town of Muyden, near Ghent; or from the ancient city, Modena, in Italy.

I. WILLIAM MOODY, the progenitor of the race in Massachusetts, left Southampton, England, in the ship *Mary and John*, Capt. Robert Sayles, and landed at Boston late in May, 1634. He was from Ipswich, county of Suffolk, and took the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, 24 March, 1633, signing as William Moudey. On

arrival in the new world, he went first to Ipswich, where he stayed briefly, and finally settled at Newbury and there resided till his death, 25 October, 1673. He was by trade a saddler, but skilled also as a farrier. He has the reputation of having been the first smith to shoe oxen.

His wife was named Sarah. She died at Newbury, 13 January, 1673. Their children were:

- i. SAMUEL, b. in England —; d. at Newbury, 3 Apr., 1675; m. 30 Nov., 1657 (1) Mary Cutting, dau. of John and Mary (Miller) Cutting, who m. (2) Daniel Lunt.
- ii. JOSHUA, b. in England, 1632; d. at Boston, 4 July, 1697. A.B. Harv. 1653.
- iii. CALEB, b. at Newbury, 1637; d. at Newbury, 25 Aug., 1698. See below.

II. CALEB MOODY, born at Newbury, 1637, and died there 25 August, 1698; married, 24 August, 1659, Sarah Pierce, daughter probably of Daniel and Sarah Pierce, of Newbury. She died 25 May, 1665, and he married (2), 9 November, 1665, Judith Bradbury, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Perkins) Bradbury, of Salisbury, where she was born 2 October, 1638. She died 24 January, 1700. He was sergeant and the deputy from Newbury to the General court, in 1677 and 1678. His children were:

- i. DANIEL, b. 4 Apr., 1662; d. 1718; m. 29 Mar., 1683, Elizabeth Somerby, dau. of Abiel and Rachel (Chase) Somerby, of Newbury.
- ii. SARAH, b. 23 Jul., 1664; m. 29 Mar., 1683, Hugh March.
- iii. CALEB, b. 9 Sep., 1666; m. 9 Dec., 1690, Ruth Morse. See below.
- iv. THOMAS, b. 20 Oct., 1668. See below.
- v. JUDITH, b. 23 Sep., 1669; d. 28 Jan., 1679.
- vi. JOSHUA, b. 3 Nov., 1671; m. 1696, Mary Greenleaf, b. 6 Dec., 1671, dau. of Stephen and Elizabeth (Coffin) Greenleaf, of Newbury.
- vii. WILLIAM, b. 15 Dec., 1673; "captivated, and probably slain," 1709.
- viii. SAMUEL, b. 4 Jan., 1676. See below.
- ix. MARY, b. 23 Oct., 1678; d. 16 Apr., 1753; m. 25 Dec., 1699, Joseph Hale, b. 24 Nov., 1674; d. 24 Jan., 1755, son of John and Sarah (Symonds) Hale, of Newbury.
- x. JUDITH, b. 12 Feb., 1683. m. 1710, Anthony Morse, b. 15 Apr., 1689, son of Joshua and Joanna (Kimball) Morse.

III. CALEB MOODY, born at Newbury, 9 September, 1666; married, 9 December, 1690, Ruth Morse, born 24 August, 1668, daughter of Benjamin and Ruth (Sawyer) Morse, of Newbury. He was a maltster. His will, dated 15 May, 1731, is recorded at the Essex (Mass.) registry, vol. ccxxiv: 449. He resided at Newbury, and had eight children, viz.:

- i. JUDITH, b. 16 Sep., 1691.
- ii. RUTH, b. 1693; m. 25 Apr., 1712, James Carr, b. Apr., 1689, son of James and Mary (Sears) Carr of Newbury.
- iii. MARY, b. 10 Jan., 1696.
- iv. ABIGAIL, b. 31 Jan., 1698; m. (1) 25 Nov., 1710, Josiah Emery; (2) 20 May, 1720, John Stickney, b. 14 Jul., 1693, son of John and Mary (Poore) Stickney of Newbury; (3) 14 Feb., 1734, William Johnson, b. 2 Feb., 1678, son of Isaac and Mary (Stone) Johnson of Charlestown, Mass.; (4) 6 Dec., 1742, Joseph Swasey.
- v. ELEANOR, b. 17 Oct., 1700; d. 5 May, 1736; m. 28 Dec., 1721, James Bridges, b. 16 Feb., 1696, d. 17 July, 1747, son of James and Mary (Marston) Bridges of Andover, Mass.
- vi. HANNAH, b. 10 Dec., 1702; m. Sep., 1727, Eben. Pearson.
- vii. CALEB, b. 4 Nov., 1705; m. 15 Jun., 1727, Eliz. Emery.
- viii. BENJAMIN, b. 1 Jul., 1708.

III. THOMAS MOODY, born at Newbury, 20 October, 1668; married, 24 November, 1692, Judith Hale, born 5 July, 1670, daughter of John and Sarah (Somerby) Hale, of Newbury. His will, dated 25 March, 1734, is recorded at the Essex (Mass.) registry, vol. cccxxii: 27. He was a maltster. Children:

- i. EZRA, b. 11 Apr., 1693. m. 24 Apr., 1715, Martha Greenleaf.
- ii. SARAH, b. 11 Feb., 1695; m. Daniel Sawyer, b. 28 Jan., 1689, d. 22 Oct., 1781, son of Stephen and Ann (Titcomb) Sawyer, of Newbury.
- iii. CALEB, b. 10 Mar., 1697; m. Tabitha ———.
- iv. JUDITH, b. 4 Aug., 1699; d. 12 Jan., 1741; m. Francis Follansbee, b. 13 Jun., 1699, d. 26 Jan., 1747, son of Thomas and Abigail Follansbee, of Newbury.
- v. OLIVER, b. 7 Oct., 1701; m. Martha ———. See below.
- vi. THOMAS, b. 11 Jan., 1704. m. 26 Oct., 1727, Rebecca Poore, b. 10 May, 1705, dau. of Jonathan and Rebecca (Hale) Poore, of Newbury.
- vii. WILLIAM, b. 3 Oct., 1709; d. 17 Sep., 1782; m. 1740, Judith Poore, b. 25 Oct., 1718, d. 28 Oct., 1804, dau. of Jonathan and Rebecca (Hale) Poore, of Newbury.
- viii. MOSES, b. 1712. See below.

III. SAMUEL MOODY, born at Newbury, 4 January, 1675-6; died 13 November, 1747; married Hannah Sewall, born 1677, only daughter of John Sewall, of Newbury. She died 29 January, 1728. He was graduated at Harvard college with the class of 1697, ordained 29 December, 1700, and was settled as pastor of the church at York, Maine. He declined a settlement on a stipend, but chose to live on the free offerings of the people. Many eccentricities are current regarding him. He was a chaplain at the reduction of Louisburg, C. B. Children:



- i. JOSEPH, b. 16 May, 1700; d. 20 Mar., 1753; m. Lucy White, b. 27 Mar., 1706, dau. of John and Lucy (Wise) White of Gloucester, Mass. Harv. 1718. Historically known as "Handkerchief Moody," and father to Samuel Moody, Harv. 1746, first master of Dummer academy.
- ii. MARY, b. 1702; d. 15 Mar., 1799; m. Joseph Emerson (38).
- iii. LUCY, b. 1704; d. soon.

Hon. Samuel Sewall, judge of the superior court of the province of Massachusetts bay in New England, 1692-1728 (the last ten years as chief justice), was an uncle to Joseph Emerson's (38) wife's mother. In his published letter-book may be found, vol. ii. p. 211, the following:

To the Reverd. Mr. Joseph Emerson at Malden.

7th. 20, 1726.

SIR,—I was lately very much surpris'd to see written in the 2^d. Leade of *De Tristibus in Usun Delphini* [The Gift of Mr Joseph Moodey to Joseph Emerson, 1724.] I remember I lent Mr Joseph Moodey the booke for 12 Moneths. It should seem that I afterward gave it him, which I do not remember. But be that as it will, I now ratify what my Cousin has done; and will not have it alter'd. And therefore have sent home the booke to you; asking pardon for my supposed error.

A while ago I went to Mr. Waldo's, partly to visit him, and partly to enquire how I might send a Letter to you to Providence; but found you were newly return'd. About the 10th of August last, my dear kins-woman Mrs Hannah Moodey your Mother much comforted me by coming in, and staying with me till morning. Then I took the best method I could to expedite her return to her distressed Dater; considering the uncomfortableness of the Weather and Ways, by reason of the Rains; and then waited for her bringing me good News from Maldon. But have heard nothing as yet. 'Twould be a pleasure to me to be advis'd; that I might be capable af Rejoycing with them that do rejoyce; and with Weeping with them that weep. My Love to you, and to my dear Cousin, your wife. Desiring Prayers, I remain, Sir, your Loving Uncle

SAMUEL SEWALL.

P. S More than four pages are fill'd with extracts of my own Hand-writing.

In his diary (1718, July, 8. 3.), the same talkative, pardonable because agreeable chatterer writes:

Cous. Moodey tells me of Mr Joseph Emerson's Courting his daughter.

IV. OLIVER MOODY was born at Newbury, Mass., 7 October, 1701, and died there early in 1775. He married Martha ———, dwelt at Haverhill and Newbury, Mass., and was a chair maker. He mentions in his will, dated 1 May, 1775, his sons, his brother, William, and three of his daughters. One clause reads:

4. I give and bequeath to Daughter Mary Emerson's children twenty pound to be equally divided between them.

His children were :

- | | | |
|-------------------------|-------------------|-------------------------------------|
| i. OLIVER, | b. _____; | d. 1786. |
| ii. JEMIMA, | b. _____; | m. |
| _____ Hidden. | | |
| iii. EZRA, | b. _____; | d. 1793. |
| iv. ELIZABETH, | b. _____. | |
| v. FRIEND, | b. _____; | m. |
| Abigail _____. | | |
| vi. MARY, | b. 20 Nov., 1730; | d. 19 Sep., 1774; m. 13 Jul., 1752, |
| Bulkeley Emerson (117). | | |
| vii. JUDITH, | b. _____. | |
| viii. MARTHA, | b. _____. | |

IV. MOSES MOODY was born at Newbury, 1708, where he married Rebecca Somerby. Their children were :

- | | | | |
|---|-----------|-------------------|------------------|
| i. MOSES, | b. 1745; | d. 21 Apr., 1822; | m. 28 May, 1775, |
| Hannah Poore, b. 14 Dec., 1751, dau. of Henry and Sarah | | | |
| (Hale) Poore, of Rowley. | | | |
| ii. CUTTING, | b. _____; | d. _____. | |
| iii. SOMERBY, | b. _____; | d. _____; | m |
| Lucy _____. See below. | | | |
| iv. ENOCH, | b. _____. | | |
| v. EBENEZER, | b. _____. | | |
| vi. MARY, | b. _____; | | m. _____ Dean. |
| vii. ELIZABETH, | b. _____. | | |
| viii. JUDITH, | b. _____. | | |

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

clxv: 20. Whereas there is a piece of salt marsh part of the estate of our honored father, Moses Moody dec^d late of Newbury now held in common and undivided between Moses Moody, Cutting Moody, Somerby Moody, Enoch Moody, Ebenezer Moody, Mary Dean, Elizabeth Moody, Judeth Moody, all of Newbury—Now we agree to divide the same, as follows, viz: 4 May, 1781.

V. SOMERBY MOODY was born in Newburyport; married there, dwelt there and died there. His wife was Lucy _____. Children:

- | | | |
|--------------|-----------|----------------------------|
| i. MARY, | b. _____; | m. Bulkeley Emerson (298). |
| ii. SUSANNA, | b. _____. | |

Essex (Mass.) Deeds.

clix: 256. The lawful and only heirs to estate of Somerby Moody, late of Newbury port, Trader deceased, viz, Lucy Moody, widow of the said Somerby, Bulkeley Emerson jun^r bookbinder and Mary his wife in her right and Susanna Moody, single woman, all of the same Newbury port to Josiah Bartlett jr. of Newbury, cordwainer. 24 Aug. 1795.

Page 174. (588) Read m. Nehemiah Flanders.

Page 176. (307) In *Ralph Waldo Emerson, his maternal ancestors, with some reminiscences of him*, by David Greene Haskins, D.D., Boston, 1886, is given a full account of John and Hannah (Upham) Haskins, parents of Ruth (Haskins) Emerson,

and of her own life, and her home, at the Summer street parsonage, during the youth of her children. Especially interesting is a letter of Madam (Mrs. Charles) Bradford, who was an inmate of that home in Boston, during the life of the Rev. Mr. Emerson.

Page 180. (310) Read died at Williamsburg, now Brooklyn, L. I.

Line 8, read Antoninus, for Antonius.

(311) 3d line, for August, read February.

iii. Read d. 1858, at Harvard, Mass.

iv. Read d. 1879.

For Sever, read Saurin.

v. For Cleveland, read Chamberlain.

vi. Read d. 1875.

vii. Read d. Apr., 1886. Res. Providence, R. I.

viii. Read d. Dec., 1890. Res. Rochester, N. Y.

Page 181. (311 x.) Read d. 1860.

xi. 2d line, for Peak, read Peck; and for fifty, read fifty-nine years.

xiv. Read b. 1823. Mr. Cleveland d. 19 Dec., 1865, and the widow m. (2) 16 Jan., 1878, William Cleveland, who d. 7 Sep., 1887.

Page 182. (316 i.) Read John Adams Nash, b. 8 Sep., 1789; d. 7 Oct., 1877.

ii. Read Ebenezer Strong Snell, b. 7 Oct., 1801; d. 18 Sep., 1876.

Page 183. (320) *Northampton (Mass.) Marriages.*

Charles L. Emerson, of Newburyport, to Miss Lydia Chap. 18 Jun., 1869.

Charles L. Emerson, of Newburyport, and Rhoda P. Tillotson, 6 Sep., 1819.

Page 184. (621) 2d line, for Forbes, read Fobes.

(624) Read m. 22 Jul., 1869.

Page 187. (325) 4th line. After Cummings, read dau. of Samuel and Eunice (Bradstreet) Cummings, of Topsfield, where she was bapt. 6 Sep., 1767.

Page 188. (325) Read:

630. i. EUNICE BRADSTREET, b. 3 Sep., 1802; m. 2 Jan., 1843, Lewis Allen.

632. ii. LYDIA PORTER, b. 6 Oct., 1803; d. Oct., 1883; m. 6 May, 1830, Abel Proctor. Res. Danvers, Mass.

631. iii. SARAH ANN, b. 12 Dec., 1809; d. 25 Dec., 1838.
 (326) Add: d. 28 Jul., 1864.

Page 189. (642) For 1804; read 1798.

Page 190. (331) Add to Anne Sawyer: born 2 January, 1775, daughter of Jonathan Sawyer, of Boothbay, Maine.

Children:

- | | | | |
|-------|-------------------|--|--------------------|
| 1783. | i. SUSANNA, | b. 19 Jun., 1793; d. 15 May, 1806. | |
| 1784. | ii. CLARISSA, | b. 5 Nov., 1795; d. soon. | |
| 1785. | iii. CLARISSA, | b. 2 Jan., 1797; d. 4 Jun., 1801. | |
| 1786. | iv. ELIZA, | b. 21 Jan., 1798; | m. |
| | John Ingraham. | | Res. Levant, Me. |
| 646. | v. EDWARD SAWYER, | b. 25 Jun., 1800; d. 25 Oct., 1874; m. | |
| | Dorothy Stover. | | Res. Pittston, Me. |
| 1787. | vi. CLARISSA, | b. 1 Dec., 1802; d. | 1848. |
| 1788. | vii. JONATHAN, | b. 26 Feb., 1804; d. in youth. | |
| 648. | viii. JAMES, | b. 7 Jul., 1806; | m. |
| | Nancy Reed. | | Res. Dresden, Me. |
| 1789. | ix. BELINDA, | b. 26 Oct., 1808; | m. |
| | ——— Morse. | | |
| 1790. | x. SARAH, | b. 17 Jan., 1810; d. soon. | |
| 1791. | xi. SARAH, | b. 10 Feb., 1812; d. 20 Dec., 1812. | |
| 1792. | xii. ABIGAIL, | b. 27 Dec., 1813; | m. |
| | Nathan Neale. | | |

Page 192. Add to (338):

29 October, 1806. William Emerson, with others, were incorporated as the Windsor mechanick association.

(674) For Noel, read Uriel.

(678) For ——— Partridge, read Isaac Newton Partridge.

Page 193. (680) For 1845, read 1833.

340

JOHN^{*} EMERSON, son of Elihu and Mary (Clapp) Emerson, was born at Westfield, Mass., in 1769. He dwelt at Norwich, Northfield, Vt. (where he married Elizabeth Hatch) and Henrietta, N. Y., where he died in October, 1863.

Child:

1793. i. MARIA, m. 1812, Richard Wilkins; settled in Montpelier, where were born to them: 1. *Maria L.*, m. ——— Downs; res. Hamilton, Can. 2. *Emily A.*, m. 1842, Charles A. Milliken, d. 1884; res. Buffalo, N. Y. 3. *Laura Janet*. 4. *Caroline Robbins*. 5. *Henry*.

Subsequently, this family removed to Brantford, Ont.

(341) 3d line. For August, read October.

(343) Add to Elizabeth Cook: born 21 June, 1775; died 9 October, 1821.

Page 195. Foot of page. Read:

- ii. NANCY, b. 29 Jul., 1796; d. 22 May, 1886; m. 20 Nov., 1822, William Smith Burton, b. 7 April, 1795, d. 18 Feb., 1843, son of Pierce and Phebe (Stoddard) Burton. Res. Norwich, Vt. Children:
 1. *Isabella Maria*, b. 18 Dec., 1824; m. 5 Nov., 1850, Charles Pierce. Res. Waverley, Neb. Children:
 - (1) Charles Eugene, b. 14 Aug., 1851; d. 30 Aug., 1852.
 - (2) James Burton, b. 2 Mar., 1853; d. 27 Apr., 1856.
 - (3) Edith Mary, b. 18 May, 1855; d. 25 Jun., 1856.
 - (4) Florence Belle, b. 19 Apr., 1858.
 - (5) Charles Albert, b. 8 Dec., 1860; m. Ida Shepard. Res. Bennet, Nebraska. Children: 1 and 2, twins, Charles and Olive. 3. Ruth, d. ———.
 2. *Cornelia Matilda*, b. 12 Feb., 1827; d. 9 Aug., 1895; m. 24 Aug., 1848, Orlando Dana Miller, b. 18 Oct., 1821, d. 11 Oct., 1888, son of Aaron Smith and Sarah Cobb (Pratt) Miller, of Pomfret, Vt. Children:
 - (1) Evelyn Burton, b. 3 Dec., 1849.
 - (2) Elizabeth Baxter, b. 28 Dec., 1853.
 - (3) Stella Minerva, b. 25 Apr., 1860; d. 25 Mar., 1861.
 3. *Caroline Elizabeth*, b. 14 Aug., 1828; d. 15 Jan., 1843.
 4. *James Woodward*, b. 14 Jul., 1830; d. 11 May, 1852.
 5. *William Smith*, b. 29 Sep., 1832; m. 1 Oct., 1858, Sarah Evelyn Mason, b. 10 Nov., 1835, dau. of Almon Wood and Caroline (Hodge) Mason. Res. N. Y. city. Children:
 - (1) Frederick Russell, b. 23 Feb., 1861; A.B. Harv. 1882; m. 14 Feb., 1885, Winifred North Baxter, d. 6 Nov., 1892; m. (2) 16 Sep., 1895, Susan May Carr. Res. N. Y. city. Children:
 1. Elfrida, b. 1 Jan., 1887.
 2. William Sylvester, b. 15 Jun., 1888.
 3. Charles Winfred, b. 27 Oct., 1872.
 - (2) Chester Owen, b. 21 Apr., 1865; m. 11 Apr., 1894, Mabel Eliot Scandlin, b. 12 Sep., 1869, dau. of William S. and Eliza Scandlin, of Grafton, Mass. Child: Chester Winthrop, b. 21 Apr., 1898.
 6. *Pierce*, b. 24 Sep., 1834; m. 11 Jan., 1860, Ellen Lapham, b. 5 Oct., 1840, d. 13 Jan., 1863, dau. of George A. and Maria Brown (Bradford) Lapham; (2) 25 Dec., 1870, Maria Alice Sibley, b. 19 Oct., 1845, dau. of Gideon and Martha (Carpenter) Sibley, of Greene, N. Y. Res. Aurora, Ill. Proprietor and editor of *Herald-Express*. Children:
 - (1) Charles Pierce, b. 7 Mar., 1862; m. Cora Lena Vreeland. Res. Aurora, Ill.
 - (2) Claribel D., b. 12 Sep., 1875.
 - (3) Ralph Waldo, b. 19 Oct., 1879.

Page 196 :

- iii. MARGARET, b. 5 Feb., 1812 ; d. 9 Feb., 1893 ; m. 1833, Harvey Burton, b. 1811, d. Sep., 1874. Children :
 1. *Sophie*, b. ——— ; m. (1) Myron Rice, (2) Thomas Earl.
 2. *Joseph*, b. ——— 1839 ; d. 10 Aug., 1858.
 3. *Marshal*, b. 22 Jan., 1846 ; d. 17 Aug., 1883.
Res. Saginaw, Mich.
- iv. DANIEL, b. 1 Mar., 1816 ; d. Nov., 1865 ; m. 1838, Frances Ellis, b. 1818, d. 1859, dau. of Grindall Rawson and Susan (Whitney) Ellis, of Brattleboro', Vt. Res. Northampton, Mass. Children :
 1. *Frances*, b. 17 Oct., 1839 ; m. 4 Oct., 1859, William Loring Cushing.
Res. New Orleans, La.
 2. *Russel*, b. ——— ; d. in youth.
- vi. CAROLINE, b. ——— ; d. ——— ; m. Samuel Parsons, b. Oct., 1793, d. 20 Apr., 1876. Res. Northampton, Mass. Children :
 1. *Samuel Langdon*, b. ——— ; m. Ann Kingsley.
 2. *Joseph Bailey*, b. ——— ; m. Caroline Kellogg.
 3. *Nancy*, b. ——— ; m. Sydney Clark.
 4. *Sydenham*, b. ———.
 5. *Caroline*, b. ——— ; m. Joseph Kellogg.
 6. *Isaac*, b. ———.
 7. *Phineas*, b. ———.
 8. *Mary*, b. ———.
- vii. MARY, b. ——— ; d. ——— ; m. Daniel Cloud. Children :
 1. *William*, b. ———.
 2. *Frances*, b. ——— ; m. Horace Kingsley. Child: Katherine, m. Henry Abbey. She d. Jan., 1883.
 3. *John*, b. ———.
 4. *Mary*, b. ——— ; m. Joseph Holland.
 5. *Daniel*, b. ———.
 6. *Seth*, b. ———.
 7. *Edgar*, b. ———.
 8. *Frank*, b. ———.
- viii. ELIZABETH, m. John F. Baxter.

346

The Historical society of Michigan, in its volume ix. of Pioneer Collections, says that in July, 1834, a revival in Vermont was contemporaneous with the cholera in Detroit, Michigan ; and publishes the following peculiar relic of that season, authenticated by a charge of twenty-five cents postage upon its back, viz :

WINDSOR, VT., AUGUST 1, 1834.

HENRY S. COLT, Esq., attorney at law.

My dear Hal:—I am rejoiced to say to you that the Lord hath been among us here in Windsor : that a day of Pentecost is here, and that I have been snatched as a brand from the burning. I am now laying up all my treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt and where

thieves do not break through and steal. Oh, Hal! how I wish you and our old friend, Tom Palmer, might see the error of your ways. By the way, Mr. Palmer has not paid his interest on that bond for nearly two years. Now, I learn that the pestilence is stalking at noon day among you, and we know not how soon you may go. Mr. Palmer ought to settle that bond. You, and he too, ought to prepare for death; and he ought certainly to settle that bond at once. Oh, Hal! if God would only open your eyes, and Mr. Palmer's, surely he will pay the interest on that bond now. I pray nightly and daily for you and Mr. Palmer; and trust he will pay the interest on this bond. That the Lord will guide and keep you, dear Hal, and my friend Palmer, is our constant prayer; but, do make him pay the interest on the bond. I will take furs, shingles, lumber, apples, fish, anything he has. God bless and preserve you both; but please do not let Mr. Palmer forget to pay the interest on that bond.

Your devoted friend,

THOMAS EMERSON.

It is comforting to read, as these Collections say, that Mr. Cole and Mr. Palmer survived the epidemic and that the bond was paid.

Page 196. (346) 3d line. Add to Lucy Curtis, born 22 February, 1780.

Page 200. A Vermont newspaper, published 1875, says:

JUSTICE LONG DEFERRED.—Thomas Emerson will be remembered by all old Vermonters whose recollections extend back to business in the Green mountain state forty years ago, as president of the Windsor, Vt., bank, and popularly suspected of robbing it of about \$50,000, the loss of which caused the institution to fail. He was tried, found guilty, and confined in Windsor jail for many years. On Thursday, September 2, as Col. Harlow was removing an old brick oven in the house which was formerly occupied by the cashier, Kittredge, he discovered somewhere between \$40,000 and \$50,000 of the missing money in a brick vault under the oven. People now believe the cashier took the money rather than Emerson.

Page 204. (356) The following is an amended list of the children of BENJAMIN⁶ EMERSON:

714. i. BENJAMIN, b. 4 Apr., 1778; d. 13 Feb., 1856; m. 1804, Susanna Green; (2) 1819, Hannah Baker *it.*
715. ii. ELIZABETH, b. 21 Mar., 1780; d. 16 May, 1851; m. 1804, Archibald Smith.
716. iii. PETER, b. 2 Jul., 1782; d. 20 Dec., 1837; m. 1819, Habbah Dix.
717. iv. REBECCA POOLE, b. 15 Aug., 1784; d. 10 Jul., 1866; m. Aaron Bryant.
718. v. NANCY, b. 24 Sep., 1786; d. 22 Nov., 1850; m. Caleb Foster.
719. vi. SUSANNA, b. 13 May, 1789; d. 22 Feb., 1839; m. Jesse Carter.
720. vii. LOWELL, b. 29 Nov., 1792; m. Susanna S. Oliver.
721. viii. LUCY, b. 11 Nov., 1795; d. 16 Jul., 1861.

Page 206. Add to (737) : Died 28 Aug., 1889, at Old Men's Home, Boston.

(374) Rev. Alfred Stevens, a successor at Westminster of Rev. Reuben Emerson, writes of him, viz :

The terms of his settlement were a salary of £100 to be paid one half in cash, the remainder in produce at cash price. Mr. Emerson was of the old Hopkinsian type in theology, a clear headed, determined man, a stickler for ministerial dignity, rather abrupt in his intercourse; his sermons were terse in style, somewhat personal, especially when anything occurred in the parish that affected himself. His wood, which the society had promised, failed one cold week. The congregation were treated the next Sunday to a sermon from the text, "Where no wood is, the fire goeth out." It was evident that fire was in him and the sermon, though it had gone out on his hearth. It warmed the whole town so well that the good parson found his yard full of ox teams, loaded down with wood, on Monday. His carriage, loaned to a neighbor, was returned, injured. This brought out a sermon from the text, "Hear, Master, for it was borrowed," and so personal that it did more injury to him and his congregation than was done to the carriage.

Page 207. 29th line. For 736, read 737.

Page 208. Add :

745. Died 25 Sep., 1886, at the Old Ladies Home, Boston.

Page 209. For BROWN,⁵ read BROWN.⁶
(763) Add d. Jul., 1883.

Page 213. (384) 4th line. Add after Mary Trowbridge :
daughter of Edmund and Elizabeth
(Wiswall) Trowbridge of Newton,
Mass., where she was born 11 August,
1782.

20th line. For Le Petilley, read Le
Retilley, and same in 775.

Page 214. (778) For Apr., read Dec.

(779) For 1816, read 1817 : and for 1880, read
1881.

Page 219. (392) 10th line. For Hazletine, read Haseltine.
11th line. For Burton, read Barton.

Page 221. 15th line. For Wiggin, read Gustav Friedrich
Wigger.

Page 222. (816) Add : d. 4 May, 1898, Keokuk, Iowa.

Page 223. Last line. For Aug., read Apr.

Page 224. (399) Add to Jane Elizabeth Heard : b. 11 Apr.,
1806.

Page 226. (407) Last paragraph, for 12, read 24 November; and for July, read 13 August.

Add child:

1794. i. WILLIAM ROTCH EMERSON, b. and d. 1836.

Page 227. (836) Read: m. Elizabeth Mayhew Wainwright, dau. of Peter and Charlotte (Lambert) Wainwright of Roxbury. She m. (2) Henry McVicker of New York.

414

Read NATHANIEL⁶ EMERSON was born at Reading, Mass., 13 July, 1757, and died at Waltham, Mass., 24 November, 1829. He married, 2 January, 1781, Mercy Badger, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Jarvis) Badger of Reading, where she was born 12 February, 1764, and died 6 September, 1836. Children:

- | | | | |
|-------|----------------------------------|--|---------------------------|
| 846. | i. NATHANIEL, | b. 16 Feb., 1782; d. 3 Oct., 1822; m. Hannah Cochrane. | Res. Pittsfield, Mass. |
| 847. | ii. SAMUEL, | b. 26 Feb., 1784; d. 12 Aug., 1805. | |
| 848. | iii. JOSEPH, | b. 1 Feb., 1786; d. 8 Apr., 1833. | Res. Saco, Me. |
| 1795. | iv. JARVIS, | b. 19 Aug., 1788; d. 29 May, 1808. | |
| 1796. | v. MERCY, | b. 2 Oct., 1791; d. 16 Dec., 1841. | Res. Mt. Vernon, N. H. |
| 1797. | vi. ELIZABETH, | b. 6 Jan., 1793; d. 30 Nov., 1874. | Res. Boston, Mass. |
| 1798. | vii. ABIGAIL, | b. 26 Sep., 1795; d. 24 Jan., 1855; m. Joseph Goodridge. | Res. Boston, Mass. Child: |
| | 1. Frances, m. William Houghton. | | Res. Boston, Mass. |
| 1799. | viii. JOHN, | b. 15 Apr., 1798; d. 26 Sep., 1799. | |
| 1800. | ix. REBECCA PARKMAN, | b. 13 Feb., 1800; d. 28 Apr., 1881; m. Joseph Goodridge. | Res. Boston, Mass. |
| 1801. | x. ROXANA, | b. 30 May, 1802; d. 2 Nov., 1874. | Res. Boston, Mass. |
| 1802. | xi. JOHN FRANKLIN, | b. 22 Nov., 1804. | Res. New Bedford, Mass. |
| 1803. | xii. SAMUEL PAYSON, | b. 2 Sep., 1806; d. 16 Jan., 1832; | |

(1) Olive Goodrich; (2) Doreas Readols.

- (415) 3d line. For Wilmington, read Reading.
 4th line. For there, read Reading.
 5th line. For Wilmington, read Reading.

Page 229. (850) For 1831, Franklin Buck, read 1843, Oliver Thompson.

(857) Read: d. 5 May, 1864.

422

JUDITH⁶ EMERSON, daughter of Ebenezer and Judith (Nichols) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., 26 February, 1770, and died at Wilmington, Mass., 17 May, 1839; married James H.

James, born 30 August, 1773, and died 16 October, 1820. They resided at Wilmington. Children:

- i. JAMES HARVELL, b. 14 Jan., 1797.
- ii. JAMES HARVELL, b. 14 Jan., 1798.
- iii. EBENEZER EMERSON, b. 28 Feb., 1801.
- iv. JOSHUA NICHOLS, b. 7 Feb., 1803.
- v. JUDITH EMERSON, b. 28 Jan., 1805.
- vi. WHITCOMB, b. 20 Aug., 1809.

(423) Add:

860. d. 25 Aug., 1845; m. 1 Dec., 1814, Timothy Bancroft, son of Timothy and Lydia (Parker) Bancroft. Res. Reading. Children:
1. *Newton*, b. 14 Oct., 1816; d. 7 Jan., 1860.
 2. *Elcinda*, b. 15 Mar., 1818; d. 19 Nov., 1865.
 3. *James*, b. 3 Apr., 1820; d. 5 Dec., 1897.
 4. *Nathan*, b. 29 Jun., 1822.
 5. *Charles*, b. 3 Sept., 1824; d. 2 July, 1853.
 6. *Wendell*, b. 17 Aug., 1826; d. 24 Feb., 1817.
 7. *Mary*, b. 26 May, 1828; d. 20 Jun., 1850.
 8. *Wendell*, b. 7 Aug., 1830.
 9. *Harriet*, b. 16 Nov., 1832; d. 19 Dec., 1854.
 10. *Moses*, b. 2 Aug., 1835.
862. d. 6 May, 1886; m. 1840, Franklin Buck; d. 1873.
Res. Reading.
863. m. 1826, Asa Stickney, b. 22 Apr., 1800,
d. 21 Mar., 1884. Res. Rindge, N. H. Children:
1. *Charles Emerson*, b. 23 Jun., 1828; m.
22 Sep., 1851, Mary P. Thomas, b. 5 Dec., 1831, d. 23
Apr., 1898. Res. Rindge, N. H.
 2. *Sarah Melissa*, b. 29 Oct., 1829; m.
4 Jul., 1850, Eliphaz E. Kimball, b. 13 Jul., 1823, d. 25
May, 1887. Res. Rindge, N. H.
 3. *Nancy J.*, b. 6 Mar., 1833; m.
5 Mar., 1857, Moses Bancroft, b. 2 Aug., 1835.
Res. Reading, Mass.
 4. *Julia A.*, b. 26 Nov., 1835; m.
29 Mar., 1862, Waldo T. Kendall, b. 22 Mar., 1830.
Res. Reading, Mass.
 5. *Mary Emerson*, b. 7 May, 1841; d. 14 Mar., 1871; m.
Hudson D. Hale, b. 13 Jul., 1841, d. 5 Jun., 1873.
Res. Rindge, N. H.
864. m. (1) 1827, Sarah Peabody; (2) Esther
Taylor. Children:
1. *Henry*, b. 1831; d. 2 Jan., 1869; m. 2 Mar., 1853,
Emily P. Stimson. Children: (1) Nora. (2) Julia, m.
Rodney Gleason.
 2. *Caroline*, b. 1835.
 3. *Sarah*, b. 24 May, 1843; d. m.
Milton Weston.
 4. *Mary*, b. 21 Oct., 1848; m.
Alva Eaton.
865. d. 26 Sep., 1840; m. 1831, Franklin Buck. Child: *George*
F. Buck. Res. Reading, Mass.

866. m. (1) 1830, Moses S. Pratt, d. 1835; (2) 1838, Asa Platts, d. 28 Nov., 1873.
 874. Read m. James L. Eaton, b. 21 Apr., 1821, son of Ezra and Tamar Eaton.

Page 232. (430 iv.) Add: Ephraim Cook, son of Ephraim and Rebecca (Lombard) Cook. He d. 21 Feb., 1890.

(430 vi.) Add: Stephen Cook, son of Stephen and Delia Cook.

(430 viii.) Add: Reuben Atkins Adams, son of John and Mary (Atkins) Adams. He d. 11 Sep., 1879.

(883) For Sarah A. Weston, read Sarah S. Weston.

Page 233. (897) Add: d. 24 Dec., 1884.

435A

KENDAL⁶ EMERSON, son of Kendal and Mehetabel (Parker) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass. He married at Tewksbury, Mass., 2 October, 1796, Rhoda Searlett, born at Tewksbury, 2 February, 1774, daughter of Newman and Elizabeth Searlett of Tewksbury. Child:

1804. i. RHODA, b. Mar., 1797.

Page 234. For 1877, read 1897, and add:

903A. ii. LOIS, b. ———.

453

ELIAS⁶ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Rebecca (Nichols) Emerson, was born at Royalston, Mass. He married Mehetabel, born 1809, daughter of Abraham and Sarah Eddy of Royalston.

Child:

1805. i. WILLIAM, b. ———.

Page 240. (469 i.) For Motley, read Mottey.

Page 242. (473) Add children:

1806. i. JOHN ORNE, b. 6 Apr. 1828; d. 5 May, 1829.

1807. ii. HELEN, b. 21 Apr. 1829; d. 27 Dec., 1829.

1808. iii. HUBBARD, b. 11 Feb. 1831; d. 11 Mar., 1831.

477

Mr. Emerson died at Lombard, Ill., where Mrs. Emerson also died, in 1868. Children:

1809. i. ORRIN, b. 1806; m. (1) ———; (2) ———; (3) ———.
 Elizabeth Smiley; Res. Tegus and Biddleford, Me.

1810. ii. WILLIAM, b. ———.
1811. iii. PALMER, b. 1808; d. 1847;
Sarah Smiley. Res. Norwich, Conn.
m.
1812. iv. GILBERT, b. ———. Res. Hallowell, Me.
1813. v. SARAH, b. ———; d. early. Res. Bangor, Me.
1814. vi. HANNAH, b. ———;
Jacob Black; (2) I. Gould. m. (1)
Res. Prospect, Me., and Beaver Dam, Wis.
1815. vii. MATILDA, b. ———; m. Nov., 1811,
Phineas Ames. Res. Indiana.
1816. viii. LORENA, b. ———; m.
Charles French.
1817. ix. SALOME, b. ———; m.
John Dawson.
1818. x. LOIS, b. ———; m.
Emery Newhall.
1819. xi. MARY, b. ———; m. Sept., 1843,
E. V. Wilson. Res. Menominee, Wis.
1820. xii. SARAH E., b. ———; m.
—— Somers.
1821. xiii. ELEANOR, b. ———; m.
George Ray. Res. Blue Hill, Me.

Page 243. 8th line. For 1769, read 1869.
(944) Add: d. 12 Nov., 1898.

481

SARAH⁶ EMERSON, daughter of William and Mary (Vinton) Emerson, was born at North Malden, Mass., 3 January, 1794, and died 10 February, 1859. She married, 8 December, 1811, Josiah Fuller, born 18 February, 1791. They resided at Melrose, Mass.

Mr. Fuller was a farmer; and a soldier in Capt. Brown's company, Col. Smith's regiment, 1812, '13, '14. Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------|-------------------|
| i. MARY, | b. 27 Jun., 1813. |
| ii. EPHRAIM, | b. 29 Jul., 1815. |
| iii. WILLIAM EMERSON, | b. 10 Apr., 1817. |
| iv. SARAH, | b. 11 Feb., 1819. |
| v. NANCY, | b. 1 Apr., 1821. |
| vi. ELIZABETH, | b. 8 Apr., 1824. |
| vii. HANNAH, | b. 6 Aug., 1826. |
| viii. GEORGE PRIEST, | b. 10 Apr., 1829. |
| ix. JOSEPH PARKER, | b. 18 Feb., 1831. |
| x. MARTHA, | b. 29 Jan., 1833. |

Page 244. (482) Add: Warren Emerson died 15 May, 1882. He married, 12 September, 1816, Mary Barrett, born 7 June, 1799, and died 22 June, 1840. Mrs. Susan Jones Emerson died September, 1876.

For several years he taught school; in 1825, he was licensed to

preach, and served at Lynnfield, Mass.: was united to the New England (M. E.) conference in 1828, and to the Providence conference in 1840. In 1869, he was supernumerated, yet supplied the pulpit at West Thompson, Conn. In 1870, he was superannuated; but retained his pastorate with the West Thompson church. He retained his faculties undimmed to the end, which came suddenly. An obituary in the *Zion's Herald* said:

During the forty years of his effective ministry, Mr. Emerson served twenty-four stations, fifteen of which were full pastorates; beside two years after he was a supernumerary and a superannuate.

Father Emerson, as he was called for forty years, was an intelligent, genial, pious Christian man; a faithful, acceptable and useful preacher. He was sound in doctrine, brief and clear in statement, and understood by all. Of respectable ability, he was pointed and faithful in rebuking sin, though he seldom gave offence; as all saw he was honest and, in the kindness of his heart, sought to do good.

Child:

1822. i. MARY BARRETT, b. 28 Dec., 1819; m. (1) 14 Jan., 1841, Ebenezer Crocker, b. 12 Dec., 1818, d. 24 Jan., 1843; (2) 8 Jun., 1847, Samuel Augustus Edmund, b. 3 Mar., 1821.
Children:
1. Warren Emerson, b. 15 Jan., 1848; d. 14 Sep., 1850.
2. Samuel Augustus, b. 4 Aug., 1850; d. 5 Aug., 1877.
3. Mary Anetta, b. 29 Sep., 1858.

Page 245. (491) 5th line. Read born 1 December, 1780, died 17 April, 1849.

951. Add: m. 3 Apr., 1834.

952. Add: d. 1897; m. 17 Apr., 1845.

954. 2d line. For Jun., read Jan.

(493 ii.) 3d line. For 3, read 2.

Page 246. (493 iv.) 3d line. Add: 4. Mary. 5. George.

Page 248. (987) Add: Res. Rochester, Vt.

Page 249. (992) Add: Res. Rochester, Vt.

(504) Add:

Records of the Governor and Council of the State of Vermont. Vol. vii.: 381.

October 1829. The Governor and Council attended in the Representatives' room for the election of a brigadier general of the third brigade in the first division of the militia of this State. Stillman Emerson was elected.

Page 252. (1024) Add: m. John Hall Morrison.

567

NATHANIEL EMERSON, son of Ebenezer and Chloe (Brown) Emerson, was born at Thompson, Conn., 29 July, 1803. He was

three times married: lastly, to Abigail Larned, of Worcester, born 17 June, 1823, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Edwards) Larned. Children:

1823. i. FRANCES LARNED, b. 1845; m. William Lombard.

1824. ii. WOOSTER BEACH, b. 1863.

Page 254. (534ii.) For Hazeltine read Haseltine.

Page 264. For 602, read 600.

Page 265. (601) At graduation, Ralph Waldo Emerson partook in a conference, as it was styled on the programme, which followed next after the salutatory. The subject was "*On the Characters of John Knox, William Penn and John Wesley.*" The participants were Ralph Waldo Emerson, Amos Gordon Goodwin and William Pope.

Page 267. (602) The *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, 10 July, 1824, has the following item:

The corporation of Harvard university have assigned the Bowdoin premium, this year, first prize, to Edward Bliss Emerson, of the senior class, for a dissertation on the *Antiquity, Extent, Cultivation and Present State of Education*.

604

A reminiscent contributor to the Boston (Mass.), *Saturday Evening Gazette*, writes:

Another incident regarding a trio of Boston school boys connects the boyhood of Robert C. Winthrop, son of Hon. Thomas Lindall Winthrop, then senator from Suffolk county, and later Lieutenant-Governor of the commonwealth, George Stillman Hillard, from Machias, Me., son of John and Sarah (Stillman) Hillard, and Charles Chauncy, a son of Rev. William Emerson.

The old Latin school was then on School street, and the three persons I have mentioned were classmates there, and deemed the best three pupils. In those times a gold medal, worth about \$50, was every year awarded to the best latin scholar, from a fund left for the purpose by a Boston gentleman.* After examination, the committee awarded this medal to Winthrop, though it had been deemed as likely to be won by Hillard or Emerson, and the master admitted that there was little difference in the proficiency of Winthrop and Hillard. Some of those who knew the respective attainments of these two youths declared that the sole reason why the golden prize was not awarded to Hillard was that his father was not so opulent and influential as Winthrop's father. This suggestion of venal favoritism was not at all relished by Hillard's father, who persuaded the authorities to order a second trial. The new examination took place, and was in mathematics, latin, greek, etc. It demanded accuracy in many books,

*James Lloyd, merchant, of Boston, offered a "gold medal of the value of \$50, with an appropriate device and inscription," to the pupil of the Latin school who shall in 1823, "be adjudged by the Committee to be the best scholar in the school, and whose conduct and deportment, during the year preceding, shall have evinced diligence in his studies, respect to his instructors, and humanity towards his associates."

including Homer, Virgil, Horace and Sallust, and, as the event demonstrated Hillard's precedence, he received the coveted prize. Winthrop, however, as a "balm to his hurt mind," received from the master a valuable set of books.

Hillard, Winthrop and Emerson entered Harvard in 1824, and graduated in 1828, and again they were each other's only rivals. Emerson was not to feel certain of being selected for the highest honor, and Winthrop naturally had equal hopes: but it did not so happen, for Hillard was chosen to deliver the first oration, Emerson the second, and Winthrop the third. Emerson died when on the eve of marriage to a beautiful girl, native of this city, and his loss was justly mourned as a loss to American literature, which he bid fair to adorn as signally as his extraordinary brother, Ralph Waldo, has done so oft and lastingly.

Page 272. 2d line from foot of page. Erase D. C.

630

EUNICE⁷ BRADSTREET EMERSON, daughter of Thomas and Mehetable (Cummings) Emerson, was born at Danvers, Mass., 3 September, 1802. She married, 2 June, 1843, Lewis Allen. Children:

- i. ABBIE HOOPER. b. 3 Nov., 1843; m. 20 Jul., 1869, Edward Trask.
- ii. LEWIS EMERSON. b. 12 Sep., 1845; m. 25 Apr., 1876, Mary Frances Beede.
- iii. HELEN CUMMINS. b. 7 Sep., 1847.

Page 279. (646) For Pittston, read Boothbay.

Add to Dorothy Stover: daughter of Independence and Mary (Bell) Stover, of Barter's island, now Trevett, Me., where she was born. She died at Pittston, 13 January, 1881.

- 1120. Add: b. 13 Feb., 1828; m. 20 Oct., 1866.
- 1121. Add: b. 25 Nov., 1832.
- 1122. Add: b. 7 Dec., 1835.
- 1123. Add: b. 19 Oct., 1838; m. Dec., 1875.
- 1125. Read: b. 2 Jan., 1840.
- 1126. Read: b. 20 Apr., 1845.

Page 284. (1152). For MELVILLE, read METCALF.

Page 285. (672 i.) MARY ELIZABETH BREWER, daughter of Ebenezer and Julia (Emerson) Brewer, was born at Windsor, Vt., 23 March, 1818, and died at Keeseville, N. Y., 22 May, 1851. She married, 30 October, 1838, John Mattocks, born at Peacham, Vt., 19 July, 1814, son of Gov. John and Esther (Newell) Mattocks, and died at St. Paul, Minn., 13 November, 1875. They resided at Keeseville, N. Y., and St. Paul, Minn.

Mr. Mattocks was graduated at Middlebury (Vt.) college with the class of 1832: studied law with his father, and theology at the Yale divinity school; was installed pastor of the Congregational

church at Keeseville, N. Y., in 1839, and of the Presbyterian church, at St. Paul, Minn., 1856, where he remained till his decease. He was superintendent of the public schools of St. Paul from 1860 to 1873.

Children:

- i. *John*, b. 12 Aug., 1839; d. 12 Feb., 1889; m. 15 Mar., 1863, Sarah F. Harris. Res. Chicago, Ill.
- ii. *Brewer*, b. 12 Sep., 1841; m. 25 Nov., 1865, Emma Louisa Norton. Res. Faribault, Minn.
- iii. *George*, b. 19 Jun., 1844; d. 8 Oct., 1844.
- iv. *Julia Brewer*, b. 6 Aug., 1845; d. 6 Aug., 1888; m. 12 May, 1868, Henry Northrup. Res. Saginaw, Mich.
- v. *Helen Peabody*, b. 20 Nov., 1846; m. 26 Feb., 1874, George Spencer. Res. Duluth, Minn.
- vi. *Susan Chandler*, b. 18 Jun., 1848; d. 9 Oct., 1848.
- vii. *Francis*, b. 21 Sep., 1849; d. 20 Sep., 1850.
- viii. *Charles Finch*, b. 12 Mar., 1851; d. 10 Aug., 1853.

Page 288. (680) 3d line. For 1895, read 1845.

Page 290. (692 i.) 2d line. After Sawyer, read: b. at Warwick, Mass., 7 August, 1819; d. at Chicago, Ill., 6 Jan., 1896.

Page 291. 23d line. For Apr., read December.

(692 ii.) Read: m. 18 Jun., 1845, John Clark Caryl, son of John Caryl of Stockbridge, Vt., where he was born 20 May, 1819. They resided at Lowell, Mass., Concord, N. H., and Kalamazoo, Mich.

Mr. Caryl was a confectioner by trade. He served in the civil war, in co. C, 16th N. H. vol. infantry, for nine months, and re-enlisted for three years in 1st N. H. cavalry, in which he held the rank of quartermaster sergeant, and served to the close of the war.

Children:

- (1) Mary Helen, b. 6 Jul., 1846; m. 14 Nov., 1872.
Cullen Channing Packard, b. 2 Oct., 1841. Children: (1) Charles William Packard, b. 23 May, 1874; d. 25 Jul., 1876.
(2) Belle Caryl Packard, b. 9 Jul., 1877. (3) William Cullen Packard, b. 6 Aug., 1884. Res. Kalamazoo, Mich.
- (2) Lizzie Jane, b. 28 Feb., 1848. Res. Kalamazoo, Mich.
- (3) Charles Henry, b. 3 Mar., 1850; m. 10 Jun., 1887.
Eucy Jane Coleman, b. 11 May, 1852. Children: (1) Ralph Emerson Caryl, b. 18 May, 1890. (2) Coleman Rexves Caryl, b. 6 Feb., 1892. Res. Kalamazoo, Mich.
- (4) Isabella Augusta, b. 4 Jul., 1852; m. 14 Nov., 1874.
John Valentine Redpath. Res. Brooklyn, N. Y.
- (5) William Turner, b. 24 Oct., 1854; m. 8 Oct., 1879.
Jane Dewing d'Arcambal, b. 19 Jan., 1861. Children: (1) Marian d'Arcambal Caryl, b. 3 Oct., 1880. (2) Katharine Turner Caryl, b. 8 Oct., 1882. Res. Chicago, Ill.

Page 293. (694 ii.) Read: b. 17 Sep. Add after Loomis: b. at Ann Arbor, Mich., dau. of William and Caroline (Huzzey) Loomis, d. 15 Dec., 1883. Add after Skinker: b. Westmoreland co., Va., dau. of Henry Garnett.

Page 295. (701) 3d line. Add after Hall: born 5 March, 1829, daughter of Ivory and Charlotte Appleton (Kent) Hall, of Alfred, Me.

Page 299. (715) 2d line. Add: died 16 May, 1851. Read Children:

- i. ARCHIBALD, b. 19 Jun., 1808; d. 29 Aug., 1872.
- ii. PETER, b. 6 Jan., 1809; d. 30 Mar., 1871.
- iii. WARREN, b. 1812.

(718) 3d line. For 1861, read: 22 November, 1850. Add, after Foster: son of Samuel and Mary Foster. Children:

- i. NANCY, b. 9 Sep., 1809; d. 7 Jun., 1896; m. 1838, Joshua Eaton. Res. Wakefield, Mass.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. 7 May, 1811; d. 11 Jan., 1816.
- iii. REBECCA, b. 24 Jun., 1813; d. 26 Sep., 1817.
- iv. CALEB, b. 19 Jun., 1815; d. 3 Oct., 1817.
- v. CALEB EMERY, b. 4 Aug., 1819; d. 1882; m. 1849, Caroline Swain. Res. Wakefield.
- vi. ELIZABETH REBECCA, b. 19 Jan., 1823; m. 16 Nov., 1848, Nathan Bancroft. Children: 1. *Emily*, d. 1854. 2. *Maria*, m. Henry K. Austin. 3. *Chester*, d. 1854. 4. *Herbert*. 5. *Alice*, m. Arthur Densmore Gordon.

Page 300. (1197) 2d line. For Nov., read Dec.

Page 302. (743) Charles Milton Emerson's practice of the law at Hartford extended from 1830 to 1838. John G. Whittier, then editor of a paper at Hartford, called *The Review*, said, subsequently, in a letter: "Emerson, then a young lawyer at Hartford, wrote for my paper." In 1836, Emerson was editor of the *Review*.

Page 303. 1st line. Lucinda Spelman was born 3 November, 1807, and died 10 June, 1891.

Page 307. (771) 4th line. For Darke, read Coshocton.

Page 309. 3d line from the bottom. For 1816, read 1817; and, next line, for 1880, read 1881.

Page 312. (789) The Michigan Pioneer and Historical society published in volume 18 of their Collections, p. 105, a memorial of Mrs. Daniel Emerson, as follows:

Hannah Poole Emerson, one of the very first settlers of Allegan, died at her home in Kalamazoo, Friday, 8 August, 1890, aged 86 years. De-

ceased was the widow of Allegan's first merchant, Daniel Emerson, a native of Hollis, N. H., who came here with his family in 1836. He kept a store on Brady street until his death in 1845, and was highly respected and esteemed as an upright, honorable business man, whose word was as good as his bond, and, though in business during a time of great financial depression, managed to carry on his store successfully and weather the storm. Mrs. Emerson was a fitting helpmate for such a husband, and did her part in those early days with true female heroism. After Mr. Emerson's decease, the widow remained at Allegan for some years; but finally made her home at Kalamazoo with her daughter, Mrs. Balch. Her two surviving children and representatives of the pioneer families in the village were present at her funeral, and her corpse was borne to its last resting place by her old friends.

Page 318. (1310) Read: Res. Zanesville, Ohio.

Page 323. (816) CHARLES⁷ HENRY EMERSON died 4 May, 1898. His child (1330) died in 1853, not 1860.

Last line. Read: Ellen Adaline Kendrick.

Page 324. (822) Mrs. Charles Emerson died at the Old Ladies' Home, Cambridge, Mass., 17 February, 1898.

(1331) Read: FRANK DANIEL m. 25 Dec., 1897, Annette Greenough Hood. Res. Rockford, Ills.

(1332) Erase One son, b. 28 May, 1875, and add: Res. Aurora, Ills.

(1333) Add: m. 26 May, 1894, Mary Abigail Prescott. Res. Rockford, Ills.

(1335) Add: b. 22 Feb., 1860; m. 12 Oct., 1880, William Henry Allen. Res. Rockford, Ills.

(1336) 3d line. For Bolton, Mass., read Cambridge, Vermont.

3. For 1879, read 1873.

(1336 i. 3) For 1879, read 1873.

(1337) Mrs. Charles Emerson d. 29 May, 1870.

Page 328. (1312) RALPH⁸ LINCOLN EMERSON m. Lillian Caroline Stephenson, of St. Paul, Minn. He died at Augusta, Ga., 15 April, 1899.

(849) DAVID⁷ EMERSON m. (2) Abigail Thompson, of Amherst; and for his third wife, Abigail Young, who survived him.

(1355) Read: b. 9 Oct., 1827; d. 1 Nov., 1898.

Page 334. (879) JUSTUS⁷ WESTON EMERSON served in the civil war as a private in company E, 50th regiment, M. V. I.

921

CHARLES² STILLMAN EMERSON, son of Abraham and Mary Bentley (Eaton) Emerson, was born at South Reading, Mass., 12 August, 1829, and died 23 May, 1894. He married Hannah Emmons. They resided at Wakefield, Mass.

Mr. Emerson volunteered in the fiftieth regiment Mass. infantry, 19 September, 1862, and served as corporal, company E, during the nine months term. The regiment was formed at Boxford, Mass., and left camp, 19 November, 1862; on 11 December, company E sailed from New York, and arrived at New Orleans, La., 20 January, 1863, and at Baton Rouge, La., 14 February. Its duty chiefly consisted in supporting batteries during the bombardment of Port Hudson; but it participated in the assault on 27 May. The regiment started for home 29 July, arrived at Boston 11 August, and was mustered out at Wenham, Mass., 24 August, 1863.

Page 342. (944) Elmira Ann, widow of ISAAC² EMERSON (939), died at Melrose, Mass., 12 November, 1898.

Page 352. (985) DAVID³ WARREN EMERSON died at Stanford University, Cal., 8 November, 1898.

Page 353. (1471) For P., read: Parry.

Page 365. (1060) 3d line. For East Douglas, Mass., read: East Thompson, Conn.

6th line. Read: died 2 May, 1891.

(1060 ii.) Read: ROSINA ELMA, d. 27 Sep., 1877; m. 10 Apr., 1877, George Davis Joslin, b. 19 Apr., 1850.

(1060 iii.) Read: SARAH LOUISE, m. 7 Nov., 1880, David Eugene Fox Joslin, b. 4 Mar., 1857.

(1068) Read: MARIA³ FRANCES, m. George William Cutler, born Webster, Mass. They reside at East Thompson, where Mr. Cutler is superintendent of the town farm.

Children:

Adopted. i. MAY IRONS. b. 21 May, 1888.

Adopted. ii. CLIFFORD WHITNEY, b. 29 Oct., 1891.

Page 366. (1534) For 16, read 17.

(1074) 4th line. Read: John Adams and Eliza (Stevens) Avery. The last named was born at Castine, Me., 3 Feb., 1803.

999

ORPAH³ ALZINA EMERSON, daughter of Stillman and Maria (Griffin) Emerson, was born at Rochester, Vermont, 21 December, 1829. She married, 16 November, 1854, Stephen Ketchum Sheldon, son of Henry and Hannah (Simmons) Sheldon. He was

born at Pulteney, New York, 10 October, 1825, and died at Racine, Wisconsin, 9 June, 1887. They resided at Racine, Wisconsin.

Mr. Sheldon was a horticulturist, and one of the prominent and substantial citizens of Racine county.

Children :

- i. HENRY EMERSON, b. 6 Mar., 1856; d. 7 Aug., 1859.
- ii. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 12 Feb., 1860; d. 17 Mar., 1861.
- iii. FRANK FREMONT, b. 4 Feb., 1862;
m. 9 Dec., 1897, Emma J. Thompson. Res. Racine, Wis.
- iv. FLORENCE ELIZABETH, b. 4 Feb., 1862;
m. 16 Nov., 1883, Augustus J. Fidler. Res. Racine, Wis.
- v. WILLIAM A. L., b. 27 Feb., 1864; d. 25 Feb., 1878.
- vi. MARIA VICTORIA, b. 16 Nov., 1866;
m. 29 Jun., 1893, Adolphus Perlbach. Res. Chicago, Ill.
- vii. ELLEN ALZINA, b. 19 Apr., 1869;
m. 16 Apr., 1896, Lewis W. Kilbourn. Res. Wedron, Ill.

1040

NAOMI^s EMERSON, daughter of Luther and Data Hall (Dennett) Emerson, was born at Dover, Me., 29 May, 1830. She married, 12 June, 1854, Robert Whitehouse Groves, son of Michael and Lucy Groves, of Smithfield, Me., where he was born 15 June, 1829. He served as a private in the 19th infantry, Me. volunteers, 1862-65. They reside at Smithfield.

Children :

- i. EDWARD ADELBERT, b. 22 Feb., 1856; d. 21 Oct., 1865;
- ii. GEORGE ALONZO, b. 26 Dec., 1862;
m. 19 Jun., 1886, Eliza Florence Gage, b. 21 Aug., 1858.
Res. Smithfield. Children: 1. *Myrtle Naomi*, b. 15 Jul., 1887.
2. *Grace May*, b. 25 May, 1898.
- iii. MARY FRANCES, b. 11 Dec., 1869;
m. 20 Mar., 1891, John Irvin Tracy, b. 29 Sep., 1867, at
Mercer, Me. Res. Smithfield. Children: 1. *Vulorous El-*
wood, b. 2 Nov., 1893. 2. *Merle Greenwood*, b. 17 Nov. 1895.
3. *Marian Gertrude*, b. 17 Nov., 1895.
- iv. DANIEL FRANK, b. 28 Mar., 1871;
m. 22 Jun., 1892, Evelyn May Mace, of Smithfield. Res.
Smithfield. Children: 1. *Carl Winfield*, b. 20 Sep., 1891.
2. *Eva Caroline*, b. 28 Nov., 1892. 3. *Raymond David*, b. 6
Sep., 1894. 4. *Desire Evelyn*, b. 11 Apr., 1896.

1046

GEORGE^s WASHINGTON EMERSON, son of Luther and Data Hall (Dennett) Emerson, was born at Norridgewock, Me., 4 April, 1844. He married, 18 October, 1868, Almira Hartford, of Smithfield, Me., who died 19 October, 1874. He married (2), 30 April, 1876, Flora Ann Kilgore, of Smithfield. They reside at South Norridgewock, Me.

Children :

1825. i. DATA LEGATIA, b. 28 Apr., 1876.
 1826. ii. LUTHER SAMUEL, b. 27 Dec., 1877.
 1827. iii. HENRY DENNETT, b. 25 Jun., 1882.
 1828. iv. EUNICE MYRTLE, b. 24 Feb., 1885.
 1829. v. GEORGE HOWARD, b. 21 Aug., 1887.
 1830. vi. ALMIRA FLORA, b. 20 Apr., 1891.
 1831. vii. ELLA MAY, b. 1 Nov., 1893.

1017

NELLIE^s ALMIRA EMERSON, daughter of Luther and Data Hall (Dennett) Emerson, was born at Norridgewock, Me., 1 January, 1847. She married, 27 May, 1866, La Forest Groves, son of Michael and Lucy (Whitehouse) Groves. He was born at Smithfield, Me., 13 June, 1837. They reside at Smithfield.

Children:

- i. EMMA DATA, b. 6 Dec., 1868; m. 23 Feb., 1884.
 Edward C. Tracy. Res. Smithfield, Me.
 ii. HERBERT EMERSON, b. 22 Jan., 1874; m. 22 Jan., 1898.
 Alice Mae Rogers. Res. Smithfield, Me.
 iii. ADELA LEONA, b. 31 Mar., 1884.

1090

MARY^s OCTAVIA EMERSON, daughter of Andrew Leonard and Mary J. G. (Clapp) Emerson, was born at Portland, Me., 12 March, 1830, and died at Stamford, Conn., 19 October, 1886. She married, 5 November, 1846, Horace Brooks, son of William Smith Brooks, born 16 February, 1815, at West Cambridge, Mass., and died 13 August, 1878, at Brattleboro', Vt. Mr. Brooks was a member of the firm of Persse & Brooks, the largest paper house in this country. They manufactured all the paper used by the *N. Y. Herald* and *N. Y. Tribune*. He was a lifelong friend of Horace Greeley, James Gordon Bennett, Cyrus W. Field and like gentlemen of prominence in the business and social life of New York city, where he resided.

• Children:

- i. MARY EMERSON, b. 31 Aug., 1847;
 m. 22 Feb., 1867, Bernard Oscar von Funcke, b. in Saxony,
 4 Jun., 1821. Res. Dresden, Germany. Lieut.-general von
 Funcke is a graduate of the Military college of Saxony. He
 served through the wars of 1866 and 1870-1 with highest
 honors. At the battle of Sedan, while in command of the ar-
 tillery, he was wounded. During the course of his active
 career, he was decorated by the emperors of Germany, Austria
 and Russia, as well as by his own king, for bravery and valu-
 able services. He was military governor of Dresden for six
 years. Mme. von Funcke is lady of honor to the queen of
 Saxony. Children: 1. *Albert Oscar*, b. 10 Dec., 1868; m.
 Antonia Bruegelman; lieutenant of artillery in the German
 army. 2. *Marian*, b. 1 Jun., 1870; m. baron Harry Vintz-

hof von Riesch. Res. Schloss Neschwitz, Saxony. 3. *Oscar*, b. 18 Sep., 1873; eng. to Gertrude Moldzio. 4. *Wilfried*, b. 17 May, 1878.

ii. WILLIAM LEONARD, b. 6 Nov., 1849;

m. 18 Apr., 1882, Kath. S. Huntington. Res. Stamford, Conn. Children: 1. *Katherine H.* 2. *Mary Emerson*.

iii. HORACE, b. 10 Nov., 1852; d. 3 Jul., 1855.

iv. ISABELLE, b. 30 Sep., 1856;

m. 23 Aug., 1881, A. M. Hurlbutt, M.D., son of Dr. Lewis R. Hurlbutt, of Stamford, Conn., b. 21 Jun., 1855. Dr. Hurlbutt was graduated at Yale college with the class of 1876, and received his M.D. from the college of physicians and surgeons of New York. He saw service later on the staff of Roosevelt hospital, and has held many positions of trust in State and local politics, including representation in the legislature, at Hartford, for two terms. Res. Stamford, Conn. Children: 1. *Mehilde Louise*, b. 19 Jan., 1885. 2. *Mary Emerson*, b. 19 Aug., 1888. 3. *Isabelle Brooks*, b. 19 Jan., 1893. 4. *Horace Brooks*, b. 11 Mar., 1894; d. 3 July, 1894. 5. *Cornelia Moen*, b. 1897.

v. GEORGE, b. 4 Mar., 1859; d. 30 Apr., 1867.

vi. EMERSON, b. 19 Nov., 1860;

m. 18 Apr., 1893, Alice M. Kunkel, dau. of John Atley Kunkel, b. at Jersey City, N. J., 23 May, 1873. Res. South Orange, N. J. Mr. Brooks is vice-pres. of J. M. Quimby & Co., of Newark, N. J., the second oldest carriage manufactory in this country, established 1834. He has spent years in travelling, visiting almost every part of the habitable globe. Is a member of the Sons of the Revolution and life member of the New York Historical society. Children: 1. *Emerson Wendell*, b. 23 Jan., 1894. 2. *Athalie*, b. 12 Apr., 1895.

vii. CLARENCE WILLIAMSON, b. 26 Nov., 1862; d. 5 Jul., 1883.

viii. FRANCIS MARTIN, b. Aug., 1868; d. in infancy.

Page 377. (1170) 3d line. Insert after married: 15 January, 1857. Children:

i. LILLIAN MINNIE, b. 22 Oct., 1857.

ii. MARIETTA GRACE, b. 9 Oct., 1859; m. 16 Nov., 1887, Edmund Cropper Gray, b. 28 June, 1853.

Page 379. (1213) For Harriston, read: Humiston.

(1602) For Iowa, read: Kansas.

Page 380. (1214) 2d line. Add: died at Quesqueton, Iowa, 5 April, 1896.

(1214 iv.) For MERO, read: MARO.

(1214 v.) For LAURA, read: LURA.

Page 381. (1609) Add: m. Jul., 1897, George Weaver. Res. Admire, Kans.

(1611) Add: Res. Tonganoxie, Kans.

(1612) Add: Res. Lyon co., Kans.

(1222) 4th line. Read: Hiram and Abigail
(Slater) Boucher.

(1617) Erase: ELIZA.

(1619) For BASSETT, read: BOUCHER.

(1622) For WILLIAM, read: WALDO.

(1623) For BULKELEY, read: BOUCHER.

Page 382. (1224) Read: born 3 December, 1838; married, 21 December, 1858, Phæbe Dickery.

Children:

1630. i. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 8 Dec., 1859.

1631. ii. ELLA, b. 28 Feb., 1861; d. 23 Sep., 1863.

1632. iii. ANGELINE, b. 1 Feb., 1863; d. 8 May, 1865.

(1226) Read: born 27 May, 1851; died in Rawlins county, Kansas, 10 October, 1888; married 2 April, 1874, Mary Frieze, born Mohawk, Coshocton county, O., 10 May, 1851, and died in Rawlins co., Kansas, 22 August, 1888.

Children:

1637. i. CORA MAY, b. 9 Jan., 1875. Res. Gunnison, Colorado.

1633. ii. EARL C., b. 5 Sep., 1876. Res. Jewell, Kans.

1634. iii. REO, b. 22 Apr., 1878; d. 2 Oct., 1888.

1635. iv. JAY, b. 22 Feb., 1880. Res. Jewell co., Kans.

1636. v. EVA, b. 30 Oct., 1881.

1832. vi. ROY, b. 3 Mar., 1884; d. 4 Sep., 1888.

1833. vii. JESSE, b. 16 Jan., 1888.

(1227) Read: born 27 December, 1856; married, 30 December, 1880, Nancy A. Weatherwax.

Children:

1638. i. FLORENCE EDNA, b. 3 Jun., 1883.

1834. ii. GEORGE CLIFFORD, b. 28 Jul., 1887.

1835. iii. MARO HARVEY, b. 29 Dec., 1890.

Page 396. (1684) Mr. Emerson is a merchant in Boston, and a resident of Lynn. He is a member of the Lynn Y. M. C. A. and superintendent of the Central church Sunday school. He is also a member of Mt. Carmel lodge, F. A. M., of St. Paul's R. A. chapter and Boston commandery, K. T. He served in the Lynn common council of the city government in 1884 and '85. In September, 1898, he was appointed treasurer of the Massachusetts general association of Congregational churches; and, at the 23d annual convention of the Young Men's Christian association of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, he was elected president for 1899-1900.

Page 397. (1692) Read: d. 12 Jan., 1899.

Page 441. Read: Elizabeth Donnell, born 1 May, 1756; died 28 July, 1828. Residence Bath, Me.

Page 443. Under THOMAS MOODY, III., read:

- ii. m. 2 Apr., 1714.
- vi. m. 26 Oct., 1727, Rebecca Poore.
- vii. WILLIAM, b. 3 Oct., 1709; d. 17 Sep., 1782; m. Dec., 1728, Anna Hale, b. 1 Dec., 1708, dau. of Thomas and Anna (Short) Hale, of Newbury; m. (2) Judith Poore, b. 25 Oct., 1718, d. 28 Oct., 1804, dau. of Jonathan and Rebecca (Hale) Poore, of Newbury.

Page 445. Under MOSES MOODY, IV., read:

- i. MOSES, b. 1745; d. 21 Apr., 1822; m. 28 May, 1775, Hannah Poore, b. 14 Dec., 1751, dau. of Henry and Sarah (Hale) Poore, of Rowley. Their only child, *Sarah*, b. 1776, d. 23 Aug., 1839, m. May, 1801, Stephen Pillsbury, b. 14 Dec., 1772, d. 21 Nov., 1846, son of Samuel and Mary (Kent) Pillsbury.
- ii. CUTTING, b. 1749; d. 2 Jan., 1835; m. Hannah Pillsbury, b. 1748, d. 1 Nov., 1823.

1757

EDWARD⁶ EMERSON, son of Kendal and Elizabeth (Pratt) Emerson, was born in Massachusetts, 15 January, 1786, and died in Wayne county, Indiana, 6 October, 1862. He married, 12 May, 1812, Sarah Swafford, born 28 January, 1797, died 25 July, 1822, daughter of William and Nancy (Cantrell) Swafford of Randolph county, North Carolina. Mr. Emerson married (2) 25 December, 1823, Jane McCoy. They resided in Wayne county.

Mr. Emerson was a farmer and husbandman. He settled in the territory of Indiana about 1812, and was fortunate in his selection of land, of which he became a large proprietor. The property on which he made his home, near the present Milton, lay in the fertile valley of the Whitewater. His neighbors and fellow citizens were all Americans and have continued very largely so to the present.

Children:

- 1836. i. SUSANNAH, b. 24 Sep., 1813; d. 17 Oct., 1814.
- 1837. ii. JAMES MONROE, b. 22 Jan., 1815; d. 20 Apr., 1881;
m. (1) Eliza Wormer; (2) 30 Sep., 1847, Harriet Bridger.
Res. Abels, Ill.
- 1838. iii. OLIVER PERRY, b. 17 Jun., 1817; d. 16 Jan., 1884;
m. 15 Feb., 1842, Sarah Kelley. Res. Keithsburg, Ill.
- 1839. iv. JULIA ANN, b. 27 Aug., 1819; d. 20 Dec., 1896.
m. 2 Feb., 1837, Joshua Warman, d. 1874.
Res. Milton, Ind.
- 1840. v. WILLIAM SWAFFORD, b. 15 Jan., 1822; d. 4 Mar., 1892;
m. 10 Jun., 1845, Delilah Huest. Res. Keithsburg, Ill.
- 1841. vi. THOMAS MCCOY, b. 24 Oct., 1824; d. 14 Oct., 1873.
- 1842. vii. GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. 3 Aug., 1826; d. 28 Dec., 1848.
- 1843. viii. SARAH JANE, b. 6 Jun., 1830; d. 3 Sep., 1853.
- 1844. ix. MARGARET, b. 18 Sep., 1833; d. 5 Feb., 1878;
m. 4 Nov., 1869, Edwin Coyell. Res. Centerville, Ind.

1771

WILLIAM⁷ EMERSON, son of Samuel Moody and Elizabeth (Mosher) Emerson, was born at Pepperrell, Mass., 1794, and died near Kingston, Ontario, 1847. Married Rosanah Ellen Young, daughter of Henry Young. She died 1848. They resided in Massachusetts, New York and Ontario.

Mr. Emerson was a professor and instructor in mathematics and English literature.

Children:

1845. i. JOHN WESLEY, b. Jul., 1832; d. 20 Jun., 1899; m. 1855, Sarah Maria Young. Was colonel in the civil war; was LL.B.; judge of a circuit court in Missouri, embracing nine counties; U. S. marshal and U. S. commissioner for the eighth circuit of the eastern district of Missouri. Col. Emerson was an acceptable author. He published *General Grant's Life in the West*, *Grant's Mississippi Valley campaigns*, and various essays and addresses on literary subjects.
1846. ii. GEORGE FLETCHER, b. Oct., 1848; d. 7 Sep., 1899; drowned at Indian pond, at the head of Kennebec river, in Maine; m. 1882, Harriet Hannah Walton, daughter of George Walton.

1774

WILLIAM⁷ EMERSON, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Donnell) Emerson, was born at Scarboro', Me., August, 1788, and died at Charleston, South Carolina, 1824. He married Sarah Little, who was born at Bath, Me., and died there 4 March, 1818. He married (2), 23 November, 1821, Linda, daughter of John McDonald, of Limerick, Maine.

Mr. Emerson was a merchant in the West India trade. In 1813, he served a period as a member of the Bath light infantry.

Child:

1847. i. RUFUS WILLIAM, b. 24 Feb., 1818; m. 5 May, 1856, Elizabeth Tenney. Res. Monson, Me.

1778

IRENE⁷ EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Donnell) Emerson, was born at York, Me., 19 June, 1783, and died at Scarboro', Me., 3 January, 1866. She married, 9 July, 1810, John Donnell. He was born at Phillipsburg, now Hollis, Me., 7 April, 1784, and died at Scarboro', 3 October, 1849. They resided at Scarboro'.

Mr. Donnell was a merchant and the postmaster at Dunstan, an interior village in Cumberland county, Maine. He was also the inn-keeper and local magistrate. He was possessed of a good business education and proved a valuable citizen, quiet in demeanor, who exerted a good influence.

Children :

- | | | |
|-----------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------|
| i. JAMES, | b. 9 Jun., 1811. | |
| ii. WILLIAM EMERSON, | b. 27 Jun., 1813; | m. |
| | 11 Oct., 1846, Mary M. Sewall. | Res. Biddeford, Me. |
| iii. HARRIET EMERSON, | b. 4 Jun., 1816; | m. |
| | 16 Sep., 1844, Charles H. Hill. | Res. New York, N. Y. |
| iv. ELIZABETH, | b. 10 Oct., 1819; | d. Jan., 1848. |
| v. MARY IRENE, | b. 23 Jun., 1822. | |
| vi. ALMIRA, | b. 19 Jan., 1825; | m. 20 Oct., 1853. |
| | Stephen Sewall. | Res. Saco, Me. |

1779

MARY⁷ ANN EMERSON, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Donnell) Emerson, was born at Scarborough, Me., 16 December, 1793, and died at Bath, Me., 16 January, 1876. She married 23 November, 1819, Edward Wood, son of John and ——— Wood. He was born 20 February, 1779, and died 17 January, 1843. They resided at Bath.

Mr. Wood was a merchant.

Children :

- | | | |
|----------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| i. RUFUS HENRY, | b. 27 Mar., 1821. | Res. New York. |
| ii. WILLIAM EMERSON, | b. 21 Jul., 1823; | d. 4 Aug., 1842. |
| iii. MARY ANN, | b. 25 Nov., 1825; | d. 6 Jan., 1839. |
| iv. HENRIETTA, | b. 14 Mar., 1828; | d. 6 Jan., 1866. |
| v. SUSAN SIMONTON, | b. 7 Jul., 1831. | Res. Newton, Mass. |

1811

PALMER⁷ EMERSON, son of William and Lois (Newhall) Emerson, was born at Reading, Mass., February, 1808, and died at Hallowell, Me., 25 October, 1847. He married Sarah Smiley, daughter of James and Susan (Ladd) Smiley of Hallowell, where she was born 20 August, 1814, and died 23 January, 1869. They resided at Hallowell.

Mr. Emerson was a business man—a merchant—of marked integrity of character.

Children :

- | | | |
|------------------------|----------------|------------------------------|
| 1848. i. JAMES, | b. Nov., 1830; | d. 20 Aug., 1833. |
| 1849. ii. GEORGE, | b. Oct., 1832; | d. 4 Sep., 1834. |
| 1850. iii. FRANCES, | b. Jul., 1835; | m. |
| | Loten Haskell. | Res. Cooperstown, N. Dakota. |
| 1851. iv. DELIA E., | b. Mar., 1839. | Res. New York, N. Y. |
| 1852. v. SARAH LOUISE, | b. May, 1842. | Res. Mississippi. |
| 1853. vi. CASSIUS, | b. Sep., 1845; | d. Feb., 1846. |

1837

JAMES⁷ MUNROE EMERSON, son of Edward and Sarah (Swafford) Emerson, was born at Milton, Indiana, 22 January, 1815, and died 20 April, 1881. Married (1) Eliza Wormer; (2) ——— Maxwell; (3) 30 September, 1847, Harriet Bridger. They reside at Aledo, Mercer county, Illinois.

Mr. Emerson came to Mercer county in 1839 and located at New Boston. His early life was such as the country afforded at that day. His school room was chiefly fresh air; his teacher nature. Although his education was limited, he became a proficient business man. He labored at whatever hand and head found to do; piloted on the Mississippi awhile; but, finally, established the first lumber yard at New Boston, which proved very successful.

Children:

1854. i. ELIZABETH, b. ———; m.
Alfred Cole. Children: 1. *Joseph*. 2. *Mallie*.
Res. Connersville, Ind.
1855. ii. ———, b. ———; m.
——— Roby. Res. Milton, Ind.
1856. iii. MYRA V., b. 5 Aug., 1848; m.
C. C. Crippin. Children: 1. *Elizabeth*. m. ——— Maine.
2. *Paul*. 3. *Caroline*. 4. *Tracy*. Res. New Boston, Ill.
1857. iv. DORA A., b. 7 Jun., 1850.
1858. v. IVA, b. 8 Jul., 1855; m.
Frank Swartsgire. Children: 1. *Elizabeth*. 2. *Rolph*
Waldo. 3. *Carl*. Res. Muscatine, Iowa.
1859. vi. CHARLES O., b. 11 Sep., 1858; d. 12 Jul., 1865.
1860. vii. ALMA T., b. ———; m.
Warren Finch. Children: 1. *Grover*. 2. *Ruth*.
Res. Mercer co., Ill.
1861. viii. EUPHEMIA, b. 11 Jan., 1863; d. 11 Jan., 1863.
1862. ix. WARREN DAMON, b. 13 Jul., 1865; m.
Zoe McCoy. Res. Aledo, Ill.
1863. x. RALPH WALDO, b. 20 Jan., 1869; d. 5 Feb., 1880.

1838

OLIVER' PERRY EMERSON, son of Edward and Sarah (Swafford) Emerson, was born at Milton, Ind., 17 June, 1817, and died at Keithsburg, Ill., 15 January, 1881. Married, 15 February, 1842, Sarah Kelley, daughter of Levi and Elizabeth (White) Kelley of Dalton, Ohio, where she was born 2 July, 1821, and died at Keithsburg, 20 August, 1881. They resided at Keithsburg.

Mr. Emerson came to Mercer county, Illinois, in 1840, but returned to Ohio. In 1847, he removed his family to Mercer county, and engaged in farming and stock raising, soon owning a tract of six hundred acres of excellent land, on Pope's river.

Children:

1864. i. HESTER, b. 1843; d. 5 Nov., 1894; m.
Charles Dryden. Res. Keithsburg, Ill.
1865. ii. MONROE, b. 19 Jul., 1845; m.
Amelia Dreisigaker. Res. Keithsburg, Ill.
1866. iii. ELIZABETH HELEN, b. 17 Sep., 1847; d. 25 Dec., 1896; m.
17 Sep., 1868, Alexander Calhoun. Res. Aledo, Ill.
1867. iv. GEORGE ALBERT, b. Aug., 1849; m.
24 Mar., 1881, May Collier. Res. Pomeroy, Ill.

1868. v. ORINDA VI, b. Dec., 1851; m.
 15 Sep., 1881, William S. Pruyn. Res. Keithsburg, Ill.

1839

JULIA⁷ ANN EMERSON, daughter of Edward and Sarah (Swafford) Emerson, was born at Milton, Indiana, 27 August, 1819, and died 20 December, 1896. She married, 2 February, 1837, Joshua Warman, who died in 1874. She married (2), 30 August, 1854, Thomas Hunt, born 25 December, 1808, and died 9 July, 1897.

Children:

- i. SARAH J., b. 1 Jun., 1838; m. 6 Oct., 1861,
Edward Webster.
- ii. ENOCH F., b. 22 Oct., 1839.
- iii. MARY E., b. 10 Aug., 1841; m. 6 Jun., 1861,
William Clawson.
- iv. AMANDA E., b. 17 Aug., 1843; m. 15 Oct., 1863,
Jesse Needham.
- v. MARGARET E., b. 11 May, 1845; m. 21 Oct., 1868,
Samuel O. Mitchell. (2) 25 Oct., 1878, William Miles Burns,
b. 20 May, 1840. Children: 1. *Wiley Emerson*, b. 22 Jul.,
1879. 2. *Mabel*, b. 14 Jul., 1882. 3. *Iva*, b. 26 Feb., 1884.
- vi. MIRIAM IDA, b. 8 Nov., 1856; m. 12 Nov., 1874,
Anson B. Crawford.
- vii. KATHERINE IRENA, b. 29 Mar., 1858; m. 20 Sep., 1885,
George F. Moore.

1840

WILLIAM⁷ SWAFFORD EMERSON, son of Edward and Sarah (Swafford) Emerson, was born at Milton, Ind., 15 January, 1822, and died at Keithsburg, Ill., 4 March, 1892. Married, 10 June, 1845, Delilah Hurst, daughter of Bennet H. and Barbara (Harris) Hurst. She was born at Milton, 19 February, 1828, and died at Keithsburg, 21 February, 1891. They resided at Keithsburg.

Mr. Emerson was a successful farmer.

Children:

1869. i. EDWARD L., b. 18 Aug., 1846; m. (1) Laura
Marker; (2) Ella Gailey. Res. New Windsor, Ill.
1870. ii. WILLIAM ALONZO, b. 10 Feb., 1850.
1871. iii. LYNDEN, b. 19 Aug., 1857; m.
Emma Wirt.
1872. iv. THOMAS, b. 16 Apr., 1861; d. 1893.
Res. Nebraska.
1873. v. IDA MAY, b. 25 Jun., 1870; m.
Jonas Heim. Res. Dawson, Neb.

1847

RUFUS⁸ WILLIAM EMERSON, son of William and Sarah (Little) Emerson, was born at Bath, Me., 24 February, 1818. He married, 5 May, 1856, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Emma (Chase)

Tenney, and widow of William H. Hills, who was born at Sandown, N. H., 21 January, 1827, and died at Monson, Me., 27 March, 1897. They resided at Monson.

Mr. Emerson was educated at the Bangor (Me.) theological seminary, graduating with the class of 1845, was ordained and settled as pastor at Monson, in May, 1856.

Children:

- 1874. i. WILLIAM RUFUS, b. 17 Jun., 1858; d. 7 Oct., 1865.
- 1875. ii. CHARLES ALBERT, b. 22 Feb., 1860.
- 1876. iii. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 27 Mar., 1866.

1862

WARREN^s DAMON EMERSON, son of James Munroe and Harriet (Bridger) Emerson, was born at New Boston, Ill., 13 July, 1865. Married, May 28, 1889, Zoe McCoy, daughter of Joseph and Mary (McConaughy) McCoy. She was born at Aledo, Ill., 24 June, 1864. They reside at Aledo, Mercer county, Illinois.

Mr. Emerson is a goldsmith, and jeweller; is serving his fourth term of two years each, as alderman; and is also justice of the peace.

Children:

- 1877. i. GERALDINE, b. 4 Mar., 1890.
- 1878. ii. MCCOY, b. 4 Aug., 1891.
- 1879. iii. WARREN DAMON, b. 23 Oct., 1892.
- 1880. iv. JEAN, b. 17 Jun., 1895.
- 1881. v. MARY, b. 2 Apr., 1897.

1864

HESTER^s EMERSON, daughter of Oliver Perry and Sarah (Kelley) Emerson, was born in Hamilton county, Ind., 12 December, 1842, and died at Keithsburg, Ill., 5 November, 1895. Married, 6 December, 1866, Charles Dryden, son of James M. and Elizabeth (Ellis) Dryden. He was born in Ohio, 22 June, 1836. They resided at Keithsburg.

Mr. Dryden is a farmer.

Children:

- i. ELMER CLINTON, b. 22 Oct., 1867.
- ii. RICHARD A., b. 27 Dec., 1869.
- iii. LOIS O., b. 18 May, 1875.
- iv. WILLIAM A., b. 15 Feb., 1878.

1865

MONROE^s EMERSON, son of Oliver Perry and Sarah (Kelley) Emerson, was born at Noblesville, Ind., 19 July, 1845. He married, 24 November, 1869, Geraldine Wilhelmina Augusta Dreysigacker, daughter of John Loring and Caroline (Freise) Dreysigacker. She was born at Sinvershausen, kingdom of Hanover, Germany, 12 June, 1845. They reside at Keithsburg, Illinois.

Mr. Emerson is a farmer on the place settled by his father.

Children :

- | | | | |
|-------|-----------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|
| 1882. | i. GERTRUDE SWAFFORD, | b. 7 Nov., 1871. | Res. Keithsburg, Ill. |
| 1883. | ii. HESTER D., | b. 4 Mar., 1875. | Res. Keithsburg, Ill. |
| 1884. | iii. MYRON FLOYD, | b. 24 Mar., 1877. | Res. Keithsburg, Ill. |
| 1885. | iv. OLIVE FRANCES, | b. 27 Nov., 1882. | Res. Keithsburg, Ill. |
| 1886. | v. MARY KELLEY, | b. 19 Jan., 1887. | Res. Keithsburg, Ill. |

1866

ELIZABETH^s HELEN EMERSON, daughter of Oliver Perry and Sarah (Kelley) Emerson, was born in Blackford county, Ind., 17 September, 1847, and died at Aledo, Ill., 25 December, 1896. She married, 17 September, 1868, Alexander Calhoun, son of James and Betsy (Carnahan) Calhoun. He was born at New Concord, Ohio, 5 October, 1840. They reside at Aledo.

Mr. Calhoun was educated in the schools of Mercer county, Ill. He served three years as a private in co. H, 84th Illinois vol. inf., and was a teacher from 1868 to 1883. Is ex-county superintendent of Mercer county. His maternal grandfather served in the Revolution. Both paternal and maternal grandfathers were from county Antrim, Ireland. Grandfather Calhoun was Scotch by descent.

Children :

- | | |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| i. AGNES BELLE, | b. 22 Apr., 1872. |
| ii. ORR CAMPBELL, | b. 17 Nov., 1874. |
| iii. REID EMERSON, | b. 16 Sep., 1883. |
| iv. HESTER CLARE, | b. 19 Oct., 1886. |
| v. GRACE ELIZABETH, | b. 21 Nov., 1889. |

1867

GEORGE^s ALBERT EMERSON, son of Oliver Perry and Sarah (Kelley) Emerson, was born at Keithsburg, Ill., August, 1850. He married, 23 March, 1881, May Collier, daughter of Joel R. and Kezia (McWhorter) Collier. She was born at Pomeroy, Ill., 14 November, 1858. They reside at Pomeroy.

Mr. Emerson is engaged in farming and stock raising.

Children :

- | | | |
|-------|--------------------|-------------------|
| 1887. | i. OLIVER DALE, | b. 8 Aug., 1883. |
| 1888. | ii. WALDO GUY, | b. 13 Aug., 1885. |
| 1889. | iii. RALPH KENDAL, | b. 27 Jul., 1889. |

1868

ORINDA^s VI EMERSON, daughter of Oliver Perry and Sarah (Kelley) Emerson, was born at Keithsburg, Ill., December, 1852. She married, 15 September, 1881, William S. Pruyn, son of Walter V. V. and Sarah N. (Kibbe) Pruyn. He was born at New Boston, Ill., 18 June, 1847, and died at Keithsburg, 12 May, 1892. They resided at Keithsburg.

Mr. Pruyn was a farmer.

Children :

- i. MURRY K., b. 30 Dec., 1882.
- ii. FRANK BOYD, b. 4 Jul., 1886.
- iii. CLARA, b. 19 May, 1888.

1869

EDWARD* L. EMERSON, son of William Swafford and Delilah (Hurst) Emerson, was born at Keithsburg, Mercer county, Ill., 18 August, 1846. He married (1) 2 September, 1867, Laura Marker, daughter of Jesse and Sarah Marker. She died in August, 1878. In 1881, he married (2) Ella Gailey, daughter of L. W. and Sarah (McGinnis) Gailey, who was born at Salem, Ohio, 29 August, 1854. They reside at New Windsor, Illinois.

Mr. Emerson was graduated M.D. at the Rush medical college, Chicago, Ill., with the class of 1881, and is engaged in the practice of his profession. He served three years as a private in company C, 102d regiment infantry, Ill. vols., and was a prisoner of war over eight months of 1863, at Libby prison, Richmond, Va. He has been, and still is, pension examiner for the United States in Warren and Henderson counties, Illinois.

Children :

- 1890. i. JESSE WILLIAM, b. 6 Jul., 1868; m. May Smith.
Res. Carman, Ills.
- 1891. ii. MARY FRANCES, b. 6 Oct., 1872. Res. New Windsor, Ills.

707

JOSEPH⁷ PRATT EMERSON, son of Luther and Elizabeth Usher (Parsons) Emerson, was born at Parsonsfield, Me., 13 November, 1810, and died at Parsonsfield, 17 July, 1884. He married, 15 September, 1830, Sarah Dunfield, of St. Johns, New Brunswick, where she was born, 13 April, 1814, and died at Parsonsfield, 26 May, 1887. They resided at St. Johns and Parsonsfield.

Mr. Emerson was the son in this family who recognized the duty of maintaining the home place, originally settled by his grandfather, Thomas Parsons, the first settler and proprietor of the town. Though he devoted his life to farming, his passion for singing led him to establish and to conduct schools for vocal music throughout that section of the country. In this vocation, he became prominent and did more, probably, than any other in his vicinity to promote the cultivation of the voice and its expression in melody. His character, enlivened by a happy humor and cheerful wit, secured extensive and permanent friendships. His sudden death was felt to be a calamity in the community; and his funeral was the largest and most impressive in the history of the town. He was thrown from his mowing-machine, while gathering hay, in the summer of 1884.

Married ere manhood to a child wife, Mr. Emerson returned, with four little children, to the homestead of his youth and estab-



J. D. Emerson

lished a permanent home of happiness, and reared a family united in more than common ties of affection, all of whom are yet living. Severe labor on the farm was relieved by frequent calls "to have a little sing," in which all the children joined. At the funeral of the father and, three years later, at that of the brave and faithful wife, five of the children sang the hymns their parents had loved, and, at the committal, the hymn written by a brother, L. O. Emerson (711), "Rest, weary heart."

Children :

1892. i. ELIZABETH USHER, b. 23 Mar., 1832 ; m. (1) 25 Nov., 1854, Benjamin Thayer Allen, (2) Jun., 1884, James E. Wolfe. Children : 1. *Elizabeth Emerson*, b. Oct., 1857 ; d. Sep., 1858. 2. *Frederick Emerson*, b. Jan., 1863.
Res. San Francisco, Cal.
1893. ii. ABIGAIL PARSONS, b. 12 Dec., 1833 ; m. (1) 24 Sep., 1854, Anthony Jackson ; (2) Nov., 1874, Edmund Rickards. Children : 1. *Luella Emerson*, b. 23 Oct., 1855 ; d. 10 Aug., 1857. 2. *Henry Osgood*, b. 11 Feb., 1858. 3. *Joseph Lincoln*, b. 2 Jun., 1860 ; d. 6 Jul., 1871.
Res. Rockville, Conn.
1894. iii. GEORGE EDWARD, b. 1 Oct., 1835 ; m. 5 Jul., 1861, Elvira Shanks.
Res. Newark, N. J.
1895. iv. SARAH DUNFIELD, b. 3 Sep., 1839 ; m. 24 Nov., 1859, James William Cook.
Res. Boston, Mass.
1896. v. AUGUSTA CHAPMAN, b. 23 Aug., 1841 ; m. 27 May, 1869, Emerson Paine Knight.
Res. Boston, Mass.
1897. vi. HELEN ALEXIS, b. 10 Jul., 1847 ; m. (1) 1 Jan., 1870, James Newton Hobbs ; (2) 27 Dec., 1892, Eugene A. Woodsum. Child : *James Cook*, b. 14 Aug., 1881.
Res. Somerville, Mass.
1898. vii. HENRY BOURNE, b. 21 Apr., 1850 ; m. 28 Nov., 1872, Mary Alice Ames.
Res. Boston, Mass.
1899. viii. HERBERT JOSEPH, b. 14 Feb., 1859 ; m. 11 Feb., 1876, Mary Anna Stetson.
Res. Boston, Mass.

1894

GEORGE⁸ EDWARD EMERSON, son of Joseph Pratt and Sarah (Dunfield) Emerson, was born at St. Johns, New Brunswick, 1 October, 1835. He married Elvira Shanks, daughter of Simon Peter and Elizabeth (Border) Shanks, born at Mansfield, Ohio, 1 April, 1844. They reside at Newark, N. J., where Mr. Emerson is a telegraph operator.

Children :

1900. i. SOBRISKI BRITTON, b. 29 May, 1862 ; d. 18 Nov., 1865.
1901. ii. RALPH WALDO, b. 31 May, 1864 ; d. 6 Aug., 1881.
1902. iii. VICTOR HUGO, b. 27 Jan., 1866 ; m.
Jul., 1889, Katharine Rockafeller. Res. Newark, N. J.
1903. iv. CLYDE DUNFIELD, b. 27 Sep., 1872 ; m.
Jan., 1898, Josephine Maloney. Res. Newark, N. J.
1904. v. GEORGE EDWARD, b. 21 May, 1876 ; m.
Sep., 1897, Helen Healey. Res. Newark, N. J.

1895

SARAH⁸ DUNFIELD EMERSON, daughter of Joseph Pratt and Sarah (Dunfield) Emerson, was born at St. John, N. B., 3 September, 1839. She married, 24 November, 1859, James William Cook, born 1 May, 1837, at Wakefield, N. H., son of Nathaniel and Frances (Chamberlain) Cook. He died at Boston, Mass., 23 November, 1895.

Mr. Cook was educated at the Parsonsfield seminary, and acquired an insight into business at Manchester, N. H., and New York city. In 1858, he established at North Parsonsfield a general store, in connection with extensive operations in lumber and farming. In 1872, he removed to Boston and succeeded to the business of John Devereux, which is still conducted by his elder son.

Children :

- i. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 19 Dec., 1860.
- ii. SARAH FRANCES, b. 27 Feb., 1862.
- iii. CHARLES EMERSON, b. 22 Jul., 1869.

1896

AUGUSTA⁸ CHAPMAN EMERSON, daughter of Joseph Pratt and Sarah (Dunfield) Emerson, was born at Parsonsfield, Me., 23 August, 1841. She married, 27 May, 1869, Emerson Paine Knight, born 22 August, 1837, at West Boylston, Mass., son of Amos Flagg and Persis (Fay) Knight. They reside at Boston.

Leaving home with a high school education, and some experience in a country store, Mr. Knight entered the employ of the United States, in 1862, at Louisville, Ky., and, later, engaged actively in the merchandising of grain at Lafayette, Indiana, and acquired an extensive clientage. When he returned to Boston he was familiar with the productive areas, the character of different markets, and the movement of crops. The advantages of such an experience, combined with executive ability and enterprise, secured a prominence in the walks of business, which his honorable and liberal methods have maintained.

Children :

- i. HARRY JOSEPH, b. 22 Apr., 1871.
- ii. JOSEPHINE AUGUSTA, b. 16 Nov., 1878.

1898

F. HENRY⁸ BOURNE EMERSON, son of Joseph Pratt and Sarah (Dunfield) Emerson, was born at Parsonsfield, Me., 21 April, 1850. He married, 28 November, 1872, Mary Alice Ames, daughter of Charles and Mary Lois (Maynard) Ames, born at Springfield, Vt., 6 September, 1852. They reside at Boston, Mass.

Child :

1905. i. HENRY WALDO, b. 8 Dec., 1877.

1899

HERBERT^s JOSEPH EMERSON, son of Joseph Pratt and Sarah (Dunfield) Emerson, was born at Parsonsfield, Me., 14 February, 1859. He married, 11 February, 1876, Mary Anna Stetson, daughter of John and Anna (Hobbs) Stetson. She was born 8 March, 1856, at Effingham, N. H. They reside at Boston.

Mr. Emerson is in the employ of the United States post office department.

Children:

1906. i. ARCHIBALD RAI, b. 14 Aug., 1879.

1907. ii. SARAH DUNFIELD, b. 31 Jul., 1883.

1908. iii. ANNA HAZEL, b. 17 Aug., 1886; d. 21 Oct., 1895.

Page 107. (72) Add: Baptisms at Hamlet parish, Ipswich, Mass., by Rev. Samuel Wigglesworth:

219+. Emerson, Joseph to Nath^l, 11 Sep. 1726.

220. Priscilla to Nath^l, 24 Aug. 1728.

222. Hannah to Nath^l, 30 Aug. 1730.

Page 113. (73) Of the negro slaves owned in Ipswich, the town records mention the marriage, in 1747, of Casor and Jane Sleigh, servants of Stephen Emerson.

Page 122. (285) 2d line. For Eunice Grove, read Eunice Grow. She was daughter of William and Abigail Grow, of York, and married (2) 19 May, 1791, to John Sewall.

Page 202. (350) 9th line. Add: Died 14 April, 1869.

Minutes of Council, vol. lxxxiv. p. 304, (Mass.) Archives.

Names of the persons in captivity.

Taken at Oswego, Aug 1756. Thomas Emerson, son of John, Serg^t in Maj Clayton's company, Pepperrell's regiment.

(743) Charles Milton Emerson saw service in the army of occupation, during the Mexican war.

Page 242. Last line. Read: m. 15 April, 1804, Lois Newhall, daughter of Calvin and Sarah (Goldthwait) Newhall, of Lynn, Mass. William Emerson (477) died, suddenly, 14 December, 1854.

Page 291. 692 iv.

Read: m. 29 September, 1852, Tobias Albert Haley, born 30 January, 1825, at Frankfort, Me.; died at Boston, Mass., 17 January, 1872. Children:

i. FRANK ALBERT, b. 4 Jul., 1853; d. 8 Jan., 1851.

ii. MARY CHRISTINE, b. 11 Mar., 1855; d. 26 Dec., 1876.

Page 343. (945) Sarah Jane (Emerson) Barrett died at Melrose, 22 May, 1899; and Augustus Barrett died at the same place, 27 September, 1899. An obituary in the *Boston Daily Advertiser* said;

Augustus Barrett was one of the old residents of the town, and for many years actively identified with its various activities, until a dozen years ago, when he became partially helpless, as the result of a long illness, and has since, for most of the time, been confined to his house. The death of his wife, in May, after a married life of more than 50 years, was a great blow, from which he never recovered, and he daily expressed the wish to follow her. He was a man of the strictest character, and, during his business life of many years as a manufacturer of boots and shoes, he made a large circle of friends, many of whom kept up the relationship by frequent visits during his long illness.

Page 390. (1665) Louise Ruth Emerson was married at Bolton, Mass., 10 October, 1899, to Hermann Kotzschmar, jr., Assistant Engineer, U. S. N., son of Hermann and Mary A. (Torrey) Kotzschmar, of Portland, Me., where he was born.

They reside at Brookline, Mass.

Page 440. 3d line. Read: March, 1844, Abigail Learned, born 17 June, 1823, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Edwards) Learned, of Oxford. Children:

1909. i. FRANCES LEARNED, b. 1845; m. William Lombard.

1910. ii. WOOSTER BEACH. b. 1863.

(115)

Addresses to the King 1707-1775, p. 162.

Printed in *Provincial Papers, New Hampshire*, vol. vii. p. 199.

In Council. Court of St. James,
12th day of August, 1768.

Whereas, an Act passed in his Majesty's Province of New Hampshire, in 1765, has been transmitted for the Royal approbation or Disallowance, Entitled;

An Act for granting to Edward Emerson the sole Privilege of Erecting necessary works for & carrying on the Manufacture of Potash in the Town of Portsmouth.

Having been referred to the Consideration of a Committee of the Lords of his Majesty's most Hon^{ble} Privy Council for Plantation Affairs, His Majesty, taking the report of said Committee into his consideration, was pleased, with the advice of his Privy Council, to Declare his Disallowance of the said Act.

INDEX.

BY SUSAN BLANCHARD KIDDER.

Numerals refer to pages.

- Abbey.*
Henry, 449
Katherine, 449
- Abbot.*
Elizabeth, 161
George, 58
Mary, 58
Nehemiah, 424
Timothy, 151
- Abbott.*
Arthur G., 238
Charlotte E., 238
Clarissa C., 238
Fred N., 238
George, 238
George W., 238
Grace L., 238
Sarah, 238
- Abercrombie.*
James, 117
- Aborn.*
Helen, 241
Ruth, 161, 242
Sarah, 162, 242
Warren, 162, 242
- Adams.*
——, 149, 264
Abigail, 380
Amelia, 405
Ann Eliza, 216
Anna, 245
Anne, 47
Antoinette E., 374
Calvin, 308, 380
Candace, 380
Caroline, 439
Caroline Matilda, 232
Catherine Hannah, 216
Catherine Lucretia, 216
Clark E., 405
Cora J., 405
Daniel Emerson, 216
Darwin, 216
Elizabetha Stone, 303, 380
- Adams.*
Emma, 380
Eunice E., 405
Frank, 380
George, 245
George Darwin, 216
George R., 405
George Washington, 353, 405
Irene, 380
Jane, 279, 372
Joanna, 183
Joel, 183
John, 124, 454
John Smith, 216
Josephine, 303, 379
Lura, 380, 465
Maria Adelaide, 353, 405
Maro, 465
Martha, 107
Mary, 106, 107, 454
Mary Emily, 216
May, 380
Mero, 380, 465
Nathaniel, 61, 107, 429
Persis, 135, 183
Priscilla, 107
Rebecca, 50, 380
Rebecca G., 439
Reo, 379
Reo W., 303, 380
Reuben Atkins, 232, 454
Robert, 405
Robert Glen, 405
Rufus, 372
Samuel, 52, 107
Sarah, 437
Shuah, 337
Susan, 379
W., 107
- Addington.*
Isaac, 65
- Ainsworth.*
Edith Amy, 252, 360
Joseph, 360
Mary, 360
- Albee.*
John, 62
- Alden.*
John, 73
Timothy, 118
- Aldrich.*
Ellen J., 241
Hannah, 430
- Aldridge.*
Harriet, 391
- Alexander.*
Eleanor Sarah, 218
- Alford.*
Harriet Newell, 317
- Allen.*
Abbie Hooper, 458
Abraham, 172
Amy Fletcher Felton, 395
Ann, 395
Anna, 245
Austin, 245
Benjamin Thayer, 475
Charlotte Ficklinghuysen, 389
Edwin, 395
Elizabeth Usher, 475
Eunice Bradstreet, 188, 446, 458
Helen Cummins, 458
Isabel, 245
John, 410
Joseph, 420
Lewis, 446, 458
Lewis Emerson, 458
Major, 188
Marietta, 245
Mary, 245
Mary Frances, 458
Romaine Emerson, 395
Thomas, 389
William, 64, 167, 389
William Henry, 395, 461

Alline.

Mr., 82

*Amerson, see Emerson.**Ames.*

Abigail Eldredge, 291
 Alice, 98, 152, 436
 Azel, 436
 Charles, 476
 Florence Clifton, 291
 Mary Alice, 475, 476
 Mary Lois, 476
 Matilda, 435
 Nathaniel, 424
 Oliver, 352
 Phineas, 455
 Seth Coleman, 291

Amherst.

Jeffery, 137

Ammidon.

Caroline, 209, 395

Anderson.

Abigail, 83
 Ada Evelyn, 283
 Almira, M., 283
 Caroline G., 394
 Catherine, 192, 282
 Climenia Catherine, 283
 Edward Francis, 283
 Frances M., 283
 Frank Elwood, 283
 Frederic Eugene, 283
 Helen Louise, 283
 Henry Warren, 283
 Herbert Morrill, 283
 John, 282
 Laura Ann, 283
 Merrill, 283
 Nancy, 282
 Nancy Elizabeth, 283
 Octavia French, 192
 Samuel, 192, 282, 283
 Silas, 192

Andreuc.

John Albion, 271

Andrews.

———, 106, 109

John, 48
 Levi, 427, 428
 Mary, 106, 109
 Sarah, 427, 428

Angelo.

Michael, 265, 266

Anne.

Queen, 11, 38, 55, 63

Ansley.

Samuel, 181
 Sarah Ripley, 181

Anthony.

Adelaide, 218
 Charles, 218
 Charles Edward, 273
 Charles Herbert, 218
 Charles N., 184
 Charles S. N., 272
 Clifford Mason, 273
 Elizabeth Bulkeley, 184, 272
 Emelia Royce, 218
 Flora, 273
 Florence Emerson, 273
 Forrest Noble, 273
 Harriet, 273
 Helen Emerson, 218
 John Albro, 272
 Margery, 218

Appleton.

Samuel, 52, 66
 Sarah, 58

Armitage.

Jane, 35, 56
 Joanna, 418
 Johanna, 56, 418
 Jonathan, 104
 Timothy, 56, 57, 418

Arms.

Consider, 134

Armstrong.

Eliza, 354
 Emma, 329

Arnold.

Caroline, 379
 Ellen, 246
 George, 456
 Hannah, 245
 Harriet, 246
 John, 73
 Louisa, 246
 Lydia, 164, 245
 Mary, 245, 456
 Mary A., 246
 Mary A. B., 246
 Richard, 164, 245, 246
 Samuel Darling, 246
 Thomas, 246
 Waitstill, 245

Ashley.

Dorothy, 83
 Jonathan, 88

Aspinwall.

Susan Cabot, 327
 William Henry, 327

Asten (Aston).

Thomas, 101

Astor.

John Jacob, 194

Athill.

Charles H., 17

Atkins.

Eliza Frances, 259
 Mary, 454

Atkinson.

Elizabeth, 326
 Katharine, 310
 Theodore, 435

Atwater.

Elizabeth, 200, 294, 295
 Moses, 294
 Panthia, 294
 Samuel Tyler, 200, 294

Atwell.

Abigail, 234
 Charles A., 238
 Elizabeth, 114
 Harriet, 238
 John, 114, 236
 Susan, 236
 William H., 238
 W. H., 234

Audlie.

James, 64
 John, 64
 Sarah, 64

Austin.

Agnes, 47
 Alonzo Eugene, 219
 Caroline, 383
 Charles, 178
 Hannah, 223
 Henry K., 460
 John, 47
 Maria, 460
 Sarah Frances, 219
 Stephen, 223

Averill (Averell).

Charles H., 395
 Dorothy, 425
 Elijah, 136, 424
 Ellen, 324
 Ellen Chase, 395
 Hannah, 334, 426
 Luke, 424
 Mary, 136
 Nathaniel, 425
 Rebecca, 395

Avery.

Hannah Elizabeth, 262, 366
 Mary, 462
 John Adams, 366, 462

Ayer or Ayers.

Elizabeth, 335
 John, 233, 335
 John Loring, 335
 Laura Maria, 335
 Mary, 416
 Nathaniel, 335
 Rebecca A., 335
 Samuel, 416
 Tryphena Russell, 233, 335

Babcock.

Robert, 35

Babson.

John J., 419, 420

*Bachelor, Bachelor or
Bachiler.*

Abel, 437
 Abigail, 437
 Abigail Jones, 337
 Adaline, 388
 David, 397, 437
 Deborah Ann, 336
 Edmund, 437
 Elizabeth, 101
 Emily Frances, 329, 397
 Frances Emerson, 337
 Frances Jane, 397
 George, 306
 Hannah, 144, 437
 Jacob, 437
 John, 101, 158, 204, 426
 John Franklin, 235, 336
 Josiah, 336
 Jonathan, 437
 Lois, 437
 Lovina, 437
 Lucy, 301
 Mary, 50, 99, 437
 Mary Emery, 315, 388
 Mary Jane, 233, 336
 Mary Katharine, 306
 Nathaniel, 99, 437
 Sarah, 437
 William Adams, 388

Backus.

Charles, 181

Bacon.

Benjamin Robert, 357
 Eleanor, 398
 Mary, 357
 Owen, 398
 Sarah, 335
 Sarah Elizabeth, 251, 357
 Sarah H., 335, 398, 498

Badger.

Abigail, 452
 Anstiss, 107
 Benjamin, 101, 146, 159
 Catherine, 146
 Clementine F., 331
 Elizabeth, 159
 John, 159
 Katharine, 159
 Mercy, 155, 228, 452
 Naomi, 101, 159
 Nathan, 195
 Samuel, 452
 Thomas, 159
 William, 107

Bailey or Bayley.

Alice F., 343
 Anna, 151, 436
 Annie L., 343
 Charles Emerson, 311
 Daniel, 152
 Elizabeth, 98, 151
 Elizabeth Smith, 215, 311
 Ella Francis, 311
 Hannah, 290
 Isaac, 98, 151, 152, 437
 Jacob Whitman, 152
 Jane, 152
 Kiah, 114
 Lucy, 144
 Lucy Denison, 311
 Mary, 311
 Samuel, 154, 152
 Seth, 311
 William, 215, 311, 436
 William Denison, 215, 311
 William Emerson, 311
 William M., 436
 William Whitman, 436, 437

Baird.

Arthur, 439
 Edward, 439
 Elizabeth Dorr, 439
 Lewis, 439
 Lucy, 439
 Mary Elizabeth, 439
 Mary Rebecca, 336

Baker.

Abigail, 380
 Dorothy, 286
 Ebenezer, 138
 Emerson, 138
 Henry P., 380
 John, 80, 136, 138
 Mary, 80, 82, 109, 138
 Mercy, 167
 Priscilla, 45
 Samuel, 417
 S., 169
 Thomas, 45, 138

Baleh.

Arad Chickering, 312, 388
 Caroline, 388
 Cornelius, 424
 Daniel William, 388
 David, 137, 425
 Elizabeth Olivia, 312, 388,
 431
 Emerson Bennett, 388
 Frank Chickering, 388
 Glen Edward, 388
 Grace Elizabeth, 388
 Guy, 388
 Guy Fletcher, 388
 Ida L., 388
 Josephine Louisa, 388
 Lucy Josephine, 388
 Martha, 424
 Nathaniel, 388
 Ralph Emerson, 388
 Ray, 388
 Roy, 388
 Sarah, 388
 Sarah Olivia, 388

Balcom.

Mary S., 258, 364, 406

Baldwin.

Arvilla Maria, 336, 400
 Benjamin W., 400
 Maria H., 400

Balfour.

Lilian Estelle, 401
 William J., 401

Ball.

Sarah D., 251, 358

Ballister.

Elizabeth Fennelly, 205
 Joseph, 205

Bamford.

Elizabeth, 301

Bancroft.

Alice, 460
 Anna, 329
 Charles, 453
 Chester, 460
 Elizabeth, 101
 Elizabeth Rebecca, 460
 Elvina, 453
 Emily, 460
 Hannah, 204, 450
 Harriet, 453
 Herbert, 460
 James, 161, 453
 Jeremiah, 101
 Lydia, 50, 453
 Maria, 460
 Mary, 214, 453

Bancroft.

Moses, 453
 Nancy J., 453
 Nathan, 453, 460
 Newton, 453
 Ruth, 104, 161, 236, 237,
 240, 241, 242
 Sarah, 161
 Timothy, 453
 Wendell, 453

Banister.

William Bostwick, 318
 Zilpah Polly, 313

Banker.

George W., 310

Bankes.

Richard, 34

Banks.

Nathaniel Prentiss, 370

Bardsley.

Charles Warcing, 5, 13

Bardwell.

Josiah, 133

Barker.

Sophia, 223

Barnard.

Alice, 153, 225
 Alice Lucretia, 225
 Benjamin, 425
 Benjamin Franklin, 237, 310
 Daniel Emerson, 225
 David, 144, 435
 Edmond, 225
 Edward, 425
 Elizabeth, 225
 Erastus Ames, 225
 Fanny, 310
 Grace, 340
 Grace Maria, 340
 Jacob, 340
 Joshua, 225
 Mary, 144, 435
 Mary L., 225
 Miranda, 225
 Sarah, 225
 Sarah Hartshorn, 227, 339
 William, 153, 225

Barnes.

Helen Warner, 300
 H. J., 300

Barrell.

Nathaniel, 153
 Olive, 153, 225, 226, 227
 Sarah, 153

Burrett.

Alice F., 343
 Anna, 343
 Arthur Warren, 343
 Augustus, 213, 343, 478
 Barbara, 343
 Benjamin Lynde, 343
 Carl Augustus, 343
 Charles Watson, 343
 Constance, 343
 Dorcas, 157, 232, 335
 Elizabeth, 343
 Florence, 343
 George Augustus, 343
 Herbert Bailey, 343
 James, 127
 James Sprague, 343
 Leonard Lovering, 343
 Mary, 162, 244, 455
 Nancy, 343
 Peter, 343
 Ruth, 343
 Samuel, 115
 Sarah Jane, 243, 343, 478
 Tyler Lovering, 343
 William Emerson, 343
 William Sumner, 343

Bartlett.

Ezekiel, 330
 Josiah, 174, 445
 J. M., 169
 Maria, 330
 Phebe, 169

Barton.

Annette Lunamus, 305, 383
 Cynthia, 383
 Florence C., 384
 John G., 383
 John Wait, 305, 383
 Katharine Emerson, 384
 Louis Linsdin, 384
 Rebecca, 219, 451

Bassett.

Eliza, 208, 303
 Mary, 386, 407

Boston.

Joseph, 167
 Lucinda, 167

Bates.

Eliza, 233

Batter.

Edmond, 58, 61, 419
 Mary, 41, 58, 61, 105, 419

Baxter.

Elizabeth, 195, 196, 449
 James P., 275
 John F., 196, 449
 Joseph, 61
 Melchabel Cummings, 275
 Richard, 411
 Winifred North, 448

Bayman.

Charles, 310
 Margaret, 310, 387
 Martha, 310

Bayrd.

Chas. Leonard, 238, 239
 Harriet, 238
 Harriet E., 238
 Martha, 239
 Orne, 239

Beale.

Hannah, 51, 79

Beamsley.

Ann, 66
 Hannah, 421

Beard.

Andrew, 99
 Elizabeth, 99
 Phebe, 155, 228, 328

Bede.

Thomas, 177

Bedford.

Eliza Fairchild, 230, 329
 Davis, 329
 Lydia, 329

Bedlake.

Bethia, 47

Bickford.

Abigail, 99, 325

Billing or Billings.

Henry W., 432
 Jane Harris, 167, 251, 401
 William, 252

Bissell.

Amanda, 247
 Ralph, 247

Birby.

Frances Laura, 355, 461
 John Herbert, 355, 461
 Joshua, 427
 Lucy, 355, 465
 Newell S., 355, 465
 Pella N., 332

- Bizler.*
Caroline, 379
- Black.*
Hannah, 455
Jacob, 455
- Blackmer.*
Laurentia J., 392
- Blair.*
Hannah, 146
- Blaisdell.*
Ellen, 364
Greenleaf H., 364
Ivory, 255
Lovina, 255
- Blake.*
Rachel, 168
Robert, 168
- Blanchard.*
Danforth, 245
Joseph, 85, 86, 88, 90, 91
Waitstill, 245
- Blavatsky.*
Helene Petrovna, 7
- Blethen.*
Mary, 253, 254, 255, 439
- Bliss.*
Daniel, 78, 126
Martha, 180
Phebe, 75, 78, 126
- Blodgett.*
Caleb, 392
Daniel, 392
Della, 320, 392
Eunice, 392
Mary, 476
- Blood.*
Mary A., 246
- Blount.*
Mary Bonner, 301
- Boardman.*
Sarah, 172, 262
- Boarman.*
Thomas, 27
- Bodge.*
George Madison, 66
Sarah Jane, 224, 325
- Bodwell.*
Mary, 425
- Boggs.*
Charles Stuart, 362
- Bolwig.*
Elizabeth Hannah, 285
Frederick Charles, 285
- Bond.*
Abigail Elizabeth, 301
George C., 301
Henry F., 242
Pamela Orne, 242
- Booth.*
Mr., 87
John, 245
Marietta, 245
- Border.*
Elizabeth, 475
- Boston.*
Amelia, 405
- Bosworth.*
Caroline, 344
Charles, 314
Sarah Elizabeth, 344
- Boucher.*
Abigail, 466
Caroline F., 303, 381
Helen, 218
Hiram, 381, 466
- Bourne.*
A. J., 202
Elizabeth Usher, 202
Melatiah, 424
Olive Leighton, 154, 226, 327
- Boutwell.*
Abigail, 115
David, 356
James, 56
Joseph, 146
Kendal, 50
Lucyan, 50
Mary, 35, 56, 100, 356, 418
Melvina, 250, 356
Sarah, 146
- Boyd.*
Catharine, 191
Elizabeth, 141, 191
Katharine, 280
Thomas, 191
- Boynton.*
Abigail, 283, 375
Alice, 375
Elton H., 283, 375
Frederic, 375
Herbert, 375
- Brabrook.*
Richard, 27
- Brace.*
Frances Helen, 221, 320
Hannah, 320
Harvey, 320
- Brackett.*
Drusilla, 376
Lewis J., 376
Sarah Jane, 376
- Bradbury.*
Alice Emerson, 314
Catharine, 312
Charles Fletcher, 314
Charlotte Ann, 314
Cora B., 314
Edward Emerson, 313, 314
Edward Gatling, 314
Elizabeth, 217, 312, 313
Esther Caroline, 314
Etta, 313
Frances Emerson, 314
Harriet Bowker, 314
James, 312
Judith, 442
Lucy, 202
Margaret, 313
Marion, 314
Mary, 442
Sarah Jane, 314
Thomas, 442
Walworth Kileski, 313
William Frothingham, 313
William Howard, 313
William Sanders, 217, 312
- Bradford.*
Charles, 232
Maria Brown, 448
Robert Wiley, 446, 232
Sarah Alden, 125
William, 389
- Bradish.*
Hannah, 175

Bradley.
Elizabeth, 209, 305

Bradshaw.
Ethel, 334
George William, 334

Bradstreet.
Albert G., 273
Alice Endicott, 273
Andrew, 426
Caroline, 187, 274
Caroline Louise, 273
Dudley, 425
Edwin Dudley, 273
Edwin J., 273
Eliza Stearns, 273
Eunice, 446
Harriet J., 273
Huldah, 427
John, 427
John Endicott, 273
Lydia Bradstreet, 273
Lydia Emerson, 273
Mary, 426
Pearce Wentworth, 273
Rebecca, 203
Ruth, 138, 186, 273, 274
Ruth Emerson, 273
Samuel, 105, 186, 274
Sarah, 66, 105, 136
Simon, 30, 52, 137
Susan, 426

Brady.
Harriet, 351

Bragdon.
Eleanor G., 274
Ella T., 274
Harry, 274
Laura Ann, 192
Wilson, 192

Brando.
Anna Cordelia, 347, 403
Hephzibah, 403
Lemuel Wisley, 403

Brattle.
William, 59

Brainard.
David, 90

Brayton.
E. A., 384

Breed.
Ebenezer, 66
John, 106
Mary, 66, 106

Breeden.
Lewis, 336
Mary Rebecca, 233, 336

Brewer.
Ebenezer, 192, 198, 285, 286,
458
Emily, 286
Frances Moody, 286
Francis Beattie, 285, 286
George Emerson, 286
George Nelson, 286
Helen, 286
Helen Throop, 286
Julia, 192, 285, 458
Julia Emerson, 286, 458
Julia Frances Emerson, 286
Mary, 285, 286, 458
Susan H., 285
William, 286
William Avery, 286

Brewster.
Edward P., 400
Elizabeth, 19, 20, 25, 416
Frances Huntington, 339,
400
Osmyn, 220, 221
Rebecca, 322
William, 20

Bridge.
Ebenezer, 101, 168, 204

Bridger.
Harriet, 467, 469, 472

Bridges.
John, 44
Eleanor, 443
James, 443
Mary, 443

Brierly.
Benjamin, 259
Lucy Emerson, 259

Brigden.
Elizabeth, 230, 331
Timothy, 331

Brigg.
William, 18

Briggs.
George Nixon, 271
Stella F., 202, 296

Bright.
Mary E., 190, 280

Brillhart.
Martha, 303

Brintnall.
Benjamin, 75, 125
Eliza, 125
Rebecca, 75, 125

Broadhurst.
Emily, 208, 302

Brock.
Isaac, 194

Brockman.
Lina, 310

Brookings.
Clara, 372
Elizabeth Albertine, 372
Josephine, 372
Lincoln, 372
Silas, 279, 372
Susan, 372

Brooks.
Alice M., 368, 465
Athalie, 369, 465
Clarence Williamson, 369,
465
Emerson, 368, 465
Emerson Wendell, 369, 465
Francis Martin, 369, 465
George, 368, 465
Horace, 264, 368, 464, 465
Isabelle, 368, 465
Katharine S., 368, 465
Katharine H., 465
Lucy, 369
Mary Emerson, 368, 464, 465
Mary Octavia, 264, 368, 464
Miranda, 263
Miranda Emerson, 367
Phillips, 10, 44
Sarah Ann, 276
William G., 10
William Leonard, 368, 465
William Smith, 368, 464

Brown.
Captain, 190, 455
Abigail, 323
Ann Eliza, 216
Anna, 55, 56, 82, 83, 98, 296,
409, 410, 418
Charlotta, 221, 323
Charlotte Webber, 278
Chloe, 115, 170, 439, 456
Danetta, 218
Danforth H., 233
Delphine Ephraime, 218
Doreas, 233
Elizabeth, 34, 157, 230, 329,
331, 332, 409, 410, 416

Brown.

Ella Lucinda, 403
Ellen, 347
Frances M., 283
Frank G., 278
Hannah, 57
Hiram D., 250
John, 34, 37, 53, 106, 206,
403, 409, 410, 416, 418
Joseph, 230, 323, 428
Julia A., 250
Kezia, 196
Lois, 439
Lucinda, 403
Mary, 37, 122, 124
Mary Abigail, 184
Mercy, 230
Parker, 428
Philip, 439
Rhoda, 141, 190, 279
Ruth G., 439
Sallie C., 218
Sarah, 106, 325
S. Lockwood, 184
T. Jethro, 218
William Bryant, 221, 323

Browne.

Ann, 54
Anna, 54, 55
Elizabeth, 54
John, 54
Margaret, 19
Nicholas, 54
Samuel, 106
T., 19

Brownell.

Elizabeth Pratt, 187, 274
Ella T., 274
Gertrude M., 274
Gilbert, 187, 274
Mary R., 274
William Emerson, 274

Browning.

Maria A., 180

Bruce.

Elizabeth, 56, 103
Elizabeth Porter, 297
Mary Ann Elizabeth, 314
O. A. H., 297

Brugelman.

Antonia, 368, 464

Bryant.

Aaron, 204, 450
Albina S., 256
Caroline, 230, 332
Charles Dorr, 256
Emily Frances, 256

Bryant.

George Henry, 256
Lois, 234, 236
Lucy, 435
Margery, 168, 256
Philander Leonard, 168, 256
Rebecca, 101
Rebecca Poole, 204, 450
Sumner Hale, 256
Timothy, 435
William Cullen, 298
William Emerson, 256

Buchalter.

James, 308
Laura Francesca, 308
Martin L., 308
Robert Quince, 308

Buck.

Charlotte, 256
Franklin, 229, 452, 453
George F., 453
Levina, 453
Sarah, 229

Buckingham.

Charles Emerson, 387
Ellen, 387
Mary, 311, 387
Priscilla, 387
Walter, 387
Walter Alva, 311, 387
Walter Milton, 387

Buckminster.

Joseph, 225
Olivia, 154, 225, 326
Sarah, 225

Buffington.

Catharine, 378

Buffum.

Aletheia Huntington, 274
George S., 274

Bulkeley.

Charles, 184
Charlotte, 135, 184, 270, 272
Edward, 34, 35, 41, 54, 206,
433
Elizabeth, 31, 34, 50, 53, 54,
56, 184, 410, 416, 417,
433
Hugh, 433
Jane, 41
John, 433
Peter, 34, 41, 53, 409, 433
Robert, 433
Susan, 23
Thomas, 433
William, 433

Burchard.

Frances M., 192
Jedediah, 192

Burditt.

Aaron, 158
Fanny, 145
James, 145
Mary, 158

Burgess.

Mary, 297

Burgoyne.

John, 158

Burke.

Edmund, 265
John Bernard, 6, 9, 17

Burley.

Mary, 107

Burnap.

Abigail, 99
Bethiah, 99
Elizabeth, 99
Hephzibah, 56, 99, 437
Isaac, 56, 99
Jacob, 99
Joseph, 99
Martha, 99
Rebecca, 99
Ruth, 99
Sarah, 99
Susan, 56, 99
Susanna, 99
Tabitha, 99

Burnham.

Ammi, 109
Ann, 236
Clarissa, 319
Daniel, 74
Deborah, 107, 163
Ephraim, 110
Isaac, 110
Jacob, 109, 110
Jemima, 116, 211, 306
Joseph, 161, 236
Joshua, 211, 234, 236
Lois, 158, 234, 236
Louise, 236
Lucy, 110
Martha, 109
Mary, 74, 109, 110, 281
Mehetabel, 67, 68, 109, 110
Philippa, 110
Ruhamah, 109
Ruth, 161, 236
Sarah, 109
Solomon, 68, 109

Burnham.

Susan, 236
Thomas, 110
Warren, 236
Westley, 163

Burns.

Anna, 208
Iva, 471
Mabel, 471
Margaret E., 471
Willey Emerson, 471
William Miles, 471

Burnside.

Ambrose Everett, 340

Burr.

Aaron, 430
Esther, 430

Burrell.

John, 66
Lucy, 218
Lydia, 138, 188, 276
Olive, 98, 153

Burroughs.

Daniel, 348
Emma, 348
John, 360
Peter, 88

Burton.

Caroline, 196
Caroline Elizabeth, 448
Charles Pierce, 448
Charles Winfred, 448
Chester Owen, 448
Chester Winthrop, 448
Claribel D., 448
Cora Lena, 448
Cornelia Matilda, 448
Elfrida, 448
Ellen, 448
Frederick Russell, 448
Harvey, 195, 449
Isabella Maria, 448
James Woodward, 448
John, 308
Joseph, 449
Lydia, 151
Mabel Eliot, 448
Margaret, 449
Maria Alice, 448
Marshall, 449
Nancy, 195, 448
Phebe, 448
Pierce, 448
Ralph Waldo, 448
Rebecca, 219
Sarah Evelyn, 448
Sophia, 449

Burton.

Susan May, 418
William Smith, 195, 448
William Sylvester, 448
Winifred North, 418

Bush.

Henry H., 312
Maria, 312

Bushnell.

Lorena Amelia, 317

Butler.

Joseph, 8
Lucy, 337

Butterfield.

Charles Edward, 325
Charles Frederic, 325
Charles Miller, 224, 325
Hiram, 380
Laura, 380
Louisa Rebecca, 224, 325
Lucy Matilda, 325
Mary Louise, 325

Buttolph.

Mary, 58

Buxton.

Ebenezer, 328
Esther, 229, 328
Susannah, 328

Byram.

F. W., 379
Guy, 379
Mary Laura, 379
Opal, 379

Cabot.

J. Eliott, 266, 267
Susan, 326

Caldwell.

Augustine, 1
Lucretia, 216

Calef.

Jonathan, 430
Joseph, 427

Callender.

Joseph, 10

Calhoun.

Agnes Belle, 473
Alexander, 470, 473
Betsy, 473
Elizabeth Helen, 470, 473

Calhoun.

Grace Elizabeth, 473
Hester Clare, 473
James, 473
Orr Campbell, 473
Reid Emerson, 473

Call.

Jonathan, 123

Calrow.

Caroline Louise, 273

Calvin.

John, 52, 433

Camden.

William, 18

Cameron.

Alice, 290

Campbell.

Elizabeth, 141, 190, 199

Campfield.

Anna Grace, 252, 359, 361
Anna L., 251, 358, 361
Damon Henry, 359, 361
Damon Stone, 251, 358
Ira William, 359
Lewis, 251, 359
Lewis Emerson, 359
Mary Emma, 359
Pauline Emerson, 1, 251, 359

Cantrell.

Nancy, 467

Capen.

Joseph, 426
Lemuel, 212
Priscilla Appleton, 425

Caples.

Charlotte Emerson, 358
Jacob T., 251, 358
Jemima, 358
Jesse Emerson, 358
Robert F., 358
Sarah Tannehill, 251, 358

Carey.

Hannah, 387

Cargill.

James, 139

Carlyle.

Thomas, 214, 295

Carnahan.

Elizabeth, 473

Carpenter.

Alice, 341
 Caroline, 340
 Ella, 349
 Ezra, 88
 Frederick Banker, 341
 George, 340
 George Oliver, 237, 340
 George Oliver III, 341
 Kenneth Greeley, 341
 Maria Josephine, 340
 Marjorie, 341
 Martha, 448
 Mary Bentley, 340
 Morris Beebe, 341

Carr.

Anna, 175
 James, 443
 Mary, 443
 Ruth, 443
 Susan May, 448

Carroll.

Mary Stickney, 305
 Vernon B., 305

Carter.

Danetta, 218
 Delphine, 218
 Elizabeth, 218, 396
 Jesse, 204, 450
 Joel, 428
 John, 64
 Lucy E., 326
 Lydia, 438
 Rebecca, 438
 Sarah, 47, 64, 218, 433
 Susanna, 204, 450
 William, 218

Cartland.

Elizabeth, 141, 189

Cary.

Thomas, 432

Caryl.

Abigail Dinick, 291
 Charles Henry, 459
 Coleman Reeves, 459
 Ency Jane, 459
 Isabella Augusta, 459
 Jane Dewing, 459
 John, 459
 John Clark, 291, 459
 Katharine Turner, 459
 Lizzie Jane, 459
 Marian d'Arcambal, 459
 Mary Helen, 459
 Ralph Emerson, 459
 William Turner, 459

Cassidy.

Jane, 249, 355, 405
 Laura, 355
 Patrick, 355

Cassell.

Bingham, 250
 Hester Ann, 250

Chadbourn.

Apphia Tilton, 235, 337
 Benjamin, 337
 Benjamin F., 203
 Lydia Emerson, 203
 Margaret, 337

Chamberlain.

Florence Gertrude, 238
 Frances, 475
 George H., 238
 Ida L., 238
 John, 446
 Susan Emerson, 288
 William Mellen, 288

Chambers.

Margaret Matilda, 219

Chandler.

John, 72
 John Winthrop, 288
 Joseph, 234
 Laura, 289
 Lois, 437
 Mary, 234
 Samuel Augustus, 193, 288
 Sarah, 158, 234
 Susan Emerson, 288
 Susan Houston, 193, 288
 Susanna Chandler, 288

Chapman.

Calvin, 202, 296
 Calvin Emerson, 296
 Charlotte, 208, 302
 Edmund, 296
 Emily Parsons, 296
 Frances Eliza, 296
 Frank Roland, 296
 Harry Luther, 296
 Lawrence Irving, 296
 Lucy Bradbury, 202, 296
 Luther Browne, 296
 Martha Amelia, 296
 Mehetabel, 296
 Thomas, 302

Chase.

Charlotte Elizabeth, 406
 Edna Francis, 249, 353
 Emma, 471
 Ernest Warren, 353
 Irenia, 353

Chase.

Mary, 285
 Moses, 353
 Rachel, 442
 William Francis, 249, 353

Chauncy.

Charles, 140

Cheney.

Benjamin Pierce, 335
 Elizabeth, 70
 Sarah E., 135, 183
 Selina, 229
 Sumner, 229

Child.

Lucretia, 180

Chonte.

John, 417

Christopher.

George A., 396
 Rebecca Adelaide, 396

Churchill.

Charles Wesley, 94

Churchman.

Mary Wharton, 327

Cilley.

George, 201
 Lydia Durrell, 201

Clapp.

Andrew Leonard Emerson,
 264
 Asa, 263, 264
 Ebenezer, 35
 Elizabeth Wendell, 263
 Esther, 183
 Ezra, 142
 Lydia, 135, 183, 268, 446
 Margaret, 142
 Mary, 80, 142, 417
 Mary Jane Grey, 172, 263,
 368, 464
 Seth, 183

Clark or Clarke.

Abigail, 194
 Bathsheba, 424
 Benjamin Page, 223, 324
 Caroline B., 298
 Daniel, 137
 Deborah, 123
 Deborah Ann, 336
 Edward, 324
 Edward Emerson, 388
 Eliza, 182
 Elizabeth, 315, 324, 388

Clark.

E. W., 298
 Fidelia, 182
 Fletcher, 315, 388
 George F., 36
 Hannah, 182
 Hannah Shaw, 388
 Henry F., 335
 Israel, 424
 Julia Ann, 223, 324
 Laura Maria, 335
 Louisa Strong, 182
 Mabel E., 298
 Martha, 137
 Mary, 278
 Mary Gove, 298
 Mary Moody, 182
 Nancy, 449
 Peter, 81
 Rebecca, 135, 182, 328, 396
 Rebecca Major, 396
 Rebecca Emerson, 182
 Robert, 396
 Robert Capen, 388
 Rufus W., 184, 270
 Sabra Cobb, 182
 Samuel, 178
 Scotto, 135, 182
 Sydney, 449

Clary.

Abel, 286
 Abel B., 192, 286
 Alma, 286
 Delia, 286
 Dorothy, 286
 Electa, 192, 286
 Joseph Emerson, 286, 287
 Laura Alma, 286
 Laura, 286, 287
 Susan Electa, 286
 William A., 286

Clawson.

Mary E., 471
 William, 471

Clemmer.

Mary, 295

Cleveland.

Alonzo B., 331
 Charles, 181
 Charlotte Farnham, 181
 John, 180, 446
 Lauretta Pratt, 331
 Nehemiah, 80, 136
 Phebe Ripley, 180
 William, 446

Clift.

Emily, 238
 Mary Bell, 238
 William Stout, 238

Cloud.

Daniel, 196, 449
 Edgar, 449
 Fidelia, 193, 290
 Frances, 449
 Frank, 449
 John, 449
 Mary, 196, 449
 Seth, 449
 William, 449

Cobb.

Hannah, 104, 130
 James, 130
 Sabra, 75, 130
 Thomas, 104

Coburn.

Alonzo, 378
 Eliza Jane, 378
 Ella, 300, 378

Cochrane.

Hannah, 452

Cockcroft.

William, 90, 91

Cocker.

Stephen, 21

Cody.

Abigail, 71
 Philip, 71

Coffin.

Elizabeth, 442
 Joshua, 23
 Paul, 430

Cogswell.

Dorothy, 57
 Edward, 57
 Elizabeth, 108
 Emerson, 57, 418
 Eunice, 57
 Hannah, 52, 57
 John, 52
 Lucy, 57
 Martha, 44, 46, 57
 Mary, 57
 Susanna, 57
 William, 44, 45, 57

Colburn.

Aletheia, 258
 Sarah, 224

Colby.

Alice Emerson, 255
 Perry, 255

Cole, Coles or Concles.

Alfred, 470
 Eliza, 218
 Elizabeth, 470
 Henry S., 449, 450
 Jane, 396
 John, 10, 109
 Joseph, 470
 Mallie, 470
 Mary Anna, 203

Coleman.

Ann Elizabeth, 218
 Eney Jane, 459

Collier.

Joel R., 473
 Kezia, 473
 May, 470, 473

Collins.

Clemewell, 393

Conant.

Abel, 98
 Abigail, 151, 201
 Adaline, 201
 Adelia, 202
 Andrew, 143, 201
 Andrew Emerson, 201
 Catharine, 98, 312
 Eliza, 201
 Elizabeth, 98, 201
 Hannah, 201
 Hephzibah, 143, 202, 227
 Jerusha, 425
 Joshua, 202, 425
 Josiah, 53, 56, 98
 Katharine, 55, 56, 98
 Lucinda, 201
 Lydia, 98
 Margaret, 98
 Mary, 98
 Nathaniel, 201
 Roger, 98
 Sarah, 143, 201
 Sarah P., 201
 Shubael, 193, 196
 Zerviah, 98

Concile.

Catherine M., 303, 382

Conway.

Moncure D., 267

Coombs.

Benjamin, 337
Delia Perham, 337
Gertrude Barret, 337
Joseph L., 235, 337
Lucy Hannah, 235, 337
Shuah, 337

Cook or Cooke.

Charles, 345, 402
Charles Emerson, 476
Delia, 454
Elizabeth, 143, 193, 289,
290, 291, 447
Ephraim, 232, 454
Frances, 475
George Willis, 267
Goodman, 35
James William, 475
Joshua, 193
Josiah Parsons, 302
Lucretia, 376
Lucy Ann, 232
Lydia Amanda, 345, 402
Mary, 193
Nathaniel, 475
Rebecca, 454
Rebecca Emerson, 232
Sarah Dunfield, 475
Sarah Frances, 476
Stephen, 232, 454
William Henry, 476

Cooper.

Barna, 248, 351
Barnabas, 351
Benjamin, 279
Clara E., 274
Fidelia, 189, 279, 372
Hannah, 279
Lydia, 351
Lydia Ann, 351
Mary Ann, 248, 351

Copeland.

Abigail H., 261
Calvin, 201
Harvey, 261, 440
Julia, 440
Sarah P., 201

Copley.

Harvey, 166
John Singleton, 51
Ruth, 166

Corkins.

Hephzibah, 403

Cortis.

Daniel R., 260
Lucina P., 260

Cotton.

Caroline Eldora, 347, 404
Lucy, 265
Mary, 404
Oliver, 404
Theophilus, 60

Covell.

Edwin, 467
Margaret, 467

Cowdrey.

Jerusha, 104
Mehetabel, 50
Nathaniel, 50, 104
Prudence, 145, 205
Sarah, 104, 162, 242, 438

Cor.

Abby J., 238
Adelaide Hewes, 238
Albert E., 239
Allie Ernest, 239
Benjamin, 161, 237, 238, 240
Benjamin F., 238
Caroline L., 239
Caroline P., 238
Charles H., 239
Charles Mottey, 240, 454
Charles W., 239
Charlotte, 161, 240 [241
Charlotte Elizabeth, 240,
Clarissa, 161, 247, 239, 240
Clarissa Emerson, 229, 237
Daniel Proctor, 238
Elizabeth, 239
Ellen J., 241
Emeline Brewer, 240
Emily Bancroft, 238
Francis Warren, 238
George, 239
Hannah Emerson, 238, 240
Harriet Emerson, 238
Harriet F., 239
Hubbard, 238
Hubbard Emerson, 239
John Orne, 240
Leroy B., 238
Lucy, 238
Lydia P., 239
Mary A., 238
Mary Bell, 238
Mary Ellen, 238
Matthew, 161, 240, 241
Ora, 239
Ora Margery, 239
Pamela Orne, 239
Rachel Bancroft, 240
Sarah Elizabeth, 241
Susan, 237, 239
Susannah, 240
Thomas Emerson, 238
William Emerson, 240

Coy.

Anna, 217
Cora, 350
George E., 350

Crabb.

Susan, 19

Crafts.

Hannah, 205
Mary, 422

Crane.

Abijah, 217
Ann Elizabeth, 218
Anne Winslow, 218
Dulcinea Minerva, 257
D. W., 356
Edwin Hall, 218
Eliza, 218
Ellen, 356
Emelia Royce, 218
George Whitfield, 218
Hannah, 217
Helen Eliza, 218
James Eds., 218
Jane Maria, 331
Lewis H. DeLoss, 218
Lucy, 218
Mary, 218, 257
Mildred, 356
Minerva, 168
Morris Grant, 218
Reuben, 257
Spencer Coleman, 218

Crawford.

Anson B., 471
Ellen Maria, 400
Frances Huntington, 400
Miriam Ida, 471
Robert, 400
Susan, 126

Crie.

Asa, 137, 427
Widow, 426

Crippin.

Caroline, 470
C. C., 470
Elizabeth, 470
Myra V., 470
Paul, 470
Tracy, 470

Crocker.

Ebenezer, 456
Elizabeth, 275
Mary Barrett, 456
Phebe, 457
Uriel, 226, 221

Crofut.
Andrew J., 301
Harriet Rebecca, 301

Croncell.
Oliver, 33

Crooker.
Mrs. Peleg, 140

Crosby.
Daniel, 431

Cross or Crosse.
John, 25
Peter, 67
Ralph, 107

Crossman.
Anne, 301

Crouch.
Eli, 377
Eliza, 377

Crowell.
Charles B., 254
Harriet Eliza, 254

Cummings.
Dn., 90
Abigail, 426
Anna, 427
Catherine, 254
David, 426
Elisha, 428
Eunice, 446
Hannah, 315
Jeannie Charlotte, 272
Jerathmeel, 86
Jonathan, 426
Joseph, 426
Mary, 315
Mehetabel, 138, 187
Samuel, 446
Sarah, 109
Seldon A., 254
S., 109
Thomas, 315
William R., 272

Cunningham.
Esther, 246, 348
Mary, 284
William, 348

Curtis or Curtice.
Abel, 196
Benjamin Robbins, 271
David, 440
Jacob, 428
Kezia, 196
Lucy, 143, 196, 450

Curtis or Curtice.
Rebecca, 425
Samuel, 425
Stephen, 428
Thomas, 34

Curcin.
Jonathan, 73

Cushing.
Caleb, 60, 140
Frances, 419
Rachel, 290
William Loring, 449

Cushman.
Sarah Jane, 284, 376

Custer.
George A., 391

Cutler.
Elijah, 133
George William, 260, 365,
462
Maria Frances, 260, 365,
462
Mary Elizabeth, 365
William, 365

Cutting.
John, 442
Mary, 442

Cutts.
Marianne, 333

Dailey (Daly).
Charles, 373
Elizabeth, 281
Emma Frances, 373
Mary Elizabeth, 373
Oliver A., 281
William, 373

Dale.
Robert, 11

Dalton.
Catherine Maria, 354
Eunice Jane, 354
Frank Hoyt, 354
Helen Altana, 354
Thomas Walter, 354
William H., 354

Damon.
Aaron, 104
Abigail, 50
Anna, 155, 329
Daniel, 155
Ebenezer, 50
Edward, 50

Damon.
Elizabeth, 50
Hannah, 50
John, 50
Joseph, 36, 50, 71
Lucy, 104
Lucyan, 34, 36, 50
Lucy Ann, 71
Lydia, 50
Mary, 50
Mehetabel, 50
Susanna, 50
Thomas, 34, 50, 71

D'Amory.
Gilbert, 6

Dana.
Eunice, 112, 165
Mary, 147, 214
William, 214

Dane.
John, 27

Danforth.
Alice, 318, 319
Caroline, 319
Edward Joseph, 319
Isaac, 197
James Romeyn, 318, 319
Mary, 319
Ralph Emerson, 319

Daniels.
Alice M., 225
Nathan, 225

d'Arcambal.
Jane Dewing, 459

Darling.
Bethany, 430
Daniel, 430
Elizabeth, 438
Hannah, 73, 430 [438]
Mary, 111, 164, 245, 430,
Matthew, 73, 430
Olive, 430
Peltiah, 438
Phebe, 430
Sarah, 166, 250, 430

Daumari.
Alice, 6

Daumer or Deumer.
Geoffry, 6

Davenport.
Addington, 37, 39, 40, 42
Eleazer, 114
Elizabeth, 114
Persis, 74, 114

Davidson.

Susanna, 380

Davie.

Harold W., 298
Luella Parsons, 298
Robert, 298
Robert E., 298

Davis.

———, 58, 193
Cynthia, 193
Earl B., 386
Eliza, 374
Henry Emerson, 332
Henry G., 332
H. H. C., 386
Ina C., 386
Ira, 279
Israel, 428
John, 415
Joseph, 306
Lucy Ann, 332
Mary, 231
Mary A., 306
Mary Elizabeth, 212, 306
Mary Josephine, 279
Milton B., 386
Nora Emerson, 386
Pamela, 315
Sarah, 58, 365, 428
Sarah Hammond, 217, 315
Stephen, 315
Zelma A., 386

Dawson.

John, 455
Salome, 455

Day.

Archelaus, 426
Augustus, 284
John, 48
Laura A., 284
Martha, 426
Mary Ann Powers, 385
Sarah, 48

Dayton.

Jane Eliza, 218

de Amar.

Ralph, 6
Roger, 6

Dean (Deane).

Abigail, 158, 234, 336, 337
Charles, 122
Deborah, 123
Esther, 244
John Ward, 225

Dean (Deane).

Lydia, 235
Mary, 445
Michael, 234
Rhoda, 291
Thomas, 123

Dearborn.

Josiah, 255
Mary White, 255

De Aumers.

William, 6

De Candolle.

Alphonse Louis Pierre Py-
rame, 226

Decker.

Amina, 285

de Forest.

Edna, 219
Franklyn, 219
Mulford Hall, 219
Sarah Eliza, 219

Delano.

Martha, 335

Demmon.

Dorcas, 143

Denison or Dennison.

Daniel, 20, 27, 29, 30, 32,
44, 48
Elizabeth A., 325
John, 27

Dennett.

Data Hall, 168, 254
Dorothy, 255
James, 254, 255
Mary, 254, 255

Dering.

Henry, 418

Dermont.

Frances Pool, 312
John B., 312

de Vaudreuil.

Louis Philippe, 434

Devereux.

John, 476

Devin.

Catharine, 164, 246

Derinell.

Jacob, 427
Phebe, 427

Deucey.

Chester, 226
Edgar Osman, 397
Elizabeth D., 397
George, 397
Mary Evelyn, 329, 397

Dewing.

Benjamin, 245
Mary Whipple, 245

Dexter.

Samuel, 77, 216

Dickey or Dickey.

Phebe, 304, 382, 466

Dietrich.

John Emerson, 310
Lewis, 310
Mary Elizabeth, 310

Dinsmore.

Ann, 167
Philenia, 167

Dir.

Hannah, 144, 204, 450
Mary, 83, 111
Samuel, 144

Diricell.

Epes Sargent, 370
John, 415

Dodge.

Abigail, 201
Daniel, 283
Elizabeth, 192, 212, 283,
284

Donne.

Martha, 316

Donnell.

Almira, 469
Elizabeth, 441, 466, 469
Harriet, 441
Harriet Emerson, 469
Irene, 441, 458
James, 469
John, 441, 468
Mary Irene, 469
Mary M., 469
William, 441
William Emerson, 469

- Dorr.*
Catharine, 73, 113
Elizabeth, 254
Joseph, 113
Mary, 113
- D'Ossoli.*
Margaret Fuller, 266
- Dorman.*
Jacob, 137
Sarah, 424
- Doughty.*
Elizabeth, 379
Elizabeth Lucy, 303, 379
William Mason, 379
- Doie.*
Frances, 249
Stephen, 249
- Downing.*
Atalanta Howard, 243
William, 243
- Downs.*
Maria L., 447
- Drake.*
Edwin L., 286
Martha, 192
Samuel, 192
Samuel Adams, 105
Samuel Gardner, 23, 104
Submit, 192
- Draper.*
Caroline, 238
Emma C., 238
Ida L., 238
James D., 238
- Dresser.*
Mary, 56, 104
- Dreysigaker.*
Amelia, 470
Caroline, 472
Geraldine Wilhelmina Augusta, 472
John Loring, 472
- Dryden.*
Charles, 470, 472
Elizabeth, 472
Elmer Clinton, 472
Hester, 470, 472
James M., 472
John, 268
Lois O., 472
Richard A., 472
William A., 472
- Dudley.*
John, 204
Mary, 227
Sally, 204
- Dummer.*
Richard, 420
- Dunbar.*
Widow, 130
- Duncan.*
Agnes, 363
Harriet, 351
John E., 351
Ruth, 351
- Dunfield.*
Sarah, 202, 474
- Dunham.*
Florence, 310
- Dunlap.*
Lydia, 169
- Dunn.*
R. B., 258
- Dunnell.*
Benjamin, 202
Elizabeth, 122
Hephzibah, 143, 202
William, 202
- Durgin.*
Alvinza Bainbridge, 398, 408
Francena Elizabeth, 408
Ralph, 408
Sarah Lucy, 398, 408
Waldo Emerson, 408
- Durvell.*
Benjamin, 113
Judith, 143, 201
Lydia, 81, 143, 201, 202, 203, 435
- Duteh.*
Helen Louise, 283
- Dutton.*
Sarah C., 224
- Dwight.*
Hadad Seawell, 425
Jacob, 425
- Dwinell.*
Esther, 137
John, 137
- Dyer.*
Sarah, 366
- Eames.*
Alice, 436
Ebenezer Emerson, 452
James Harvell, 156, 152, 453
Joshua Nichols, 453
Judith, 156, 452
Judith Emerson, 453
Thomas, 436
Whitcomb, 453
- Earl.*
Sophie, 449
Thomas, 449
- Eaton.*
Alva, 453
Caleb, 146
Catherine, 146
Charlotte Ann, 314
Ebenezer, 219
Edward A., 314
Elizabeth, 299
Ellen Eliza, 231, 332
Eunice, 146, 236
Ezra, 333, 454
Florence Weston, 333
Hannah, 146
Harriet, 352
Jacob, 54, 146
James L., 230, 231, 333, 454
Jonas, 55
Joshua, 299, 460
Katharine, 83, 145, 159, 207
Lilley, 55, 83, 146, 206, 207, 236, 243
Lucy, 146
Lucy Ann, 230, 333
Mabel, 314
Mary, 55, 453
Mary Bentley, 236, 338
Nancy, 149, 219, 460
Noah, 145, 146
Phoebe, 145, 146
Rebecca, 146, 219
Samuel, 432
Sarah, 83, 146, 207
Susanna, 146
Tamar, 333, 454
Thomas, 155, 157, 228
- Eddy.*
Abraham, 454
Mehetabel, 454
Sarah, 454
- Edes.*
Benjamin, 78
G. N., 169
Susan, 169

Edgerly.

Lydia, 352

Edmund.

Mary Anetta, 456
 Mary Barrett, 456
 Samuel Augustus, 456
 Warren Emerson, 456

Edwards.

Abigail, 457, 478
 Abraham, 51, 418, 425, 432
 Elizabeth, 51, 418
 Esther, 389, 430
 Helen Amelia, 292, 377
 Helen Marietta, 377
 Huldah, 426
 John B., 377
 Jonathan, 389, 430
 Joseph, 427
 Mary Jane, 353
 Nancy, 377
 Rebecca, 53
 Rhoda, 184
 Rhoda Porter, 135, 269, 270
 Rice, 53
 Thomas, 426
 Thomas Parry, 353, 462
 William Henry, 292, 377

Egglestone.

W. M., 2, 8, 16, 17

Elden.

Ada H., 298

Elder.

Arthur Wayland, 387
 Caroline Anita, 387
 Caroline O., 310, 386
 Clifford Ferdinand, 387
 Edna Lucile, 387
 Ferdinand A., 310, 386
 Freeman, 387
 Howard Morton, 387
 John Dwight, 387
 Louise May, 386
 Roger Emerson, 387
 Warren Ray, 387

Eliot or Elliott.

Benjamin, 56
 Elizabeth, 98
 Joanna, 123
 John, 43
 Samuel, 85
 Skipper, 123

Abigail, 170, 258
 Altheia, 258
 Deborah Ann, 377

Ellis.

Elizabeth, 472
 Frances, 196, 449
 Grindall Rawson, 449
 Lillian, 367
 Nathan, 258
 Susan, 449

Ellccl.

Samuel, 46
 Susan A., 235, 338

Ely.

Amelia Maria, 352
 Anna, 248, 352
 Frederic David, 248, 352
 Nathan, 352

Emerson.

Aaron^s, 100, 156
 Aaron^s Putnam, 157
 Abigail, *wife*, 83, 112, 115,
 121, 168, 163, 234, 258,
 283, 300, 352, 440, 457,
 461
 Abigail^s, 71, 80, 101
 Abigail^s, 112, 115, 147, 154,
 155, 158, 215, 234
 Abigail^s, 164, 189, 190, 235,
 447, 452
 Abigail^s, 247, 283, 375
 Abigail^s Clarissa, 263
 Abigail^s F., 297
 Abigail^s Frances, 329
 Abigail^s Hay, 171, 261
 Abigail^s J., 260
 Abigail^s Parsons, 475
 Abigail^s Rebecca, 300
 Abigail^s Richardson, 298
 Abijah^s, 440
 Abner^s Jones, 235
 Abner^s Phelps, 328, 396
 Abraham^s, 197
 Abraham^s, 160, 236
 Achsa^s, 165
 Ada^s, 319
 Ada^s Belle, 408
 Ada^s Marilla, 363
 Adelaide^s Nelson, 335, 399
 Adeline, *wife*, 321
 Adeline^s, 166, 205, 229, 329
 Adeline^s, 321, 324, 329
 Adeline^s Eliza, 322, 392
 Adeline^s Martin, 249, 355
 Albert^s Bacon, 365
 Albert^s Brown, 303, 379
 Albert^s B., 229
 Albert^s Edward, 272
 Albert^s Verner, 379
 Alcide^s Mabel, 407
 Alena^s Gertrude, 363
 Alexander^s Morton, 378

Emerson.

Alfred^s, 220, 316
 Alfred^s, 297
 Alfred^s, 403
 Alfred^s Daniel, 319
 Alfred^s Greenleaf, 304
 Alfred^s Levi, 349
 Alice, *wife*, 152, 290, 391,
 436
 Alice, 19
 Alice^s, 19, 153, 225
 Alice^s, 272, 322
 Alice^s, 349
 Alice^s Bickford, 395
 Alice^s Cordelia, 329
 Alice^s Gertrude, 385
 Alice^s Jane, 373
 Alice^s Louisa, 325
 Alice^s Maria, 253
 Alma^s Filia, 183
 Alma^s T., 470
 Almira, *wife*, 463
 Almira^s Flora, 464
 Alvira^s, 166
 Anna, *wife*, 148, 150, 212,
 222, 413, 414
 Anna^s, 149, 215
 Anna^s Fletcher Felton, 324,
 395
 Amanda, *wife*, 253
 Amanda^s, 247, 253
 Amos^s, 170
 Amos^s Freeman Howard,
 338
 Amy, *wife*, 406
 And^s, 171, 260, 261, 262
 Anderson^s, 304, 382
 Andrew^s, 192
 Andrew^s, 328
 Andrew^s Lawrence, 385
 Andrew^s Leonard, 172, 263
 Andrew^s Leonard, 241, 367
 Andrew^s Weatherwax, 391,
 382
 Angelina^s, 466
 Ann, *wife*, 21, 290, 392,
 395, 386
 Ann^s, 58
 Ann^s, 171
 Ann^s, 290, 341
 Ann^s Colburn, 259
 Ann^s Howe, 188
 Ann^s Rebecca, 220
 Anna, *wife*, 37, 53, 54, 109,
 206, 248, 342, 361, 399,
 403, 409, 410, 411
 Anna, 21
 Anna^s, 55, 58, 62, 67, 106
 Anna^s, 99, 135, 207
 Anna^s, 216, 217, 248, 251,
 290, 343, 352, 357
 Anna^s, 359
 Anna^s Anna, 463

Emerson.

Anna² Hazel, 477
 Anna³ Isabel, 319
 Anna³ L., 251, 358, 361
 Anna⁷ Metcalf, 175, 176
 Anna⁸ Starbuck, 342
 Anne, *wife*, 155, 190, 333,
 371, 397, 447
 Anne, 19
 Anne⁶, 146, 156
 Anne⁸ Austin, 317
 Anne⁹ E., 375
 Anne¹⁰ Grace, 407
 Anne⁹ Maria, 364
 Anne⁸ Rebecca, 306
 Anne⁸ R. H., 316
 Annette, *wife*, 394, 461
 Annette⁹ Hopkins, 390
 Annette⁸ Lunnius, 305, 383
 Annora, *wife*, 307
 Anstiss⁵, 107
 Anstriss⁵, 376
 Apphia, *wife*, 337
 Archibald³ Rai, 477
 Arthur³, 376
 Arthur⁸ Gasset, 329, 397
 Arthur⁹ G., 349
 Arthur⁹ Henry, 403
 Arthur⁸ Lincoln, 300
 Arvilla Maria, *wife*, 400
 Arvilla⁷ Rebecca, 224, 326
 Asa⁶, 112, 164
 Asa⁷, 164, 165, 247
 Asa⁸, 246, 247, 349
 Asher⁸, 247
 Atalanta, *wife*, 243
 Atalanta⁷ Howard, 243
 Augusta, *wife*, 272, 329, 376
 Augusta⁷ Buchanan, 237,
 239
 Augusta Chapman, 475
 Augustus⁷, 170
 Augustus⁸, 306
 Aurilla, *wife*, 260
 Balt⁸, 310
 Barbara, *wife*, 23, 24
 Beatrice⁷ Maria, 310
 Belinda⁷, 417
 Benjamin, 29, 21
 Benjamin⁶, 103, 144, 203,
 294, 429, 435, 450
 Benjamin⁷, 264, 320, 450
 Benjamin⁸ Bassett, 303
 Benjamin⁷ Frothingham, 1,
 217, 315
 Benjamin⁸ Kendall, 3, 315,
 389
 Benjamin⁷ Kendall, 300
 Benjamin⁸ Sawyer, 279, 372
 Benjamin⁷ Thompson, 201
 Bernal³ Dewey, 397
 Bernice³ Dunbar, 401
 Bert³ Y., 310

Emerson.

Bertha³, 364
 Bertha¹⁰ Maud, 407
 Bessie⁹ Adaline, 395
 Bethia, *wife*, 37, 56, 418
 Bethia⁴, 56, 418
 Bethia⁵, 101
 Beulah, *wife*, 111
 Billy⁸, 137, 138, 186, 187,
 188, 431
 Blaine⁹, 364
 Blanche, *wife*, 154, 411
 Brewster⁴, 67
 Brown⁴, 55, 56, 82, 200, 207
 Brown⁵, 83, 207
 Brown⁶, 144, 146, 207, 208,
 210, 299
 Brown⁷, 205, 207, 208, 210,
 299, 392
 Brown⁸, 383
 Brown⁷ Handel Bulkeley,
 208
 Brown⁸ Hopkins, 304, 383
 Bulkeley⁵, 10, 75, 78, 123,
 124, 172, 173, 431, 432,
 433, 445
 Bulkeley⁶, 122, 124, 174,
 441, 445
 Butler⁸ Warren, 337
 Cadiz⁹ Glenn, 379
 Caleb⁶, 147, 214
 Caleb⁷, 214, 309
 Calvin⁶, 114, 168
 Calvin⁷, 169
 Carl¹⁰ Benjamin, 406
 Caroline, *wife*, 227, 274, 306,
 315, 323, 332, 342, 376,
 381, 390, 404, 405
 Caroline⁷, 193, 243
 Caroline⁸, 310, 386, 453
 Caroline⁹, 349
 Caroline⁹ Dwight, 390
 Caroline⁹ Evangeline, 382
 Caroline⁸ Louisa, 309
 Caroline⁹ M., 140
 Caroline O., 319, 386
 Cassandra, *wife*, 359
 Cassius⁸, 459
 Catharine, *wife*, 112, 145,
 157, 249, 299, 316, 382
 Catharine⁸, 101
 Catharine⁶, 145, 207
 Catharine⁷, 162, 169, 192,
 206, 207, 282, 441
 Catharine⁹ Anne Yaski, 298
 Catharine⁷ Buffington, 207,
 269, 299
 Ceterus⁹ Barnum, 328
 Charles⁸, 101
 Charles⁶, 160
 Charles⁷, 174, 175, 183, 214,
 217, 224, 310, 311, 324,
 449

Emerson.

Charles⁸, 205, 283, 287, 292,
 307, 328, 369, 377, 395
 Charles³, 345
 Charles⁹ Albert, 347, 403,
 472
 Charles⁸ Alvin, 320, 392
 Charles⁹ Alvin, 392
 Charles⁸ A., 328
 Charles⁷ Chauncy, 176, 268,
 457
 Charles⁷ Cobb, 184
 Charles⁸ C., 303, 382
 Charles⁸ Edward, 263, 315,
 375
 Charles⁹ Edward, 367
 Charles⁸ Ellis, 311
 Charles⁸ Francis, 272, 323
 Charles⁹ Francis, 367
 Charles¹⁰ Francis, 497
 Charles⁸ Frothingham, 262,
 366
 Charles⁷ Henry, 202, 222,
 296, 323, 461
 Charles³ Henry G., 280
 Charles⁸ Herbert, 324, 395
 Charles⁸ Hopkins, 394
 Charles⁸ Howard, 335
 Charles¹⁰ Joseph, 403
 Charles⁶ Lee, 135, 183, 446
 Charles⁷ Lee, 184
 Charles⁹ Lowell, 371
 Charles⁸ Metcalf, 284, 376
 Charles⁹ Millett, 363
 Charles⁷ Milton, 208, 302,
 460, 477
 Charles⁷ Noble, 184, 279
 Charles⁸ Noble, 272
 Charles⁹ Oscar, 381
 Charles⁷ Octavius, 122, 172,
 263
 Charles⁸ Octavius, 367
 Charles⁷ O., 233
 Charles⁸ O., 367, 470
 Charles⁸ Page, 394
 Charles¹⁰ S., 261, 407
 Charles⁷ Stillman, 236, 462
 Charles⁸ Townbridge, 340
 Charles⁸ Waldo, 395
 Charles⁸ Warren, 392
 Charles⁸ Wesley, 259, 291,
 356, 378
 Charles⁷ William, 192, 283
 Charles⁸ William, 311
 Charles⁸ William, 372
 Charles⁸ Woodman, 282
 Charlotte, *wife*, 259, 392,
 354
 Charlotte⁶, 161, 240
 Charlotte⁷, 184, 193, 266,
 221, 272, 289, 323, 435,
 441
 Charlotte⁸, 320

Emerson.

Charlotte⁸ Belle, 322, 393
 Charlotte⁹ Frelinghuysen, 390
 Charlotte⁸ Lorena, 317, 391
 Chastine⁴, 331
 Chelsea⁸ Irene, 382
 Chester⁷, 193
 Chester⁸, 303
 Chloe, *wife*, 170, 439
 Chloe⁵, 101
 Christiana⁸, 251, 357
 Clara, *wife*, 366
 Clara⁸, 321
 Clara⁸ Bell, 310
 Clara⁸ Eliza, 320
 Clara⁸ Eveline, 363
 Clara⁸ Maria, 331
 Clarissa⁸, 160, 161, 237
 Clarissa⁷, 172, 193, 205, 300, 447
 Clark⁷, 165
 Clifford⁹ Coburn, 378
 Clifton¹⁰ Ellis, 406
 Clinton⁸, 328
 Clyde⁸ Dunfield, 475
 Collins⁷, 169
 Constance⁹ Lucy, 367
 Cora⁸, 359, 358, 382
 Cora⁸ Louise, 310
 Cora⁸ May, 466
 Cordelia⁸, 392
 Cordelia⁸ Agnes, 219, 351
 Cornelia⁸ Jane, 250
 Cornelia⁸ Van S., 272
 Cornelius⁸ Waldo, 81
 Crayton¹⁰ Elmer, 407
 Curtis⁷, 198, 199, 200, 293
 Cynthia, *wife*, 193, 346
 Cynthia⁷, 165
 Cyrus⁸, 303
 Daniel⁷, 35, 37, 38, 39, 56, 57
 Daniel⁴, 12, 55, 75, 83, 84, 85, 86, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 207, 215, 409, 410, 411, 412
 Daniel⁸, 83, 97, 100, 148, 149, 150, 157, 222, 409, 412, 414
 Daniel⁸, 112, 115, 149, 151, 157, 216, 225
 Daniel⁷, 165, 166, 217, 229, 221, 312, 317, 469, 461
 Daniel⁸, 247, 249, 312, 315, 354, 388
 Daniel⁸ Frank, 324
 Daniel⁷ Hopkins, 209, 210, 304
 Daniel⁸ Jones, 400
 Daniel⁷ Kingsbury, 255
 Daniel⁸ Kingsbury, 396, 400

Emerson.

Daniel⁸ Knight, 279
 Daniel⁷ Lorenzo, 222, 323
 Daniel⁷ Putnam, 230, 331
 Daniel⁷ Wiley, 232
 Data Hall, *wife*, 251
 Data⁹ Legatia, 464
 David⁴, 112, 154, 155, 228
 David⁷, 164, 229, 217, 328, 461
 David⁸ Leeman, 253
 David⁸ Warren, 248, 352, 462
 Deborah, *wife*, 123, 163, 423
 Delia⁸ E., 469
 Delilah, *wife*, 471
 Della, *wife*, 392
 De Marcus⁷, 166
 De Witt⁸ Fitzroy, 345
 Diantha⁷, 168
 Donald⁸ Magrath, 378
 Dora⁸ A., 479
 Dora⁸ Bay, 322, 394
 Dorcas, *wife*, 208, 232
 Dorcas⁵, 80, 82, 141, 203
 Dorcas⁷, 208, 233
 Dorothy, *wife*, 165, 204, 255, 279, 447
 Dorothy⁸, 44, 46, 61, 62, 417
 Dorothy⁴, 58, 105
 Dorothy⁵, 81, 82
 Dorothy⁶, 163
 Dorothy⁷, 166
 Dorothy⁹, 397
 Dorothy⁹ L., 400
 Dow¹⁰ Eldon, 406
 Drusilla⁷ Parisina, 221
 Dulcinea Minerva, *wife*, 257
 Earl⁹ C., 466
 Ebenezer⁸, 35, 36, 37, 39, 54, 56
 Ebenezer⁸, 50, 56, 100
 Ebenezer⁸, 75, 81, 98, 100, 156
 Ebenezer⁶, 115, 121, 156, 170, 230
 Ebenezer⁷, 230
 Ebenezer⁷ Porter, 221
 Edith⁸, 267, 271, 370, 372
 Edith⁸, 564, 376
 Edith⁸ Alma, 358
 Edith Amy, *wife*, 360
 Edith⁸ Bassett, 381
 Edith⁸ Lindsay, 194
 Edith⁸ Wollington, 326
 Edna⁸ Francis, 219, 353
 Edmund⁸, 101
 Edmund⁷, 214
 Edison⁸ Sumner, 395
 Edward⁸, 10, 22, 33, 37, 38, 39, 50, 51, 52, 53, 78, 79, 410, 412, 415, 417, 432

Emerson.

Edward⁴, 51, 56, 79, 104, 423, 433
 Edward⁸, 75, 78, 80, 81, 82, 100, 122, 138, 139, 140, 172, 431, 432
 Edward⁶, 122, 141, 141, 171
 Edward⁷, 174, 189, 190, 192, 217, 314
 Edward⁸, 284, 284, 304, 332, 438
 Edward⁷ Augustus, 172
 Edward⁷ Bliss, 176, 267, 457
 Edward⁸ Boucher, 382, 466
 Edward⁷ Brown, 209, 210, 305
 Edward⁸ Bulkeley, 184, 272
 Edward⁸ Bulkeley, 271, 371
 Edward⁸ Davis, 316, 390
 Edward⁷ Dwight, 22, 202, 298, 415
 Edward⁸ Foster, 350
 Edward⁸ Heaman, 375
 Edward⁸ Hopkins, 395
 Edward⁸ Hopkins, 390
 Edward⁸ L., 471, 471
 Edward⁸ Octavius, 263, 367
 Edward⁸ Octavius, 367
 Edward⁷ Porter, 300
 Edward⁷ Sawyer, 279, 417
 Edward⁸ Usher, 297
 Edward⁸ Waldo, 267, 371
 Edward⁸ Warren, 226
 Edwin⁷, 220
 Edwin⁸ Bateman, 292
 Edwin⁸ Eugene, 399, 401
 Eldora⁸ Cassia, 345
 Elmore, *wife*, 219
 Elmore⁸, 220, 455
 Elmore⁸, 142
 Electa⁷, 192, 286
 Elmer⁸, 359
 Elmer⁸, 101, 160
 Elmer⁸, 199, 454
 Elmer⁸, 89, 81, 82, 112, 195, 426
 Eliza⁸, 142, 193
 Eliza⁸, 214, 325
 Eliza, *wife*, 220, 231, 303, 469
 Eliza⁸, 144, 162
 Eliza⁸, 175, 201, 212, 219, 410, 441, 447
 Eliza⁸, 247, 289
 Eliza⁸, 377
 Eliza⁸ Ann, 179, 373
 Eliza⁸ Anna, 292
 Eliza⁸ Bassett, 381
 Eliza⁸ Blanchard, 384
 Eliza Jane, *wife*, 382, 37
 Eliza⁸ Maria, 318

Emerson.

Elizabeth, *wife*, 11, 19, 20,
21, 22, 25, 27, 28, 29,
30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 41,
42, 54, 79, 82, 103, 106,
138, 140, 141, 169, 191,
193, 202, 232, 236, 247,
250, 303, 305, 315, 325,
327, 331, 379, 380, 403,
409, 410, 414, 416, 433,
441, 447, 471
Elizabeth, 21
Elizabeth², 31, 32, 416
Elizabeth³, 44, 47
Elizabeth⁴, 49, 51, 55, 58,
62, 68, 70, 82, 418
Elizabeth⁵, 71, 80, 82, 98,
103, 106, 109
Elizabeth⁶, 111, 114, 124,
141, 153, 156, 158, 173,
189, 224, 438
Elizabeth⁷, 168, 174, 189,
190, 192, 198, 200, 204,
217, 221, 230, 254, 256,
277, 294, 299, 312, 322,
450, 452
Elizabeth⁸, 253, 280, 290,
311, 312, 315, 321, 387,
388, 470
Elizabeth⁹ Albertine, 279,
372
Elizabeth¹⁰ Almeda, 408
Elizabeth¹¹ Blanche, 382
Elizabeth¹² Brown, 230
Elizabeth¹³ Bulkeley, 184,
272
Elizabeth¹⁴ Charlotte, 292,
377
Elizabeth¹⁵ Dale, 386
Elizabeth¹⁶ D., 284
Elizabeth¹⁷ Ella, 305, 384
Elizabeth¹⁸ Fennelly, 295
Elizabeth¹⁹ Hannah, 235
Elizabeth²⁰ Helen, 470, 473
Elizabeth²¹ Hear, 369
Elizabeth²² Lee, 309
Elizabeth²³ Octavia, 388
Elizabeth²⁴ Porter, 297
Elizabeth²⁵ Pratt, 187, 274,
429
Elizabeth²⁶ Smith, 215, 311
Elizabeth²⁷ Stone, 303, 380
Elizabeth²⁸ Usher, 298
Elizabeth²⁹ W., 213, 307
Ella, *wife*, 378, 403, 474
Ella², 398
Ella³, 466
Ella⁴ Jane, 324, 394
Ella⁵ Maria, 319, 395
Ella⁶ May, 461
Ella⁷ M., 440
Ellen, *wife*, 265, 323, 334,
395, 461

Emerson.

Ellen⁷, 220, 260, 344
Ellen⁸, 316
Ellen⁹, 356, 364, 379
Ellen¹⁰ Childs, 272
Ellen¹¹ Eliza, 231, 332
Ellen¹² Emma, 284
Ellen Gertrude, 338
Ellen¹³ Jane, 407
Ellen¹⁴ Maria, 249
Ellen¹⁵ Page, 304
Ellen¹⁶ Tucker, 1, 52, 267
Ellen¹⁷ Tucker, 371
Elmer³, 319
Elmina⁸, 251, 359
Elmira, *wife*, 243, 342, 462
Elmira² Ann, 243
Elvira, *wife*, 332, 475
Emeline², 353, 405
Emily, *wife*, 302, 338, 397
Emily⁷, 212
Emily⁸ Amanda, 303
Emily⁹ Folsom, 338
Emily¹⁰ Frances, 279
Emily¹¹ Josephine, 355
Emma, *wife*, 235, 401, 406
Emma³ Jane, 251, 360
Emma⁴ Jane, 440
Emma⁵ Josephine, 332
Emma⁶ Louise, 306
Enoch⁶, 112, 165, 439
Enoch⁷, 165
Enoch⁸, 247
Enoch⁹, 352
Enoch¹⁰ Dana, 219, 352
Enoch¹¹ Griffin, 249
Enos⁷, 208, 303
Ephraim, 21
Ephraim⁵, 101
Ema¹¹ Alberta, 407
Ermina², 357
Ernest², 364
E-stelle, *wife*, 401 [453
Esther, *wife*, 216, 328, 348,
Esther⁶, 112
Esther¹³ Ellen, 385
Esther¹⁴ Frances, 397
Ethel⁷ Ella, 403
Eugene⁴, 394
Eugene⁵ M., 361
Eunice, *wife*, 164, 165, 245,
345, 431
Eunice⁶, 112
Eunice⁷, 165
Eunice⁸, 348
Eunice⁹ Bradstreet, 187,
188, 416, 458
Eunice¹⁰ Dana, 249, 353
Eunice¹¹ Edith, 247
Eunice¹² Elizabeth, 249
Eunice¹³ Myrtle, 454
Eunice¹⁴ Whipple, 545, 402
Euphonia², 179

Emerson.

Eusebius⁴, 114
Eva³, 466
Eva⁴ L., 334
Evelyn⁴ Russell, 356
Ezekiel⁵, 73, 113, 114, 430
434
Ezekiel⁶, 114, 167, 439
Ezekiel⁷, 165, 168, 169, 255
Ezekiel⁸, 248
Fanny⁶, 145
Fanny⁷, 174
Felicia⁷ Hemans, 183
Fidelia, *wife*, 279, 290
Fidelia⁷, 259
Flora Ann, *wife*, 463
Flora³ Belle, 373
Florence, *wife*, 310, 332
Florence², 371
Florence³ Augusta, 332
Florence⁴ Davis, 390
Florence⁵ Edna, 466
Florence⁶ El Dorado, 363,
405
Florence⁷ Knight, 300
Florence⁸ Lorenz, 355
Forrest⁷ Fayette, 231, 333
Foster⁸, 247
Frances, *wife*, 21, 147, 203,
236, 249, 271, 320, 336,
367, 378, 400
Frances², 303, 469
Frances³, 367, 377, 381, 394
Frances⁴ Alma, 306
Frances⁵ Augusta, 235
Frances⁶ Hall, 265
Frances⁷ Josephine, 183
Frances⁸ Larned, 457
Frances⁹ Laura, 355, 405
Frances Louise, *wife*, 367
Frances¹¹ Martin, 249, 355
Frances¹² M., 192
Frances¹³ Pool, 312
Frances¹⁴ Rebecca, 396
Frances¹⁵ Vose, 317
Francis², 381
Francis³ Buckmaster, 246
Francis⁴ Calvin, 284, 376
Francis⁵ Eugene, 272
Francis⁶ G., 410
Francis⁷ Josephine, 312
Francis⁸ Mary, 214, 319
Francis⁹ Phillips, 268, 467
Francis¹⁰ Prescott, 376
Frank², 249, 344
Frank³, 369
Frank⁴ Daniel, 324, 394,
461
Frank⁵ Herbert, 306
Frank⁶ Howard, 304
Frank⁷ Hubbard, 341
Frank⁸ O., 399
Frank⁹ W., 499

Emerson.

Frederic³, 332
 Frederic³, 360
 Fred.³ Brown, 300
 Frederic³ C., 284, 376
 Frederic⁷ Clement, 236
 Frederic³ H. M., 334
 Frederic³ Hood, 394
 Frederic³ Lincoln, 335, 399
 Frederic³ Luther, 372
 Frederic³ Mortimer, 343
 Frederic³ William, 306
 Frederic⁹ William, 396
 Frutilla, *wife*, 329
 Geneva¹⁰ Columbia, 408
 George 17
 George³, 159, 162, 235, 243
 George⁷, 170, 193, 208, 212,
 222, 227, 232, 243, 303,
 306
 George³, 251, 258, 328, 332,
 469
 George³ Albert, 470, 473
 George⁶ Barrell, 154, 225,
 327
 George⁷ Barrett, 209
 George⁹ Clifford, 466
 George³ Cortland, 395
 George⁷ Dana, 214
 George³ Dana, 311
 George³ Dow, 366, 406
 George³ Dunbar, 339, 401
 George³ Edward, 285, 475
 George³ Edward, 475
 George³ Ellis, 361, 406
 George Fletcher, 468
 George⁷ Franklin, 222
 George³ Gilman, 280
 George³ Henry, 262, 292, 365
 George³ Herbert, 300
 George³ Howard, 464
 George³ H., 302
 George⁷ Lyman, 172, 262,
 366
 George⁷ Pratt, 233
 George⁷ Samuel, 226
 George¹⁰ Stone, 403
 George¹⁰ Waldo, 407
 George³ Walsteins, 263
 George⁷ Warren, 244
 George⁷ Washington, 467
 George³ Washington, 255,
 463
 George³ Washington, 382,
 466
 George³ Weston, 335, 398
 George³ Weston, 398
 Geraldine³, 472
 Gertrude³, 472
 Gertrude⁹ J., 375
 Gertrude³ Swafford, 473
 Gilbert⁷, 455
 Gillette⁷, 169

Emerson.

Gladys³, 361
 Gorham³, 157, 232
 Gorham⁷, 232
 Grace³, 356
 Gra³ Erving, 372
 Grace³ M., 334
 Grace³ M., 361
 Grace³ Mabel, 284
 Grace³ Mary, 364
 Grace³ Miriam Day, 385
 Grace³ Octavia, 285
 Grace³ Shaw, 271
 Guy³, 360
 Guy³ Thorp, 326
 Hammond⁷, 440
 Hannah, *wife*, 79, 83, 124,
 149, 154, 175, 205, 312,
 315, 338, 366, 412, 414,
 423, 431, 432, 460, 462
 Hannah³, 47, 417, 421
 Hannah³, 51, 108
 Hannah³, 55, 67, 73, 75, 79,
 80, 94, 97, 103, 104, 107,
 109, 117, 160, 410, 412,
 430, 436, 477
 Hannah³, 135, 144, 149, 151,
 155, 161, 217, 241
 Hannah⁷, 205, 301, 455
 Hannah³, 312
 Hannah³ Bliss, 129
 Hannah³ Elizabeth, 315
 Hannah³ Frothingham, 312
 Hannah³ Sewall, 122
 Harold¹⁰ Darling, 403
 Harold³ Logan, 398
 Harold¹⁰ Orray, 404
 Harriet, *wife*, 241, 341, 468,
 469
 Harriet⁷, 193, 289, 441
 Harriet³ Amanda, 307, 386
 Harriet⁷ Augusta, 269, 305
 Harriet⁷ Eliza, 263
 Harriet Elizabeth, *wife*, 300
 Harriet³ Elizabeth, 252, 322,
 393
 Harriet Geneva, *wife*, 468
 Harriet¹⁰ Grace, 467
 Harriet¹⁰ Hartshorn, 232
 Harriet Jane, *wife*, 263
 Harriet³ Jane, 274
 Harriet³ Josephine, 188, 189,
 276
 Harriet³ Lillian, 372
 Harriet³ Louisa, 244
 Harriet³ Louisa, 363
 Harriet Newell, *wife*, 317
 Harriet³ Orne, 242
 Harriet³ Orne, 342
 Harriann³ Whipple, 401
 Harry³ L., 334
 Harvey³ James, 381
 Haven⁷, 369

Emerson.

Hawley⁶, 114, 168
 Helen³, 454
 Helen³ Alexis, 475
 Helen³ Amelia, 292, 377
 Helen³ Augusta, 329, 396
 Helen³ Augusta, 397
 Helen³ Earth, 282
 Helen³ Elizabeth, 345
 Helen³ Frances, 366
 Helen³ Margaret, 407
 Helen³ Maria, 326
 Helen³ Warner, 300
 Helena³ Titus, 369
 Heliodore³ Hilbert, 400
 Henrietta, *wife*, 356
 Henrietta³, 292, 377
 Henry⁶, 143, 162
 Henry⁷, 171, 194, 229, 262,
 291, 328
 Henry³, 306, 453
 Henry⁷ Augustus, 233
 Henry³ Bourne, 475, 476
 Henry¹⁰ Clifford, 407
 Henry³ Dement, 161
 Henry⁷ Ezekiel, 167, 252
 Henry¹⁰ Harrison, 407
 Henry³ Hayward, 366
 Henry³ Hopkins, 300
 Henry³ Lawrence, 306, 385
 Henry⁷ Martyn, 209, 306
 Henry⁷ Pendexter, 234, 334
 Henry³ Phelps, 396, 466
 Henry³ Siegel, 386, 407
 Henry³ Waldo, 476
 Hephzibah, *wife*, 93, 202
 Hephzibah³, 99
 Hephzibah³, 99, 189
 Herbert³, 359
 Herbert³ Joseph, 475, 477
 Herbert³ Weston, 398
 Hester³, 470, 472
 Hester Angelica, *wife*, 306
 Hester³ Ann, 250
 Hester³ D., 473
 Hiram³, 145, 265, 207
 Hiram⁷, 206, 207
 Hiram³, 344
 Hiram³ Boucher, 382, 466
 Horace³, 334
 Horace³ Allen, 398
 Howard⁷, 236, 241, 335
 Howard³, 331
 Howard³ Bassett, 382
 Howard³ Malcolm, 231, 333
 Hubbard³, 161, 162, 241,
 242
 Hubbard⁷, 454
 Hugh³ Weightman, 379
 Ida³, 379
 Ida³ Augusta, 351
 Ida³ May, 471
 Ina¹⁰ Gertrude, 497

| <i>Emerson.</i> | <i>Emerson.</i> | <i>Emerson.</i> |
|---|--|--|
| Indiana ^a , 410 | Jemima, <i>wife</i> , 211, 251 | John ⁶ Scotlow, 158, 244 |
| Ira ^a , 247 | Jennie ^a , 352, 494 | John ⁷ Scotlow, 235, 355 |
| Irene ^a , 441, 468 | Jeremiah ^a , 169 | John ⁸ Walter, 274 |
| Isaac ^a , 107 | Jeremiah ^a Hurd, 234 | John ⁸ Wesley, 465 |
| Isaac ⁶ , 162, 243 | Jerusha ^a , 104 | J. J. Holmes, 229 |
| Isaac ⁷ , 243, 342, 432 | Jesse ^a , 166, 251 | Jonathan, 3 |
| Isaac ⁸ Weston, 255 | Jesse ^a , 358, 466 | Jonathan ^a , 71, 72, 104, 111, 162, 430 |
| Isabel, <i>wife</i> , 17 | Jesse ^a Newton, 252 | Jonathan ^a , 111, 164 |
| Isabel ^a Forsyth, 378 | Jesse ^a William, 474 | Jonathan ^a , 447 |
| Isabella ^a , 168, 227, 253 | Jessie ^a , 358 | Jonathan ^a , 245, 345 |
| Isabella ^a McCulloch, 201 | Joan, 19 | Joseph, 21, 26 |
| Iva ^a , 470 | Joanna, <i>wife</i> , 74, 223 | Joseph ² , 10, 20, 22, 23, 26, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 54, 71, 74, 206, 348, 409, 410, 416, 433, 434 |
| Jabez ^a Oscar, 381 | Joanna ^a , 56, 104 | Joseph ³ , 34, 35, 42, 71 |
| Jacob ^a , 74, 83, 144, 207, 308 | Johanna ^a , 163, 418 | Joseph ⁴ , 10, 50, 51, 56, 57, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 81, 94, 101, 103, 107, 410, 411, 412, 417, 418, 423, 425, 426, 433, 444 |
| Jacob ^a , 144, 146, 204, 207, 208, 435 | Joel Fletcher, 252, 361 | Joseph ⁵ , 75, 78, 79, 81, 82, 83, 93, 99, 101, 104, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 126, 143, 152, 159, 411, 415, 430, 477 |
| Jacob ^a , 212 | John, 3, 13, 14, 16, 17, 19, 23, 24, 26 | Joseph ⁶ , 12, 121, 122, 124, 133, 137, 138, 141, 143, 149, 150, 160, 175, 183, 187, 188, 191, 193, 195, 202, 219, 220, 318, 409, 415, 428, 441 |
| James ^a , 20, 21, 22, 28, 29, 31, 416 | John ² , 10, 20, 27, 28, 29, 31, 33, 43, 44, 45, 46, 59, 60, 61, 416, 417, 421 | Joseph ⁷ , 13, 167, 174, 175, 190, 192, 193, 217, 221, 228, 279, 283, 290, 315, 319, 320, 440, 441, 452 |
| James ^a , 34, 36, 39, 40, 49 | John ³ , 11, 12, 44, 45, 46, 47, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 417, 419, 420, 421 | Joseph ⁸ , 222 |
| James ^a , 50, 56, 70, 71, 73, 74, 100 | John ⁴ , 50, 51, 53, 70, 72, 73, 74, 78, 79, 80, 81, 195, 417, 418, 419, 424, 426, 428, 429, 432, 477 | Joseph ⁹ Arthur, 332 |
| James ^a , 71, 73, 101, 109, 111, 158, 234, 430 | John ⁵ , 73, 75, 78, 80, 83, 99, 109, 112, 130, 131, 133, 134, 145, 154, 163, 411 | Joseph ¹⁰ Barrett, 232, 355 |
| James ^a , 111, 141, 158, 438 | John ⁶ , 112, 115, 122, 135, 138, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 154, 155, 162, 165, 171, 185, 188, 189, 201, 205, 207, 228, 431, 447 | Joseph ¹¹ Barrett, 328 |
| James ^a , 190, 234, 447 | John ⁷ , 166, 169, 170, 171, 175, 182, 266, 268, 220, 228, 249, 258, 328, 452, 516 | Joseph ¹² Baxter, 316 |
| James ^a , 303, 469 | John ⁸ , 247, 253, 303 | Joseph ¹³ Brown, 240, 321 |
| James ^a Addison, 279, 373 | John ⁹ , 371 | Joseph ¹⁴ Brown, 382 |
| James ^a Arthur, 383 | John ¹⁰ Adams, 328 | Joseph ¹⁵ Buckmaster, 220 |
| James ^a Bancroft, 161, 241 | John ¹¹ Augustus, 336 | Joseph ¹⁶ Bulkeley, 299 |
| James ^a Darling, 245, 345 | John ¹² Brooks, 328 | Joseph ¹⁷ Francis, 284, 376 |
| James ^a Dennett, 255 | John ¹³ Brown, 192, 280 | Joseph ¹⁸ J., 303, 380 |
| James ^a Edward, 255 | John ¹⁴ Brown, 280, 373 | Joseph ¹⁹ Norman, 381 |
| James ^a Edward Robinson, 280 | John ¹⁵ Calvin, 298 | Joseph ²⁰ Pratt, 292, 474 |
| James ^a Ezekiel, 253, 362 | John ¹⁶ Clark, 176 | Joseph ²¹ Sewall, 121, 171 |
| James ^a E., 361 | John ¹⁷ Comrade, 582 | Joseph ²² Sewall, 171, 261 |
| James ^a Francis, 237, 341 | John ¹⁸ Edwards, 184, 292 | Joseph ²³ Stacy, 245, 348 |
| James ^a Lloyd, 201, 295 | John ¹⁹ Eilsworth, 376 | Joseph ²⁴ Westcott, 346, 405 |
| James ^a Monroe, 457, 469, 472 | John ²⁰ Franklin, 452 | Josephine ^a , <i>wife</i> , 375, 379 |
| James ^a Strawn, 251, 359 | John ²¹ Gove, 268 | Josephine ^a , 264 |
| Jane, <i>wife</i> , 55, 67, 355, 372, 467 | John ²² Haven, 265, 369 | Josephine ^a , 381 |
| Jane ^a , 49, 55, 69 | John ²³ Henry, 355 | Josephine ^a Allen, 396, 405 |
| Jane ^a , 190 | John ²⁴ Knox, 316 | Josephine ^a Austin, 443 |
| Jane ^a , 259, 393, 395 | John ²⁵ Leonard, 367 | |
| Jane ^a Albertine, 372 | John ²⁶ Milton, 1, 22, 183 | |
| Jane Ann, <i>wife</i> , 378 | John ²⁷ Muzzey, 151, 224 | |
| Jane Elizabeth, <i>wife</i> , 224 | John ²⁸ Orme, 342, 454 | |
| Jane Harris, <i>wife</i> , 252 | John ²⁹ Pratt, 155, 435 | |
| Jane ^a Little, 375 | | |
| Jane Welcomes, <i>wife</i> , 404 | | |
| Janet, <i>wife</i> , 264 | | |
| Jarvis ^a , 452 | | |
| Jason ^a , 245, 346, 347 | | |
| Jason ¹⁰ , 404 | | |
| Jasper ^a , 331 | | |
| Jay ^a , 466 | | |
| Jean ^a , 472 | | |
| Jeannie, <i>wife</i> , 271 | | |
| Jeannie ^a Forbes, 272 | | |

Emerson.

Josephine^o Sarah, 372
 Joshua, 3, 26
 Joshua^o, 156
 Joshua^o Burnham, 212, 306
 Josiah^o Hale, 169
 Jotham^o, 168, 255
 Juanita^o Belling, 252
 Judith, *wife*, 156, 202
 Judith^o, 156, 452
 Julia, *wife*, 261, 440
 Julia^o, 192, 213, 285, 309
 Julia^o, 453
 Julia^o Ann, 168, 223, 307,
 324, 467, 471
 Julia^o Hortense, 280
 Julia^o May, 318
 Julia^o Titus, 369 [361
 Justo^o Guilelmo, 252, 359,
 Justus^o Weston, 231, 334,
 461
 Katherine, *wife*, 145, 207,
 260, 327
 Katherine^o, 55, 56, 98
 Katherine^o Eaton, 208
 Katherine^o Estr, 378
 Kendal^o, 191, 158, 438
 Kendal^o, 438, 454
 Laura, *wife*, 270, 474
 Laura^o, 192, 214, 287, 309
 Laura^o, 255
 Laura^o, 356
 Laura^o A., 284
 Laura Alice, *wife*, 407
 Laura^o Ann, 192
 Laura^o Etta, 407
 Laura^o Eunice, 404
 Laurel^o, 251, 357
 Laurel^o, 356
 Laurentia^o Eliza, 183
 Lauretta^o Pratt, 331
 Lee^o J., 361
 Leonard^o Ainsworth, 361
 Leonard^o Hathaway, 255
 Leonora^o Adelaide, 363
 Lester^o Platt, 303
 Levi^o, 246, 350
 Levina^o, 230
 Lewis^o, 224, 324
 Lewis^o T., 440
 Lidian, *wife*, 265
 Lillian, *wife*, 326, 367
 Lillian^o Estelle, 401
 Lilley^o Eaton, 236
 Lillian Caroline, *wife*, 461
 Lillian^o Kate, 376
 Lillian^o May, 284
 Lincoln^o, 253
 Lincoln^o Fletcher, 227, 327
 Linda, *wife*, 458
 Lloyd^o, 551
 Lois, *wife*, 174, 176, 234, 477
 Lois^o, 74, 104

Emerson.

Lois^o, 112
 Lois^o, 166, 170, 208, 454,
 455
 Lois^o, 304
 Lois^o Cobb, 135, 182
 Lorena^o, 455
 Lorena^o Augusta, 395
 Loring^o, 157, 233, 438
 Loring^o, 170, 233, 440
 Louisa^o, 204, 212
 Louisa^o, 248, 262, 303, 352
 Louisa A., *wife*, 309
 Louisa Abigail, 366
 Louisa^o Rebecca, 224, 325
 Louise^o Ruth, 390
 Lovina^o, 255
 Lowell^o, 204, 450
 Lucia^o, 111
 Lucile^o, 310
 Lucina^o, 168
 Lucina^o, 247
 Lucina^o P., 260
 Lucinda, *wife*, 303
 Lucinda^o, 170, 344
 Lucretia^o Garfield, 407
 Lucy, *wife*, 157, 196, 235,
 304, 337, 341
 Lucy^o, 55
 Lucy^o, 83, 98, 101, 104, 109,
 122
 Lucy^o, 99, 125, 144, 156,
 157, 158, 229, 233, 435,
 438
 Lucy^o, 170, 174, 175, 204,
 344, 450
 Lucy^o, 332
 Lucy Ann, *wife*, 304
 Lucy^o Ann, 71
 Lucy^o Ann, 230, 233, 312,
 333
 Lucy^o Ann, 332
 Lucy^o Bradbury, 202, 296
 Lucy^o Buckminster, 226,
 326
 Lucy^o Dane, 249
 Lucy^o Hannah, 235, 337
 Lucy Harriet, *wife*, 367
 Lucy^o Jane, 310
 Lucy Lawrence, *wife*, 365
 Lucy^o Page, 304
 Lucy^o Page, 383
 Lucy^o Victoria, 379
 Lucyan^o, 34, 36, 50
 Lucilla^o Parsons, 298
 Luke^o, 73, 109, 112, 430
 Luke^o, 164, 166, 223, 246
 Lura^o, 379
 Lura^o Amanda, 303
 Luther^o, 114, 143, 202
 Luther^o, 168, 189, 220, 254,
 279, 316
 Luther^o, 297

Emerson.

Luther^o Dorr, 168, 257
 Luther^o Erving, 279
 Luther^o Goodyear, 215
 Luther^o Orlando, 202, 297
 Luther^o Orlando, 378
 Luther^o Samuel, 464
 Luther^o Willington, 255
 Luthera^o, 229
 Luthera^o, 329
 Lydia, *wife*, 22, 47, 48, 100,
 107, 137, 138, 143, 158,
 162, 183, 188, 233, 241,
 296, 385, 417, 429, 438
 Lydia, 21
 Lydia^o, 22
 Lydia^o, 100
 Lydia^o, 144, 158, 203
 Lydia^o, 164, 170, 188, 189,
 190, 235, 245, 259, 276
 Lydia^o, 247, 260, 365
 Lydia^o Abigail, 235
 Lydia^o Amanda, 245, 402
 Lydia^o Ann, 173, 184, 263
 Lydia^o Durrell, 201
 Lydia^o Parker, 338
 Lydia^o Porter, 187, 188,
 273, 275, 446
 Lyman^o, 165, 248
 Lyman^o, 248
 Lyman^o, 352
 Lyman^o Mason, 260
 Lynden^o, 471
 Mabel^o Florence, 403
 Mabel^o Gertrude, 385
 Mabel^o Holmes, 298
 Malleville^o Whelock, 390
 Margaret, *wife*, 145, 292,
 310, 342, 407
 Margaret, 19
 Margaret^o, 190, 467
 Margaret^o, 311, 387
 Margaret^o, 391
 Margaret^o Longfellow, 384
 Margery, *wife*, 166
 Margery^o, 58
 Margery^o, 168, 256
 Marguerite^o, 379
 Maria, *wife*, 249, 324, 330
 Maria^o, 233, 447
 Maria^o Adelaide, 353, 405
 Maria^o Eliza, 296
 Maria^o Elizabeth, 392
 Maria^o Frances, 290, 365,
 492
 Maria^o Josephine, 257, 340
 Maria^o Gertrude, 395
 Marie^o, 205
 Marie^o Breeden, 336
 Marietta, 266, 291
 Marietta^o, 283
 Maro^o, 204, 383
 Maro^o Harvey, 495

Emerson.

Marshall⁶, 159
 Martha, *wife*, 66, 67, 162,
 208, 316, 363, 421
 Martha³, 44, 46, 57
 Martha⁴, 58, 62
 Martha⁵, 99, 107
 Martha⁶, 124, 162, 173
 Martha⁷, 193
 Martha⁸, 260, 303
 Martha⁹, 319, 404
 Martha⁷ Ann, 223, 363
 Martha Eliza, *wife*, 317
 Martha Hannah Maria, *wife*,
 395
 Martha Jane, *wife*, 373
 Mary, 415
 Mary, *wife*, 49, 54, 56, 58,
 60, 61, 62, 73, 74, 77,
 100, 104, 107, 112, 115,
 122, 123, 124, 142, 144,
 147, 150, 162, 164, 167,
 170, 171, 174, 188, 201,
 205, 209, 213, 214, 236,
 244, 247, 250, 252, 258,
 260, 262, 263, 280, 284,
 297, 298, 306, 319, 320,
 324, 334, 336, 344, 362,
 364, 376, 378, 380, 382,
 383, 384, 388, 389, 397,
 407, 410, 412, 418, 419,
 423, 424, 425, 435, 438,
 439, 440, 444, 445, 455,
 461, 466, 476, 477
 Mary³, 10, 44, 46, 57
 Mary⁴, 49, 55, 58, 67, 68, 69,
 71
 Mary⁵, 73, 74, 75, 80, 82, 98,
 99, 101, 106, 109, 112,
 121, 138, 151, 437
 Mary⁶, 112, 114, 121, 122,
 124, 135, 143, 144, 147,
 151, 158, 160, 162, 169,
 173, 174, 180, 194, 223,
 431
 Mary⁷, 168, 170, 171, 174,
 175, 183, 190, 196, 206,
 214, 221, 222, 255, 318,
 441, 453
 Mary⁸, 253, 259, 260, 263,
 290, 311, 322, 387, 393,
 453
 Mary⁹, 349, 364, 377, 380,
 472
 Mary A., *wife*, 400
 Mary Abigail, *wife*, 325, 461
 Mary⁷ Abigail, 184
 Mary Adeline, *wife*, 324,
 395
 Mary Alice, *wife*, 476
 Mary⁸ Amelia, 317
 Mary Ann, *wife*, 260, 298,
 344, 477

Emerson.

Mary⁷ Ann, 193, 212, 469
 Mary⁸ Ann, 248, 280, 351
 Mary Annette, *wife*, 389
 Mary⁹ Annora, 386
 Mary⁷ Barnard, 205
 Mary⁷ Barrett, 456
 Mary⁹ Belle, 381
 Mary⁷ Bell, 205
 Mary⁹ Brayton, 384
 Mary⁷ Caroline, 176
 Mary⁹ Caroline, 315
 Mary⁵ Catharine, 280
 Mary⁷ Chaille, 242, 341
 Mary⁸ Charlotte, 295
 Mary Cordelia, *wife*, 319
 Mary E., *wife*, 280, 300, 303,
 307, 315, 329
 Mary⁸ Eaton, 338
 Mary⁷ Eliza, 161, 241
 Mary Elizabeth, *wife*, 306,
 380
 Mary⁷ Elizabeth, 310
 Mary¹⁰ Elizabeth, 379
 Mary Ellen, *wife*, 284
 Mary Emery, *wife*, 388
 Mary Emily, *wife*, 378
 Mary Esther, *wife*, 306
 Mary⁷ Esther, 315
 Mary⁹ Eva, 351
 Mary Evelyn, *wife*, 397
 Mary⁷ Felch, 213, 307
 Mary⁷ Frances, 235
 Mary⁹ Frances, 474
 Mary⁹ Gove, 298
 Mary⁷ Harriet, 318
 Mary⁷ Hopkins, 208, 209
 Mary⁸ Hopkins, 304
 Mary⁹ Hopkins, 378
 Mary⁷ H., 206
 Mary Jane, *wife*, 297, 353
 Mary⁷ Jane, 255, 336
 Mary⁸ Jane, 279, 300
 Mary⁹ Jane, 353
 Mary Jane Grey, *wife*, 263
 Mary⁷ Jewett, 222
 Mary⁸ Jewett, 324
 Mary⁸ Josephine, 279
 Mary⁸ Katherine, 306
 Mary⁹ Kelley, 473
 Mary⁹ Laura, 379
 Mary⁸ Louise, 321, 392
 Mary Lucy, *wife*, 376
 Mary M., *wife*, 361
 Mary⁸ Melinda, 252
 Mary⁶ Moody, 78, 129, 180
 Mary⁷ Moody, 175, 176
 Mary⁷ Octavia, 284, 368, 464
 Mary⁹ Olive, 358
 Mary⁶ Pamela, 316
 Mary⁹ Patee, 363
 Mary⁷ Pomeroy, 290, 292

Emerson.

Mary⁷ Pratt, 192, 287
 Mary Rebecca, *wife*, 336
 Mary⁹ Rogers, 375
 Mary S., *wife*, 364
 Mary⁸ Stickney, 305
 Mary⁷ Vinton, 243
 Mary⁸ Whipple, 245
 Mary⁸ White, 255
 Mary⁷ Wright, 191, 290
 Matilda⁷, 455
 Maud⁹ A., 361
 Maude⁹, 350
 Maude⁸ Lillian, 338
 May, *wife*, 391, 473
 McCoy⁹, 472
 Mehetabel, *wife*, 158, 187,
 188, 331, 458, 454
 Mehetabel⁴, 68, 109
 Mehetabel⁶, 158
 Melina⁷, 230
 Melvina, *wife*, 356
 Mercy, *wife*, 228, 345, 347,
 Mercy⁷, 452
 Michael, 3, 20, 21, 54
 Michael⁹, 377
 Mildred¹⁰, 406
 Millen⁸, 245, 347
 Mimie⁸ Judy, 318, 391
 Mina⁹ Mary, 359
 Mira⁹, 364
 Miranda, *wife*, 367
 Miranda⁷, 169, 172
 Miranda⁸, 263
 Miriam⁶, 163
 Monroe⁸, 470, 472
 Moody⁷, 440
 Muriel⁹ Alice, 397
 Myra⁸ Viola, 310, 470
 Myron Floyd⁹, 473
 Myrtle⁹, 356
 Nancy, *wife*, 219, 262, 281,
 328, 359, 383
 Nancy⁶, 158, 160
 Nancy⁷, 168, 169, 170, 294,
 220, 299, 450
 Nancy⁷, 247, 328
 Nancy A., 466
 Nancy⁸ Hutchins, 292
 Nancy⁸ Snow, 331
 Naomi⁶, 101, 159
 Naomi⁷, 255, 463
 Nathan⁸, 123
 Nathaniel⁵, 11, 20, 26, 28,
 29, 31, 46, 47, 48, 416,
 417
 Nathaniel⁶, 22, 47, 48, 66,
 67, 107, 417, 421
 Nathaniel⁴, 59, 60, 67, 74,
 99, 103, 118, 423
 Nathaniel⁹, 74, 99, 197, 115,
 163, 415, 477

Emerson.

Nathaniel⁶, 115, 123, 154,
155, 170, 228, 452
Nathaniel⁷, 170, 228, 452,
456
Nathaniel⁸ Waldo, 335, 339
Nathaniel⁹ Waldo, 398
Nathaniel¹⁰ Weston, 400
Nellie⁵ Almira, 255, 464
Nettie Greenough, *wife*, 394
Noah⁶, 146, 206, 207, 210,
212, 213, 216
Nora³, 453
Nora¹⁰ Edna, 407
Octavia⁷ French, 192
Olive, *wife*, 125, 153, 226,
248
Olive⁷, 228
Olive⁸ Frances, 473
Olive⁸ Jane, 249, 353
Olive⁹ Logan, 398
Oliver⁵, 74
Oliver⁶, 157, 160, 230
Oliver⁷, 170, 230, 329
Oliver⁸ Iaie, 473
Oliver⁸ Farrar, 331, 397
Oliver⁷ Perry, 467, 470
Olivia, *wife*, 225
Olivia⁶ Maria, 154, 227
Oren⁷, 170, 190, 260, 454
Orin⁵, 328
Orinda⁵ Vi, 471, 473
Orpah⁵ Alzina, 249, 462
Orpha⁷, 165
Oscar⁵ Adams, 1, 206, 303,
381
Oscar⁹ Burditt, 382
Otis⁷, 214
Otis⁸ Bertrand, 310
Palmer⁷, 455, 469
Pamela⁷ Orne, 242
Pamela⁹ Wheelock, 390
Pauline⁷, 167, 252
Pauline⁸, 251, 359
Pauline⁷ Martha, 165
Pedro⁵ Enrique, 1, 2, 9, 11,
17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23,
252, 360
Persis, *wife*, 114, 183, 206
Peter³, 35, 36, 37, 53, 54,
55, 75, 206, 409, 410,
411, 436
Peter⁵, 83, 98, 100, 144, 150,
297, 435, 437
Peter⁷, 201, 213, 450
Peter⁶ Brown, 144
Peter⁶ Bulkeley, 144
Peter⁴ Henry, 11, 15, 17,
18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 26,
252, 360
Phebe, *wife*, 78, 101, 126,
160, 171, 328, 382
Phebe⁷, 73, 101, 150, 207

Emerson.

Phebe⁶, 112, 114, 146, 167
Phebe⁷, 228
Phebe⁸, 253, 361
Phebe⁶ Bliss, 129, 179
Phebe⁷ Ripley, 176
Philip³, 329, 397
Philippa, *wife*, 67, 68
Philippa⁴, 68
Philippa⁵, 109
Pitt⁸ Ellis, 258, 364
Pliny⁹ Williams, 347, 404
Pliny¹⁰ Williams, 404
Polly, 440
Pratt⁶, 141
Pratt⁷, 141, 189
Prescott⁹, 378
Priscilla, *wife*, 201, 350
Priscilla⁵, 107, 201
Prudence, *wife*, 205
Prudence⁷, 189, 278
Putnam⁶, 157, 232
Putnam⁸, 331
Putney⁷, 243
Rachel, *wife*, 147, 168
Rachel⁷, 168
Rachel¹⁰, 404
Rachel⁷ Warren, 224, 325
Radus, 19
Ralph, Raffe, Ralf, Ralfe,
Raufe, Rauff, 1, 7, 9,
10, 11, 12, 17, 18, 19,
20
Ralph⁵, 98, 152, 153, 437
Ralph⁶, 149, 150, 154, 220,
227, 436
Ralph⁷, 221, 321
Ralph⁸, 322
Ralph⁴ Billing, 361
Ralph⁵ Bulkeley, 297
Ralph⁹ Bulkeley, 378
Ralph⁸ Chapin, 320
Ralph⁷ Kendal, 473
Ralph⁸ Lincoln, 328, 461
Ralph⁷ Waldo, 4, 7, 10, 26,
78, 174, 176, 265, 266,
267, 268, 437, 445, 457,
458
Ralph⁵ Waldo, 280, 470
Ralph⁹ Waldo, 394, 475
Ralph¹⁰ Waldo, 379
Ralph⁵ Wilcox, 318, 391
Ralph⁹ William, 382
Raymond⁸, 371
Rebecca, *wife*, 38, 39, 50, 51,
52, 53, 78, 100, 150,
189, 203, 219, 224, 280,
345, 396, 417, 432, 438
Rebecca⁵, 75, 80, 98, 100,
125, 428
Rebecca⁶, 122, 129, 135, 141,
141, 147, 151, 157, 160,
180, 182, 231

Emerson.

Rebecca⁷, 189, 205, 224, 301
Rebecca⁸, 280
Rebecca⁹ Adelaide, 396
Rebecca⁷ Couillard, 168,
257
Rebecca Major, *wife*, 396
Rebecca⁷ Parkman, 452
Rebecca⁷ Poole, 204, 460
Rebecca⁷ Wiley, 231, 232
Rebecca W., *wife*, 345
Reo³, 466
Reo⁹ Lester, 380
Reuben⁵, 74
Reuben⁶, 111, 112, 145, 206,
207, 209, 212, 240, 451
Reuben⁷, 170, 344
Reuben⁷ Washington, 206,
208
Rhoda, *wife*, 184, 190, 230,
454
Rhoda⁵, 112, 141
Rhoda⁷, 100, 230, 280, 454
Richard, 13, 14
Richard⁵, 158, 234
Richard⁸ Lyman, 272
Richard⁷ Watson, 243, 312
Richard⁷ Wilson, 231
Robert, 3, 11, 19, 20, 21
Robert⁵ Boyd, 252
Robert⁷ Bulkeley, 176
Robert⁷ Robinson, 230, 332
Robert¹⁰ Stephen, 403
Roland⁷, 193, 290
Roland⁹ Hawthorne, 312
Romanus⁶, 146, 207, 211
Romanus⁷, 212
Romanus⁹, 306, 385
Rosanna, *wife*, 468
Rose⁸, 297
Rose⁸ Hill, 311
Rosetta³, 351
Rosina, *wife*, 170
Rosina⁸ Marsh, 260
Roswell⁹ Dwight Hitch-
cock, 384
Roswell⁸ Shurtleff, 290
Rowland, 16
Roxana⁷, 452
Roy⁷, 466
Roy⁹ Ivan, 310
Rufus⁷, 193, 441
Rufus⁷ Hubbard, 242, 341
Rufus⁸ William, 468, 471
Ruth, *wife*, 13, 27, 43, 45,
46, 61, 75, 112, 161, 176
Ruth³, 41, 45, 46, 62, 112,
161, 176, 178, 186, 187,
445
Ruth⁵, 75, 109, 112, 135
Ruth⁶, 112, 122, 161, 236
Ruth⁷, 166
Ruth⁹, 369

Emerson.

Ruth¹⁰, 404
 Ruth⁸ Bancroft, 342
 Ruth⁷ Bradstreet, 187, 274
 Ruth⁸ Eliza, 274
 Ruth⁸ Wheeler, 272
 Ruthy⁶, 432
 Sabra, *wife*, 130, 134, 432
 Sabra⁶, 135, 181
 Salome⁷, 455
 Samuel³, 44, 46
 Samuel⁵, 53, 54, 75, 98, 99,
 122, 123, 124, 153, 154,
 155, 414, 436, 437
 Samuel⁵, 122, 123, 124, 125,
 141, 149, 154, 174, 175,
 221, 222, 431
 Samuel⁷, 164, 174, 190, 192,
 221, 228, 245, 284, 452
 Samuel⁸, 247
 Samuel⁷ Bulkeley, 176
 Samuel⁷ B., 235, 338
 Samuel⁷ Drake, 192
 Samuel⁸ Francis, 255, 363
 Samuel⁸ Franklin, 1, 305,
 384
 Samuel¹⁰ George, 403
 Samuel⁹ Jason, 347, 403
 Samuel¹⁰ Jason, 403
 Samuel⁶ Moody, 121, 135,
 154, 185, 186, 410
 Samuel⁷ Payson, 452
 Samuel⁷ Porter, 184
 Samuel⁷ P. Williams, 184,
 270
 Sanford⁸, 247
 Sarah, *wife*, 47, 49, 62, 64,
 65, 66, 70, 82, 111, 162,
 171, 174, 183, 222, 228,
 234, 250, 262, 274, 280,
 284, 315, 325, 333, 335,
 349, 352, 356, 357, 366,
 369, 373, 376, 385, 395,
 398, 453, 457, 468, 469,
 470
 Sarah, 21, 23, 31, 34
 Sarah³, 47
 Sarah⁴, 49, 55, 58, 66, 67,
 68, 105, 108
 Sarah⁵, 71, 73, 81, 83, 101,
 106, 109, 111, 146, 267
 Sarah⁶, 112, 114, 125, 143,
 144, 147, 162, 163, 201,
 202, 455, 474
 Sarah⁷, 166, 204, 223, 230,
 235, 237, 337, 447, 455,
 478
 Sarah⁸, 247, 253, 453
 Sarah⁹, 349, 356
 Sarah⁷ Ann, 187, 188, 417
 Sarah⁸ Ann Greenwood,
 280, 274
 Sarah⁶ B., 438

Emerson.

Sarah⁶ Barrell, 154, 227
 Sarah⁶ Burnham, 306
 Sarah⁹ Caroline, 390
 Sarah⁷ Conant, 201, 295
 Sarah D., *wife*, 358
 Sarah⁸ Dunfield, 475, 476
 Sarah⁸ Dunfield, 477
 Sarah⁹ Dyer, 366
 Sarah⁷ E., 455
 Sarah⁷ Eliza, 234
 Sarah⁸ Elizabeth, 258, 279
 Sarah⁹ Elizabeth, 472
 Sarah⁸ Frances, 252, 315
 Sarah⁸ G., 328
 Sarah⁷ Hartshorn, 237, 339
 Sarah⁹ Inez, 398, 408
 Sarah⁷ Jane, 221, 243, 284,
 343, 467, 478
 Sarah⁷ Lang, 209
 Sarah⁸ Louise, 469
 Sarah⁷ Maria, 222, 468
 Sarah⁷ Rebecca, 215
 Sarah⁸ Tannehill, 251, 358
 Seldon⁹ K., 349
 Selina, *wife*, 229
 Selina⁷, 229
 Sewall⁶, 121
 Sewall⁷, 440
 Sewall⁸ Spaulding, 303, 380
 Sheridan⁹ Alverton, 386
 Sheridan¹⁰ Harrison, 407
 Sherman⁹ Elmer, 386, 407
 Sibyl⁶, 361
 Silas⁸, 246, 350
 Silas⁷ Gassett, 229, 329
 Silence⁸, 74
 Simeon⁸, 74, 114, 170
 Simon⁸, 253
 Smith⁸, 114
 Smith⁸, 260
 Sobriest⁸ Britton, 475
 Solomon⁷ Rockwell, 221,
 329
 Sophia, *wife*, 361, 401
 Sophia⁶, 145, 160
 Sophia⁷ Jane, 349
 Stella, *wife*, 296
 Stephen⁴, 66, 67, 166, 107,
 421, 429, 477
 Stephen⁵, 245, 316, 347
 Stephen⁷ Cummings, 167,
 252
 Stephen⁸ Holbrook, 258
 Stephen⁸ Morse, 251, 358
 Steven, 21 [462
 Stillman⁷, 165, 249, 456,
 Stillman⁸, 247
 Stillman⁸ Johnson, 249, 353
 Subant, *wife*, 192
 Susan, *wife*, 264, 310, 338,
 356, 369, 475
 Susan, 13, 20, 23

Emerson.

Susan², 416
 Susan⁴, 55, 90, 418
 Susan⁷, 166
 Susan⁸ Frances, 245
 Susan⁷ Hopkins, 209
 Susan⁷ Houston, 193, 288
 Susan⁸ Josephine, 312
 Susanna, *wife*, 122, 244, 418
 Susanna⁶, 99, 104, 155
 Susanna⁶, 112, 114, 150,
 169, 223, 248
 Susanna⁷, 141, 165, 204,
 248, 447, 450, 467
 Susanna⁸, 247
 Susanna⁸ Rebecca, 71
 Sylvester⁷, 202
 Sylvester⁸, 296
 Sylvia, *wife*, 328
 Tabitha⁸, 99, 101
 Teckla Metta, *wife*, 399
 Thankful, *wife*, 193
 Thayer⁸, 389
 Theodore⁶, 143, 193, 194
 Theodosia⁷, 168, 256
 Theodosia⁸, 349
 Theresia, *wife*, 369
 Thomas, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19,
 21, 22, 24
 Thomas⁴, 2, 3, 11, 12, 15, 17,
 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26,
 27, 28, 29, 30, 33, 46,
 48, 49, 51, 52, 209, 415,
 416
 Thomas⁵, 26, 31, 415, 416
 Thomas⁶, 47, 67, 68, 416
 Thomas⁴, 56, 68, 103, 108,
 169
 Thomas⁵, 73, 80, 82, 104,
 109, 112, 137, 138, 161,
 426, 428, 430, 434, 435,
 477
 Thomas⁵, 113, 138, 143, 158,
 161, 163, 166, 187, 195,
 196, 199, 200, 236
 Thomas⁷, 164, 260, 272,
 283, 287, 256, 336, 368,
 450
 Thomas⁸, 251, 284, 256, 474
 Thomas⁸, 256, 400, 494
 Thomas⁸ Albert, 349, 400
 Thomas⁸ Boyd, 192, 284
 Thomas⁸ Heard, 274, 276
 Thomas⁸ Jefferson, 129, 182
 Thomas⁸ Jefferson, 173, 673
 Thomas⁸ Locke, 188
 Thomas⁸ McCoy, 467
 Thomas⁸ Parsons, 201, 249
 Thomas⁸ Porter, 187, 274
 Thomas⁸ Warren, 265, 447
 Timothy, 21
 Timothy⁴, 56, 104
 Timothy⁵, 119, 267, 274

Emerson.

Timothy⁶, 147, 207
 Timothy⁷, 213, 307
 Timothy⁹ Charles, 386, 407
 Timothy⁸ F., 307
 Tryal³, 74
 Tryphena, *wife*, 233
 Tryphena⁷ Russell, 233, 335
 Ursula, *wife*, 347
 U. S. Grant⁹, 386
 Victor⁹ Hugo, 475
 Violet F., *wife*, 188
 Waitstill⁷, 164
 Wait⁸ Talcott, 322
 Waldo⁵, 75, 125
 Waldo⁶, 125, 135
 Waldo⁷, 267
 Waldo⁹ Guy, 473
 Walter⁸ Brown, 305
 Walter⁸ Crane, 258, 364
 Walter⁸ Herbert, 335
 Walter⁹ Leonard, 367
 Walter⁹ L., 375
 Walter⁹ Millen, 348
 Walter⁹ Oliver, 358
 Warner⁸, 245
 Warren, 3
 Warren⁶, 159, 162, 235, 244,
 455, 456
 Warren⁷ Augustus, 236
 Warren⁸ Damon, 470, 472
 Warren⁹ Damon, 472
 Warren⁷ Frank, 224, 326
 Wilbur⁷, 350
 Willard⁶, 114, 170, 258
 William, 14, 261, 415
 William⁵, 75, 78, 98, 101,
 104, 126, 127, 128, 129,
 158, 162, 411
 William⁶, 10, 121, 122, 129,
 135, 141, 142, 144, 149,
 158, 162, 176, 177, 178,
 179, 190, 192, 205, 222,
 235, 242, 244, 411, 431,
 432, 435, 436, 446, 447,
 457, 477
 William⁷, 176, 183, 192,
 205, 213, 222, 230, 233,
 235, 264, 287, 300, 307,
 332, 337, 440, 441, 455,
 464, 468
 William⁸, 295, 291, 265, 328,
 332, 369
 William⁹, 352, 354, 356,
 369, 371, 377, 380
 William⁹ A., 385, 496
 William⁸ Alexander, 280
 William⁸ Alonzo, 471
 William⁷ Banister, 318, 391
 William⁷ Bassett, 303, 379
 William⁸ Berry, 338
 William⁸ Brown, 399, 378
 William⁹ Canfield, 361

Emerson.

William⁷ Dana, 214
 William⁹ Daniel, 355
 William⁸ E., 279
 William⁹ Forbes, 371
 William⁹ Francis, 386, 407
 William⁷ Frederick, 184
 William⁸ Hariow, 332
 William⁸ Henry, 252, 300,
 304, 307, 328, 378, 385,
 396, 407, 408
 William⁷ Hopkins, 209, 305
 William⁸ Hunter, 343
 William⁸ Ivory, 262
 William⁹ Ivory, 366
 William⁸ James Robinson,
 280
 William⁹ Janes, 345
 William⁸ John, 247
 William⁸ Leonard, 264
 William⁷ Loring, 233
 William⁹ Mason, 379
 William⁹ Philander, 249,
 355, 405
 William⁷ Ralph, 227, 327
 William⁷ Rotch, 452
 William⁹ Rufus, 472
 William⁶ Samuel, 154, 226,
 227, 436
 William⁷ Shillaber, 190,
 280
 William⁷ Swafford, 467, 471
 William⁸ S., 307, 385
 William⁸ Thomas, 282, 374
 Willk⁹ Augustus, 345
 Wilmot⁹ Z., 349
 Winfred⁸, 329
 Winthrop⁶, 438
 Wooster⁸ Beach, 457
 Xenia⁹ Blanche, 379
 Zelia, *wife*, 342
 Zelia⁸ Pissavant, 342
 Zerviah⁸, 101
 Zoe, *wife*, 472
 Zoe⁹ Orchis, 361
 Zolo⁹ Akron, 379

Emory or Emory.

Abigail, 443
 Adaline, 385
 Edward, 253
 Elizabeth, 443
 Josiah, 443
 Lydia, 50
 Sarah, 253
 Sarah Ann, 173
 William Hemsley, 370

Emmons.

Hannah, 462
 Nathaniel, 217

Ensign.

Ellen S., 250

Espey.

Daniel, 45
 Simond, 45

Ericsson.

John, 281

Estey or Esty.

Alexander Rice, 378
 Frances B., 298
 Frances Bryant, 378
 Hannah, 341
 Julia Wright, 378
 Mary Averill, 231, 331
 Simon Forrester, 334

Evans.

Eunice, 146, 236

Everett.

Edward, 226

Fairbairn.

James, 9

Fairbanks.

Mary, 203

Fairchild.

Lydia, 329

Fairfield.

Martha, 142

Faris.

Margaret, 350
 Nancy, 350
 Robert, 350

Farley.

Hannah, 67, 108
 Jane, 108
 Mary, 108
 Michael, 67, 108
 Nathaniel, 108

Farmer.

Elizabeth Ellen, 308
 Elizabeth W., 213, 307
 Emma, 308
 Francis Hiram, 308
 Hiram K., 213, 308
 Laura Francesca, 308
 Mary, 308

Farnham.

Hannah, 342
 Hannah Bliss, 129
 William, 129

Farnsworth.

David, 199
 Roxanna, 333

Farrar.

Calle, 330
Elizabeth, 171
John, 192, 330
Laura Ann, 192
Maria, 230, 330, 397
Mary, 56, 100, 158

Farwell.

Fannie, 272
James, 160
Mary, 160
Rebecca, 380

Fay.

Nancy, 391
Persis, 475

Felch.

Mary, 83, 147, 213, 214

Fell.

Mary, 218

Fellows.

Elizabeth A., 325
Joseph, 325
Mary Abigail, 224, 325
Sarah, 399

Felt.

Joseph Barlow, 65

Fendall.

George, 61

Fern.

Laura, 255
Peter, 255

Fernald.

Margery, 58, 105
Simeon, 58, 105

Ferris.

Anna, 246

Fetherstanhalgh.

Wilhelmus, 14

Fidler.

Augustus J., 463
Florence Elizabeth, 463

Field.

Abigail, 115
Caroline, 181
Constant, 181
Cyrus W., 464
Edward, 181
Elizabeth, 181
Ella, 350

Field.

Eugene, 181
Hannah, 181
Joseph, 135, 181
Louisa, 181
Ruth, 181
Sabra, 135, 181
Thomas, 115

Finch.

Alma T., 470
Grover, 470
Ruth, 470
Warren, 470

Finney.

Charles G., 286

Firmin.

Giles, 52

Fish.

Anne Winslow, 218
Mary, 114, 167, 439
R. Percy, 218

Fisher.

Jabez, 140
Rebecca, 402
Rebecca W., 245, 345

Fiske.

Ann, 54
Anna, 53, 418
Elizabeth, 409
John, 54, 409, 410

Fitch.

Ebenezer, 185

Fitts.

Elliot, 440

Flagg.

Abigail, 147, 215
Hannah Boynton, 215
Harriet Emerson, 215
Harriet Maria, 215
John Eldridge, 215
Jonas, 215
Martha, 215
Mary Ann, 215
Reuben, 147, 215
Sarah Abigail, 215
Susan A., 215
Timothy Emerson, 215

Flanders.

Lucy, 174, 175
Mary, 175
Nehemiah, 174, 445

Fleming.

John W. C., 226
Mary, 154, 226

Fletcher.

Ama, 97, 148, 413, 414
Elizabeth, 148, 414
Joseph, 148, 414
Mary, 223
Mehetabel, 268
Sarah, 312
Susan R., 313

Flint.

Austin, 289
Charlotte Emerson, 289
Daniel, 157
Edward, 193, 289
Eleazer, 138
Elizabeth, 289
Martha, 58
Frances Jane, 397
Harriet, 193, 289
John Sydenham, 289
Mahala M., 229
Martha, 58
Sarah, 289
Susan, 379
Thirza, 155

Flye.

Angeline, 279
Daniel, 279
Egbert, 278
Fidelia, 278
Harriet, 278
Harvey, 278
Isaac, 189, 278
Joseph, 278
Lucetta, 278
Mary, 278
Prudence, 189, 278
Vespasian, 278
William, 278

Fobes.

Alpheus, 271
Jeannie, 184, 271, 446,
Martha, 271

Fogg.

John, 169
Miranda, 169

Follansbee.

Abigail, 443
Francis, 443
Hannah, 175
James, 284
Judith, 443
Mary, 284
Mary Ellen, 192, 284, 376
Sarah, 175

Follansbee.

Sarah Emerson, 175
Thomas, 175, 443

Folsom.

Capt., 88

Foot.

Maj., 90

Forbes.

Alexander, 371
Edith, 267, 370
Edward Waldo, 371
Ellen Randolph, 371
John Murray, 370, 371
Ralph Emerson, 370
Sarah Swain, 370
Waldo Emerson, 371
William Cameron, 370
William Hathaway, 267,
370

Ford.

Prusia, 182

Forsyth.

Isabella, 378

Fosdick.

Elizabeth, 335

Foss.

Lucinda, 201
Lucinda C., 254
Simon, 201

Foster.

Abraham, 427
Caleb, 204, 299, 450, 460
Caleb Emery, 299, 460
Caroline, 299, 460
Elizabeth, 106, 299, 460
Elizabeth Rebecca, 460
Eunice, 112, 164, 246, 247,
248
Jesse, 101
John, 274
John F., 187
Joseph, 164
Joshua, 110
Katherine, 106
Martha, 109
Mary, 105, 106, 490
Mehetabel, 110
Nancy, 204, 299, 450, 460
Parnel, 105
Rebecca, 299, 460
Richard, 66, 105, 106, 429
Ruth Bradstreet, 187, 274
Samuel, 460
Sarah, 66, 105

Foster.

Susanna, 164
S. M., 273
Zerviah, 101

Fowle.

Mary, 188

Fowler.

"Marm," 173

Fox.

George, 265
Hannah, 224
Zerviah, 98

Foxcroft.

Francis, 79

Fox-Davies.

Arthur Charles, 9

Foye.

John, 105
Mary, 105

Franklin.

Benjamin, 57, 418
John, 418

Frazier.

Isabella McCulloch, 201
John L., 201

Freelon.

Anna Emerson, 276
James Sydney Cox, 276
Louisa, 276, 288
Lydia, 188, 276
Thomas William, 188, 276,
288

Freeman.

Enoch, 140
Louisa A., 214, 309, 386
Otis, 290
Samuel, 140

Freeze or Freise.

Mary, 304, 382, 466
Caroline, 472

French.

Charles, 455
Joseph, 55
Lorena, 455
Mary Jane, 249, 353, 405
Nancy Snow, 331
Samuel F., 331
Simon, 55

Freund.

Ermina, 357
Frederick William, 357
Walter Emerson, 357
William F., 357

Frost.

Albert G., 273
Cornelia, 273
Harriet J., 273
Joseph, 273

Frothingham.

Andrew, 174
Benjamin, 216
Esther, 149, 216, 312, 314,
315
Joseph, 174
Lois, 124, 174
Nathaniel L., 178
Sarah, 124, 174
Tabitha, 262

Frye.

Caroline Carlton, 315
Mary, 315
Samuel, 315

Fullar, Fuller, Fullor.

Elizabeth, 20, 28, 29, 31, 32,
416, 417, 455
Ephraim, 455
Eugenia Candace, 287
George Priest, 455
Hannah, 455
James, 32, 416
John, 20, 31, 32, 416
Joseph, 32, 416
Joseph Parker, 455
Josiah, 162, 455
Louisa S., 148
Martha, 455
Mary, 116, 455
Nancy, 455
Nathaniel, 32, 416
Rebecca, 395
Sarah, 32, 162, 243, 416,
455
Susanna, 28, 29, 32, 416
Thomas, 32, 416, 417
William, 32, 116
William Emerson, 455

Gage.

Eliza Florence, 463
Nathaniel, 147
Thomas, 431

Gailey.

Ella, 471, 474
L. W., 474
Sarah, 474

Gardner.

J. S. J., 179
Samuel, 78

Garnett.

Henry, 460
Roberta, 293, 460

Garrison.

William Lloyd, 330

Gassett.

Levi, 229
Selina, 155, 229, 329
Vashti, 229

Gaston.

Mary Melinda, 252
Mary M., 167, 361

Gates.

Daniel Emerson, 248
Eunice, 248
Harriet, 248
Horatio, 129
James Mouroe, 248
Mary, 248
Miriam Eliza, 248
Phebe, 248
Samuel, 165, 248
Stephen, 248
Susanna, 165, 248

Gaul.

Dorothy, 278
Emily, 278
Harvey, 278
Simon, 278

Garett.

Jemima S., 166, 251
Judith, 112

Gay.

Abigail, 115
Cora B., 314
Edward, 261
Harriet H., 261

Geoghegan.

Eliza, 383

Gerrish.

Joseph, 140
Samuel, 147, 158

Gerry.

Benjamin, 50
Elbridge, 430
Elizabeth, 50

Gibbons.

Abigail, 369
Edward, 398
James Sloane, 369
Sarah Hopper, 265, 369

Giddinge or Giddings.

F. C., 437
George, 30
Lovina, 437

Gifford.

Jane Maria, 372

Gile.

Adelia, 202

Gill.

De Lancey W., 288
John, 78
Mary Irvin, 288
Moses, 140

Gillespie.

Mary A., 336, 400

Gillis.

Delia, 261
W. K., 261

Gilman.

Elizabeth, 123
George, 201, 295
Jean, 123
Jesse, 295
John, 123
John Ward, 123
Mary, 123
Nathaniel, 123
Rhoba, 295
Rhoba Pierce, 295
Sally Conant, 201, 295
Sarah Emma, 295

Gilmore.

Elizabeth, 313
George A., 313

Gluscock.

J. L., 20

Glazier.

Hannah, 47, 417, 421
Zacarias, 47, 417, 421

Gleason.

Ellen B., 288
Julia, 453
Rodney, 453

Glick.

Elizabeth, 166, 250, 356,
357

Glispe.

Sarah, 251, 356

Glover.

Addie L., 250
Dorothy, 166, 250

Glover.

Ellis J., 250
Ellen S., 250
Ezra A., 250
Ezra Alexander, 250
John Emerson, 250
Julia A., 250
Mary, 250
Peter, 250

Goddard.

Sarah, 258

Godfrey.

Eunice, 392

Goethe.

Johann Wolfgang, 264, 265

Goldthwait.

Sarah, 416, 477

Goodell.

Sarah, 155

Goodhue.

Elizabeth, 68, 106
Francis, 68, 106
William, 30

Goodrich.

Mary, 377
Olive, 452
William, 377

Goodridge.

Abigail, 452
Frances, 452
Joseph, 452
Rebecca Parkman, 452

Goodwin.

Amos Gordon, 457
Lot, 229
Lucy, 229

Gookin.

Nathaniel, 60

Goold or Gould.

Abigail, 136
Abigail Eldredge, 291
Catherine B., 137
Clifton L., 345
Cornelius, 136
Daniel, 136
Doreas, 136
Ebenzer, 424
Elizabeth, 80, 82, 135, 136,
427
Emerson, 136
Esther, 427
Hannah, 455
Henry, 128

Gould or Gould.

I., 455
 John, 136, 427
 Joseph, 80, 135, 136, 137
 Lucy, 238
 Lydia, 136, 167, 425
 Maria, 167
 Mary, 136, 159, 254, 255
 Mary L., 345
 Mehitabel, 296
 Phebe, 136
 Priscilla, 135, 136
 Reliance Ann, 403
 Ruth, 137, 426
 Sarah, 136
 Solomon, 425
 Stephen, 427

Gordon.

Alice, 460
 Arthur Densmore, 460
 Geo. A., 1, 10
 Mary Elizabeth, 398

Goss.

Catherine, 98
 John, 93, 98

Gove.

John, 297
 Mary, 297
 Mary Jane, 202, 297, 378

Gowen or Gowing.

John H., 337
 Jonathan, 102, 103
 Lucy, 337
 Lucy Butler, 235, 337
 Sarah, 155, 228, 328

Grant.

Alexander, 193
 Ann, 21
 Anna, 21
 Cynthia, 143, 193, 290
 C. W., 293
 Rebecca Frances, 331
 Sarah B., 373
 Thankful, 142, 193, 289, 290
 Ulysses Simpson, 70, 358
 Zilpah Polly, 219, 318

Grave.

Elizabeth, 21

Graves.

Thomas, 43

Gray.

Edmund Cropper, 378, 465
 Marietta Grace, 378, 465

Greele, Greeley or Greely.

Caroline, 340
 Horace, 311, 464
 John, 373
 Martha Jane, 279, 373
 Olive, 175
 Samuel, 175
 Sarah, 175
 Sarah B., 373

Green.

Alice M., 225
 Daniel, 153, 224
 David, 145, 155, 156, 157, 201, 228
 Edward H., 278
 Elizabeth, 153, 162, 224
 Ellen Estelle, 278
 Hannah, 162, 225
 Isaac, 225
 Jacob, 123
 John, 225
 Lydia, 162
 Mary, 75, 123, 225, 423
 Nancy, 225
 Phineas, 162
 Ralph Emerson, 224
 Rebecca, 225
 Sarah, 225
 Sarah C., 224
 Susag, 225
 Susanna, 204, 450
 Thomas, 156, 224
 Thomas Porter, 225

Greenfield.

Samuel, 26
 Susanna, 26

Greenleaf.

Ann, 58
 Elizabeth, 442
 M., 140
 Martha, 413
 Mary, 442
 Stephen, 58, 62, 442

Greenough.

Jeannette, 394

Gregory.

Jonas, 67

Grier.

Margaret, 214, 310

Griffin.

Ellen Maria, 400
 Frances, 235, 336, 400
 Frances Buckman, 336
 Humphrey, 33
 Maria, 219, 353, 354, 462
 William, 336

Grimes.

Jerusha, 383
 Katherine Eaton, 208
 William, 208

Grindle.

Maria, 253

Grosvenor.

Harriet Newell, 422

Grove.

Eunice, 122, 431, 477

Grover.

Eliakim, 431

Groves.

Adela Leona, 464
 Alice Mae, 464
 Carl Winfield, 463
 Daniel Frank, 463
 Desire Evelyn, 463
 Edward Adalbert, 463
 Eliza Florence, 463
 Emma Dana, 464
 Eva Caroline, 463
 Evelyn May, 463
 George Alonzo, 463
 Grace May, 463
 Herbert Emerson, 464
 La Forrest, 255, 464
 Lucy, 463, 464
 Mary Frances, 463
 Michael, 463, 464
 Myrtle Naomi, 463
 Naomi, 255, 463
 Nellie Almira, 255, 464
 Raymond Daniel, 463
 Robert Whitehouse, 255, 463

Grove.

Abigail, 477
 Eunice, 477
 William, 477

Gulick.

Christine Emerson, 385
 Constance, 385
 Elizabeth Ella, 305, 384
 Hervey, 305, 384
 Hervey Paul, 385
 Karl, 385
 Marie Louise, 385
 Merari, 384
 Phoebe, 384

Gunn.

Mary C., 260

Gunnison.

Dorothy, 58, 105
 Elihu, 58, 105

Gunnison.

Margery, 105
Martha, 105
Mary, 105
Ruth, 105

Guthrie.

Adaline, 169, 439
Emerson, 439
Frances, 439
G. S., 169, 439
Mary Emerson, 439
Samuel Judson, 439

Habersham.

Joseph, 175, 176

Haddington.

John, 21, 22

Hakes.

Lucinda, 403

Hale.

Anna, 467
Hudson D., 453
Joanna, 183
John, 65, 442, 443
Joseph, 442, 427
Judith, 443
Mary, 427, 442
Mary Emerson, 453
Mary Emlen, 327
Rebecca, 443, 467
Robert, 46
Sarah, 442, 443, 445, 467
S. & Co., 257
Thomas, 421, 467

Haley.

Albert T., 291
Frank Albert, 476, 477
Mary Christine, 476, 477
Mary Emerson, 291
Tobias Albert, 476, 477

Hall.

Anna, 217
Catharine, 145
Charlotte Appleton, 201,
295, 460
Chambers, 219
Daniel, 49
Daniel Edwin, 218
Daniel Emerson, 218
David Brainard, 217, 218
Delphine Euphazine, 218
Edwards, 219
Eleanor Sarah, 218
Eliza, 218
Elizabeth, 218
Hannah, 149, 217

Hall.

Helen, 218
Ivory, 460
Jane Eliza, 218
Jean, 422
Jethro Brown, 218
Joseph, 422
Margaret Matilda, 219
Mary, 155, 218, 219, 274,
422
Mary Jane, 219
Nancy, 377
Nathaniel, 149, 217
Nathaniel Emmons, 218
Percival, 218, 422
Ralph Emerson, 218
Remembrance, 47
Richard Baxter, 218
Sallie C., 218
Sarah, 49, 218, 317, 422
Sarah Frances, 219
Sarah Jane, 218
Stephen, 422
Willis, 217, 218
Willis Edwards, 218
Willis Emerson, 218
Zachariah, 145

Hamen.

Charles, 250
Julia A., 250

Hamlin.

Costello, 180
Rebecca Emerson, 180

Hammond.

Elizabeth, 231
Mary, 172

Hamon.

Mary, 262

Hancock.

John, 161

Handly.

Helen, 218

Haraden or Haradin.

Amina, 285
Anna Kate, 285
Calvin R., 192, 285
Elizabeth, 192, 285
James, 56, 418
Joanna, 104
Johanna, 56
Joseph, 418
Parker, 285
Robert, 285
Timothy, 104

Harding.

Harriet Amelia, 325

Hardy.

Persis, 145, 206, 302

Hariman.

Benjamin, 169
Catharine, 169

Harkness.

Mercy, 347, 348

Harlow.

Hiram, 450

Harmon.

John, 47
Mary, 47

Harnden.

Frederic C., 242, 341
Frederic Emerson, 341
John Mellen, 341
Katherine Orne, 341
Mary, 401
Mary Chaille, 242, 341
Sophia Parker, 339, 401
Sylvester, 401

Hardenbrook.

Mary A., 306

Harper.

Bros., 336
Mabel Amanda, 337

Harrington.

Clara A., 238
Charles T., 238
Florence, 238
Harry W., 238
Lydia, 236
Sadie, 238

Harris.

Barbara, 471
David, 306
Deborah, 75, 123, 423
Mary Esther, 212, 306
Rachel K., 331
Sarah F., 285, 459

Hart.

Alexander, 331
Alexis Crane, 331
Clara Maria, 331
Jane Maria, 331
Samuel, 82
William, 91

Hartford.

Almira, 255, 463

Hartshorn, Hartshorne.

Abigail, 158, 234
 Elizabeth, 157, 161, 232,
 236, 338, 339, 340, 341
 Hephzibah, 156
 James, 236
 Joanna, 232
 John, 232
 Jonathan Francis, 234
 Joseph, 158, 234
 Louisa, 234
 Nancy, 234
 Sarah, 236

Harvey.

Peter, 197

Hartwell.

Luther, 333
 Roxanna, 333
 Sarah Maria, 231, 333

Harwood.

John, 72
 Lucy H., 275

Haseltine.

Hannah S., 254
 John, 219
 Joseph M., 254
 Lucy Ann, 254
 Rebecca, 149, 219, 316
 Roxana, 254

Hasey.

Isaac, 430, 431
 Rebecca, 431

Haskell.

Frances, 469
 Loten, 469

Haskins.

Adaline, 181
 Caspar Lavater, 180
 Charlotte Farnham, 181
 David Greene, 445
 Frances Maria, 180
 Hannah, 176, 180, 445
 Hannah Upham, 181
 John, 73, 176, 180, 445
 Lincoln Ripley, 181
 Lucretia, 180
 Lucy S., 181
 Maria A., 180
 Mary Ann, 180
 Phebe Ripley, 180
 Ralph Thurston, 180
 Rebecca, 129, 180
 Rebecca Emerson, 180
 Robert, 129, 180
 Ruth, 129, 176, 264, 265,
 267, 268, 445

Haskins.

Samuel Moody, 181
 Sarah, 73
 Sarah B., 181
 Sarah Ripley, 181
 Thomas Waldo, 180
 William, 180
 William Emerson, 180

Hathaway.

Sarah Swain, 370

Hatch.

Elizabeth, 142, 417
 Ellen Frances, 323
 Mira Foster, 323
 Vinal Foster, 323

Hatfield.

Thomas, 14

Hathorn or Hawthorne.

John, 73
 Nathaniel, 128

Haven.

Ada, 319
 Alice, 318
 Ann, 264
 Charlotte Belle, 319
 Clara, 319
 Elizabeth, 318
 Fanny, 319
 George Henry, 319
 John, 264
 Joseph, 220, 221, 318, 319
 Joseph Aster, 318
 Joseph Emerson, 319
 Mary, 221, 318
 Ralph Emerson, 319
 Richard Barnard, 319
 Susan Woodward, 264, 369

Hawkes.

Rachel Bancroft, 240
 Susanna, 57

Hawley.

Mary, 221, 320, 392

Hay.

Abigail, 75, 115, 171, 410
 William, 115

Hayden.

Lucy, 112

Hayman.

Samuel, 39

Haynes.

Edgar L., 281
 Elizabeth, 281

Hayward.

Samuel, 74

Haywood.

Caroline O., 222, 323

Hazen.

Margaret, 425

Hazzard.

Elizabeth R., 151

Head.

Caroline E., 148

Heal.

Sapphira J., 255

Heald.

Abigail, 437
 Ann, 167
 Arvilla Rebecca, 224, 326
 Calvin, 167
 Charles, 167
 Charles N., 224, 326
 Charlotte, 159, 236
 Diantha, 167
 Ebenezer, 167
 Eusebius, 167
 Ezekiel, 167
 Frank Emerson, 326
 Frederic Herbert, 326
 Josiah, 114, 167
 Lucinda, 167
 Luther, 167
 Lydia, 167
 Maria, 167
 Mercy, 167
 Nancy, 167
 Phebe, 114, 167
 Philenia, 167
 Rose Estella, 326
 Sarah, 167
 Simon, 167
 Sumner, 167
 Susan, 167
 Thurston, 167

Healey.

Helen, 475

Heard.

Jane Elizabeth, 151, 224,
 325, 451
 Sarah, 224
 Thomas, 224

Heaton.

Charles William, 228
George, 151, 228
Laura Emerson, 228
Sarah Barrell, 154, 227

Hackle.

Emma, 380

Heim.

Ida May, 471
Jonas, 471

Heintzel.

Albert, 5

Henchman.

Dorothy, 44, 62, 417
Nathaniel, 44, 417

Henty.

Zelinda, 253

Henshaw.

Elizabeth, 289

Henslow, Hinslow.

Maria, 21
Thomas, 21

Herman.

Ida, 379
Lewis, 379

Herrick.

Caroline Augusta, 243, 342
Hannah, 312
Joshua, 342

Hersey.

Ann J., 254

Hewes.

Joshua, 238
Mary A., 238

Hewins.

Abel, 146, 207
Anna, 207
Anne, 146

Hewitt.

Charlotte, 250
Mary Finney, 166, 250, 356
Roland, 250

Hickok.

Harriet, 302

Hidden.

Jemima, 415

Hilbert.

Heliodore Jean, 399
Josephine Greulich, 399
Teckla Metta, 335, 399

Hill.

Alfred, 253, 362
Anne, 362
Arthur Caverno, 362
Asa Arthur, 362
Charles H., 469
Clark, 362
Edwin, 362
Edwin Alfred, 362
Ellen Sophia, 362
Harriet Emerson, 469
Katherine, 310
Lydia D., 244
Mary, 310
Mary Emerson, 362
Martha, 310
Olive, 75, 125
Phebe, 253, 361
Richard, 310
Samuel, 125
Virginia, 273
Walter Blaisdell, 362

Hillard.

George Stillman, 268, 457,
458
John, 457
Sarah, 457

Hills.

Elizabeth, 471
Joseph, 420
William H., 472

Hilton.

Andrew G., 332
Emma Josephine, 332

Himrod.

Sarah, 319

Hinchliff.

Clemewell, 393
Dorothy, 393
Emerson, 393
Harriet Elizabeth, 393
Jeannette Belle, 393
Ralph, 393
William, 393
William Elias, 322, 393

Hinnard.

Mary, 377

Hitchcock.

Bathsheba, 252
E. A., 384

Hitchcock.

Edward, 131
Joseph F., 225
Mary, 225
Mary Brayton, 265, 384
Roswell Dwight, 384

Hobart.

David, 90
Mary Ann, 254
Rebecca, 150
Samuel, 93, 150
Warren, 254

Hobbs.

Abraham, 425, 427
Anna, 476, 477
Helen Alexis, 475
Isaac, 425
Jonathan, 427
Newton, 475

Hobby.

William, 85

Hocart.

Mallie, 259

Hodgson.

Elizabeth, 424
Rebecca, 82, 141, 159, 277,
278

Hodge.

Caroline, 418
Joanna, 253

Hodges.

Elizabeth, 391
Frances Maria, 180

Hodgkins.

Frances Martin, 259, 355
Georgiana, 355
Hiram, 259, 355
Juliana Morgan, 355
Nelson Philander, 355
Rebecca, 80
Royal Tupper, 355
Thomas, 80

Hodgman.

Rebecca, 151, 224, 326

Hodsdon.

Margaret, 387

Hoit.

Benjamin, 55

Holbrook.

Abigail Elizabeth, 301

Holbrook.

Anne, 301
 Edwin Levi, 301
 Ellen, 301
 Harriet Rebecca, 301
 Jacob Emerson, 301
 James, 301
 Levi, 205, 301
 Mary, 169, 258
 Myron Holley, 301
 Rebecca, 205, 301
 Rebecca A., 335
 Sarah, 192, 258, 301
 Sarah Electa, 301
 Stephen, 258
 Walter Franklin, 301

Holburt.

Phillipa, 109

Holden.

John, 50
 Mary, 50

Holdgate.

Micall, 425, 427
 Sarah, 425, 427

Holland.

Charles A. S., 295
 Joseph, 449
 Josiah Gilbert, 183
 Mary, 449
 Sarah Emma, 295

Hollis.

H. M., 273

Holman.

Calvin, 301
 Elizabeth Fennelly, 301
 Nancy, 167

Holmes.

Charles Henry, 189, 276,
 277
 Harriet Josephine, 189, 276
 John, 275
 Oliver Wendell, 4, 26, 126,
 267, 268, 437
 Rebecca, 146
 Sarah Ann, 276

Holt.

Phebe, 159
 Samuel, 159

Holton.

Jane, 372

Holmans.

John, 194

Homer.

Harriet, 246
 Mary A. B., 246

Hood.

Anna E., 274
 Annette Greenough, 461
 Daniel Needham, 394
 Jeannette, 394
 Lydia, 138
 Mary, 427
 Nathan, 425, 427
 Nettie Greenough, 394
 Ralph, 274
 Richard, 138
 Sarah, 425
 Susanna, 427
 William, 427

Hooper.

Hannah Shaw, 388

Hooker.

Thomas, 409

Hopkins.

Charlotte Frelinghuysen,
 389
 Daniel, 209
 Erastus, 389
 Hannah, 182
 Jane, 284
 Mary, 146, 209, 299, 304,
 305, 306
 Mary Annette, 315, 389
 Ruth, 99
 Susanna, 209

Hopkinson.

Sarah, 236

Hopper.

Abigail, 369

Horn.

Caroline, 284, 376

Hosmer.

Abel, 365
 Elizabeth, 365
 Lucy Lawrence, 262, 365

Hostetter.

B. N., 380
 Mary, 380

Hotchkiss.

Anna Emerson, 276
 Eugene, 276

Hotton.

John Camden, 26

Hovey.

Dr., 431
 Aaron, 424, 427
 Abigail, 425
 Daniel, 29, 30, 48
 Grace, 314
 Ivory, 148
 John, 122
 Leon Bradbury, 314
 Marion, 314
 Mary, 118
 Mary Ann Elizabeth, 314
 Mercy, 48
 Nathaniel, 416
 Olivia, 148
 Sarah, 416
 Susanna, 122
 Thomas, 48, 427
 Walter, 314
 William Bowles, 314

Hough.

Priscilla, 202

Houghton.

Frances, 452
 Katherine E., 332
 William, 452

Howard.

Amos, 243
 Atalanta, 162, 243, 342
 Benjamin, 316
 Elizabeth, 169
 Lucy, 175
 Martha, 316
 Martha A., 217, 316
 Martha Amelia, 295
 Phebe, 169, 236
 Rhoda F., 332
 Stephen, 175
 Zerviah, 101

How, or Howe.

Anne, 275
 Emma, 275
 Hannah, 80, 82, 107
 Increase, 108
 James B., 275
 Nathaniel, 80
 N., 107
 Perley, 147
 Sarah, 147
 William, 147

Howell.

Charles Henry, 344
 Henry, 170, 344
 Henry Wmnd, 344
 Lucy, 170, 344
 Mary Jane, 344
 Sarah, 144
 Sarah Elizabeth, 344

Howland.

Thankful, 67

Howlett.

Sarah, 425

Thomas, 26, 425

Hoyt.

Caroline Irene, 354

Enoch William, 354

Eunice Dana, 249, 353

Franklin Edward, 249, 354

George, 223

Irene Jane, 354

Lucia, 354

Margaret May, 354

Mary, 315

Sarah, 223

William Emerson, 354

William Smith, 354

Hubbard.

Aaron, 426

Blake & Co., 258

John, 88, 426

Mary, 427

Rebecca, 98, 150

Huey.

Elizabeth, 164, 247

Hufford.

Cassandra, 251, 359

Hull.

William, 308

Humber.

Mary, 145, 205

Humiston.

George, 379, 465

Josephine, 379, 465

Humpkrey.

Arthur Emerson, 323

Elizabeth, 221, 322

Elizabeth Rockwell, 323

Frederick Ralph, 323

Herbert John, 323

John, 322

Lydia, 260, 365

Mary Jane, 365

Mira Foster, 323

Rebecca, 322

Rosamond Emerson, 365

Rufus, 365

Sarah, 365

Sarah Lydia, 365

Simon James, 221, 322

William Brewster, 323

Willis H., 260, 365

Hunkins.

Abiah, 150

Hunt.

Clarissa, 229

Emerson, 108

Francis, 108

Hannah, 108

Isaac, 108

John, 108

Julia Ann, 471

Katherine Irene, 471

Mary, 108, 435

Miriam Ida, 471

Nehemiah, 229

Sarah, 67, 68, 108

Susan, 214, 310

Thomas, 108, 471

William, 68, 108

Huntington.

Kath. S., 368, 465

Hurlbert or Hurlbut.

A. M., 368, 465

Cornelia Moeen, 465

Horace, 368

Horace Brooks, 465

Isabelle, 368, 465

Isabelle Brooks, 465

John, 68, 73

J., 109

Lewis R., 368, 465

Mary Emerson, 368, 465

Mathilda Louise, 368, 465

Phebe, 73

Philippa, 68

Ruth, 109

Hurst.

Barbara, 471

Bennet H., 471

Delilah, 467, 471, 474

Hughes or Huse.

Abel, 67, 108

Elizabeth, 108

Elizabeth H., 229

Florence, 322

Hannah, 67, 108

Jane, 108

Judith, 108

Mary, 108

Nathaniel, 108

Hussey.

Mary, 339

Hutchins.

Agnes C., 343

Daniel, 190

Enoch, 262

Hutchins.

Horatio H., 343

Margaret, 190

Nancy, 171, 262, 365, 366

Tabitha, 262

Hutchinson.

John, 14

Robert, 140

Sarah, 140

Huxley.

Elizabeth, 47

Huzzey.

Caroline, 460

Hyatt.

Alpheus, 302

Sarah, 300

Hyde.

Frederic Judson, 287

Julia Emerson, 287

Julia Louise, 287

Ingalls.

Sarah Mitchell, 396

Ingersol.

Sarah, 49, 416, 417

Ingraham.

Eliza, 447

John, 447

Ireland.

Alexander, 267

Irons.

May, 462

Irwin.

Margaret, 350

Jackson.

Abigail Parsons, 475

Anthony, 475

Charles, 265

Irene Jane, 354

James, 245

Katharine, 245

Lidian, 176, 265, 370, 371

Lucy, 265

Mary, 416

Jacob.

Joseph, 45

Susanna, 45

Jacobs.

Anna E., 274

Asa, 114

Jacobs.

Benjamin, 274
Ruth Eliza, 274
Sarah, 114

James.

Eliza, 280
Mary, 311

Jameson or Jamieson.

Ephraim Orcutt, 57
Mary, 404
Mary Emily, 378

Janes.

Eunice Cylinda, 245, 345
Orsamus, 345
Ruth Shepherd, 345

Jarris.

Abigail, 452

Jeffers.

Jonathan, 429

Jenkins.

Lydia, 136
Sarah, 438

Jenks.

E. A., 153, 206

Jennings.

Emma J., 309

Jepherson.

Jedidiah, 112
Joseph, 112
Mary, 74, 115, 170
Ruth, 112
Susanna, 112

Jesse.

Mary, 47

Jewett.

Benjamin, 205, 300
Clarissa, 205, 300
Clarissa Louisa, 300
Elizabeth, 222, 300
Henry, 308
Joseph, 25
Leonard, 151
Margaret, 95
Maria Emerson, 300
Nehemiah, 65
Noah, 222
Sarah, 149, 151, 222, 323

Johnson.

Abigail, 443
Anna, 245
Benjamin, 101
Caroline Elizabeth, 429

Johnson.

Carolyn Adams, 439
Edward, 52
Eliza, 352
Elvira, 223
Emerson, 245
Hannah, 245
Isaac, 443
James Arthur, 245
John A., 267
Jonathan, 291
Katherine, 245
Lucy Harriet, 367
Lucy H., 263
Maria Eugenia, 354
Mary, 101, 278, 443
Sarah Fairfield, 291
Thomas C., 354
William, 443
William G., 439

Jones.

Albert, 439
Carrie A., 406
Cuthbert Ashby, 406
Elisha, 171
Elizabeth, 171, 297
Ezekiel, 255
Florence C., 384
Frank, 439
Horace, 439
Jennie Louise, 406
Joseph, 439
Lovina, 255
Margaret, 313
Mary, 121, 171
Mary Adaline, 439
Mary Catharine, 306
Rosina Marsh, 260
Sarah, 246, 349
Susanna, 162
Susannah, 244
S. Nelson, 260
Theodosia, 439
Timothy, 147
William, 244
Zelotes, 349

Josephus.

Flavius, 4

Joslin.

Allen S., 276
David Eugene Fox, 462
Eugene, 365
George Davis, 462
Rosina Eliza, 462
Sarah Ann Emerson, 276
Sarah Louise, 462
Sarah Lydia, 365

Judson.

Adoniram, 76
Mrs. Adoniram, 219

Keating.

Bert L., 310
Ella Maria, 310
Miranda, 172
Richard, 172

Keith.

Caroline, 394
Charlotte Belle, 322, 393
Darwin Mill, 322, 393, 394
Elizabeth, 280
Sarah C., 390
William, 280

Kelley.

Elizabeth, 470
Levi, 470
Sarah, 467, 470, 472, 473

Kellogg.

Caroline, 449
Charlotte Lorena, 317, 391
Cyrus Edward, 317, 391
Frank Bouton, 391
George Colton, 391
Harriet, 391
Joseph, 449
Martha Viana, 247
Myrtle Bell, 391

Kemp.

Elizabeth D., 397

Kendal or Kendall.

Elizabeth, 203, 217, 315, 389
Heman, 203
Joseph Augustus, 203
Julia A., 453
Lydia, 144, 203
Lydia Emerson, 203
Mary, 56, 203
Mary Anna, 203
Mary Elizabeth, 203
Nathan, 144, 203, 315
Nathan Oss, 203
Sarah Maria, 203
Susan E., 203
Waldo T., 453

Kendrick.

Ellen Adaline, 323, 461

Kennay or Kenney.

Elizabeth, 141, 189
Susan, 189

Kennedy.

Delphine E., 218

Kenniston.

Antoinette E., 374
George Bowman, 374
Mabel, 374

Kent.

Charlotte Appleton, 460
Daniel, 422
Daniel Waldo, 422
Georgia Ella, 422
Harriet Newell, 422
Lydia, 179
Mary, 467

Keveschi.

Teresia, 265, 369

Keyes.

Annie Shepard, 267, 371
John Shepard, 371
Martha Lawrence, 371

Kezer.

Abigail, 324
Giles, 324
Mary Adeline, 224, 324, 395

Kibbe.

Sarah N., 473

Kidder.

Phebe, 167
Susan, 167

Kiefer.

Inez L., 309
Willis G., 309

Kilbourn.

Ellen Alzina, 463
Lewis W., 463

Kileski.

Etta, 313
Henry, 313
Susan R., 313

Kilgore.

Flora Ann, 255, 463

Kilham.

Abigail, 425
Ebenezer, 425
Eliezer, 427

Kimball.

Albina S., 256
Eliphaz E., 453
Harriet, 273
Joanna, 442
Lydia, 48
Maria, 314
Richard, 25, 48
Sarah Melissa, 453

King.

Agnes, 47
Anne, 47

King.

Benjamin, 47
Benoni, 47
Bethia, 47
Elizabeth, 47, 416
Henry S., 6
James, 47, 416
Joseph, 47
Mary, 47, 234
Remembrance, 47
William, 47

Kingsbury.

Hannah B., 172
Mary Elizabeth, 365

Kingsley.

Ann, 449
Frances, 449
Harvey E., 349
Horace, 449
Katherine, 449
Theodosia, 349

Kinsman.

Maria Dodge, 224, 324
Sarah, 325
William, 324

Kirkland.

Mary Ann, 230

Kittredge.

Caleb, 450

Kneeland or Newland.

Aaron, 427
Goddard, 362
Mary Emerson, 362
Philip, 427

Knickerbacker.

Sarah B., 181

Knight.

Abigail, 265, 309
Amos Flavel, 475
Anna Jane, 281
Augusta Chapman, 475
Charles Henry, 282
Daniel, 190, 281
Daniel Oscar, 282
Doreas, 146, 208, 302, 303
Elizabeth, 281
Emerson Paine, 475
Emma, 282
Enos, 208
Frances, 282
Harry Joseph, 475
Joseph, 208
Josephine Augusta, 475
Lucy Ellen, 282
Margaret, 282
Martha, 146, 208, 215

Knight.

Mary, 100, 281
Persis, 475
Rhoda, 190, 281
Thomas Emerson, 282
William, 281

Knoules.

Eliza, 383
Mary, 304, 383
William, 383

Knockton.

Ebenezer, 106

Knox.

John, 457

Kotzschmar.

Herman, 478
Louise Ruth, 478

Kunkel.

Alice M., 368, 465
John Atley, 368, 465

Ladd.

Susan, 469

Lake.

Daniel, 426

Lakeman.

William, 61

Lamb.

Mary Putnam, 276
Reuben A., 197, 198, 199
William A., 276

Lambert.

Charlotte, 452

Lamkin.

Charlotte, 249, 354

Lampson.

Elizabeth, 427
John, 427
Ruth, 186
Sarah, 136

Landers.

Augusta H., 284, 376
Heman, 376
Lucretia, 376

Lane.

Charles, 273
Harriet J., 273
Persis Warren, 226

Lang.

Lucy, 304

Lapham.

Ellen, 196, 448
George A., 448
Maria Brown, 448

Larned.

Abigail, 457
Benjamin, 457
Rebecca, 225

Lathrop or Lothrop.

Adeline, 324, 393
Alice Emerson, 324
Arthur William, 324
Barbara, 23, 24
Caroline Adeline, 324
Charles Henry, 256
Charles Taintor, 324
Edward Potter, 322, 393
John, 23, 24
Mary, 322, 393
Matilda B., 324
Sarah Elizabeth, 256
William, 393
William Locke, 324

Latting.

Harriet Augusta, 209, 211
305
John Jackson, 209, 305

Lawrence.

Abbott, 197
Amos, 197
Elizabeth, 440

Lawton.

Joseph R., 259
Sarah Louisa, 259

Leach.

Daniel, 427
Sarah, 232

Lear.

Martha, 349, 404
Mary Magdalene, 349, 404
Oscar Sylvanus, 349, 404
William A., 349, 404

Learned.

Abigail, 440, 475
Benjamin, 475

Leavitt.

Mary, 171
Rachel, 431

Le Clair.

Frank, 282
Margaret, 282
Winifred Marie, 282

Lee or Leigh.

Charles, 128
Eliza Anna, 252
Gerard, 9
James Wesley, 252
Lucy, 300
Robert Edward, 370

Lecman.

Amanda, 168, 253, 361, 362
David, 253
Joanna, 253
William, 253

Le Farour.

John, 427
Thomas, 427

Legg.

Mary, 170, 258

Leighninger.

Albert, 386
Ina M., 386

Leighton.

Frances Usher, 144, 203
Samuel, 203

Leland.

John, 6

Leman.

Hannah, 50
Rachel, 114
Samuel, 50

Lennan or Lennon.

Rachel, 168, 255, 256, 257

Leonard.

Abigail, 249
Rebecca, 229

Le Retilley.

Elizabeth W., 213, 307, 308
James, 213, 308
Laura Francesca, 308

Leverett.

John, 59
Martha Higginson, 289

Lewis.

Alice Emerson, 314
Alonzo, 242
Frank D., 314
George W., 197
John Clark, 314
Samuel, 18
Sarah, 437

Libbey.

Arthur, 278
Prudence, 278

Lilley.

Phebe, 145, 146
Sarah, 438

Lincoln.

Abraham, 266, 321
Elisha, 254
Emma, 294
Isabella, 168, 253
Julia, 254
Julia Ann, 168
Laban, 168
Laban Emerson, 254
Levi, 51
Lucinda, 254
Martha L., 254
Mary Ann, 254
Melvin, 168, 254

Lindsey.

Elizabeth, 439

Lingham.

Mary Ann Powers, 385
Sarah, 305
Sarah Norris Day, 335
William, 385

Little.

Charles S., 209, 378
Daniel, 75, 121, 122
Hannah, 121
Isabella, 378
Jane Ann, 300, 378
Joseph, 122
Mary, 75, 121, 122
Sarah, 441, 468, 471
Susan Hopkins, 209

Livemore.

Sarah Louisa, 257

Lloyd.

James, 457
John William, 332
Llewellyn, 332
Maria Elizabeth, 332
Oriole, 332

Lock or Locke.

Charlotte Augusta, 242
Fred A., 235
John Willard, 242
Mary, 138, 188, 276
Mary Louisa, 225
Sarah, 50, 70, 111
William, 188

Logan.

Annie Laurie, 331, 397
Benjamin, 397
Victoria A., 397

Lombard.

Frances Iarned, 457, 478
Rebecca, 454
William, 457, 478

Long.

Mary, 124
Mary Magdalene, 319, 404
Robert, 421
Samuel, 124

Longfellow.

Henry Wadsworth, 266
John, 136
Priscilla, 136

Loomis.

Caroline, 460
Maria, 293
William, 460

Lord.

Hephzibah, 227
Ivory, 226
Olive Leighton, 226
Robert, 26, 29, 30
Tobias, 227

Loring.

Charles, 168, 256
Elizabeth, 168, 256
Ellen Maria, 256
Hannah, 256
John, 256
Rebecca, 256
Sarah Elizabeth, 256

Lovell.

Mary Ann, 259
William Austin, 259

Lovering.

Anna, 313

Low or Loice.

Caleb, 140
Cornelius B., 332
Florence Augusta, 332
Molly, 428
Nathaniel, 428
Sarah, 140
Susan E., 203

Lowell.

Charles, 123, 178
George Emerson, 327
James Arnold, 327
John, 226, 326, 327
John Amory, 326
Lucy, 327
Lucy Buckminster, 226, 326
Mary, 423
Mary Emlen, 327

Lowell.

Mary Lothrop, 327
Mary Wharton, 327
Olivia Buckminster, 327
Susan, 326
Susan Cabot, 327

Lower.

Mark Anthony, 6

Lowney.

Francis Alma, 306
Oscar, 306

Lucas.

Anne Eliza, 309
Horace Clayton, 309
T. A., 309

Lull.

Miriam, 163

Lummas.

Ann, 209, 305, 383, 384

Lunt.

Daniel, 442
Mary, 442

Luther.

Martin, 265, 433
Sarah Ann, 345

Lyman.

Abigail, 122, 171, 262, 263
Asa, 421
Hannah, 432
Isaac, 431
Job, 171
Lucy, 432
Olive, 125
Sarah, 125
Thankful, 193
Theodore, 125
Waldo, 125

Lynde.

Benjamin, 195

Lyon.

Mary, 219, 318, 320

Macann.

Henrietta, 251, 356

Mace.

Evelyn May, 463

Macher.

Canecell, 16

Mask.

Stephen, 195, 196

Macomber.

Emily, 286
Emma, 308
J. Nelson, 286
Mary, 286

Macy.

Emily, 278
Frank, 278
Sarah Tobey, 243

Maddox.

Mary, 214
Matthew, 214

Magoun.

George Frederic, 330

Magruder.

Mary S., 232

Main.

Charlotte Ann, 314
Margaret Elizabeth, 314
Russell Burton, 314
W. Herschel, 314

Major.

Rebecca, 396

Mallatieu.

Eliza Frances, 259
Eliza Maria, 259
Ellen Bromfield, 259
Frances, 259
Francis, 259
Franklin Augustus, 259
George Washington, 259
Jane Adelia, 260
Jarvis Smith, 259
John, 170, 259
Jonathan, 259
Lucy Emerson, 259
Lydia, 170, 259
Lydia D., 259
Mallie, 259
Mary Ann, 259
Reuben Augustus, 259
Sarah Louisa, 259
Susan F., 259
Willard Emerson, 259
Willard Francis, 259

Maloney.

Josephine, 475

Mann.

Anne, 362

Mauwong.

Hester Angelina, 396, 408
Olive, 396
Phineas, 396

Mausel.

Ann, 50

Manson.

Candace, 380
James, 380
May, 380
Thomas, 380

Marble.

Ebenezer, 387
Elizabeth, 311, 387
Elizabeth Dana, 387
Hannah, 387
John Emerson, 387
John Miner Carey, 311, 387
William Carey, 387

March.

Hugh, 442
Sarah, 442

Marker.

Jesse, 474
Laura, 471, 474
Sarah, 474

Martin.

Edith, 379
Hugh, 379
Pearl, 379
William, 379
Xenia Blanche, 379

Marr.

Carl, 394

Marsh.

Abigail, 73, 112, 164, 165
Abner, 170
Beulah, 111
Elizabeth, 71
Hannah, 170
Nathan 71 [344
Rosina, 114, 170, 259, 260,
Sarah, 71, 111

Marshal or Marshall.

Annette Lummas, 305, 383
Henry Grimes, 305, 383
Jemima, 426
Jerusha, 383
Richard, 426
Samuel Andrew, 383, 384
Sarah, 71, 111, 164

Marson.

George, 279
Sarah Elizabeth, 279

Marston.

Eliza Jane, 378

Martel.

Dorion, 405
Florence El Dorado, 405

Martel.

Frederic Oliver, 363, 405
James Emerson, 406
J. B., 405
Mary Emerson, 406

Martin.

David Eaton, 248, 352
Dorothy, 112, 165, 249, 250
Ebenezer, 165
Harriet, 352
Louisa, 248, 352
Nathaniel, 63
Thomas, 54
Thomas B., 352

Mason.

Almon Wood, 448
Caroline, 448
Mary, 170, 260, 365
Sarah Evelyn, 196, 448

Massey.

Eliza, 243
John, 243

Mast.

Susan, 303

Mather.

Cotton, 45, 52, 64, 410, 417
Eleazer, 43
Increase, 43, 59, 60, 410
Mary, 420
Samuel, 60

Mattocks.

Brewer, 459
Charles Finch, 459
Emma Louisa, 459
Esther, 285, 458
Francis, 459
George, 459
Helen, 285
Helen Peabody, 459
John, 285, 458, 459
Julia Brewer, 459
Mary Elizabeth, 285, 458
Sarah F., 285, 459
Susan Chandler, 459

Maverick.

Ruth, 82

May.

Lucy, 355, 405

Mayhew.

John H., 312
Susan Josephine, 312

McCandless.

Margaret, 242, 342

McClure.

Alexander Wilson, 76

McConaughy.

Mary, 472

McCoy.

Jane, 467
Joseph, 472
Mary, 472
Zoe, 470, 472

McCurdy.

Anne Eliza, 399
Catherine E., 399
Charles Emerson, 399
Ebenezer, 214, 399
Inez L., 399
Jane L., 209
Laura, 214, 399
Timothy Emerson, 399

McDonald.

John, 468
Linda, 468
Mary, 346

McGinnis.

Sarah, 474

McIntire.

Abigail Clarissa, 263
Jeremiah, 263

McLellan.

Ella Jane, 324, 394
James Claude, 395
James John, 324, 395
Matilda T., 395
Rob Roy, 395
William Emerson, 395
William H., 395

McLeod.

Abigail F., 297
Archibald, 296

McMahan.

Benjamin, 104
Mary, 53, 104
Rookshy, 104

McVicker.

Elizabeth Mayhew, 452
Henry, 452

McWhorter.

Kezia, 473

Meal.

Maria, 387

Mears.

Katherine M., 327

Melondy.

Hephzibah, 99

Martha, 99

Richard, 99

William, 99

Merrick.

Mary, 248

Merrill.

Allen, 254

Alonzo, 254

Ann J., 254

Asa, 254, 439

Benjamin, 187, 188

Catharine, 254

Daniel, 181

Elizabeth, 168, 254

Elizabeth S., 255

Esther Jane, 254

Hannah S., 254

Harriet Eliza, 254

Humphrey, 202

Ithamar Bowles, 254

John, 254

Judith, 143, 201, 202, 298

Lucinda C., 254

Lucy Ann, 254

Lucy E., 364

Mary, 143, 201, 295

Mary A., 254

Obed, 201

Priscilla, 202

Roxana, 254

Metcalf or Metcalfe.

Anna, 175

Hannah, 124, 175

Samuel, 175

Midgley.

Harriet Louise, 363

Thomas, 363

Miller.

Aaron Smith, 448

Alma Filia, 183

Cornelia Burton, 195

Cornelia Matilda, 196, 448

Edith, 404

Elizabeth Baxter, 448

Eunice, 348

Evelyn Burton, 448

Harriet, 278, 404

Isaac, 348

James, 363

Jennie, 352, 404

Louise, 310

Marjorie, 404

Martha Ann, 255, 363

Mary, 363, 412

Miller.

Moses, 133

Orlando Dana, 195, 196, 448

Samuel G., 404

Sarah Cobb, 448

Stella Minerva, 418

S. F., 183

Walter, 352, 404

Milliken.

Charles A., 447

Edward, 364

Emily A., 447

Janet, 258, 364

Mary, 364

Mills.

Amasa, 330

Caroline, 394

Clarissa, 373

Maria, 330

Milton.

John, 265

Miner or Minor.

Catharine, 220, 316

Mary, 365

Minot.

Samuel, 127

Miskimen.

Flora, 309

George, 309

Mitchell.

Emma Louise, 306

Margaret E., 471

Samuel O., 471

Volney F., 306

Mohr.

Charles, 294

Moldzio.

Gertrude, 465

Mollome.

Annes, 17

Monroe.

Lewis B., 356

Montgomery.

Abigail, 278

Adelbert, 278

Augusta Goudy, 278

Caroline, 278

Charlotte Webber, 278

Dorothy, 278

Elizabeth, 189, 277

Elizabeth Jane, 278

Ellen Estelle, 278

Emily, 278

Montgomery.

Isabel, 278

John, 278

Julia, 277

Leonard, 278

Lydia, 278

Mary, 278

Nathaniel, 159, 277

Prudence, 278

Rebecca, 278

Robert, 278

Sarah Emily Libby, 278

Sarah J., 278

Willard, 278

Moody.

Abigail, 443, 445

Anna, 467

Benjamin, 443

Caleb, 442, 443

Cutting, 445

Dame, 173

Daniel, 442

Ebenezer, 445

Eleanor, 443

Elizabeth, 442, 443, 445

Enoch, 445

Euphemia, 216

Ezra, 443, 445

Friend, 445 5467

Hannah, 74, 443, 444, 445,

Jemima, 445

Joseph, 444

Joshua, 442

Judith, 442, 443, 445, 467

Lucy, 174, 444, 445

Martha, 443, 444, 445

Mary, 51, 74, 75, 83, 115,

121, 122, 124, 125, 126,

130, 173, 174, 175, 440,

423, 441, 442, 443, 444,

445

Moses, 443, 445, 467

Oliver, 124, 443, 444, 445

Rebecca, 124, 443, 445, 467

Reginald, 444

Ruth, 442, 443

Samuel, 62, 74, 121, 141,

410, 412, 442, 443, 444

Sarah, 442, 443, 467

Silas, 122

Sommerby, 174, 445

Susanna, 174, 445

Tabitha, 443

Thomas, 124, 442, 443, 467

William, 443, 442, 443, 444,

467

Mooney.

Hercules, 143, 159

Moore, Moore or Moore.

Abigail, 428

Moore, Moore or More.

Archie Leroy, 405
 Elizabeth Usher, 202
 Elsworth Burnett, 405
 Emeline, 353, 405
 Frank Livingston, 405
 George F., 471
 Gladys Alta, 405
 Harry Eugene, 405
 Henry, 288
 Ida May, 405
 Jennie Ethline, 405
 John, 202
 Katherine Irena, 471
 Leonard, 353, 405
 Myrtle Elsie, 405
 Nancy, 282
 Stella Emerson, 405
 Thomas, 428

Morey.

Mary, 193

Morgan.

Edith Pauline, 359
 Elizabeth Emerson, 359
 Elmina, 251, 359
 Hester, 359
 Jacob Caples, 359
 Jesse Emerson, 359
 John D., 251, 359
 Juanita, 359
 Lewis Canfield, 359
 Mina May, 359

Morrill.

Hannah, 121

Morris.

Charles, 441
 Eliza, 441
 Ellen Maria, 249
 Frederic Stillman, 292
 Lewis Richard, 292
 Maria, 293
 Mary Lewis, 292
 Mary L., 292
 Mary Pomeroy, 200, 292
 Richard Hunt, 200, 292
 Roberta, 293
 Sophie Cornelia, 292
 Thomas Emerson, 292, 293
 Timothy Dwight, 249

Morrison.

Barrett Whitney, 292
 Fortune Louise, 292
 Harriet Elizabeth, 292
 Hiram, 294
 John Hall, 456
 Julia, 254
 Lewis Richard Morris, 292
 Martha L., 254

Morrison.

Mary Lewis, 292
 Sophia Potts, 252, 361
 William Barrett, 292

Morrow.

Benjamin, 353
 Harriet, 353
 Horatio, 249, 353
 Olive Jane, 249, 353

Morse.

Abigail, 323
 Anthony, 442
 Augusta, 237
 Belinda, 447
 Benjamin, 442
 Catharine, 168
 Ebenezer, 112, 430
 Emma Holland, 295
 George F., 295
 George Gilman, 295
 Gideon, 112, 430
 Jane Becket, 295
 Jesse, 166
 Joanna, 442
 Joshua, 442
 Judith, 442 [252
 Margery, 113, 166, 250, 251,
 Mary, 112
 Moses, 237
 Rhoba Pierce, 295
 Ruth, 442
 Sarah, 112
 William, 168

Morton.

Charles, 59, 419, 420
 John D., 340
 Perez, 140

Mosby.

John Singleton, 370

Mosher, Moshier or Mosier.

Elizabeth, 440, 468
 Hannah, 149, 414
 John, 440

Moulton.

Just., 431
 Abigail, 171
 Dorothy, 57
 Lucy, 57

Mowry.

Abraham, 298
 Mary Hopkins, 208

Mulford.

Anna, 246, 348
 Enoch Emerson, 348
 Nathaniel, 246, 348

Muller.

Karl, 294

Murphy.

Gardner, 215
 Hannah Boynton, 215

Murray.

Dorothy, 22, 81, 424
 John, 140
 Thomas, 81

Muzzey.

Abiah, 150
 Goodinan, 25
 John, 150
 Mary, 98, 150, 223, 224

Nash.

Abigail, 257
 Alonzo L., 257
 Caroline Frances, 257
 Charles Elvinton, 257
 Danforth Livermore, 257
 Edwin Dorr, 257
 Edwin Livermore, 257
 Elvinton Parker, 168, 257
 John Adams, 182, 446
 Joseph, 168, 257
 Mary Louisa, 257
 Mary Moody, 182
 Rebecca Couillard, 168, 257
 Sarah Louisa, 257
 Simeon, 257
 Theodosia, 168, 256

Neale.

Abigail, 447
 Nathan, 447

Needham.

Amanda E., 471
 Jesse, 471

*Neeland, see Kneeland.**Negas.*

Samuel, 66

Nelson.

Catherine E., 309
 Marcellus, 304
 Mary Hopkins, 304

Neville.

Charles, 16
 Robert, 14

Newbert.

Ellen M., 404

Newcomb.

Charlotte E., 238
 Ella, 238
 Eugene, 238

Newcomb.

Hannah, 238
Hannah E., 238, 239, 240
Hannah M., 238
Irenus W., 238
Oscar, 238

Newell.

Carrie, 238
Esther, 285, 458
Zach, 418

Newhall.

Anna Elizabeth, 396
Anne Eliza, 373
Calvin, 476, 477
Eliza Ann, 279, 373
Emma Frances, 373
Emory, 455
Esther, 155
Hannah, 334
John, 279, 373
Lois, 455, 476, 477
Mary Elizabeth, 373
Sarah, 373, 476, 477
Sarah Mitchell, 396
William Makepeace, 396

Newman.

Henry, 11
John, 44, 46
Ruth, 44, 46
Sarah, 108

Newton.

Lois, 287
Maria Elizabeth, 422

Nichols.

Abigail Frances, 329
Anna, 56, 100, 156, 329
Augusta, 229, 329, 396, 397
Bethiah, 99
Daniel, 101
David, 99
Ebenezer, 100
Elizabeth, 56, 101, 158
Hannah, 154, 228
Henry W., 329
Hephzibah, 156
Joanna, 154
John, 99, 154, 329
Jonathan, 158
Joshua, 156
Judith, 100, 156, 230, 452
Mehetabel, 157
Moses, 149
Phebe, 396
Phœbe, 229, 328
Rebecca, 99, 160, 454
Samuel H., 209
Sarah, 223
Sarah Lang, 209

Nicholson.

Victoria A., 397

Noakes or Nokes.

Mary, 36, 41, 49, 69, 71
Robert, 49, 69

Noble.

Esther Caroline, 314
Maria, 314
Mark, 11
Simon, 314
Thomas K., 314

Nooning.

Dorcas, 208

Norman.

Ann, 307, 386, 407
Edward M., 307
Harriet Geneva, 386, 408
Mary Elizabeth, 303, 380
Ida, 307
Jabez, 380
Joshua N., 307
Julia Ann, 307
Lydia, 107, 429
Margaret J., 386, 407
Susanna, 380
Timothy, 307

Norris.

Kate Townsend, 227
Mary, 227
Mary Rotch, 227
Olivia Maria, 154, 227
Sheppard Hains, 154, 227
Thomas, 227
William Emerson, 227

North.

Alvin, 319
Clarissa, 319
Mary Cordelia, 221, 319, 392

Northrup.

Henry, 459
Julia Brewer, 459

Norton.

Almina M., 283
Elizabeth Anna, 321
Emma Louisa, 459
John, 52

Norwood.

Mary R., 274

Nourse.

Amos D., 313
Elizabeth, 313
Henry Steadman, 176

Noyes or Noyse.

Caroline P., 238
Francis E., 238
Harold, 238
Joseph, 107
Nicholas, 61

Nutt.

David, 1

Nutting.

Eugene Francis, 402
Maria Alice, 402

Odiorne.

Augusta Buchanan, 237,
Deborah, 123 [339]
Emily Josephine, 339
Frances Augusta, 339
Francis, 237, 339
Frank Chester, 339
Mary, 339
Mary Hussey, 339
Thomas, 123, 339
Thomas Emerson, 339

Oils.

Stephen, 427
William, 427

Oliver.

Elizabeth Gettig, 301
Mary, 357
Mary Bentley, 310
Susanna S., 204, 450

Orcut or Orcutt.

Ann, 69
David, 69
Emerson, 69
Hannah, 69
Jane, 36, 39, 40, 49, 69, 71
Martha, 69
Mary, 69
Sarah, 69
Susan, 225
Thankful, 69
Thomas, 36, 39, 40, 49, 69
William, 69

Ordway.

James, 53

Orme.

Harriet, 162, 241, 341
John, 241
Pamela, 241

Orrell.

Irenia, 353

Orvis.

Alice Caroline, 287
David Clay, 287

Orvis.

Eugenia Candace, 287
 Frances, 287
 Francis Brewer, 287
 Frederic Stevens, 287
 George D., 287
 Herbert Uriel, 287
 Joseph Emerson, 287
 Julia Emerson, 287
 Laura, 192, 287
 Laura Elvira, 287
 Laura Emerson, 287
 Laura E., 286
 Noel H., 192, 447
 Samuel, 287
 Uriel G., 287
 Uriel Herbert, 287
 Uriel H., 447

Otis.

James, 140

Owen.

Hannah, 75, 124, 423, 431,
 492
 Mary, 75, 122, 124, 171, 172,
 441
 Rebecca, 431
 William, 122, 124, 431

Packard.

Belle Caryl, 459
 Charles William, 459
 Cullen Channing, 459
 Mary Helen, 459
 William Cullen, 459

Page or Paige.

Elizabeth, 324
 Grace Shaw, 271
 Jerry Lee, 304
 Lucy, 304
 Lucy Ann, 209, 304, 333
 Mary Emerson, 439
 Ruth G., 439
 R. S., 439
 Walter Hunnewell, 271
 William H., 439

Paine or Payne.

Henry, 125
 Lucy, 125
 Olive, 125
 Robert, 43
 Robert Treat, 125
 Timothy, 72

Palmer.

Benjamin, 286
 Julia Frances Emerson, 286
 J., 140
 Thomas, 450

Park or Parks.

Anne M., 231, 333
 Charles, 278
 Ellen, 301
 Marianne, 333
 Rebecca, 278
 Samuel, 333

Parker.

Adeline, 229, 329
 Anna, 329
 Annie Bancroft, 329
 Asa, 156
 Augustus N., 238
 Bethia, 35, 56, 99, 418
 Catharine, 157
 Catharine, 100
 Catharine B., 137
 Elizabeth, 242
 Elmore, 329
 Emma, 329
 Esther, 241

Hannah, 161, 236, 241, 338
 Hannah Emerson, 338
 Helen, 241
 Henry F., 229
 Jacob, 75, 125
 John, 438
 John Quincy, 241
 Joseph, 157
 Loea, 229, 329
 Luthera, 229
 Lydia, 241, 453
 Lydia P., 161, 241
 Martha, 162
 Mary, 125, 157, 338
 Mary Ellen, 238
 Mary Mehetabel, 247
 Mehetabel, 101, 158, 438,
 454
 Nathaniel, 56
 Rebecca, 75, 125
 Ruth, 181
 Samuel, 162
 Sarah, 241, 329, 438
 Susan, 189
 Thomas, 125, 161, 241, 338
 William, 189, 190

Parling.

Adelaide, 218

Parly.

Samuel, 424

Parmalee.

Edith, 372
 Henry, 372
 Josephine, 372

Parsons.

Ann, 449
 Anne Rebecca, 306

Parsons.

Augustus, 181
 Caroline, 449
 Elizabeth Usher, 143, 202,
 296, 297, 474
 Frances, 203
 Hannah Upham, 181
 Isaac, 449
 Jonathan, 78
 Joseph Bailey, 196, 449
 Lucy, 202
 Margaret Ingersoll, 196
 Mary, 449
 Nancy, 449
 Phineas, 449
 Samuel, 195, 196, 449
 Samuel Langdon, 196, 449
 Sydenham, 449
 Thomas, 202, 474
 Warren J., 306

Partridge.

Alden, 288
 Alice, 288
 Amelia Maria, 352
 Ann Eliza, 289
 Charlotte, 193, 289
 Edward, 289
 Edward Altamont, 289
 Eliza, 231
 Elizabeth, 289
 Esther, 112
 Frederic, 439
 Isaac, 287
 Isaac Newton, 276, 287,
 288, 447
 John Milton, 193, 289
 Katherine, 288
 Lois, 287
 Louisa, 276, 288
 Mary, 288
 Mary Elizabeth, 289, 439
 Mary Pratt, 192, 276, 287
 Samuel, 288
 Stephen, 112
 Submit Drake, 288
 Susan, 288
 William, 289
 William Newton, 288

Passape.

Ernest, 219
 Harriet Emma Matilda, 219
 John, 219

Passavant.

Zelie, 242, 342

Patch.

Helen, 290

Patio.

Esther, 234

Pattee.

Benjamin, 439
Elizabeth, 114, 169, 258, 459

Patten or Patton.

Anna Jane, 281
Edward E., 273
Elizabeth, 281
Florence Emerson, 273
Otis, 281

Paul.

Martha, 271

Payson.

Mrs., 82

Peabody.

Joseph, 425
Matthew, 424
Priscilla, 425
Sarah, 424, 453

Peacock.

George N., 386
Hermon L., 386
Lula L., 386

Pearson.

D. K., 320
Eben, 443
Hannah, 443

Peck.

Adaline, 181, 446
Ann, 341
Charles Henry, 344
Cyrus, 341
George F., 344
Hannah, 341
Lucinda, 170, 344
Lydia, 241
Marion, 241
Mary, 241
Mary Ann, 344
William, 170, 344

Pecker.

Mary, 57

Peirce or Pierce.

Amasa, 315
Ann, 344
Charles, 196, 448
Charles Albert, 448
Charles Eugene, 448
Cornelia Jane, 250
Daniel, 412
Edith Mary, 448
Elizabeth, 57
Emily, 256
Florence Belle, 448

Pierce or Pierce.

Granville, 250
Hannah, 217, 315, 344
Harriet Barrett, 299
Ida, 448
Isabella Maria, 196, 448
James Burton, 418
John, 178
John Davis, 298
Mary Ann, 202, 298
Olive, 418
Rhoba, 295
Ruth, 418
Sarah, 442

Pemberton.

Ebenezer, 60

Penn.

William, 251, 457

Pepperrell.

William, 105, 476, 477

Percival.

Abigail, 182
Chester Smith, 391
Elizabeth, 391
May, 318, 391

Percy or Percey.

James Parker, 256
Mary W., 256
Thomas, 16

Perkins.

Abigail, 67, 107
Abraham, 421
Anna, 427
Beansley, 47, 421
Daniel C., 275
Elisha, 424
Elizabeth, 424
Enoch, 427
Eunice, 427
Hannah, 47, 421
Jacob, 67, 424
James L., 218
John, 102
Jonathan, 107, 425
Joseph, 421
Judith, 143
Lidia, 427
Lucy, 421
Martha, 421, 426
Mary, 218, 412
Mehetabel, 109
Mehetabel Cummings, 275
Moses, 427
Philippa, 47, 67, 108, 109
Priscilla, 135
Robert, 421
Ruth, 427

Perkins.

Sarah, 67, 107, 421, 425
Stephen, 427
Susanna, 122
Thomas, 122

Perlback.

Adolphus, 463
Maria Victoria, 463

Perley.

Elizabeth, 136
Phineas, 136
Sarah, 136
Sidney, 80
Stephen, 136

Perrine.

Adeline Martin, 249, 355
David, 355
Frances, 355
Jane, 355
Katherine, 355
Martha, 355
Rue, 249, 355

Perry.

David, 96
Henry W., 278
Lucetta, 278
Mary S., 282

Pettes.

John, 198

Phelps.

Tryphena, 233

Philbrook.

Elizabeth, 201

Phillips.

Abigail, 58
Edward, 262
Elizabeth, 58 [207]
Frances Louisa, 263, 469,
Hannah, 58
Harriet Jane, 172, 233, 467
James, 58
John, 58, 120, 263, 336, 417
John Edward, 366
Louisa, 262
Louisa Abigail, 366
Margaret, 263
Mary, 10, 41, 46, 58, 117
Nathan, 149
Patience, 58
Richard, 274
Ruth, 58
Samuel, 10, 41, 46, 58
Sarah, 58, 187, 274
Walston, 366
Wendell, 44

Pinney.
Ellen Frances, 223

Phips or Phipps.
Samuel, 39
William, 420

Pickard.
John, 25

Pickering.
Adelaide Nelson, 335, 399
Albert, 399
Albert Taylor, 335, 399
Elizabeth Ann, 399
John, 60
Nehemiah, 399

Pier.
Mary, 261

Pierson.
Sarah, 161

Pilsbury.
Hannah, 279
Mary, 467
Samuel, 467
Sarah, 467
Stephen, 467

Pitts.
John, 64

Plank.
Irene, 380
John, 380

Platts.
Asa, 454
Fidelia, 454

Plimpton.
Anita Pauline, 253
Bathsheba, 252
Dwight, 167, 252, 253
Dwight Emerson, 253
Elisha, 252
Emma Jane, 253
Flora Augusta, 253
Harriet Bathsheba, 253
Henry Clay, 252
Julia Ann, 253
Louise Pauline, 253
Martha Maria, 253
Mary Emily, 253
Merrit Elisha, 253
Pauline, 167, 252

Plumer.
David, 62
Samuel, 421

Plymet.
Elizabeth, 247

Pollard.
Susannah, 244

Polly.
Bethia, 56

Pomeroy.
Daniel, 142
Ebenezer, 142
Mary, 142
Sibyl, 142

Pool or Poole.
Benjamin, 312
Hannah, 217, 312, 338
John, 61
Rebecca, 83, 144, 204
Samuel, 144
Sarah, 312

Poor or Poore.
Hannah, 445, 467
Henry, 445, 467
Jonathan, 443, 467
Judith, 443, 467
Mary, 443
Rebecca, 443, 467
Sarah, 445, 467

Pope.
Albert, 223
Alma, 223
Anna, 290
Charles, 242
Daniel Emerson, 223
David, 150, 223
Elvira, 223
Frederic William, 223
Hannah, 223
Henry Warren, 242
John Muzzey, 223
Lucy Emerson, 259
Luke, 223
Mahala, 223
Mark, 223
Mary, 151, 223
Mary Abigail, 242
Mary W., 410
Olive, 223
Persis Warren, 223
Ralph Emerson, 223
Ruth, 212
Sarah, 223
Sophia, 223
Susannah, 150, 223
Thomas B. E., 259
William, 151, 223, 457
William Clark, 223
Zeresh, 223

Popham.
John, 113

Porter.
Ann Emerson, 173
Benjamin, 127
Charles Edward, 181, 268
Charles Emerson, 269
Daniel, 424
Dorcas, 80, 82, 141, 203
Elijah, 427
Emerson, 142, 203
Harriet Elizabeth, 205, 300, 378
Jonathan, 137, 141, 142
Jonathan Edward, 182
Joseph, 147
Louisa Strong, 182
Lucy, 300
Lydia, 80, 137, 141, 186, 187, 188
Lydia Ann, 184, 268
Martha, 142
Mehetabel, 142, 268
Nathaniel, 424
Phebe, 136
Rebecca, 142, 144, 203
Ruth, 137
Samuel, 142, 268
Sarah, 427
Thomas, 137
Tyler, 80, 137, 141, 142
Willard, 300

Potter.
Abigail, 48
Adeline, 393
Albert Knight, 333
Alonzo, 226
Anne M., 333
Edmund, 48
Ezekiel, 426
Hannah, 425
Samuel, 425

Powell.
Mary Annora, 386
Leeta, 386
Theodore, 386

Powers.
Emma Lucy, 376
Lydia, 351

Pownall.
Thomas, 120

Pratt or Pratt.
Benjamin, 158
Benjamin C., 258
Caroline, 258
Carrie, 258

Prat or Pratt.

Charles S., 237
 Clara A., 238
 Dorcas, 160
 Elizabeth, 51, 79, 101, 135,
 137, 138, 141, 142, 143,
 438, 467
 Fidelia, 454
 Ida Augusta, 331
 Isaac, 157
 Jane, 69
 John J., 331
 Joseph, 237
 Lucy, 100, 157, 230, 231,
 232, 233
 Lyman, 238
 Martha, 192
 Mary, 81
 Mehetabel, 157, 158
 Moses, 69
 Moses S., 454
 Sarah Cobb, 448
 Sumner, 237, 238, 239
 Susan, 237, 239
 Susan E., 238
 Susan M., 238
 Tabitha, 99
 Timothy, 99

Pray.

George, 233
 John Gunnison, 157, 233
 Joseph M., 233
 Joshua, 105
 Lucy, 157, 233
 Lucy M., 233
 Ruth, 105

Preble.

Samuel, 435

Prentice or Prentiss.

Anne E., 273
 Caleb, 240
 Henry, 239
 Pamela, 239, 241

Prescott.

Abby, 395
 Amos, 147
 Frances, 147, 215
 Jedediah, 395
 Martha Lawrence, 371
 Mary, 147
 Mary Abigail, 461
 Oliver, 153
 Ruth, 147
 Samuel, 127
 Sarah Abby, 395
 William, 118, 121, 147
 Annora, 213, 307, 385, 386

Preston.

David, 331
 Mehetabel, 230
 Mehetabel, 331
 Rebecca, 331

Price.

Benjamin Franklin, 318, 391
 Butler, 392
 Charles, 403
 Elsie May, 392
 Elizabeth, 392
 Elizabeth Gould, 347, 403
 Herbert Emerson, 392
 Mable Emerson, 392
 Mimie Juty, 318, 391
 Oliver Perry, 392
 Ralph Emerson, 392
 Reliance Ann, 403

Prince.

Joseph, 57

Pritchard.

Atalanta, 243

Proctor.

Abel, 188, 275, 446
 Abel Johnson, 275
 Augusta, 276
 Elizabeth Putnam, 276
 Ellen Osborne, 276
 Emma, 275
 John, 137
 Johnson, 275
 Lucy H., 275
 Lydia, 275
 Lydia Porter, 188, 275, 446
 Lydia Waters, 275
 Mary Putnam, 276
 Mehetabel Cummings, 275
 Ruth, 137
 Sarah, 138, 140
 Sarah Ann Emerson, 276
 Susan A., 215
 Thomas Emerson, 275
 Thorndike, 140

Prout.

Ebenezer, 65

Pruyn.

Clara, 474
 Frank Boyd, 474
 Murry K., 474
 Orinda Vi., 471, 473
 Sarah N., 473
 Walter V. V., 473
 William S., 471, 473

Putnam.

Albert, 236
 Ann Louise, 236

Putnam.

Daniel, 100
 Edward, 428
 Ella, 236
 George, 236
 Israel, 428
 Louise, 236
 Rebecca, 56, 100, 156, 167

Qualters.

Emma C., 238
 Joseph, 238

Quinby.

J. M., 369, 465

Quiney.

Elizabeth Wendell, 263
 Josiah, 178

Rabe.

Benjamin A., 363
 Leonora Adelaide, 363

Race.

Alfred, 278
 Elizabeth Jane, 278

Raddin.

Lucy, 158
 Robert H., 153

Ramsdell.

Hannah, 426
 John, 426

Rankin.

Caroline Carlton Frye, 315
 James Henry, 315

Raeson.

Grindal, 38, 39, 40, 65, 74
 Mary, 113

Ray.

Eleanor, 455
 George, 455

Raymond.

Mary, 98
 Samuel, 137

Rayner.

Abigail, 101, 158, 234
 John, 36
 Thomas, 158

Raynes.

Capt., 34

Rea.

Uzziah, 428

Read, Reade or Read.

Alexander, 280
 Alma, 286
 Arthur, 238
 Augustine H., 396, 408
 Daniel, 422
 Eleanor, 149, 219, 316
 Eliza Jane, 373
 Fanny, 159
 Frances, 236
 Frank, 238
 Gilbert Emerson, 408
 Harriet Barrett, 299
 Jane E., 279
 Josephine Alice, 396, 408
 Katherine, 280
 Lillian M., 238
 Luther, 234
 Lydia, 236
 Martha, 43, 219
 Mary, 183
 Nancy, 234, 447
 Olive, 175
 Royal, 183
 Sarah, 422
 Sarah Ann, 190, 280, 373,
 374
 Seth, 236
 Susan E., 238
 Thomas, 219
 Walter Augustine, 408
 Washington, 238, 373

Reasoner.

Catharine, 310

Redpath.

Isabella Augusta, 459
 John Valentine, 459

Reeves.

Elizabeth, 231

Remick.

J. K., 154

Rendols.

Dorcas, 452

Rhodes.

Frances, 377

Rice.

Abigail, 50
 Clarissa, 325
 Eliza, 374
 Emerson, 374
 George Wharton, 374
 George W., 290
 Mabel, 374
 Mary, 50, 73, 112, 113, 119,
 222, 430

Rice.

Myron, 449
 Nicholas, 73
 Otis Packard, 289, 374
 Roger Courtland, 374
 Rucl, 374
 Sarah, 73
 Sarah Ann Greenwood, 280,
 374
 Sarah Emily, 278
 Sophie, 449
 Winfield Lawrence, 374
 W. H., 278

Rich.

C. I., 255
 Hannah, 130
 Judson, 299
 Juliana Morgan, 355

Richards.

Amos, 169
 Elizabeth, 169
 Olive, 396

Richardson.

Adelaide Frances, 402
 Anna, 436
 Charlotte, 216
 Edmund, 159
 Elias, 402
 Elizabeth, 159, 332
 Elsie, 402
 Elvira, 230, 332
 Eunice, 402
 Eunice Whipple, 345, 402
 Fernando Cass, 402
 James, 159
 Joanna, 56, 418
 John, 159
 Joseph, 345, 402
 Maria Alice, 402
 Martha, 402
 Mary, 159
 Phebe, 101, 159
 Richard, 57, 332, 418
 Samuel, 402
 Sarah, 159
 Simon, 402
 Thomas, 161, 159
 William, 159

Richart.

Martha, 350

Richoy.

Gaspar Tar, 350
 Martha, 350
 Priscilla, 246, 350

Richings.

Mary, 310

Richards.

Abigail Parsons, 475
 Edmund, 475
 Henry Osgood, 475
 Joseph Lincoln, 475
 Luella Parsons, 475

Ricker.

Hannah, 255
 Lydia E., 202
 Lydia Gerrish, 295

Riddell.

William, 114

Riddings.

Joseph, 33

Rindge.

Daniel, 27

Ring.

Mary, 416

Ripley.

Daniel Bliss, 126
 Ezra, 126
 Lincoln, 129, 179, 180
 Lydia, 179
 Noah, 179, 180
 Phebe, 126
 Phebe Bliss, 129, 179, 180
 Samuel, 126
 Sarah, 126
 Sarah Alden, 126
 Susan, 126

Roberts.

Luke, 69
 Mary, 69
 Robert, 27
 Susanna, 164

Robinson.

Amos, 426
 Dorothy, 424
 Jacob, 424
 Lydia, 426
 Martha, 180
 Mary, 250
 Nancy M., 190, 281
 Rebecca, 190, 280

Roche.

Emma Lucy, 376
 Mary Lucy, 284, 376
 Stephen, 376

Rockefeller.

Katherine, 475

Rockwell.

Elisha, 317

Rockwell.

Eliza, 149, 220, 317, 318, 319,
320, 321, 322, 323
Harriet Newell, 221, 317
Sarah, 317

Rockwood.

Abigail, 151
Daniel, 151
Ebenezer, 98, 151
Elizabeth, 151
Elizabeth R., 151
Elisha, 151
Hannah, 151
Luben, 151
Lydia, 151
Mary, 98, 151
Matilda, 151
Sarah, 151
William Emerson, 151

Rodman.

Elizabeth, 226

Roer or Rowe.

Byron, 251, 357
Christiana, 251, 357
Flora Belle, 373
Frances A., 255
Helen Josephine, 357
Ida, 357
John, 188
John Byron, 357
Seth E., 373

Rogers.

Alice Mae, 464
Anne, 19
Daniel, 67
Ellen A., 356
Henry N., 356
Isabella D., 261
John, 19, 60, 81
Josephine B., 293, 375
Nathaniel, 52, 81
Rebecca, 189
Robert, 85
Susan Jane, 250, 356
William, 424

Rollins.

Mary, 105

Romick.

Harriet, 404

Rood.

Hemar, 235
Susan H., 285

Roots.

Benajah, 129

Ross.

Abigail, 437

Ross.

Arad, 437
Eliza Jane, 373
Elizabeth R., 273
Hannah, 437
Jabez, 428
Lydia E., 159, 235, 333
Otis, 437

Rotch.

Elizabeth, 226
Mary, 151, 226
William, 226

Rounds.

Adelaide Frances, 402

Russell.

Abigail, 194
Alice, 196
Bill, 233
Caroline, 196, 449
Caroline Elizabeth, 196
Cordelia Matilda, 196
Daniel, 196, 449
Elizabeth, 196, 449
Ellen, 196
Frances, 196, 449
Harriet, 10
Hezekiah, 194
Isabella Maria, 196
James Woodward, 196
Jonathan, 74
Lucia, 354
Margaret, 449
Margaret Ingersoll, 196
Mary, 143, 194, 195, 196,
Nancy, 195, 448 [449]
Pierce, 196
Polly, 194
Russel, 449
Sarah Evelyn, 196
Seth, 143, 194
Sibyl, 169
Thomas, 196
Tryphena, 233, 335, 336
Tryphena Phelps, 157
William, 195
William Smith, 196

Rust.

Esther, 183

Rygh.

Theodore, 5

Sabin.

Sarah, 73
Thomas, 73

Sackett.

Anna, 350
Esther, 348
George L., 359

Safford.

Elizabeth, 343

Saltonstall.

Richard, 427
Richard, 52, 108

Sanborn.

Daniel Chute, 329, 396
Diantha Fuller, 243
Elizabeth, 396
Frank B., 257
Helen Augusta, 329, 396
Jane, 396
John Norris, 396
Kirke Parker, 396

Sanderson.

Sarah Emeline, 233

Sargent.

Ann S., 180
Elizabeth, 162
Lucius Manlius, 435
Mary, 125
Nathan, 75, 125
Ruth, 44, 75, 125
Samuel, 44
Sarah, 373
William, 46, 420

Sartell or Sactelle.

Sarah, 238

Saunders.

Susanna, 209

Savage.

James, 23, 65
Sarah, 169

Sawyer.

Abigail Elizabeth, 291
Ann, 443
Anne, 141, 190, 279, 447
Charles Adrian, 291
Charles Bailey, 290
Charles Coleman, 291
Charlotte Elizabeth, 406
Clifton Ames, 291
Daniel, 457, 443
Eliakim, 290
Elizabeth Emerson, 290, 291
Emerson Gould, 291
Emma, 406
Florence Clifton, 291
Hannah, 290
John Edwin, 406
Jonathan, 447
Ruth, 442
Sarah, 457, 443
Stephen, 443

Sayles.

Robert, 441

Sayward.

Hene, 34

Sarah, 153

Scandlin.

Eliza, 448

Mabel Eliot, 448

William S., 448

Scarlett.

Elizabeth, 454

Newman, 454

Rhoda, 438, 454

Schallenback.

Albert Emerson, 306

John, 306

Sarah Burnham, 306

Schoffer.

Elizabeth, 392

Schroeder.

Emma Jane, 251, 360

Frank Canfield, 360

Lois Ida, 360

William Emerson, 360

William Henry, 251, 360

Schuyler.

Peter, 434

Scott.

Chester W., 188

Lucina, 247

R. H., 247

Violet F., 138, 138

Scottie.

John, 158

Lydia, 158, 234, 235

Susanna, 158

Seaman.

Katherine, 288

Sears.

Mary, 413

Seavoy.

Alma, 223

Charles Collins, 392

Charles H., 201

Hannah, 148

Harold Victor, 392

Harold V., 321

Henrietta Webster, 291

Louise Wyman, 392

Searey.

Malvina, 392

Mary Louise, 321, 392

Samuel, 148

Sells.

Anna O., 386

Laura Alice, 386, 407

Serls.

John, 78

Sever.

Mary Ann, 180

W., 140

Sewall.

Almira, 469

Eunice, 476, 477

Hannah, 74, 443

John, 443, 476, 477

Mary M., 469

Samuel, 60, 65, 419, 444

Stephen, 410, 419, 469

Shanks.

Elizabeth, 475

Elvira, 475

Simon Peter, 475

Shattuck.

Calvin, 171

Elizabeth F., 255

Lucina, 241

Phebe, 171

Samuel P., 261

William S., 261

Shaw.

Abigail, 136

Augusta, 154

Augusta Jane, 272

Benjamin, 142

Frances Eugenie, 184, 271.

371, 372

Henry, 271, 272

Joucs, 142

Laura, 271, 272

Mehetabel, 142

Peter, 136

Robert G., 371

Tyler, 142

Shaw.

Susan Alice, 255

Shedd.

Abigail, 337

Edward Justin, 337

George, 337

Leander S., 235, 337

Sarah, 235, 337

Sheldon.

Ellen Alzina, 463

Emma J., 463

Florence Elizabeth, 463

Frank Fremont, 463

George Washington, 463

Hannah, 462

Henry, 462

Henry Emerson, 463

John, 137

Maria Victoria, 463

Orpah Alzina, 237, 462

Stephen Ketchum, 462, 463

Stephen R., 249

William A. L., 463

Shepard.

Ida, 448

John H., 435

Mary Pattee, 253, 362, 405

Moses, 362

Sherborne.

Margaret Etta, 172, 262

Sherman.

Mary, 401

William T., 348, 350

Sherwood.

Lois, 166

William D., 166

Shelton or Shelden.

Thomas, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000

199, 191

Robert, 140

Sarah, 138, 140

William, 138, 140, 141

Shipley.

Indiana, 440

Nathan, 440

Short.

Anna, 467

Shumway.

Mary Jane, 365

Rufus Albert, 365

Shurtz.

Ann Pop., 200

Anna, 193, 200

Roswell, 200

Sibley.

Alice, 196

Gideon, 148

John L., 400, 40, 64

Mama Alice, 448

Martha, 448

Mary, 240

*Simonds, Simmons or
Simonds.*

Hannah, 462
Joseph, 427
Sarah Jane, 192, 376
Susan J., 232

Simpson.

Adelaide Hewes, 238
Edward M., 238
Jane, 284
John Francis, 338
Luke, 284
Lydia Parker, 338
Sarah, 122, 171, 262
Sarah Jane, 284

Singham.

Charles, 309
Cora, 309

Skinker.

Roberta, 293, 460

Skinner.

Adaline W., 307
Anthony, 16, 21
Julia A. Emerson, 307
Mary Elizabeth, 307
Mary Fitch, 213, 307
Timothy Emerson, 307
William T., 213, 307

Slade.

Calvin, 378
Mary Emily, 300, 378

Slater.

Abigail, 466

Sleigh.

Cresor, 477
Jane, 477

Slingerland.

Hester, 183

Smalley.

Ellen Maria, 242
Leonard Daggit, 242

Saviley.

Elizabeth, 454
Hiram, 253
James, 469
Mary, 253
Robert, 177
Sarah, 455, 469
Susan, 469

Smith.

Widow, 426
Abijah, 148

Smith.

Adaline, 201
Ama, 146, 149, 211, 215, 216
Amy Emerson, 216
Anna Elvira, 335, 399
Anne E., 216
Archibald, 204, 299, 450, 460
Arthur Mead, 387
Benjamin Warfield, 216
Caroline Etella, 387
Caroline E., 148
Carolyn C., 300
Catherine, 145, 207
Catherine Hannah, 216
Charlotte, 216
Dana Lester, 387
Daniel, 216, 436
Daniel Emerson, 216
David, 145, 207
Delia Augusta, 342
Edwin, 148, 436
Eli, 55, 85, 93, 95, 96, 149,
212, 215, 412
Elias, 55, 82, 137
Elizabeth, 55, 67, 68, 82,
114, 204, 214, 217, 299,
450
Elizabeth A., 440
Elnathan, 387
Euphemia, 216
Francis, 82
Frederic Elias, 311, 387
Gerrit, 292
Goldwin, 398
Hannah, 97, 147, 148, 436
Harold Emerson, 387
Hilda Irene, 387
Isabel Fern, 387
Jacob, 137
John, 104, 216
John Rockwell, 216
Joseph, 215
Joseph Emerson, 148, 216,
436
Joseph Richardson, 216
Lois, 104
Louisa S., 148
Lucretia, 216
Lucy, 148
Luther, 216
Lydia Rogers, 148
Manasseh, 97, 148, 436
Margaret, 311, 387
Margaret Louise, 387
Maria, 387
Mary, 148
Matilda, 305
May, 474
Nancy, 209
Olivia, 148
Peter, 299, 460
Rachel Lee, 182
Ruth, 82, 127

Smith.

Ruth Ann, 216
Samuel, 214
Samuel Emerson, 148, 436,
456
Sarah, 282, 299, 349
Sarah F., 216
Sarah Warfield, 216
Warren, 299, 460
William, 436
William C., 216
Winfield, 399

Snell.

Ebenezer Strong, 182, 446
Sabra Cobb, 182

Snowden.

Henrietta, 422
Maria Elizabeth, 422
Robert Henry, 422

Somerby.

Abiel, 442
Elizabeth, 442
Rachel, 442
Rebecca, 445
Sarah, 443

Somers.

Sarah E., 455

Sourshy.

Anthony, 420

Southwick.

Ebenezer Cass, 345
Mercy, 230, 245, 345, 402
Sarah Ann, 345

Spaulding or Spaulding.

Anna, 208
Levi, 208
Mertha, 208
Rachel, 223

Spashe.

Elizabeth, 307

Spear.

Margaret, 265

Spelman.

Lucinda, 208, 303, 379, 460

Spencer.

George, 283, 439
Helen, 283
Helen Peabody, 439

Spanney.

Angelina, 279
George, 279

Spokesfield.
Lydia P., 239

Sprague.
Ada, 307
Ada May, 307
Ann Austin, 317
Elizabeth, 126
Elmira, 162, 243, 342, 343
Ephraim, 248
Harriet, 248
Ida, 307
Ida Sophia, 307
Julia A. Emerson, 307
Lucy, 307
Mary, 247
Nancy, 164
Phineas, 243
Sarah, 243
W. W., 307

Sproul.
Abigail, 283
Abigail M., 192, 283, 375
Andrew, 395
James, 283
Lorena Maria, 395 [395
Martha Hannah Maria, 324,

Spurrier.
Caleb, 61

Stacy.
Joseph, 246 [350
Mary, 164, 246, 318, 349,
Susanna, 416
William, 246, 416

Stafford.
Eliza Ellen, 385

Standish.
Myles, 24

Stanley.
Abigail Leonard, 352
Eliza, 352
Sarah Eliza, 234
Stephen T., 234
Veres, 352

de Stanley.
Agnes, 18
Johannes, 18

Staple or Staples.
Carlton Albert, 36, 74
Ebenezer, 38, 39
Mary E., 233

Starbuck.
Anna, 312
Anne, 242

Stark.
John, 85, 86

Starr.
Helen, 154

States.
Emma, 282

Stearns.
Aletheia Huntington, 274
Calle, 330
Charles Lafayette, 274
Clara E., 274
Elizabeth, 313
Elizabeth Bradstreet, 273
Elizabeth R., 273
Grace, 340
Harriet, 273
Horace S., 273
H. M., 273
Ida L., 388
Isaac H., 313
James White, 187, 273
J. Edwin, 273
Jonathan F., 269
Lydia Bradstreet, 273
Lydia Porter, 187, 273
Lydia Porter Bradstreet,
273
Ruth Bradstreet, 273
Sarah, 273
Sarah Elizabeth White, 273
S. M., 273
Thomas Emerson, 273
Thomas H. Emerson, 274
William, 273

Sterle.
Anna Kate, 285
Anne, 275
John W., 285

Sterrett.
George W., 248
Susanna, 248
Stetson.
Anna, 476, 477
John, 476, 477
Mary Anna, 475, 476, 477

Stephens or Stevens.
Alfred, 451
Alice Caroline, 287
Caroline, 287
Cynthia, 383
David, 422
Eliza, 462
Elizabeth, 136
Hiram, 287
Hiram Fairchild, 285

Stephens or Stevens.
Laura Alma, 289
Lillian Caroline, 461
Lorena Maria, 395
Orilla, 422
Orrin, 422
Ruth, 422
Sarah, 136, 225, 422

Stevenson.
Mary Hannis, 301

Stickney.
Abigail, 337, 443
Asa, 453
Charles Emerson, 453
John, 123, 443
Julia A., 453
Mary, 443
Mary Emerson, 453
Mary P., 453
Melina, 453
Nancy J., 453
Sarah Melissa, 453

Stillman.
Mary L., 292
Sarah, 457

Stimson or Stimpson.
Emily P., 453
Mary, 74

Stinson.
Almira, 255

Stockwell.
Louise, 350

Stoddard.
Helen V., 233
Phebe, 418

Stone.
Abigail, 158
Cynthia, 245, 346, 403
George, 346
Mary, 346, 443

Storrey or Story.
Deborah, 163
Florence, 365
Frank G., 365
Isaac, 203
Jesse, 109
Marian, 365
Mary, 67, 68
Mary Anna, 365
Moorthill, 370
Rebecca, 142, 144, 263
Rumamah, 109
Stephen, 67, 68

Storer.

Dorothy, 279, 373, 447, 458
Independence, 458
Mary, 458
Sarah, 279

Stowe.

Amasa M., 260
Benjamin, 435
Lucy, 144
Mary, 260

Stowers.

Joanna, 64
Richard, 64
Sarah, 64, 105

Strawn.

Jacob, 248
Jemima, 251, 358, 359, 360
Job, 251
Phebe, 248

Strong.

Abigail, 182
Calcb, 203
Charles Lee, 182
John Emerson, 182
Lois Cobb, 135, 182
Prusia, 182
Rachel Lee, 182
Sarah, 182
Simeon, 135, 182
Simeon Edward, 182
William Emerson, 182
William Frederic, 182

Strother.

Priscilla, 387

Stubbings.

J., 22
Lydia, 22

Stubblefield.

Frances, 282

Studley.

Anna, 67
Benjamin, 67

Stull.

Alice, 349
Charles H., 349

Sturgis.

Eleanor, 398
Lucy, 125
Russel, 125

Sturtevant.

Laura Emerson, 228
Malvina, 392
Thomas Leggett, 228

Summers.

Charles, 218
Elizabeth, 218
Emily, 238

Sumner.

Eben Tufts, 325
Lucy Matilda, 325

Swafford.

Nancy, 467
Sarah, 467, 469, 470, 471
William, 467

Swain or Swain.

Caroline, 460
Emily, 400, 401
Emily Minerva, 237, 338
Jeremiah, 64
Margaret, 83, 145
Mary, 338
Oliver, 145
Thomas, 240, 338

Swallow.

Lucy, 98
Silas, 98

Swan.

Caroline, 299
Ellen G., 231, 334
Hannah, 334
Joseph A., 334

Swartsfigure.

Carl, 470
Elizabeth, 470
Frank, 470
Iva, 470
Ralph Waldo, 470

Swasey.

Abigail, 443
Joseph, 443

Sweetland.

Elizabeth, 280

Sweetser.

Caroline, 243
Cornelius, 146
Hannah, 146
Lemuel, 146
Phebe, 146
Varnum, 243

Swere.

Addie L., 250

Swift.

Mary, 247

Sykes.

Mary, 47
Sarah Jane, 314
Victory, 47

Symonds.

Dorothy, 45
Elizabeth, 45
Hannah, 230
Harlakenden, 45, 61
Martha, 27, 43
Mary, 45
Rebekah, 45
Rhoda, 156, 230
Ruth, 10, 27, 31, 43, 57, 58
Samuel, 16, 26, 26, 27, 29,
33, 43, 45, 52
Sarah, 442
Thomas, 230, 425

Taft or Taaffe.

Aaron, 70
Alphonso, 1, 27, 34, 36, 70,
71, 74
Aurilla B., 260
David, 73
Ebenezer, 70
Elizabeth, 49, 70
Joseph, 49, 70
Lucy, 70
Margaret, 70
Martha, 402
Mercy, 347
Mercy A., 245, 347
Moses, 70
Peter, 70
Robert, 70
Sarah, 70, 422
Thomas, 347

Taggart.

Samuel, 134, 135

Taintor.

Elizabeth, 184

Talbot.

Abigail, 235
Edward T., 235

Talcott.

Adaline, 392, 393, 394
Adaline Elizabeth, 221, 321
Elizabeth Anna, 321
Wait, 321

Talpy.

Julia Ann, 168
Oliver, 168

Tappan or Toppan.

Christopher, 60
John, 74
Mary, 74

Tarr.

Alice Emerson, 255
 Almira, 255
 Asa Fisher, 255
 Charles Cotwell, 256
 Clarence, 256
 Emily, 256
 George Langdon, 255
 George L., 256
 Joseph, 168, 255
 Julia Ann E., 256
 Langdon Joseph, 256
 Mary, 168, 255
 Mary W., 256
 Nancy Fuller, 255
 Sapphira J., 255
 Susan Alice, 255

Tasker.

Ira, 352
 Lydia, 352
 Sarah Elizabeth, 248, 352,
 404

Tay.

Ora, 239

Taylor or Tailor.

Abigail, 99
 Abraham, 85
 Ann, 303
 Augustus, 168
 Charles Culver, 372
 Charles Griffin, 354
 Cordelia, 354
 Cordelia Agnes, 249, 354
 Daniel, 150
 Ebenezer, 249, 354
 Edith, 271, 372
 Eldad, 140
 Elma, 354
 Emerson Gifford, 372
 Esther, 453
 Frances, 354
 Hannah, 44
 Jane Maria, 372
 John, 140
 John Metcalf, 271, 372
 Lucy Alzina, 354
 Maria Eugenia, 354
 Mary, 168, 364
 Myron Emerson, 354
 Oliver A., 186
 Thomas, 21, 99

Temple.

Hephzibah, 155
 Jabez, 155

Tenney.

Elizabeth, 468, 471
 Emma, 471
 William, 471

Tew.

Elizabeth, 106

Thacher.

Elizabeth, 275
 Isaiah Crocker, 275
 Lydia Waters, 275
 Matthews, 275
 Thomas, 177
 Thomas C., 77

Thayer.

Abigail, 430
 Abijah, 111, 430
 Ebenezer, 111
 Israel, 111
 Jemima, 438
 Josiah, 37, 38, 41, 49
 Katharine P., 171, 260
 Lydia, 438
 Mary, 111
 Mehetabel, 111
 Micah, 71, 111
 Sarah, 71, 111
 Walter, 261

Thomas.

Abel C., 291
 Anna, 251, 357
 Flora, 273
 Levi, 357
 Mary P., 453
 Nathaniel, 40
 Phebe, 357
 Roger Williams, 251, 357

Thompson or Thomson.

Abigail, 50, 155, 461
 Adaline Eliza, 322, 392, 393
 Adalyn, 393
 Benjamin C., 254
 Elizabeth, 315
 Emma J., 463
 Esther Jane, 254
 Hannah Thurston, 320
 Jane Adalia, 260
 Jerusha, 344
 John Leverett, 289
 Laban, 344
 Laura, 289
 Laurentia J., 392
 Leverett, 289
 Martha Higginson, 289
 Mary, 115, 170
 Mary Jane, 344
 Nabby, 154
 Norman Cornelius, 392
 Norman Frederick, 322,
 392, 393
 Oliver, 452
 Orville E., 260
 Ralph Emerson, 393
 Robert, 79

Thompson or Thomson.

Russell, 344
 Sarah, 53
 Simon, 30, 33
 Susan, 289
 William Coombs, 289

Thoreau.

Henry, 360

Thorp.

Elizabeth, 326
 John C., 326
 Lillian, 224, 326
 Mary, 278

Throop.

Mary, 286

Thurlo.

Lydia, 417

Thurston.

Abner, 98
 Anne Eliza, 309
 James, 185
 Jonathan, 168
 Katherine, 55, 98
 Lucina, 168
 Lydia, 98
 Moses, 55, 98
 Samuel T., 309

Tilden.

Clark Duncan, 351
 George G., 351
 George Huntington, 351
 Jacob, 57
 Julius Galen, 351
 Lucian Cooper, 351
 Lucy Maud, 351
 Lydia Ann, 351
 Mary, 67
 Mary Louise, 351
 Ruth, 351
 Winifred Richards, 351

Tilley.

Risbrough Hammett, 441

Tillson.

Rhoda P., 446

Tilton.

John, 106

Tilcomb.

Ann, 443
 Lois, 174

Titus.

Susan, 369

Toal.

David, 350

Tolman.
Susannah, 240

Tompkins.
Ray, 369
Susan, 265, 369

Tonkins.
Andrew, 385
Eliza Ellen, 385
Lydia Ella, 306, 385

Tourner.
Ely, 16, 21

Tourtelotte.
Lydia D., 259

Toward.
Mary A., 254

Towle.
Anne E., 216

Town or Toicne.
Asa, 426
Benjamin, 424
David, 427
Edmund, 424
Eli, 427
Elizabeth, 427
Eunice, 427
Hannah, 426
Isaac, 426
Jeremiah, 425
John, 427
Lidia, 427
Stephen, 137

Townsend.
John, 82
Nathaniel, 50
Sarah, 55, 82, 144, 145, 146
Susanna, 50
Timothy, 55

Tozier.
Adaline, 169, 439
Almiran, 169
Benjamin Franklin, 169, 439
Caroline, 439
Caroline Elizabeth, 439
Elizabeth Dorr, 439
Frank Dorr, 439
Frank Dow, 169
Grace, 439
Ida Maria, 439
John, 114, 169
Lydia, 169
Mary, 114, 169
Rebecca G., 439
Sarah, 167
Sibyl, 169

Tozier.
Theodosia, 439
Thurston Hale, 439

Tracy.
Edward C., 464
Emma Data, 464
John Irvin, 463
Marian Gertrude, 463
Mary Frances, 463
Merle Glenwood, 463
Nicholas, 124
Valorous Elwood, 463

Trafton.
Elizabeth, 253
George H., 253

Trask.
Abbie Hooper, 458
Edward, 458
Merinda, 189

Troope.
Abigail, 257

Troubridge.
Edmund, 451
Elizabeth, 451
Mary, 147, 213, 307, 309,
310, 422, 451
Thaddeus, 422

Trundy.
Martha, 105
Thomas, 105

Tuck.
David H., 169
Diantha, 167
Mary, 257
Samuel G., 167
Sarah, 169

Tucker.
Amos D., 204
Beza, 265
Ellen Louisa, 176, 265
Joseph, 429
Louisa, 204

Tuell.
Waldo, 308

Tufford.
A. Carroll, 309
Cora, 309
Emma J., 309
Flora, 309
Jane L., 309
Laura M., 309
Oscar C., 309

Tufts.
Asa, 242
Charlotte Augusta, 242
Edwin Oramel, 274
Eliza, 162, 239, 242
Eliza Ann, 242
Elizabeth, 242, 331
Ellen Maria, 242
Jacob, 162, 242
James Emerson, 242
Ruth Bradstreet, 274
Walter, 274
Walter Brownell, 274

Turner.
Abigail Dimick, 291
Asa, 330
Cornelia Cushing, 291
Elizabeth Emerson, 290, 291
George Henry, 291
Henrietta Webster, 291
Jacob, 194, 290
Maria Louisa, 291
Mary, 345
Mary Emerson, 291
Mary Wright, 194, 290
Rachel, 290
Sarah Fairfield, 291

Turpie.
Alice, 288
David, 288
Frances Emerson, 288

Tuttle.
Charles, 106
Charlotte, 184, 272
Emerson Bulkeley, 272
Fannie, 272
Grace Emerson, 272
Henry, 272
Jeannie Charlotte, 272
Nelson, 184, 272
Simon, 61

Tyler.
Amasa, 422
Cora Bell, 422
Etta, 422
George, 422
George P., 356
Georgia Ella, 422
Hannah, 422
Harriet Estelle, 422
Henrietta, 422
Jesse, 137
Lydia, 137, 141
Mary A., 332
Nelson Franklin, 422
Orrilla, 422
Panthia, 294

Tyng.
Edward, 41

Underwood.

Caroline Frances, 257
Elizabeth, 148, 414
George, 257
Sarah, 155

Upham.

Ann Howe, 188
Emerson Faulkner, 188
Hannah, 176, 180, 445
Mary, 125

Upton.

Abiathur, 155
Ebenezer, 155
Elias, 155
Esther, 155
John, 101
Joseph, 155
Josiah, 99, 155
Lucy, 155
Mary, 155
Nathaniel, 155
Phebe, 56, 101, 159, 160
Rebecca, 321
Sarah, 155
Susanna, 99, 155
Susannah, 99
Tabitha, 101
Thirza, 155

Urquhart.

John, 114

Usher.

Frances, 144
Frances Buckman, 336

Vanderenter.

Miss, 287, 377

Van Patten.

Alonzo, 219
Harriet Emelia Matilda, 219
Mary Jane, 219
Sarah Eliza, 219

Varney.

Emma, 339, 401

Viall.

Mary, 125

Vinal.

Mary Olive, 172, 262, 366

Vining.

Mary, 162
Samuel, 162

Vinton.

Charlotte, 205
Hannah, 162

Vinton.

Joseph Warren, 205
Mary, 104, 162, 243, 244,
455
Sarah, 144
Thomas, 162

Von Funcke.

Albert, 368
Albert Oscar, 464
Antonia, 368, 464
Bernard Oscar, 464
Marian, 368, 464
Mary Emerson, 368, 464
Oscar, 368, 465
Wilfred, 368, 465

Von Vietinghof.

Harry, 368
Marion, 368

Vose.

Ann Austin, 317
Emeline Brewer, 240
Martha, 220
Martha Eliza, 317
Sarah Elizabeth, 241
Peter Thacher, 317

Vreeland.

Cora Lena, 448

Wade.

Grace Octavia, 285
Henry Holbrook, 285
Thomas, 45

Wagner.

Caroline, 287

Wainwright.

Charlotte, 227, 327, 452
Elizabeth Mayhew, 227,
327, 452
Francis, 52
Peter, 227, 327, 452
Sarah, 67

Wait or Waite.

Elizabeth, 126
Nathan, 75
Rebecca, 75, 125
Ruth, 75, 125
Samuel, 75, 125, 126
Timothy, 75

Wakefield.

Dorcas, 160
Fruella, 329, 397
Hannah, 103, 160
John, 161
Sarah, 329
Thomas, 160

Wakefield.

Timothy, 103, 160
William, 329

Walcott.

Elizabeth, 50

Walden.

Clariassa, 193

Waldo.

Cornelius, 50, 51, 52, 53
Daniel, 52
Hannah, 52, 53
John, 52, 76
Jonathan, 444
Peter, 52
Rebecca, 22, 35, 50, 51, 52,
74, 78, 79, 432
Robert, 52

Waldron.

Ella, 335, 398
Horace, 398
Horace William, 335, 398
Mary Elizabeth, 398
Mary Ella, 398
Samuel Payson, 398

Wales.

Sarah, 192, 284
T. T., 234

Walker.

Estelle, 339, 401
John, 145
Margaret, 145
Mary, 145
Nancy, 247
Nathan H., 247
Phoebe, 126
Rachel, 147
Sarah, 56

Wall.

Robert, 18
Thomas, 11

Waller.

R. H., 197, 198

Walsh.

Ann, 425

Walsh.

Elizabeth, 303, 390

Walters.

Ethel D., 386
George A., 386
Mary L., 386

Walton.

George, 468
 Harriet Hannah, 468
 John, 101, 145, 204
 Margaret, 83
 Mary, 157, 360

Ward.

Charles, 379
 Elwin Emerson, 379
 Lucy Victoria, 379
 Nathaniel, 52
 Robert, 81

Ware.

Jonathan, 133

Warfield.

Sarah F., 216

Warman.

Amanda E., 471
 Enoch F., 471
 Joshua, 467, 471
 Julia Ann, 467, 471
 Margaret E., 471
 Mary E., 471
 Sarah J., 471

Warner.

Abigail, 417
 Clarence Duane, 422
 Dorothy, 144, 204, 299, 300,
 301
 Harriet Estelle, 422
 Susan F., 259

Warren.

Anna, 165, 248, 351, 352
 David, 248
 Jeremiah, 223
 Joanna, 151, 223, 324, 325
 Lucy, 158, 235
 Lucy Paine, 337
 Olive, 165, 248, 352, 353
 Rachel, 223
 Ruth Shepherd, 345

Washington.

George, 10, 124, 128, 133,
 194

Waterhouse.

Joseph, 83, 207

Waterman.

Charles, 333
 Florence Weston, 333

Waters.

Jennie Louise, 406
 Lydia, 275
 Stephen, 137

Watson.

Henrietta, 422
 Sylvia Hathaway, 328

Watts.

Clarissa, 373
 Edward, 154, 228
 Samuel, 373
 Sarah, 280, 373
 Sarah Barrell, 154, 227

Way.

Deborah Ann, 377
 Elizabeth Charlotte, 292,
 377
 Lillian M., 378
 Lillian Minnie, 465
 Marietta Grace, 378, 465
 William Bond, 292, 377

Weathercox.

Elizabeth, 208, 303, 382, 383
 Nancy, 304, 383
 Nancy A., 466

Weaver.

George, 465

Webb.

Abigail, 58
 Edwin B., 261

Webber.

Sarah J., 278

Webster.

Albert, 278
 Albert Greeley, 277
 Albert Libby, 278
 Daniel, 197, 267
 Edward, 471
 John, 48
 John Montgomery, 278
 Julia, 277
 Julia Ann, 277
 Leonard Stevens, 277
 Lorenzo Batty, 277
 Luther Wells, 278
 Marietta, 194, 201, 377
 Mary Elizabeth, 277
 Rhoda, 291
 Robert D., 277
 Sarah J., 471
 Stephen, 291

Weeks.

William, 154

Weidenfeld.

Telza, 300

Weightman.

Elizabeth, 379

Welch.

Felicia Hemans, 183
 John, 183

Weld.

Caleb, 345
 Helen Elizabeth, 345
 Henry, 345
 Marion Emerson, 345
 Mary, 345
 Mary L., 345

Wellington.

Elizabeth, 224, 326
 Lucy E., 326
 William, 326

Wellman.

Joshua Wyman, 76, 77

Wells.

Abigail, 417
 Lydia, 47, 48, 417
 Thomas, 417
 Nathaniel, 47, 48, 417

Wentworth.

John, 63, 91, 435
 Lydia, 426

Wescott.

Clara, 262, 366, 406
 Helen M., 262
 Joseph, 366
 Sarah, 366
 Sarah Dyer, 262, 366, 406

Wesley.

John, 457

Wesson.

William, 147

Weston.

Augusta, 287
 Caroline A., 237
 Clarissa, 229
 Clarissa Emerson, 229
 Clarissa F., 237
 Eliza, 157, 231, 342, 353, 354
 Elizabeth H., 229
 Ephraim, 231
 Granville, 237
 Jabez, 154, 229
 Loring, 229
 Lucy, 156, 229
 Martha, 345
 Mary, 231
 Milton, 455

Weston.

Nancy, 299
 Nathaniel, 335
 Oliver, 229
 Rebecca, 229
 Reuben, 229, 237
 Sarah, 299, 453
 Sarah A., 454
 Sarah Soule, 232, 335, 398,
 399
 Sarah S., 454

*Wetherel, Wetherill or
 Witherell.*

Charles, 114, 169
 Elizabeth, 169
 Elizabeth Putnam, 276
 George W., 169
 Leah, 169
 Lydia Ann, 230
 Mary Ann, 169
 Phebe, 169
 Samuel B., 169
 Sarah, 169
 Sumner, 169
 Susan, 169
 Susanna, 114, 169
 William H., 276

Wheeler.

Abigail Gertrude, 325
 Asa James, 402
 Caroline G., 394
 Clarissa, 325
 Dora Bay, 322, 394
 Edward Clark, 325
 Eleanor B., 325
 Eliphalet, 325
 Elizabeth, 402
 Harriet Amelia, 325
 Harriet Louisa, 244
 Jesse Quincy, 402
 John Quincy, 345, 402
 Joseph Elliot, 402
 Julius Morton, 394
 Laura, 271, 272
 Lydia Amanda, 345, 402
 Mary Ann, 215
 Mary J., 261
 Mary P., 261
 Mary Vinton, 243
 Myrtel Naomi, 402
 Preston, 215
 Rachel Warren, 224, 325
 Robert, 243, 244
 Ruth, Lorena, 402
 Sarah, 301
 Theodore Harris, 224, 325
 William Martin, 322, 394

Wheelock.

Caroline Amelia, 316, 390
 Eleazer, 389

Wheelock.

Mary, 111
 Pamela, 315
 Sarah C., 390
 William A., 390

Wheelerwright.

John, 33

Whipple.

Elizabeth, 67, 106, 163
 Eunice, 161, 245, 345, 346,
 347
 John, 347
 Joseph, 106
 Martha, 57
 Mary, 106, 245
 Matthew, 57, 417
 Symonds, 245
 Ursula, 245, 347, 403, 404

Whiston.

William, 4

Whitaker.

Mary, 363

Whitcomb.

Colonel, 90

White.

Benjamin, 140
 Ebenezer, 40
 Elizabeth, 470
 Frances, 34
 Hannah, 58, 422
 Ida Marietta, 377
 John, 106, 414
 John H., 377
 Joseph, 38, 39
 Lucy, 444
 Mary, 106
 Richard, 34
 Ruth, 58
 Samuel, 58
 Sarah, 58, 273
 William, 58

Whitefield.

George, 411, 428, 431

Whitehouse.

Lucy, 464

Whiting.

Oliver, 137
 Ruth, 137

Whitman.

Jane, 152

Whitmarsh.

Allen, 439

Whitmarsh.

Francis Guthrie, 479
 Frank Emerson, 439

Whitney.

Clifford, 462
 Julia, 213, 309
 Lucy, 309
 Mary, 315, 439
 Mary Catherine, 309
 Susan, 419
 William, 213, 309

Whittier.

John Greenleaf, 469

Whittingham.

John, 52

Wickham.

Frances, 260

Wietsel.

Dorcas, 208
 John, 208

Wigger.

Gustav Friedrich, 221, 451

Wiggin.

Clarissa, 172
 Joseph, 172

Wigglesworth.

Joseph, 423
 Samuel, 81, 477

Wight.

Julia, 378

Wilcox.

Harriet Newell, 221, 317,
 391
 Jeremiah Cullen, 317
 Lorena Amelia, 317
 Mary L., 225
 Miranda, 225

Wilder.

Asa, 147
 Harvey B., 72
 Margaret, 425
 Matilda B., 324
 Rebecca, 147
 Zebulon, 425

Wildes.

Elisha, 425
 Hannah, 426
 Mary, 426

Wildman.

Lucy S., 481

Wiley.

Caroline Matilda, 232
 Daniel, 232
 David, 241
 Eliza, 231
 Elizabeth, 231
 Ephraim, 157, 231
 Ephraim Emerson, 231
 George Hedding, 232
 Harriet F., 239
 James, 241
 Louisa, 234
 Lucy Ann, 232
 Lydia, 241
 Mary, 231
 Mary Eliza, 241
 Mary S., 232
 Nancy, 228, 328
 Phebe, 231
 Phebe Wilkins, 231
 Rebecca, 157, 231
 Rebecca Emerson, 232
 William Stevens, 231

Wilgus.

Frank, 309
 Laura M., 309

Wilkins.

Caroline Robbins, 447
 Edward Arthur, 333
 Emily A., 447
 Emily Folsom, 338
 Henry, 447
 Laura Janet, 447
 Maria, 447
 Maria L., 447
 Phebe, 231
 Richard, 447

Wilkinson.

George, 21

Willard.

Albert Alphonzo, 301
 Andrew Jackson, 302
 Charlotte Adaline, 302
 Daniel, 301
 Elizabeth, 301
 Elizabeth Fennelly, 301
 Elizabeth Gettig, 301
 Emma, 234
 Emma B., 235
 Emma R., 159
 Frances, 320
 Hannah, 205, 301
 Harriet, 302
 James Adolphus, 301
 Joseph Ballister, 301
 Josiah, 88, 90
 Lucy, 301
 Martin Stevenson, 301
 Mary Ann, 301

Willard.

Mary Bonner, 301
 Mary Hannis, 301
 Nehemiah Bachelor, 205,
 301
 Sidney Gustavus, 302
 William Henry, 301

Willes.

Jacob, 138

Williams.

Ada L., 300
 Elijah, 425
 Ephraim, 425
 Lois, 304
 Martha, 104, 162
 Mary, 145
 Rebecca, 144
 Rector, 88
 Susanna, 104
 William, 104
 William G., 304

Williamson.

Clarissa, 172
 William D., 172

Willis.

Andrew, 270
 Anne E., 273
 Elizabeth Bradstreet, 273
 Jean, 422
 Laura, 270
 Louisa, 184
 Samuel B., 273
 Virginia, 273
 William, 264

Wilson.

Catharine, 247
 E. V., 455
 Mary, 455
 Olive, 223
 William, 21

Wing.

Edgar Russell, 365
 Ellen Florence, 365
 Enoch, 365
 Jane, 259, 365
 John Austin, 259, 365
 Mary, 365
 Mary Anna, 365
 Sarah Jane, 218
 Will Selzer, 218

Winkley.

Francis, 58, 62
 Mary, 58, 62

Winn.

Eliza, 234

Winslow.

Parnel, 105

Winthrop.

John, 22, 52, 409
 Robert Charles, 457, 458
 Thomas Linda, 457
 Wait, 417

Wirt.

Emma, 471

Wise.

Humphrey, 26
 John, 65
 Lucy, 444
 Mary, 108
 Susanna, 26

Wiswall.

Elizabeth, 451

Wither.

Horace S., 364
 Mira, 364

Witherell, see Wetherill.

Witt.

Charles, 235
 Frances Augusta, 235

Wolf or Wolfe.

Caroline, 386
 Charidon C., 386
 Elizabeth Emerson, 474
 Elizabeth Usher, 474
 Frederick Emerson, 474
 Harriet Amanda, 307, 386
 Ina M., 386
 James E., 474
 Lula L., 386
 Mary L., 386
 Milton, 307, 386
 Nora Emerson, 386

Wood.

Edward, 441, 442
 Elizabeth, 442
 Henrietta, 442
 Howard, 184, 442
 John, 122, 441, 442
 Lucy, 341
 Lydia, 442
 Mary, 73, 112, 122, 446, 441,
 442, 441
 Mary Ann, 442
 Rufus Henry, 442
 Susan Samanthan, 442
 Watson, 104
 William Emerson, 442

Woodard or Woodward.

Almon, 170
 Ann, 66, 264
 Delia, 286
 Edward T., 340
 Ezekiel, 66
 Martha, 47, 66, 106, 107,
 108
 Mary, 170, 356
 Sarah T., 441
 Susan, 176

Woodbridge.

John, 420

Woodbury.

Abigail, 324
 Drusilla, 376
 Mary, 108

Woodman.

Edward, 421
 Eliza Jane, 190, 282, 374
 Joshua, 282
 Leah, 169
 Rufus J., 169
 Sarah, 282

Woodmansey or Woodmansys.

Elizabeth, 31, 32, 49
 Margaret, 32
 Robert, 28, 32, 33, 417

Woodruff.

Alice Cornelia, 318, 391
 Gilbert, 391
 Nancy, 391

Woodsum.

Eugene, 475
 Helen Alexis, 475
 James Cook, 475

Worcester.

Anna, 193
 Ann Pope, 290
 Evarts, 290
 Samuel T., 85

Wormer.

Edwin Bertram, 377
 Eliza, 467, 469
 Henrietta, 292, 377
 Ida Marietta, 377
 Maria Morgan, 377
 Mary, 377
 Morgan R., 292, 377

Wormwood.

Priscilla, 143, 201

Worsley.

Blanche, 154
 Caroline, 154, 227

Wright.

Ella, 238
 Ellen A., 356
 Ellen B., 288
 George O., 238
 Irvin E., 288
 John, 195
 John Newton, 288
 Martha, 239

Wright

Mary, 288
 Mary Irvin, 288
 Nathaniel, 238
 Nellie, 238
 Phebe, 121, 171, 260
 Phebe Wilkins, 231
 Sarah, 182
 S. Osgood, 231
 Walter O., 238

Wylie.

Catharine, 191

Wyman.

Abijah, 158
 Elizabeth, 332

Yeazel.

James Pearson, 354
 Lucy Alzina, 354

Young.

Abigail, 461
 Amy Cook, 364, 406
 Benjamin T., 406
 Charles, 329
 Elizabeth, 406
 Frutilla Wakefield, 229, 329
 Henry, 468
 Rosannah Ellen, 468
 Sarah Maria, 468

Younger.

Levi, 306
 Mary Catharine, 306
 Mary Esther, 306, 385

FINIS.

5156

